At the time of the Revolution, Wenham, Massachusetts had a population of about 700. Two hundred twenty-two men and boys fought on behalf of the town. Most were residents of Wenham but some were residents of neighboring towns.

Wenham Soldiers & Sailors in the Revolution provides genealogical identification and service records of each of Wenham's servicemen. It is a companion to *Wenham in the Revolution*, which tells the story of how our town responded to the events of the period.

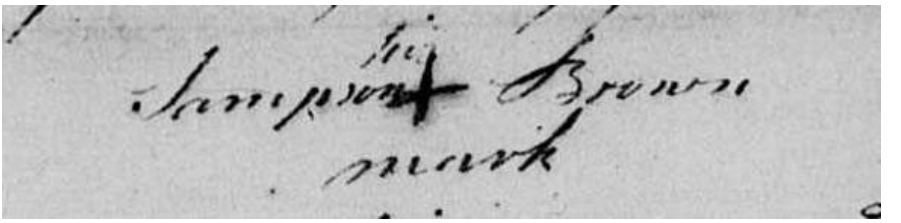
Robert Corcoran is author of *Enslaved People & Wenham, Indigenous People & Wenham* and *History of the Thomas Kilham House*. He is clerk and co-historian at First Church in Wenham (Congregational) and a former vice-chair of the Wenham Historic District Commission. His West Wenham house was the residence of Revolutionary War veteran Capt. Matthew Fairfield (1745-1813).

ISBN 979-8-317-67654-4

Wenham Soldiers & Sailors in the Revolution ROBERT O. CORCORAN

ROBERT O. CORCORAN

Wenham Soldiers & Sailors in the Revolution



Sampson Brown's Signature, 1779.

Sampson was an enslaved man who ran away from his Wenham enslaver to fight the British in the Revolutionary War. Nobody taught Sampson how to sign his name with words; he had to sign his name with a mark. This is the oldest signature found so far of a member of Wenham's enslaved community.

Wenham
Soldiers & Sailors
in the Revolution

By
Robert O. Corcoran

Copyright © 2025 by
Robert O. Corcoran
All rights reserved.

Please direct all correspondence to:
wenhamintherevolution@gmail.com

On the cover:
Robert Aitken, *A Correct View of the Late Battle at Charlestown June 17, 1775*. Philadelphia: 1775. One of the few contemporary views of the Battle of Bunker Hill drawn by an American.

Frontispiece:
Sampson Brown et al., MS (1779), 72:155

Barnes & Noble Press
New York

In Loving Gratitude for Rick

TABLE *of* CONTENTS

Preface i

Introduction 1

Maps 17

Wenham-Resident Servicemen 27

Uncertain Town of Residence 431

Residents of Other Towns 495

Out-of-Scope Servicemen 527

Appendices

- A: Annotated Town's List of Soldiers Who Fought Between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776 533
- B: Troop Movements, Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Companies, June 1775 through January 1777 539
- C: Reports from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. to Gen. George Washington, 1775 545
- D: Foundation Stones from Wenham Servicemen's Houses 555

Bibliography 559

Index 635

PREFACE

AS we commemorate the 250th anniversary of the Revolution and American Independence, it is time to celebrate the men and boys who fought on behalf of Wenham. This book provides genealogical identification and service records for each of them. It is a companion to *Wenham in the Revolution,* which tells the story of how Wenham responded to the events of the mid-1770s through the 1780s.

This project has had its share of surprises. When I started my research, I thought it would take six months and I might find, say, two dozen Wenham soldiers. Fifteen months later, I've documented well over 200 servicemen. Surprise #2: Not all Wenham servicemen were white men. Some were enslaved or formerly enslaved men. Others were boys as young as ten (and maybe even younger). Surprise #3: Not all Wenham servicemen lived in Wenham. Soldiering was an occupation, and unemployed and underemployed men—at least two dozen in Wenham's case, but probably more—enlisted on behalf of whatever town was paying well.

Despite this book's length, its content could have gone deeper. But in order to meet a timely publication date, I have had to limit the scope of research.

- There are manuscript muster rolls and pay rolls *beyond those that I've used* that would provide an even fuller understanding of individuals' service records. I limited my search to the records at the Massachusetts Archives, a collection that isn't the easiest to work with. The indexing of that series is a mess: I couldn't find some records that appear in the series' index and found other records that do *not* appear in its index. Pagination of the documents is difficult to navigate. Given the indexing and pagination issues, I have no doubt that there are needles that remain hidden in that haystack. Additional muster rolls and pay rolls reside in the National Archives. Still other

manuscript records occasionally leave private collections and come up for auction; a search of catalogs of auctions held by houses that specialize in ephemera and historic artifacts might be fruitful.

- In 49 cases a serviceman's town of residence has yet to be determined. Research of town clerks' records for adjacent towns might narrow this list.
- Not every serviceman left a robust paper trail, and therefore genealogical identification of some of them and their wives has been a challenge.

Future scholars, no doubt, will fill in many of the gaps.

In 1976 local historian Rupert B. Lillie (1907–1996) published a map of Wenham as it appeared in 1776. This tour de force has been an invaluable resource. Indeed, when my husband and I moved to Wenham in 1997 we asked the prior owners of our home if we could have their framed copy of the map, and over the years I have spent hours with it appreciating Lillie's scholarship. (No, I don't agree with every detail of the map. Scholarship evolves over time. I suspect future scholars will find details in this book that they disagree with.) Lillie's map and house histories (available online in the Massachusetts Historical Commission's MACRIS database) help us know where many of Wenham's servicemen lived.

I am very grateful to the individuals and institutions that have helped shape this work and its companion *Wenham in the Revolution*. Tom Jones, Lauren Jones and Natalie Streeter welcomed me into their homes—former residences of Wenham Revolutionary War veterans—as I conducted my field research. Roy and Nate Christoph shared their metal detecting finds. Jane Bowers and Samantha Grantham were extremely helpful as I navigated the collection of the Wenham Museum. To all: *Thank you*!

R.O.C.

INTRODUCTION

TWO hundred twenty-two men and boys fought on behalf of Wenham during the Revolutionary War. Wenham soldiers marched during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 … fought at the Battle of Bunker Hill, battles around New York City, and the First and Second Battles of Saratoga … spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge … and were present for the Crossing of the Delaware. One hundred forty-eight of Wenham's servicemen were Wenham residents, 49 didn't leave enough of a paper trail for us to determine whether they lived in Wenham or elsewhere, and 25 are known to have been residents of other towns. The overwhelming majority fought on land, but nine fought on sea, and at least four (and perhaps eight) fought on both land and sea. *This book provides genealogical identification and service records of each of these 222 servicemen and is meant as a resource for those who are researching an ancestor or the owner of one of Wenham's historic houses.*

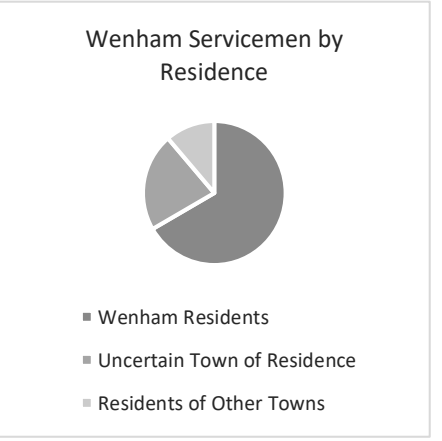
Demographics

At the time of the Revolution Wenham had a population of about 700.[1] One hundred forty-nine were men who were old enough to pay taxes (i.e., a poll tax, a tax on real property and/or a tax on personal property).[2] Seventy-seven percent of the men who appear in Wenham's 1775–1777 tax rolls served in the war at some point. Indeed, most able-bodied men between the ages of sixteen and 50 were required to serve in the militia;[3] half of Wenham's men who did not serve were at least 50 years old. The average age of Wenham's servicemen was 27, but Wenham had soldiers as young as ten (perhaps even as young as seven) and as old as 71.[4] Almost all of Wenham's servicemen were of European descent, but three soldiers were of African descent and one was of both African and European descent.[5] Some served just a few days during the Lexington Alarm. Others served the duration of the war. Still

others had more than one stint, moving back and forth between the battlefield and Wenham.

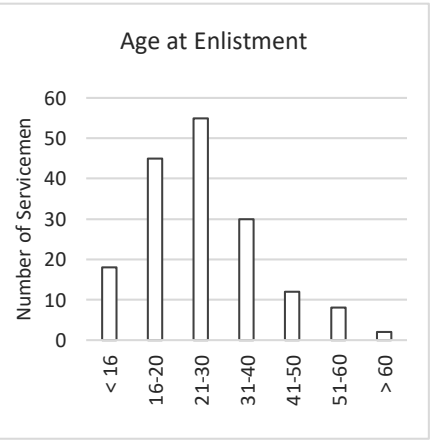
Boy Soldiers and Sailors

Wenham had at least eighteen servicemen who were under the age of sixteen when they enlisted.[6] Fifteen fought on land, at least eight of whom being accompanied by their father, an uncle or an older brother. Three (none of whom were taller than 5 feet) became crew members on privateers, apparently unaccompanied by an older relative. One wonders what the mothers had to say about their boys going off to war, even in those cases where a family member accompanied the boy! (In at least thirteen cases, the boys' mothers were living at the time of the boys' enlistments.[7])



- Benjamin Davison (b. 1765) enlisted when a few months shy of his sixteenth birthday. He enlisted at the same time as his father Newell Davison (d. 1786) and served alongside him.
- Billy Dodge (1765–1817) was ten years old when he enlisted, serving as a fifer in the same company as his father Capt. John Dodge (1740–1811).
- John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834) was thirteen years old when he enlisted in a company led by Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. (1738–1802), his uncle.
- John Thorne Dodge (1764–1851) was eleven years old when he enlisted a company led by Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., his father. John served as a waiter for his father Capt. Richard.
- John Fairfield (b. ca.1765), a 4' 9" tall fifteen year-old, joined the crew of a privateer.
- Nathaniel Friend (1764–1848) stretched the truth about his age, saying that he was sixteen when he was actually a few months shy of his sixteenth birthday. Further research is needed to determine whether he had an older relative who served in the same unit.

- Joseph Knowlton (bp. 1742) had "3 boys" who were credited by the town as having served in 1775 or 1776. Two of those boys seem to have been John Knowlton (b. 1766) and Joseph Knowlton Jr. (b. 1768); no candidate has been found for the third. But if this identification is correct, John was nine or ten years old when he served and Joseph Jr. was just seven or eight.[8] Interestingly, the town did not credit the elder Joseph with service for 1775–1776. Were the boys perhaps accompanied by their uncles Thomas Knowlton and Amos Knowlton (below)?



- Thomas Knowlton (1760–1827) was fifteen when he enlisted, serving in the same company as his older brother Amos Knowlton (1746–1778).
- Jonathan Martin (b. ca.1766), a 5-foot tall fourteen year-old, joined the crew of a privateer.
- Nathaniel Martin (bp. 1761–1827) was probably fourteen when he enlisted, serving alongside his father Jeremiah Martin (bp. 1729?).
- John Moulton (1762–1824), not yet fourteen, "was allowed to serve in the Revolutionary Army as a substitute for his father [Jonathan Moulton (1737–1801)], who had been drafted soon after his discharge from a term of voluntary service and whose family and business had suffered from his absence from home."[9] Further research is needed to determine whether John had an older relative who served in the same unit.
- Samuel Poland (bp. 1765), a 4' 4" tall boy who was probably fifteen years old, joined the crew of a privateer.
- Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762) was thirteen years old when he served during the Lexington Alarm, accompanied by his older brother Isaac Porter (1750–1837).
- Daniel Reddington Jr. (1763–1834) was fourteen when he enlisted. Further research is needed to determine whether he had an older relative who served in the same unit.

- John Vaughan (1763–1860) was a couple of months shy of his fourteenth birthday when he enlisted. Further research is needed to determine whether he had an older relative who served in the same unit.
- Haffield White Jr. (1764–1793) was eleven years old when he enlisted, serving alongside his father Haffield White (1739–1818).

Enslaved and Formerly Enslaved Soldiers

Militia units, army units and privateers were integrated. Four men of color have been documented who fought on behalf of Wenham, three of whom were enslaved at the time of their enlistment, the fourth probably a free man of color at the time of his enlistment. They—like other soldiers—were paid for their service,[10] and one suspects that this may have been the first time that formerly enslaved men handled money. It could also have been the first time that formerly enslaved men handled guns.

- Sampson Brown (d. after 1792) was an enslaved man in the household of Nathaniel Brown Jr. (ca.1705–1778). Nathaniel was a Tory, apparently the only Tory in town. Sampson ran away from his enslaver in order to enlist in the war. Even though he was a runaway, and his fellow soldiers may have deduced that he was a runaway, they did not turn him in.[11]
- Scipio Lee Dodge (b? d?) was an enslaved man in the household of Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. (1738–1802) and joined Dodge's company of soldiers, fighting alongside his enslaver.
- Fortune Ellery (d. 1786) was described as a "black man" with no indication of enslaved vs. free legal status, but he was probably a free man of color. He was hired by Ipswich resident Joshua Giddings (1745–1835), who had been drafted, to serve in Giddings' place.
- Scipio Porter (b. 1742?), born in Africa, was an enslaved man in the household of Hamilton resident John Lummus (1722–1785). He ran away from Lummus to enlist in the war. Scipio was found encamped with other soldiers on Prospect Hill (Somerville) and returned to Essex County where he was traded for an enslaved man in the household of Wenham soldier Dr. Tyler Porter (1735–1811). Porter may have manumitted Scipio in 1777, when Scipio re-enlisted for a second tour of duty using the name "Scipio Freeman."

Organization

Wenham servicemen did duty via the militia, as minute men, in the Massachusetts provincial army, in the Continental Army, and as privateers.

Militia and Minute Men.

The militia was a part-time army with a focus on local defense. Membership was compulsory. Each town was expected to have at least one company of militiamen. Companies were combined to form regiments, and regiments were organized by county. Wenham's militia practiced drills on a training field that was on the current-day site of Town Hall.[12] Wenham's was part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia and was comprised, at different times, of companies led by Capt. John Dodge (1740–1811), Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. (1738–1802), Capt. Thomas Kimball (1730–1805) and Capt. Billy Porter (1739–1813).[13] Across Massachusetts, many militia officers were veterans of the French and Indian War of 1754–1763. In Wenham's case, Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. and Capt. Haffield White (1739–1818, who received his commission midway through the Revolution) were veterans of that war.

Minute men were a subset of the militia who received extra training and were expected to mobilize more quickly ("at a minute's notice"). Wenham selected fifteen minute men in March 1775. Of the thirteen who are documented as having responded to the Lexington Alarm, eleven did so as part of Capt. Billy Porter's Company of militia and two did so as part of Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company.

Provincial Army and the Continental Army.

Once the war started, Massachusetts organized a province-level army that was separate from the militia. Initially its regiments were named after their respective commanding colonels. For example, at least two dozen of Wenham's servicemen were part of Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield), encamped on Winter Hill in Somerville during 1775. Numbered regiments soon replaced named regiments: Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment became the 7th Regiment of the Provincial Army. As a reflection of the increased coordination among the colonies, the Continental Army was formed in June 1775. At least 21 of Wenham's servicemen, for example, were part of the 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies—later referred to as the 38th Continental Regiment.[14]

Privateers.

Privateers (a term that applies both to private persons and privately-owned vessels) had a government license (a "letter of marque") to attack foreign vessels. Captured vessels and their cargo were sold, and the proceeds allocated among the government, shipowners, captain and crew members. Wenham servicemen served on privateers sailing out of the ports of Beverly and Salem.

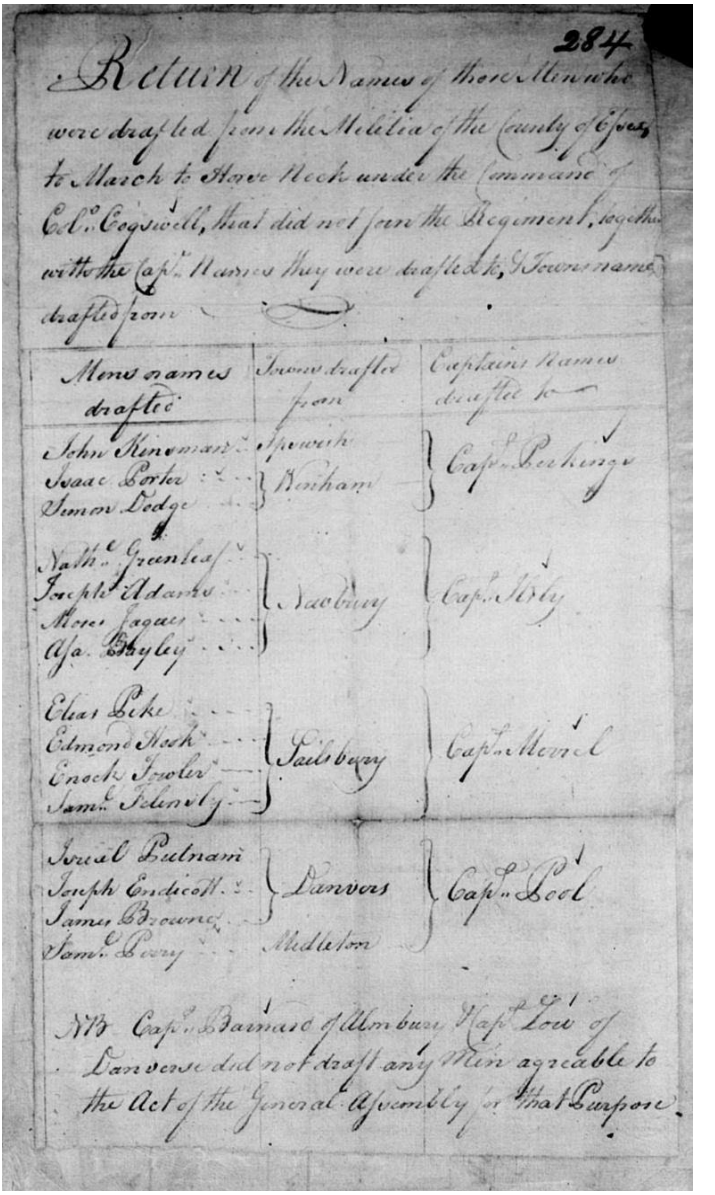
Soldiering Was an Occupation

It may come as a surprise to some readers that there were Wenham servicemen didn't actually live in Wenham. But soldiering was an occupation that paid a wage, and some men enlisted on behalf of whatever town had a quota of soldiers to fill. For example, a 1778 document listing the soldiers in a company led by a Danvers-resident captain records the names of 70 men, 80% of whom were identified as belonging to a specific town but 20% of whom were identified as "transient."[15]

In addition to wages, during much of the war men were paid a bounty to enlist. Our understanding of Wenham's use of bounties, though, is extremely limited. The town started paying £15 per soldier in 1777; by 1780 the bounty was set at $100.[16] Scipio Porter (b. 1742?) received a bounty in 1777.[17] A 1781 record of a bounty paid to nine Wenham residents survives in the Massachusetts Archives (see page 56).[18] But whatever other bounty records that may have been maintained by the town have been lost.[19]

In addition to voluntary enlistment—with or without the enticement of a bounty—towns used drafts as a tool to fill their quota of soldiers. The document shown on the opposite page shows a list of soldiers who had been drafted in 1776 from the militia to march to Horse Neck, Greenwich, Connecticut after the focus of the war had shifted from Boston to New York.[20]

Sometimes a man would pay someone else to serve in his place. In 1775 Newell Davison (d. 1786) was "supplied" by Nathaniel Brown.[21] In 1777 Fortune Ellery (who was described as a "black man" with no indication legal status, but was probably a free man of color) was hired by Ipswich resident Joshua Giddings (1745–1835) to serve in Giddings' place (see page 96). In 1781 Joshua Orne (d. 1784) received a bounty from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service. Orne, however, subsequently paid Thomas Shepherd (b? d?) to serve on Orne's behalf (see page 462).[22]



284

Return of the Names of those Men who were drafted from the Militia of the County of Essex to March to Horse Neck under the Command of Col.o Cogswell, that did not join the Regiment, together with the Cap.n Names they were drafted to, & Towns names drafted from

Mens names drafted	Towns drafted from	Captains Names drafted to
John Kinsman	Ipswich	Cap.n Perkings
Isaac Porter	Wenham	
Simon Dodge		
Nath.l Greenleaf	Newbury	Cap.n Ilsly
Joseph Adams		
Moses Jaques		
Asa Bayley		
Elias Pike	Salisbury	Cap.n Morrel
Edmond Hook		
Enock Fowler		
Sam.l Felensly		
Israel Putnam	Danvers	Cap.n Pool
Joseph Endicott		
James Browne		
Sam.l Perry	Midleton	

NB Cap.n Barnard of Almbury & Cap.n Low of Danverse did not draft any Men agreable to the Act of the General Assembly for that Purpose.

List of draftees who were selected in 1776 from the Essex County Militia to march to Horse Neck, Greenwich, Connecticut.[23]

Major Engagements

Wenham had servicemen who fought in each stage of the war, some of whom fighting as late as the war's conclusion in 1783. Wenham servicemen were in some of the most important battles of the war, responding to the shifts in geographic focus as the fighting moved from Boston to Quebec to New York and to Philadelphia. Most of their collective *battle* service occurred during 1775–1779, before the focus of the war shifted to the South.

1775

- *Lexington Alarm (April 19, 1775)*. Fifty-seven Wenham-resident soldiers mobilized during the Lexington Alarm. Contrary to what some may think, the Lexington Alarm was *not* a mad dash by minute men to Lexington and Concord. It was, rather, a coordinated and preplanned mobilization of militia units (units that included minute men) during which companies of militia marched to predetermined points of strategic importance. No documentation has been found telling us where Wenham's militia companies went, but it is likely that they marched to Medford to monitor traffic on the Mystic River. Wenham's militia was part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment and documentation *does* survive showing that an Ipswich-based company and a Hamilton-based company that were also part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment marched to Medford.[24]
- *Siege of Boston (April 1775–March 1776)*. In the wake of the Battles of Lexington and Concord, units of Massachusetts militia surrounded Boston in order to cut off British troops' land access to the city. The siege lasted until March 17, 1776, when the British evacuated by sea. Over 50 soldiers who were fighting on behalf of Wenham were part of the siege, most of whom were encamped at Chelsea and Somerville. (There were probably more, since several Wenham residents had otherwise-undocumented service in 1775 and 1776.)

Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. left a robust paper trail that allows us to track his troops' movements during much of 1775 and 1776 (Appendix B) and includes reports he wrote to Gen. Washington during the Siege of Boston (Appendix C).

- *Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775)*. At least twenty soldiers who fought on behalf of Wenham were at the Battle of Bunker Hill. Wenham resident Dr. Isaac Spafford (1752–1786) treated soldiers with injuries sustained during the battle. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. led a company of soldiers who fought in the battle.

Capt. Richard brought with him Scipio Dodge a/k/a Scipio Lee (b? d?), an enslaved man in Dodge's household—and even brought along his eleven year-old son John Thorne Dodge (1764–1851) and thirteen year-old nephew John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834).

1776

- *Battle of Trois-Rivières (June 8, 1776)* and *Battle of Valcour Island (October 11, 1776)*. The colonial army invaded Quebec in 1775 with the objective of persuading the French-speaking Canadians to join the war as allies. But the British pushed the colonists out of Canada, the Battle of Trois-Rivières being the last battle fought in Quebec. Wenham soldiers fought in this battle as well as the Battle of Valcour Island (a naval battle fought on Lake Champlain) following the Continental Army's retreat from Canada.
- *New York Campaign (July 1776–November 1776)*. After the British withdrawal from Boston and the colonists' defeat in Quebec, the focus of the war turned to New York City. Wenham troops fought in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776, also known as the Battle of Brooklyn), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776, also known as the Battle of Pelham) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776).
- *Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776)*. Wenham troops participated in the Crossing of the Delaware and fought in the Battle of Trenton the next day (December 26, 1776).

1777

- *Saratoga Campaign (June 14, 1777–October 17, 1777)*. The British tried to secure control of the Hudson River so as to cut off New England from the other colonies. Wenham troops fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777). Second Saratoga ended with the surrender of British Gen. John Burgoyne, which proved to be a turning point in the war to the benefit of the colonists. British and Hessian prisoners of war were marched from Saratoga to the Boston area. Wenham militia men did duty guarding the prisoners of war who were kept at Winter Hill, Somerville.

- *Valley Forge (Winter of 1777–1778).* Wenham-based Capt. Billy Porter's Company, as well as other companies that included Wenham troops, spent the winter of 1777–1778 encamped at Valley Forge. Porter wrote a letter from Valley Forge in April 1778 that survives (see page 197).

1778

- *Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778).* Capt. Billy Porter's Company fought in the Battle of Monmouth, the last battle of the Philadelphia Campaign of 1777–1778.

1779

- *Penobscot Expedition (July 24, 1779–August 16, 1779).* Massachusetts sent a flotilla of vessels to Penobscot Bay in an unsuccessful attempt to regain control of the British-occupied mid-Maine coast.

In most cases we don't have enough information to prove that a specific soldier was on the field for a given battle. There are exceptions, of course. Occasionally a soldier filed a claim, shortly after a given battle, seeking reimbursement for property lost during that battle. In addition, some veterans filed pension applications during the early 1800s in which they listed the battles in which they fought. But in those cases where documentation doesn't survive that places a given soldier *on the field* for a battle—recognizing that a soldier may have missed a battle due to illness or injury—I provide documentation that the soldier's *company* fought in a given battle. In those cases where company-level documentation hasn't been found, I provide documentation that the soldier's *regiment* fought in a given battle.

Casualties

Surviving documentation of casualties sustained by Wenham servicemen is limited and no doubt underreports actual experience. The death of John Gott 3rd (bp. 1752–1775) was recorded at Wenham, but he probably died in camp in Somerville, where he and other Wenham soldiers had been part of the Siege of Boston. Josiah Moulton (1739–1776) died of a wound received aboard a privateer outside Salem Harbor. Israel Batchelder (1753–1777) died of smallpox while in the army. Sampson Brown (d. after 1792) was wounded in the hip by a cannonball during the First Battle of Saratoga and convalesced at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778. Sampson was subsequently transferred to a regiment of "invalids" based in Boston. Abel Dodge (bp. 1756) and William Webber (1749–1833) were transferred to the same

regiment of "invalids," the nature of their injuries undocumented. Josiah Howard (1758–1833) was wounded in the left arm and belly, and lost the use of that arm. James Poland (d. by 1784) was wounded apparently in the arm, and lost his ability to write.

Key Sources of Information.

Three sources of information have been of particular importance to this work. In December 1776 the town made a list of the male residents who were eligible to serve, recording the number of weeks and months of service done following the Lexington Alarm, along with associated wages. The list is organized in mostly geographical order. It provides a valuable view of who fought on behalf of Wenham during 1775 and 1776, but it is an incomplete view. The list excludes

- Wenham-resident soldiers who served only during the Lexington Alarm
- Wenham-resident soldiers who died before the list was compiled
- Enslaved men, temporary residents, and Wenham-resident boys who fought in the war, and
- Soldiers who fought on behalf of Wenham but lived in a different town.

A transcription of the list was published in 1959; the transcription is generally of high quality but does include some errors. Consequently, this book includes citations of both the transcription as well as the manuscript record. An annotated transcription appears in Appendix A.[25]

A 1778 town meeting authorized the creation of a committee to compile an updated list of men's service.[26] While the 1776 list was recorded by the town clerk, the 1778 list—if it was made—was not recorded by the clerk. If that list was made, it seems to have been lost.

Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War is a seminal work of seventeen volumes published between 1896 and 1908 that draws on manuscript muster rolls, pay rolls and other documents that are housed in the Massachusetts Archives. Those documents are viewable online at FamilySearch.org, but their indexing is imperfect. While conducting the research for this book I accidentally found in the Archives several manuscript records of Wenham soldiers that had not been indexed. In addition, some manuscript documents that appear in the series' index seem not to have been microfilmed. It's a reasonable assumption, therefore, that there are still other manuscript records of service done by Wenham soldiers and sailors—both in the Massachusetts Archives and elsewhere—that await discovery.

Wenham's tax rolls were instrumental in determining which servicemen were Wenham residents and which were not. Wenham's tax rolls for 1775–1777 survive; the tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Each of the 1775–1777 tax rolls made assessments to raise revenue to be used by the town, as well as revenue to be remitted to the colony. The rolls are in more-or-less alphabetical order, organized by the West Ward vs. the East Ward. They exclude men who didn't own property and didn't also pay a poll tax. Thus, some unknown number of temporary residents (e.g., farm hands) has gone untallied.[27]

ଔ ଔ ଔ

Sixteen houses are still standing in Wenham that were residences of Wenham servicemen at the time of the war. This book includes historical photographs of most of them and current photographs of all. Title histories, map and other references for each of these houses appear in the endnotes, and will be particularly useful for those who are researching the histories of Wenham's older houses. Seventeen veterans' graves in Wenham have a gravestone; this book includes vintage photographs of most of them. Content is arranged alphabetically. We begin with men and boys who are known to have lived in Wenham, followed by chapters covering servicemen whose residence has yet to be determined and servicemen who are known to have lived in another town when they enlisted.

[1] In the Massachusetts Bay Colony's census of 1765, Wenham reported a population of 564. J. H. Benton (1905), 76-77. Wenham experienced 211 recorded births and 79 recorded deaths during 1766–1775, for a net growth of 132. Essex Institute (1904). This analysis excludes the impact of people born elsewhere who moved to town during the period (e.g., farm hands and out-of-town spouses).

[2] Tax rolls for 1775–1777: Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2]-[10], 365-[395] (frames 3-7, 193-208). The date of the 1775 tax roll was December 25, 1775. The 1776 tax roll is undated, but based on Wenham Historical Society (1959), 6 it was authorized by a town meeting held on October 24, 1776. The date of the 1777 tax roll was February 20, 1777. The tax rolls are organized, in mostly-alphabetical order, by the West Ward vs. the East Ward. The dividing line between the wards went through the Meeting House, which was located on the green in front of the current-day Wenham Congregational Church. The West Ward comprised Main Street from the Beverly town line to the Meeting House and points westward. The East Ward comprised Arbor Street and points eastward, including Main Street from Town Hall to the Hamilton town line. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 264. See Appendix A.

Tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

[3] "An Act for Forming and Regulating the Militia Within the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, and for Repealing All the Laws Heretofore Made for that Purpose," November 29, 1775, Secretary of the Commonwealth (1886), 445.

[4] Date of birth is known or can be approximated for 170 servicemen; this includes cases where a serviceman's date of baptism is used in place of his date of birth. In those cases where a serviceman is known to have served in 1775 or 1776 (per the town's list of soldiers made in December 1776, at Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267) and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11)—but a given man's enlistment date is undocumented—June 1, 1775 is arbitrarily used for his enlistment date.

Men appearing in Wenham's tax rolls, age 50 and older in 1775, for whom no Revolutionary War service has been found: Nathaniel Kimball (1700–1776), John Rogers (1700–1781), Nathaniel Bragg (1701–1790), Josiah Fairfield (1701–1777), Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778), Nathaniel Brown Jr. (1705–1778), Thomas Fiske (bp. 1707), Benjamin Fairfield (1708–1788), Josiah Batchelder (1709–1786), Ebenezer Batchelder (1710–1781), Lieut. Samuel Porter (1711–1786), Freeborn Balch (1713–1786), James Dodge (b. 1715), Ebenezer Porter (1716–1800), Churchill Knowlton (1720–1776), Isaac Giddings Jr. (bp. 1721) and Peter Dodge (1724–1795)

Men appearing in Wenham's tax rolls, age 49 and younger in 1775, for whom no Revolutionary War service has been found: Edward Waldren Jr. (1727–1822), Benjamin Haggett (1728–1786), Ephraim Kimball (1729–1779), Andrew Cleaves (1735?–1813?), James Friend Jr. (1741–1831), Capt. Joseph Knowlton (bp. 1742), Richard Friend (1743–1788), William Gallop Jr. (1750–1803), Alexander Mears (1750?–1824, m. 1773), Benjamin Haggett Jr. (1751–1830?), Asa Cole (1752–1802), Elisha Perkins (1732-1802) and John Hooker (unidentified, but fathered a child in 1776) and possibly Simon Dodge (1750–1815).

Men appearing in Wenham's tax rolls for whom no Revolutionary War Service has been found, who have yet to be identified: Nathaniel Greenwood, Samuel Titcomb (referred to as "Mr." Titcomb, which might indicate he was part of the generation who was born before soldier Moses Titcomb, with whom he was living) and George Wilson.

5 African descent: Scipio Lee Dodge, Fortune Ellery and Scipio Porter. African and European descent: Sampson Brown.

6 This excludes soldier Joseph Newhall Jr. (b. 1766?) who has yet to be identified with confidence.

7 Further research is needed to determine the dates of death of the mothers of John Vaughan (1763–1860), John Fairfield (b. ca.1765), Jonathan Martin (b. ca.1766), Nathaniel Martin (bp. 1761–1827) and Samuel Poland (bp. 1765).

8 It is, of course, difficult to imagine a seven- or eight-year-old boy serving in a war—and this begs the question whether Joseph Knowlton may have had a son who was born prior to John Knowlton (b. 1766). Joseph Knowlton married Rachel Patch (1742–1778) in 1762 when he was twenty years old. Essex Institute (1904), 140, 152. There's no record of him marrying prior to 1762, and no record of children born prior to 1766 in the vital records of Wenham, Ipswich or Hamilton.

9 Moulton and Moulton (1905), 13.

10 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333), Sipps Lee Dodge. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4, Scipio a Negrow [*sic*]. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3, Sipeo. J. Giddings, MS (1777), 167:162, Fortune Ellery. Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:199 (frame 595), Sampson Brown.

11 In 1778 Brown was part of a 37-soldier company, the vast majority of whom were from Worcester County. Seven of his fellow soldiers were from Essex County (Ipswich, Topsfield), but he was the only soldier from Wenham. Hodgkins, MS (1778), 10:360.

12 Wenham Historical Society (1930), 53. Cole (1943), 32, 71.

13 Kimball's and Porter's companies were in service during the Lexington Alarm; John Dodge's company was organized in 1776 and Richard Dodge Jr.'s company was organized in 1777.

For a list of Essex County militia regiments at the time of the French and Indian War, see Eben Putnam, "Militia" (1892), 177-178. In 1761 Wenham (part of the 3rd Essex) had just one company of militia.

14 The regiment is referred to by its original name (the 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies) throughout this book.

15 Page, MS (1778), 11:73 (frame 555).

16 Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7, 12-13, 41.

For a 1782 town meeting vote to raise funds for bounties see *ibid*., 47. The town missed filling its quota that year; see *ibid*., 59. For 1778, 1780 and 1781 town meeting votes to procure men to fill the town's quote of soldiers see *ibid*., 27, 28, 29, 40, 41, 42, 46.

17 Essex County Deeds 183:120 ([Dr.] Tyler Porter, deposition, 1808).

18 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312.

19 A September 29, 1778 town meeting voted "to hire Such Men for the futer [*sic*] as may be coled [*sic*] for to Gone [*sic*] in to the War." A June 19, 1779 town meeting voted "not to reconsider the former Vote Pased [*sic*] 28 [*sic*] Sept 1778 for the purpos [*sic*] of hiring men for the futer [*sic*] to Gowe [*sic*] in the Sirvis [*sic*]." Wenham Historical Society (1959), 29, 32.

---

20 Anonymous, MS (1776?), 32:284. This draft was done in compliance with "Resolves for Drafting One Fifth Part of the Militia and Making Provisions in Regard to the Same," September 12, 1776, Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 19:558-560.

For another example of a resolution authorizing a draft (from 1779), see "Resolves for Raising 2,000 Men to Reinforce the Continental Army by Draft, Lot, or Voluntary Enlistment, With an Additional Bounty of 100 Acres of Land," June 9, 1779. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1922), 38-44, in which Wenham was assigned a quota of three soldiers.

21 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frame 332). Brown has yet to be identified; see endnote 156.

22 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. Shepherd, MS (1781), 33:248.

23 Anonymous, MS (1776?), 32:284:

Return of the Names of those Men who were drafted from the Militia of the County of Essex to March to Horse Neck under the Command of Col'o Cogswell, that did not join the Regiment, together with the Cap't Names they were drafted to, & Town name drafted from

Mens names Drafted	Towns drafted From	Captains Names drafted to
John Kinsman	Ipswich	
Isaac Porter Simon Dodge	Wenham	Cap't Perkings [*sic*]
Nath'l Greenleaf Joseph Adams Moses Jaques Asa Bayley	Newbury	Cap't [Hoby?]
Elias Pike Edmond Hook Enock [*sic*] Fowler Sam'l Felensby	Sailsbury [*sic*]	Cap't Morrel [*sic*]
Israel Putnam Joseph Endicott James Browne	Danvers	Cap't Pool
Sam'l Perry	Middleton	

NB Cap't Barnard of Almsbury [*sic*] & Cap't Low of Danvers did not draft any Men agreable [sic] to the Act of the General Assembly for that Purpose.

24 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Wade, MS (1775), 13:157. Whitney (attributed), MS (1775), 13:156. Whitney, MS (1776), 13:185 (frame 741). A Manchester-based company of militia also marched to Medford. Marsters (attributed), MS (1776), 12:189.

Not all surviving manuscript records were written in the moment. T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 and B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38—the muster rolls of Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company and Capt. Billy Porter's Company based in Wenham, companies that marched during the Lexington Alarm—were written in December 1775, eight months after the event.

---

25 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11.

26 Wenham Historical Society (1959), 26-27.

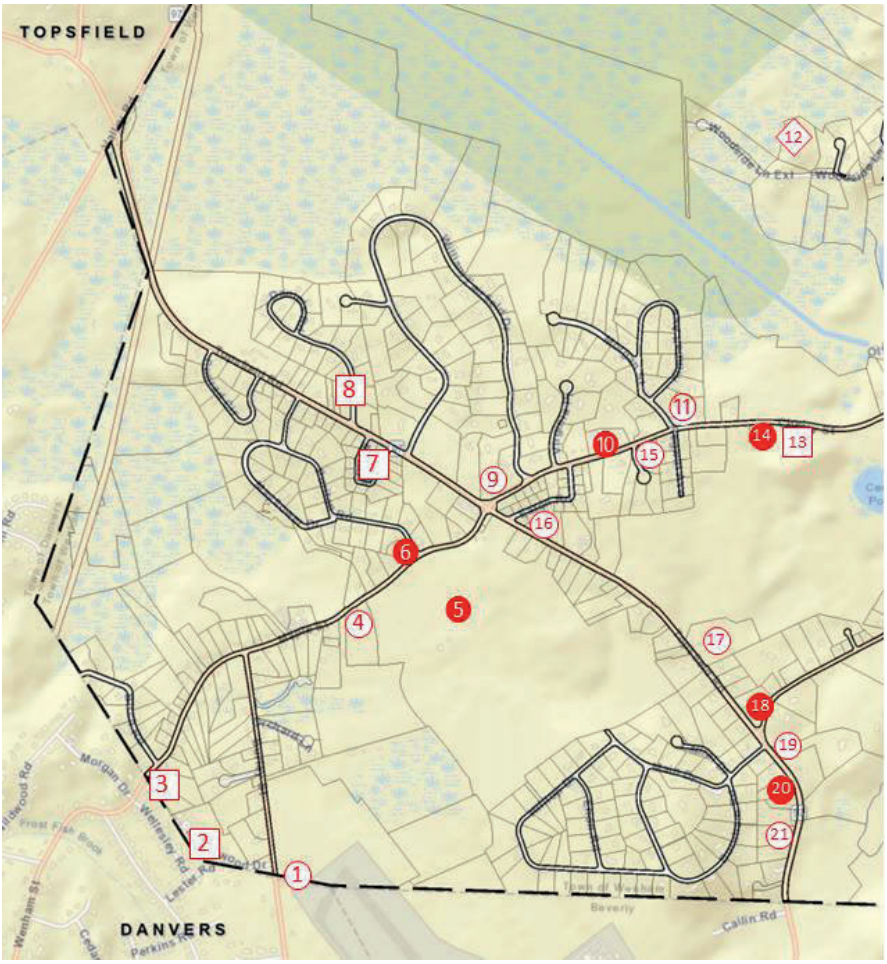
27 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2]-[10], 365-[395] (frames 3-7, 193-208).

Maps

Legend

- ● Existing house
- ○ Former site, high conviction
  House or cellar hole appears on a nineteenth- or early twentieth-century map and/or in a photograph
- □ Former site, medium conviction
  Deeds and/or probate records identify the lot on which the house stood but don't provide enough detail to pinpoint the site of the house on the given lot
- ◇ Former site unknown
  Deeds and/or probate records provide only an approximate location of the lot or farm on which the house stood

Wenham property maps by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov.


TOPSFIELD
DANVERS
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
Morgan Dr
Wellesley Rd
Lester Rd
Wenham St
Perkins Rd
Beverly
Callin Rd

	Houses & House Sites	Resident Servicemen
1	**Joseph Herrick Jr. House** *Burley Street at Danvers town line*	Isaac Giddings 3rd
2	**John Herrick House** *near 4-12 Middlewood Drive*	Josiah Herrick Jr. probably Josiah Herrick 3rd
3	**Joseph Hacker House** *near 115-117 Maple Street*	Lieut. Cornelius Baker
4	**Charles Gott Jr. House** *47 Maple Street*	Moses Titcomb probably Asa Porter
5	**Porter-Crowninshield House** *9 Maple Street*	Benjamin Varnum
6	**Thomas Kilham House** *26 Maple Street*	Capt. Matthew Fairfield probably David Harris
7	**Fiske-Gott House** *near Meridian Road*	John Gott 3rd Nathaniel Gott Francis Porter
8	**Thomas Fiske Jr. House** *near 3-6 Daniels Road*	Richard Hood Samuel Raymond Samuel Tarbox
9	**William Fairfield House** *4 William Fairfield Drive*	Joseph Fairfield
10	**Newman-Fiske-Dodge House** *162 Cherry Street*	Jonathan Fiske
11	**Fiske-Ober House** *140 Cherry Street*	Josiah Ober Samuel Ober
12	**Asa Kimball House** *near Woodside Lane*	Asa Kimball Thomas Webber

	Houses & House Sites	Resident Servicemen
13	**James Moulton Sr. House** *east of 123 Cherry Street*	John Moulton Jonathan Moulton Josiah Moulton
14	**James Moulton Jr. House** *123 Cherry Street*	probably Joseph Webber probably Samuel Webber
15	**Theophilus Rix House** *near 155 Cherry Street*	William Webber possibly Joseph Webber possibly Samuel Webber
16	**Bartholomew Dodge House** *128 Topsfield Road*	Bartholomew Dodge Israel Andrews Dodge probably Moses Brown
17	**First James Friend House** *near 78 Topsfield Road*	John Friend 3rd probably Nathaniel Friend probably Jonathan Goodhue Jr.
18	**Second James Friend House** *114 Cedar Street*	John Friend Jr.
19	**Caleb Kimball House** *northwest of 36 Topsfield Road*	Caleb Kimball probably Cue Kimball
20	**Dea. Ephraim Kimball House** *31 Topsfield Road*	Ephraim Kimball
21	**James Kimball Jr. House** near *17 Topsfield Road*	James Kimball Jr.

Patton Park
South Hamilton
Hamilton
Asbury St
Highland
Wenham
Country Club
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22

	Houses & House Sites	Resident Servicemen
1	**Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House** *72 Cherry Street*	probably Edmund Kimball Capt. Thomas Kimball Thomas Kimball Jr.
2	**Samuel Kimball Jr. House** *29 Pleasant Street*	Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd John Batchelder possibly Samuel Kimball possibly Josiah Ober Jr.
3	**David Batchelder House** *18 Cedar Street*	Amos Batchelder Amos Batchelder Jr. Israel Batchelder
4	**William Rogers House** *near 1 Cherry Street or 4 Fairview Avenue*	Daniel Rogers
5	**Porter-Fairfield House** *79 Main Street*	probably Benjamin Fairfield
6	**Samuel Porter Jr. House** *near Main Street at Fiske Road*	probably Jonathan Low Jr. possibly Ebenezer Porter Jr. Isaac Porter possibly Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817) probably Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762)
7	**Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) House** *near 26-34 Main Street*	John Dodge (1717–1779) John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825)
8	**John Solart House** *106 Main Street*	possibly Ebenezer Porter Jr. possibly Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817)
9	**Kilham-Friend-Ober House** *Main Street near Old Country Road*	Nathaniel Ober
10	**Porter-White-Batchelder House** *southwest of 130 Main Street*	Joseph Batchelder Josiah Batchelder Jr.
11	**Goodridge-Kimball House** *130 Main Street*	probably Ebenezer Kimball

	Houses & House Sites	Resident Servicemen
12	**Claflin-Richards House** *132 Main Street*	Daniel Herrick
13	**Kemp-Newman-Porter House** *near 1 Monument Street*	Scipio Porter Dr. Tyler Porter
14	**Henry Hobbs House** *135 Main Street*	Sampson Brown
15	**Srgt. John Perkins House** *75 Arbor Street*	John Perkins John Perkins Jr. Thomas Perkins
16	**William Davison House** *probably east of Perkins Street*	possibly Samuel Brown possibly Amos Gallop
17	**Pelatiah Brown House** *175 Main Street*	Pelatiah Brown
18	**Richard Hutton House** *185 Main Street*	Daniel Kilham 4th Daniel Kilham 5th John Kilham Jonathan Kilham
19	**First John Kilham House** *214 Main Street*	Andrew Cole John Hilliard
20	**Thomas Brown Jr. House** *near 4 Linden Street*	Abraham Brown James Brown Samuel Brown Thomas Brown Jr.
21	**Waldren-Brown House** *west of 80 Larch Row*	Edward Waldren 3rd
22 -	**Henry Haggett House** *southwest of 118 Larch Row*	Abner Haggett

HAMILTON
BEVERLY
Myopia Hunt Club
Miles River
Essex St
School St
Forest St
Woodbury St
Coy Pond
Langham Reservoir
Gordon College
Grover St
Hull St
Wood Ln
128
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
0
2,000 ft

	Houses & House Sites	Resident Servicemen
1	**White-Dodge-Pingree House** *west of 60 Walnut Road*	Abel Dodge Capt. Haffield White probably Haffield White Jr.
2	**Timothy Patch House** *57 Walnut Road*	Samuel Quarles
3	**Phineas Dodge House** *173 Larch Row*	Amos Dodge Jr. Stephen Dodge
4	**Josiah Dodge Jr. House** *156 Larch Row*	Jacob Dodge William Dodge probably Aaron Lee Jr. probably Eli Meservy Jr.
5	**Skipper Dodge House** *southwest of intersection of Larch Row and Dodges Row*	Skipper Dodge Josiah Swett
6	**Amos Dodge House** *south of 14 Dodges Row*	Joshua Orne
7	**Benjamin Dodge House** *opposite 45 Dodges Row*	Benjamin Dodge probably James Poland
8	**John Edwards House** *opposite 61 Dodges Row*	Abraham Edwards Benjamin Edwards 3rd probably John Edwards
9	**Second John Kilham House** *north of 45 Dodges Row*	Andrew Allen
10	**Israel Dodge House** *north of 45 Dodges Row*	Israel Dodge Jr.

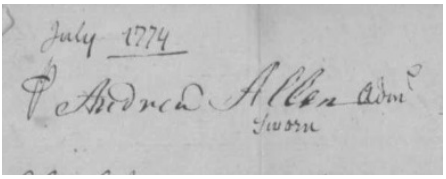
	Houses & House Sites	Resident Servicemen
11	**Daniel Claflin House** near *204-210 Larch Row*	probably Nicholas Dodge
12	**Jonathan Hobbs House** *near 211 Larch Row*	Simon Dodge (1750–1815)
13	**James Dodge House** *approximate area of* *9-25 Grapevine Road*	Simon Dodge (1751–1838)
14	**Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House** *Grapevine Road at Essex Street*	Billy Dodge Capt. John Dodge (1740–1811) John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834)
15	**Lieut. William Dodge House** *25 Rubbly Road*	John Thorne Dodge Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. Scipio Dodge
16	**Churchill Knowlton House** *143 Grapevine Road*	Amos Knowlton John Knowlton Joseph Knowlton Jr. Thomas Knowlton unidentified Knowlton possibly Abraham Wyatt Jr.
17	**John Coy House** *near main entrance to Gordon College*	William Cleaves Jr. Caleb Coy Jr.
18	**Simon Wyatt House** *near 16 Hull Street*	Simon Wyatt
19	**Abraham Knowlton House** *southwest of intersection of* *Grapevine Road at Route 128*	Abraham Knowlton

WENHAM-RESIDENT SERVICEMEN

IN the majority of cases it's a straightforward matter to determine the town in which a given soldier lived. Sometimes a manuscript muster roll or pay roll clearly states that a given soldier lived in Wenham. Other times, Wenham residents are identified as such when they appear—as a resident, and not as an out-of-town property owner—in one or more Wenham tax rolls. In addition, in December 1776 the town compiled a list of "inhabitants" who served in the war in 1775 and 1776. Sons of Wenham-resident soldiers and enslaved men in the households of Wenham-resident soldiers round out the picture. A total of 148 servicemen have been identified as living in Wenham.

ANDREW ALLEN (1743–CA.1782)

The son of Benjamin and Remember (Stone) Allen, Andrew Allen was born on April 15, 1743 in Manchester. He married Elizabeth Kilham on May 31, 1767 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Poland) Kilham and was born on September 26, 1746 in Wenham. Both Andrew and Elizabeth were living in 1781 (when they sold their farm) but Andrew had died by 1783. His death does not seem to have been recorded; further research is needed to determine when and where Elizabeth died.[28]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Second John Kilham House, formerly on the east side of Dodges Row, to the south of Longham Brook and north of the property at 45 Dodges Row (see page 63)[29]

Service:

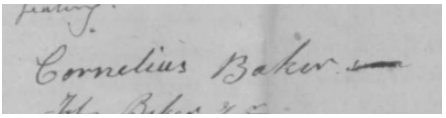
- Possibly the same man who was a private in an undetermined company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col.

Samuel Gerrish), by July 16, 1775 during the Siege of Boston. Encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville).[30]

- Private in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[31]

CORNELIUS BAKER (1743–1808)

The son of John and Sarah (Herrick) Baker, Cornelius Baker was born on November 21, 1744 in Wenham and died on September 13, 1808 in Wenham. Baker was a selectman in 1788 and 1789. He married Mary "Molly" Elliott on March 19, 1765 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Israel and Mary (Trask) Elliott, was born on July 20, 1744 in Beverly, and died on January 4, 1824 in Wenham.[32]



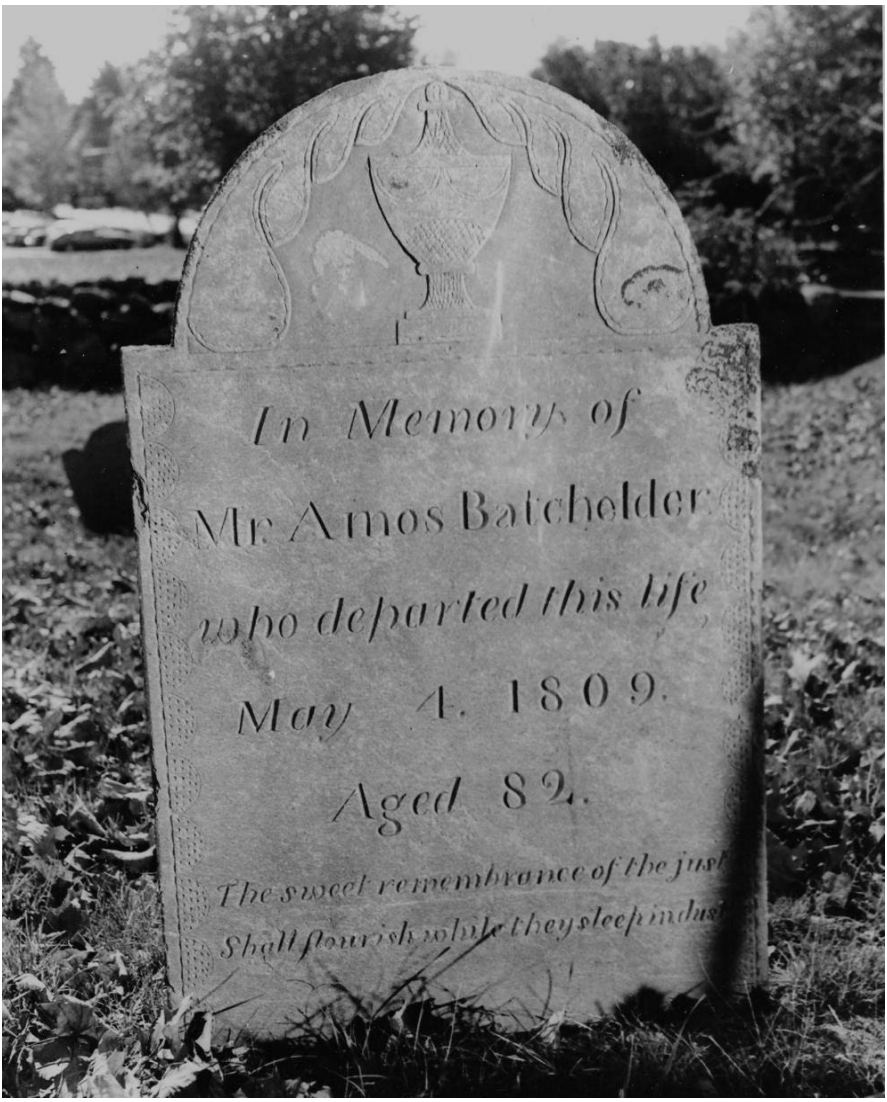
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Joseph Hacker House, formerly probably near 115-117 Maple Street[33]

Service:

- Sergeant in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[34]
- First lieutenant in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), commissioned on May 7, 1776.[35]
- First lieutenant in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 5, 1777 through at least February 1778. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[36]

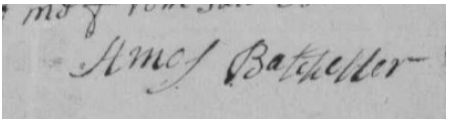
AMOS BATCHELDER (1727–1809)

The son of David and Susanna (Whipple) Batchelder and father of soldiers Amos Jr. and Israel Batchelder, Amos Batchelder was born on April 6, 1727 in Wenham and died on May 4, 1809 in Wenham. He married Lydia



Gravestone of Amos Batchelder (1727–1809), photographed in 1988.[37]

Kimball on December 18, 1752 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Edmund and Lydia (Gilbert) Kimball and sister of soldier Capt. Thomas Kimball, was born on June 3, 1734 in Wenham, and died on November 22, 1813 in Wenham. Batchelder was a selectman in 1778 and 1779.[38]



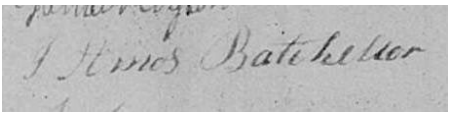
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The David Batchelder House, formerly on the site of 18 Cedar Street[39]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[40]
- Undocumented service, enlisted April 1, 1778.[41]
- Private in Capt. Benjamin Peabody's Company, 1st Massachusetts Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), October 14, 1779 through November 22, 1779. Encamped at West Point, New York.[42]

AMOS BATCHELDER JR. (1761–1843)

The son of soldier Amos and Lydia (Kimball) Batchelder and brother of soldier Israel Batchelder, Amos Batchelder Jr. was born on December 17, 1761 in Wenham and died on September 20, 1843 in Francestown, New Hampshire. He was described in a 1780 document as being eighteen years old, 5 feet 9 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion. Amos married Huldah Kimball, the intention of their marriage published on June 9, 1786 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Caleb and Huldah (Cue) Kimball, was born on January 25, 1764 in Wenham, and died on February 14, 1846 in Francestown, New Hampshire.[43]



Amos Jr. and Huldah Kimball moved to Francestown "soon after the war."[44] An 1895 history of that town includes this biography of him:[45]

> Amos was one of the sturdy old pioneers, full of zeal and patriotism, manly and above board in all his thoughts and actions, holding in deep abhorrence all that savored of untruth or deceit. During the war of the Revolution, he was an officer in the navy.[46] Later in life he often amused his grandchildren with stories of "hair breadth, 'scapes and moving accidents by flood and field." His exploits seem to have been largely on or off the Spanish Main. The merry twinkle

of his eye, as he ordered his listeners about in choice Castilian, as well as the kindly manner in which he afterward translated his commands and subsequently gave them object lessons by calling in Spanish, the names of whatever objects came in sight with a liberal mixture of *Nosotros and Quien Sabes* then repeating them in English are things long to be remembered. At the close of the war he purchased a tract of land in the northeasterly part of Francestown. A rough and rocky territory it was, but here he lived and thrived. When the question of pensions was agitated, he would have nothing to do with it saying that he had fought for his country as a duty and wished no other reward than the approval of his own conscience. He was a strong muscular man, his hair as white as the driven snow. He died suddenly Sept. 20, 1843 at the age of 82 years, while seated upon a stone watching a gang of men at work in the field. The horn sounded for dinner, but as he did not move the men approached and found him sitting upright, with a smile upon his countenance, but dead and it was felt far and near that one of the good men of the day, had passed away. His wife soon followed him, (died Feb. 14, 1846,) and they now repose side by side in the cemetery at Mill Village.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the David Batchelder House, formerly on the site of 18 Cedar Street[47]

Service:

- Private in Capt. John Spurr's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Nixon), June 28, 1780 through December 13, 1780. Encamped at West Point (New York), Totowa (New Jersey) and elsewhere in New York and New Jersey.[48]

EBENEZER BATCHELDER 3RD (1750–1849)

The son of Ebenezer Jr. and Jerusha (Kimball) Batchelder and brother of soldier John Batchelder, Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd was born on November 5, 1750 in Wenham and died on April 24, 1849 in Mont Vernon, New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth (Thompson) Sherwin, the intention of their marriage published on January 23, 1779 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Ezra and Elizabeth (Bancroft) Thompson, was born on

The Samuel Kimball Jr. House, photographed in 1908.[49]

The Samuel Kimball Jr. House, photographed in 2024.[50]

March 17, 1756 (perhaps in Chelmsford, her parents having been married there the year before), and died on March 10, 1841 in Mont Vernon. Further research is needed to identify Elizabeth's first husband. The Batchelders moved to New Hampshire by 1782.[51]

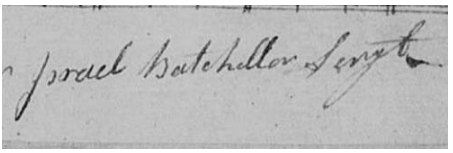
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Samuel Kimball Jr. House at 29 Pleasant Street[52]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[53]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[54]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[55]

ISRAEL BATCHELDER (1753–1777)

The son of soldier Amos and Lydia (Kimball) Batchelder and brother of soldier Amos Batchelder Jr., Israel Batchelder was born on May 11, 1753 in Wenham. He died on January 21, 1777 of smallpox while in the army, probably in or near Trenton, New Jersey. Batchelder married Abigail Porter on May 25, 1773 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death.[56]



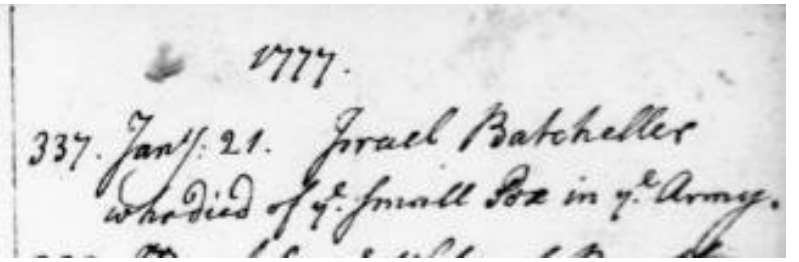
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the David Batchelder House, formerly on the site of 18 Cedar Street[57]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[58]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[59]
- Sergeant in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775.[60]

This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[61]

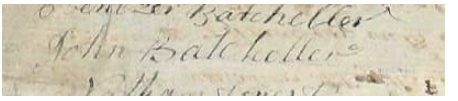
- Sergeant in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[62]
- Sergeant in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 21, 1777.[63]


1777.
337. Jan.y: 21. Israel Batcheller
who died of y.e small Pox in y.e Army.

Wenham Congregational Church's record of Israel Batchelder's death, 1777.[64]

JOHN BATCHELDER (1755–1848)

The son of Ebenezer Jr. and Jerusha (Kimball) Batchelder and brother of soldier Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd, John Batchelder was born on August 16, 1755 in Wenham and died on December 18, 1848 in Mont Vernon, New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth Batchelder, the intention of


John Batcheller

their marriage published on April 2, 1780 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Amos and Lydia (Kimball) Batchelder, was born on November 20, 1758 in Wenham, and died on April 5, 1815 in Mont Vernon. The Batchelders moved to New Hampshire by 1782.[65]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Samuel Kimball Jr. House at 29 Pleasant Street[66]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[67]

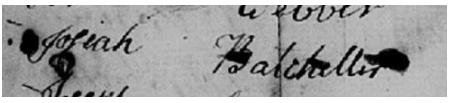
JOSEPH BATCHELDER (B. 1749)

The son of Josiah and Hannah (Kimball) Batchelder and brother of soldier Josiah Batchelder Jr., Joseph Batchelder was born on February 19, 1748/9 in Wenham. He was the third son of Josiah and Hannah by this name, having had two older brothers named Joseph who died as children. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[68]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Porter-White-Batchelder House, formerly southwest of 130 Main Street[69]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 and 1776.[70]

JOSIAH BATCHELDER JR. (1753–1827)

The son of Josiah and Hannah (Kimball) Batchelder and brother of soldier Joseph Batchelder, Josiah Batchelder Jr. was born on December 19, 1753 in Wenham and died on May 2, 1827 in New Ipswich, New Hampshire. He married Ruth Fletcher, but further research is needed to identify when and to confirm that they married in New Ipswich. She was the daughter of Peter and Ruth (Adams) Fletcher, was born on October 10, 1765 in New Ipswich, and died on February 1, 1842 in New Ipswich.[71]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Porter-White-Batchelder House, formerly southwest of 130 Main Street[72]

Service:

- Private in Lieut. Billy Porter's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield), enlisting on May 4, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge during the Siege of Boston. Transferred to Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), by August 1, 1775 and served as late as October 26, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville).[73]
- Undocumented service during 1775 and 1776.[74]

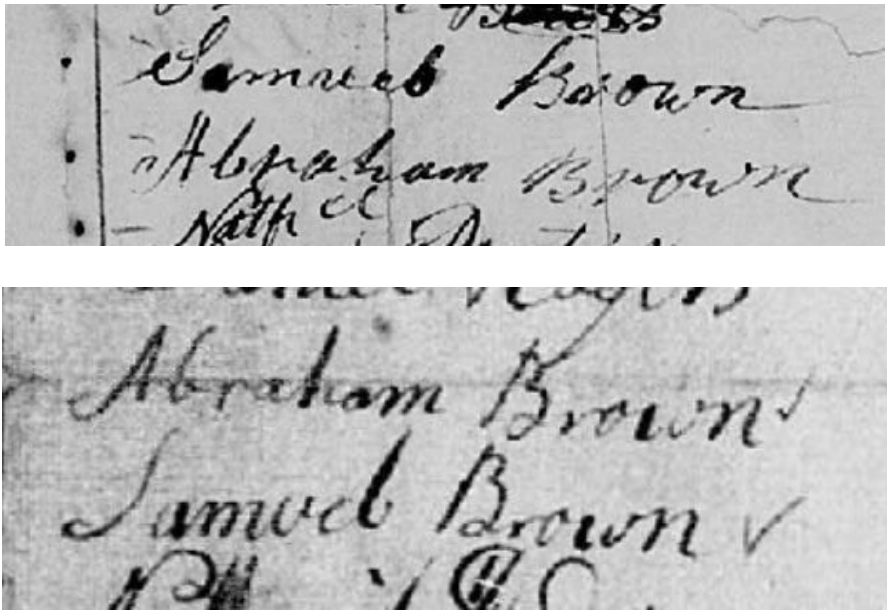
ABRAHAM BROWN (B. 1750)

The son of soldier Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth (Smith) Brown and brother of soldiers James and Samuel Brown, Abraham Brown was born on August 26, 1750 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died, and whether he married.[75]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Thomas Brown Jr. House, formerly near 4 Linden Street[76]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[77]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[78]
- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 3, 1775 through at least October 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[79]
- Undocumented service during 1775 and 1776.[80]



Signatures of brothers Abraham Brown (b. 1750) and Samuel Brown (b. 1752). The upper image is from a June 1775 document in which the Browns and other soldiers requested payment for their service in Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment. The lower image is from an October 1775 document in which the Browns and other soldiers certified that they had provided their own coats and were seeking reimbursement for the cost of those coats.[81] In both images Abraham's signature and that of his brother Samuel appear to have been made by the same hand—although the signatures in the upper image are different from those in the lower image. (Notice in particular the treatment of the capital letter "B.") Did Abraham sign for both Browns on one occasion, and Samuel sign for both Browns on the other occasion?

JAMES BROWN (B. 1759)

The son of soldier Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth (Smith) Brown and brother of soldiers Abraham and Samuel Brown, James Brown was born on September 15, 1759 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died, and whether he married.[82]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Thomas Brown Jr. House, formerly near 4 Linden Street[83]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[84]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), December 16, 1776 through March 15, 1777.[85] Discharged at Bound Brook, New Jersey.[86]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), July 18, 1778 through December 16, 1778. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[87]

MOSES BROWN (1759?–1809)

Further research is needed to identify Moses Brown's parents and to confirm the date and place of his birth. He may have been born on February 14, 1759 in Wenham. Brown died on August 5, 1809 in Wolfeboro, New Hampshire. He married Lydia (Kimball) Ellingwood, the intention of their marriage published on February 9, 1786 in Wenham. She was the widow of Elisha Ellingwood (b. 1754), whom she married on December 9, 1779 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. Lydia died on December 3, 1834 in Wolfeboro, New Hampshire.[88]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of soldier Bartholomew Dodge in the Bartholomew Dodge House, formerly at 128 Topsfield Road[89]

Service:[90]

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[91]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), December 16, 1776

through March 15, 1777.[92] Discharged at Bound Brook, New Jersey.[93]

- Private in Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), enlisted March 15 or 24, 1777 and served at least until August 15, 1777 if not later.[94] This company was reassigned to Capt. Joseph McNall following Fairfield's October 22, 1777 resignation, and appears to have been encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[95]
- Private in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by May 1778 and through at least October 1778. Encamped at Valley Forge in May 1778.[96]
- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company and later Maj. John Porter's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), during at least March and April 1779. Encamped at Providence, Rhode Island.[97]
- Private in an unidentified major's company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Calvin Smith), January 1, 1780 through at least March 15, 1780.[98]

NATHAN BROWN (B? D. 1792)

Nathan Brown has yet to be identified, and no strong candidates have been found for him. He was not the Nathan Brown who was baptized on February 12, 1743 in Ipswich (that boy dying on February 16, 1747 in Ipswich). And he was not the Nathan Brown who was baptized on November 19, 1752 in Ipswich, as he would have been too young to marry in 1767. One wonders if he might have been an unrecorded son of soldier Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth (Smith) Brown. The soldier who fought on behalf of Wenham died in 1792, his probate file opened on July 2 of that year. He married Elizabeth Low, the intention of their marriage published on September 11, 1767 in Ipswich. She may have been the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Baker) Low who was baptized on December 12, 1742 in Hamilton. Elizabeth was living in 1792 when she was named in Nathan's will.[99]

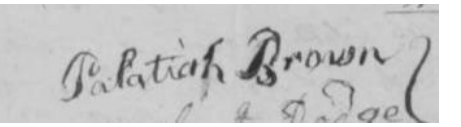
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[100]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[101]

PELATIAH BROWN (BP. 1736–1830)

The son of William Jr. and Elizabeth (Kinsman) Brown, Pelatiah Brown was baptized on May 2, 1736 in Ipswich and died on February 14, 1830 in Wenham. He was a blacksmith. He was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1779. Brown started using the title of captain in 1785 (apparently an office he held in the militia) and was town treasurer in 1795. Brown was married twice, marrying first Martha or Hannah Wallis, the intention of their marriage published on October 21, 1758 in Ipswich. Although she was identified as "Martha" in the record of their engagement, she used the name "Hannah" later in life and indeed "Hannah" is the name that was used on her gravestone. She was the daughter of Robert and Hannah (Kinsman) Wallis, was baptized on September 14, 1740 in Ipswich, and died on February 1, 1801 in Wenham. Pelatiah married second Elizabeth (Kilham) Brown on February 2, 1805 in Beverly. Elizabeth was the widow of John Brown (bp. 1731–1803). She was born in April 1745, but further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. Elizabeth died on July 21, 1836 in Wenham.[102]



Wenham resident Allen Peabody (1816–1890) published this poem about Brown in 1868:[103]

Peletiah [*sic*] Brown

A party at a shooting once,
Had took a chance all round,--
The turkey still alive and well,--
"Now you try, Uncle Brown."

Peletiah [*sic*] had the palsy so he shook
From foot to crown;
The bullet sped, he shook just right,
And brought the turkey down.

Peletiah [*sic*] left a wife,
The oldest one in town,
She called the children "duckies dear,"
They called her "Ducky Brown."

She lived where Moses Mildram lives,
Was ninety odd years old,
Complacency prolonged her days,

So I have been told.

Her daughter, Mrs. Preston,
Who died a few years later,
Was remarkable for kindliness,
So gentle was her nature.

Ye petulant and peevish wives,
Who would grow old respected,
Wear in your hearts the sunny smiles,
That often are neglected.

Wenham resident and historian Wellington Pool (1831–1911) wrote:[104]

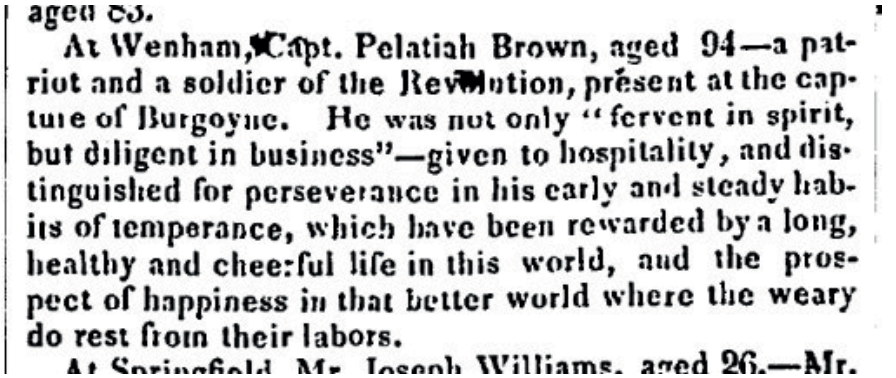
> Mr. John Mildram has told me that he has heard old Capt. P. Brown say that he built the house [at 175 Main Street] when a young man, with three letters, viz. I.O.U. (I owe you). He was a Blacksmith by trade, but where his shop stood I am not informed. It is said that at the time of the Revolution there were 2 young elms in front of the house, and that the schoolmaster, who was boarding there[,] was flourishing a sword [and] he showing how he would serve the British, [and] striking the western tree cut it off; the other grew and is the present noble elm at the eastern end of the house, his Capt. Brown's.
>
> Aunt Ducky Brown used to say she m[arried] three times; once for love and twice for money; first a Kilham, then a Brown at Mrs. Rust's House (which was the old R.R. depot)—then Old Capt. Pelatiah Brown, the Blacksmith. Capt. Brown owned considerable land including quite a tract […] across the road from his house.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Pelatiah Brown House at 175 Main Street[105]

Service:

- Corporal in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[106]
- Quartermaster in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), commissioned on May 7, 1776.[107]
- Sergeant major and quartermaster in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf

of the town of Wenham.[108] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[109] Indeed, Brown's obituary noted that he was "present at the capture of Burgoyne."[110]



aged 63.

At Wenham, Capt. Pelatiah Brown, aged 94—a patriot and a soldier of the Revolution, present at the capture of Burgoyne. He was not only "fervent in spirit, but diligent in business"—given to hospitality, and distinguished for perseverance in his early and steady habits of temperance, which have been rewarded by a long, healthy and cheerful life in this world, and the prospect of happiness in that better world where the weary do rest from their labors.

At Springfield, Mr. Joseph Williams, aged 26.—Mr.

Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, 1830.[111]

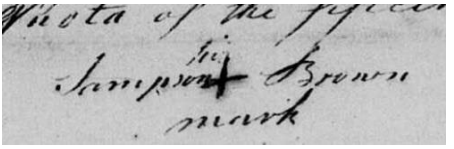
The Pelatiah Brown House, photographed in 1893.[112]

The Pelatiah Brown House, photographed in 2024.[113]

Gravestone of Pelatiah Brown (bp. 1736–1830), photographed in 1993.[114]

SAMPSON BROWN (B? D. AFTER 1792)

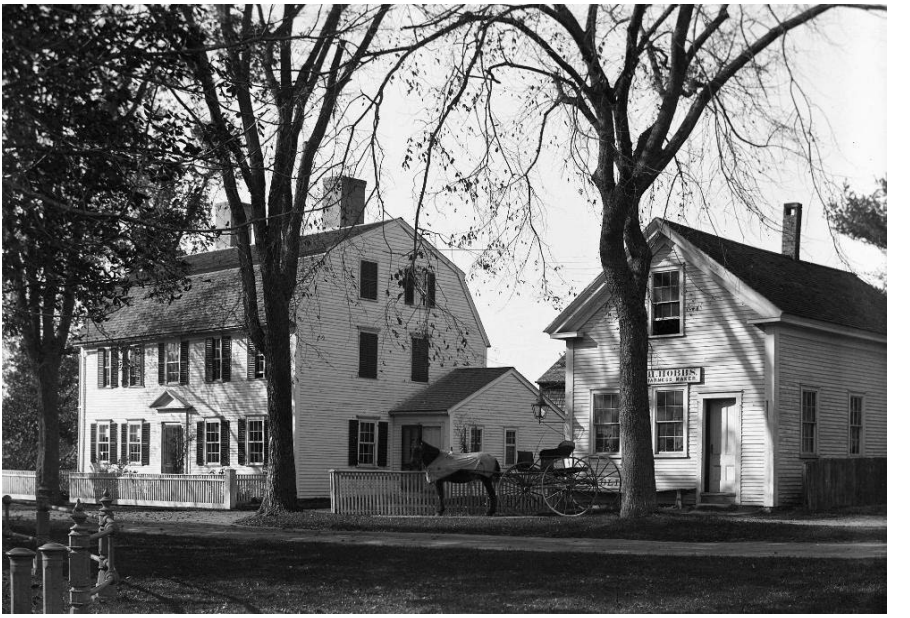
Sampson Brown was an enslaved man in the Nathaniel Brown Jr. (ca.1705–1778) household and was present in that household by 1774 (if not by 1771). One of his parents was of African descent and the other of European descent, but his birth is undocumented. He may have been the Sampson who published his intention to marry an otherwise-unidentified woman named Patience on May 24, 1777 in Wenham. Patience may have been the "maid servant" who was in the Nathaniel Brown Jr. household by 1774. Sampson's enslaver was a Tory, and given the enslaver's politics the fact that Sampson fought against the British apparently indicates that Sampson ran away in order to enlist in the army. There's no evidence that Sampson returned to Wenham after the war. Indeed, he seems to have been the Sampson Brown who was living in the Boston Almshouse in 1787 and 1788, and was living in Boston at the time of the 1790 census as the head of a three-person household. He was granted a pension for his service in 1792 and was living in Boston at that time.[115]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his enslaver's house, which was the Henry Hobbs House at 135 Main Street, or possibly lived in an outbuilding on the property associated with that house[116]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Joseph Hodgkins' Company, 15th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Timothy Bigelow), May 20, 1777 through probably May 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Manchester. Encamped at Van Schaick Island, Cohoes, New York (September 1777). Fought at the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and was wounded in the hip by a cannonball. Encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778. Encamped at Providence, Rhode Island (by February 1779 and perhaps through May 1779, but sick and absent March and April 1779).[117]
- Private in Capt. Moses McFarland's Company, Nicola's Regiment of "Invalids" (Col. Lewis Nicola), by May 21, 1779 and through May 20, 1780, encamped at Boston.[118]



The Henry Hobbs House, photographed in 1893.[119]

The Henry Hobbs House, photographed in 2024.[120]

SAMUEL BROWN (B. 1752)

The son of soldier Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth (Smith) Brown and brother of soldiers Abraham and James Brown, Samuel Brown was born on March 1, 1752 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died. He married Bethia Adams on March 7, 1775 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth (Brown) Adams and was born on December 12, 1752 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to determine when and where she died.[121]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Thomas Brown Jr. House, formerly near 4 Linden Street, in 1775. Lived at a different, undetermined site in Wenham by 1776, which may have been the William Davison House which was probably to the east of Perkins Street.[122]

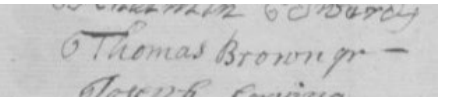
Service:

- Private in Lieut. Billy Porter's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield), enlisting on May 4, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge during the Siege of Boston. Transferred to Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson) by August 1, 1775 and served as late as October 26, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville).[123]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), enlisting December 16, 1775 and serving January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[124]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[125] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[126]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[127] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[128]
- Possibly the same man who was a private in Capt. Robert Allen's Company, 7th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ichabod Alden), enlisting on July 16, 1778 on behalf of the town of Topsfield.[129]

THOMAS BROWN JR. (1721–1795)

The son of Thomas and Abigail (Kimball) Brown and father of soldiers Abraham, James and Samuel Brown, Thomas Brown Jr. was born on October 7, 1721 in Wenham and died in 1795, his probate file opened in September of that year. Town records refer to him with the title of ensign beginning in 1770, which was apparently an office he held in the militia. Brown was a selectman in 1759, 1764, 1769 and 1772; town treasurer in 1762, 1763 and 1773; and town clerk in 1764 and 1772. He married Elizabeth Smith, the intention of their marriage published on November 18, 1743 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Emmons) Smith, was baptized on January 28, 1721/2 in Ipswich, and survived her husband.[130]



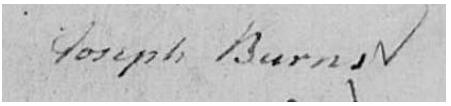
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Thomas Brown Jr. House, formerly near 4 Linden Street[131]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[132]

JOSEPH BURNS OR BYRNE (B? D?)

Further research is needed to identify Joseph Burn's parents and the dates and places of his birth and death. He married Anna Williams, the intention of their marriage published on July 26, 1777 in Wenham and on July 27, 1777 in Beverly. Anna was living in Beverly at the time of their engagement, and she may have been the daughter of Ebenezer Williams who was baptized on April 28, 1754 in Beverly. Further research is needed to confirm this hypothesis, and to identify the date and place of her death.[133]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[134]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[135]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775.[136] This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[137]
- Private and later corporal in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[138]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[139] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[140]
- Possibly the same man who was a corporal in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan

Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through at least June 28, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Beverly. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[141]

WILLIAM CLEAVES JR. (B. 1757 D. AFTER 1789)

The son of William and Joanna (Coy) Cleaves, William Cleaves Jr. was born on January 8, 1757 in Wenham. He was living in 1789 (when he was mentioned in his mother's will) but further research is needed to determine when and where he died. He married Hannah Perkins on June 27, 1782 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Francis and Martha (Low) Perkins and was born on January 10, 1763 in Essex. She married second Joshua Kimball (b. 1769) on February 8, 1797 in Lunenburg. Further research is needed to determine when and where Elizabeth and Joshua died.[142]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the John Coy House, formerly near the main entrance to Gordon College Campus, Grapevine Road[143]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[144]

ANDREW COLE (1729–1787)

The son of Jonathan and Miriam (Stone) (Haskins) Cole, Andrew Cole was born on November 7, 1729 in Beverly and died February 12, 1787 on the island of Hispaniola. He identified himself as a cooper when he bought property in 1753 and 1771; later, however, he became a sailor. Cole was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1778 and 1780. He married Rebecca Kilham on July 21, 1751 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Daniel 4th and Rebecca (Frost) Kilham, was born on March 18, 1729 in Wenham, and died on December 14, 1790 in Wenham.[145]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The First John Kilham House, formerly at 214 Main Street[146]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 and 1776.[147]

CALEB COY JR. (BP. 1742–1776)

The son of Caleb and Joanna (Lovett) Coy, Caleb Coy Jr. was baptized on May 23, 1742 in Beverly. His death does not appear to have been recorded, but his probate file was opened on July 1, 1776, giving his last residence as Wenham. He married Martha Ireland, the intention of their marriage published on August 17, 1765 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents, and the dates and places of her birth and death.[148]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The John Coy House, formerly near the main entrance to Gordon College Campus, Grapevine Road[149]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[150]

BENJAMIN DAVISON (B. 1765)

The son of soldier Newell and Patience (Webber) Davison, Benjamin Davison was born on July 9, 1765 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died, and whether he married.[151]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[152]

Service:

- Private in an unidentified company in the 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), enlisted March 24, 1781. Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[153]

NEWELL DAVISON (B? D. 1786)

The father of soldier Benjamin Davison, further research is needed to identify Newell Davison's parents and the date and place of his birth. He drowned at sea on September 20, 1786, his death recorded at Wenham. He married Patience Webber on April 15, 1762 in Wenham. Although she was born about the year 1741, further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on April 10, 1826 in Wenham.[154]

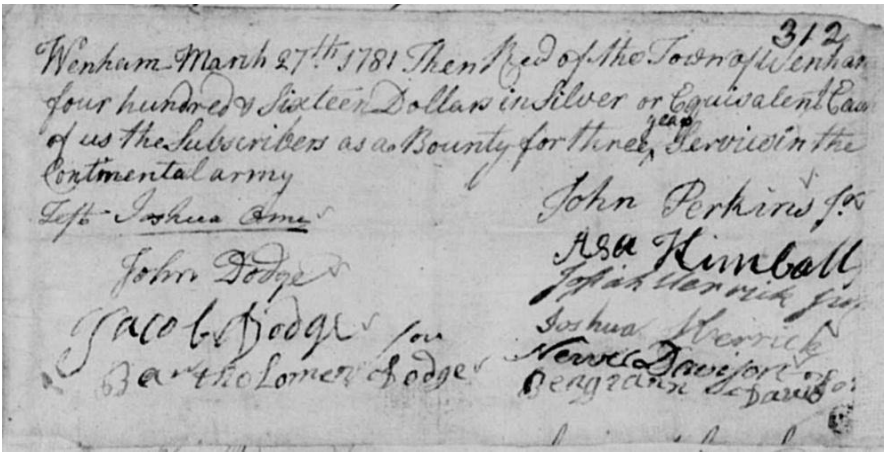
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[155]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), June 22, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston.[156]
- Private and later corporal in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. Date of promotion to corporal undetermined. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[157]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777 (and perhaps through mid-February 1777).[158] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[159]
- Quartermaster sergeant in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), by March 20, 1777 and through December 31, 1779. This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778). Encamped at West Point, New York for much if not all of 1779.[160]
- Sergeant in the colonel's company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), January 1, 1780 through at least March 20, 1780.[161]
- Private and corporal in an unidentified company in the 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), by March 24, 1781 and through at least December 31, 1781. Promoted to corporal on August 1, 1781. Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town

of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[162]

- Sergeant in Capt. Peter Claves' Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Lieut. Col. Calvin Smith) during 1782; also sergeant in an unidentified company in the 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), during 1782.[163]



Receipt for bounties paid by the town of Wenham to nine Wenham soldiers, for enlisting for a term of three years, 1781. Newell and Benjamin Davison's signatures appear at lower right.[164]

ABEL DODGE (BP. 1756)

The son of Peter and Sarah (Dodge) Dodge, Abel Dodge was baptized on May 2, 1756 in Beverly. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died, and whether he married.[165]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the White-Dodge-Pingree House, formerly west of 60 Walnut Road[166]

Service:[167]

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[168]

- Private in Capt. Richard Peabody's company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[169]
- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), enlisted February 16, 1777.[170]
- Private in Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by August 15, 1777.[171] This company was reassigned to Capt. Joseph McNall following Fairfield's October 22, 1777 resignation, and appears to have been encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[172]
- Private in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by May 1778 and through at least October 1778. Encamped at Valley Forge in May 1778.[173]
- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), during at least March and April 1779. Encamped at Providence, Rhode Island.[174]
- Private in Capt. John Fowles' Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Calvin Smith), January 1, 1780 through February 16, 1780. Reported as "invalid" on February 16, 1780 and transferred to Capt. Moses McFarland's Company, Nicola's Regiment of "Invalids" (Col. Lewis Nicola) encamped at Boston.[175]

The White-Dodge-Pingree House, photographed ca.1900.[176]

The White-Dodge-Pingree House, photographed ca.1900.[177]

AMOS DODGE JR. (1754–1792)

The son of Amos and Hannah (Green) Dodge, Amos Dodge Jr. was born on July 21, 1754 in Beverly and died on May 9, 1792 probably in Wenham. Amos was a house carpenter. He was married twice, marrying first Hepzibah Dodge on October 29, 1775 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Stephen and Rose (Webber) Dodge, was born on October 14, 1756 in Wenham, and died on June 19, 1777 in Wenham. He married second Lydia Batchelder, the intention of their marriage published on April 3, 1778 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Amos and Lydia (Kimball) Batchelder, was born on April 9, 1756 in Wenham, and died on August 23, 1836 in Wenham.[178]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Phineas Dodge House at 173 Larch Row probably by 1776[179]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[180]
- Possibly the same man who was a private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), December 16, 1776 to March 15, 1777.[181] Discharged at Bound Brook, New Jersey.[182]

ANDREW DODGE (1762–1784)

The son of George and Lydia (Herrick) Dodge, Andrew Dodge was born on October 26, 1762 probably in Salem and died on September 13, 1784 in San Sebastian, Spain (his death recorded at Salem). He was described in a 1780 document as being eighteen years old, 5 feet 4 inches tall, with a "light" complexion.[183]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[184]

Service:

- Seaman on the privateer ship *Junius Brutus* commanded by Capt. John Leach, sailing out of Salem on June 15, 1780. The *Junius Brutus*, of 200 tons, carried twenty six-pound guns and a crew of 120. Its majority owner was Andrew Cabot of Beverly.[185]

The Phineas Dodge House at 173 Larch Row, photographed in 2024.[186]

BARTHOLOMEW DODGE (1712–1793)

The son of Andrew and Sarah (Andrews) Dodge and father of soldier Israel Andrews Dodge, Bartholomew Dodge was born on April 11, 1712 in Beverly, Massachusetts, and died in 1793 in Wenham. He was a mason and bricklayer. Dodge married three times, marrying first Margaret Cleaves on September 30, 1742 in Beverly. Margaret was the daughter of William and Martha (Corey) Cleaves and was likely born in Beverly, but her birth was not recorded; she died on December 12, 1752 in Wenham. He married second Susannah Thistle on April 26, 1753 in Beverly. Susannah was the daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Taylor) Thistle, was born on December 4, 1721 in Beverly, and died on March 6, 1777 in Wenham. Dodge married third Martha (Ober) Kimball, their intention of marriage recorded on January 28, 1779 in Wenham. Martha was the daughter of Richard and Priscilla (Woodberry) Ober,

Continued on p. 64

The Bartholomew Dodge House, formerly at 128 Topsfield Road, photographed in 2019.[187]

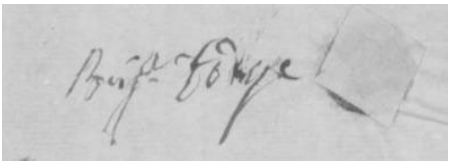
The Benjamin Dodge House and Wenham Neck, 1895. The Dodge House is in the lower left portion of the image. When it was built it would have had a central chimney. The building as it appears here (with a chimney near its righthand gable and probably another chimney at the lefthand gable, hidden by the tree) reflects a late eighteenth or early-nineteenth century renovation—or is perhaps a newer building of that vintage that was built on the site of the Benjamin Dodge House. The cellar hole in the foreground was the site of the Second John Kilham House, residence of soldier Andrew Allen.[188]

widow of Jonathan Kimball Jr. (b. 1710), and was born on March 11, 1711/2 in Beverly. Further research is needed to identify when and where she died.[189]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Bartholomew Dodge House, formerly at 128 Topsfield Road[190]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[191]
- Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[192]

BENJAMIN DODGE (CA.1727–1810)

The son of Phineas and Sarah (Whipple) Dodge and brother of soldier Stephen Dodge, Benjamin Dodge was born about the year 1727 in Wenham and died on February 6, 1810 in Wenham. He was a part owner of the Dodge Mill Complex on Longham Brook (by 1759 and through 1810), and a selectman in 1761. Benjamin married Mehitable Foster on April 15 or 18, 1756 in Wenham. She may have been the daughter of John and Mehitable (Burnham) Foster, who was baptized on December 5, 1736 in Essex. She died in late 1818, likely in Wenham, her probate file being opened on January 5, 1819.[193]

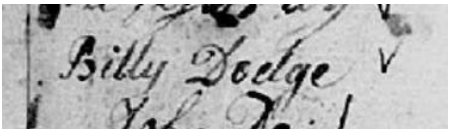


Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Benjamin Dodge House, formerly opposite 45 Dodges Row[194]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[195]

BILLY DODGE (1765–1817)

The son of soldier Capt. John and Anna (Porter) Dodge and brother of soldier John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834), Billy Dodge was born on March 1, 1765 in Wenham, and died on November 19, 1817 in Darien, Georgia. He married Frances Costigan on December 19, 1792 or 1794 in New Brunswick, New Jersey. She was the daughter of Lewis and ----- Costigan, was baptized in 1774, and died on September

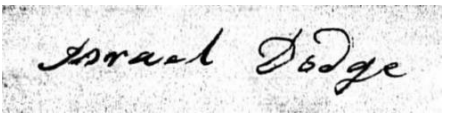


12, 1843 in Bellows Falls, Vermont. Billy Dodge was a member of the Harvard Class of 1786. Later in his life he was a ship captain.[196]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House (a/k/a the Iron Rail House), formerly at the intersection of Grapevine Road and Essex Street, later moved to 5 Don Byrne Way, Hamilton[197]
Service:

- Fifer in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), July 6, 1775 through at least December 30, 1775. Served alongside his father. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[198]
- Drummer and/or fifer in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), December 16, 1776 through March 15, 1777.[199] Discharged at Bound Brook, New Jersey.[200]
- Fifer in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 11, 1777 through April 3, 1778. Encamped at Charlestown and Cambridge.[201] This company was also encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[202]
- Private in Capt. Samuel Huse's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), April 3, 1778 through December 14, 1778. Encamped at Cambridge.[203] This company was probably also encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[204]

ISRAEL DODGE JR. (1759–1831)

The son of Israel and Abigail (Elliott) (Larcum) Dodge, Israel Dodge Jr. was born on February 15, 1759 in Wenham and died on December 27, 1831 in Beverly. He married Abigail ("Nabby") Edwards, the intention of their marriage published on November 22, 1783 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Benjamin 3rd and Anna (Baker) Edwards and

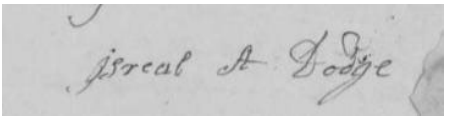


sister of soldiers Abraham and John Edwards, was born on April 3, 1765 in Wenham, and died on January 4, 1828 in Beverly.[205]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Israel Dodge House formerly north of 45 Dodges Row[206]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), enlisting December 16, 1775 and serving January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1777. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[207]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[208] Discharged at Peekskill, New York.[209]

ISRAEL ANDREWS DODGE (1749–1823)

The son of soldier Bartholomew and Margaret (Cleaves) Dodge, Israel Andrews Dodge was born on December 7, 1749 in Wenham and died on March 18, 1823 in Wenham. Dodge was a bricklayer. He attained the rank of lieutenant in the militia by 1787 and captain by 1799. He married Mary ("Polly") Brown of Ipswich, the intention of their marriage published on March 30, 1770 in Ipswich and on March 31, 1770 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents, and the dates and places of her birth and death (although she survived her husband).[210]



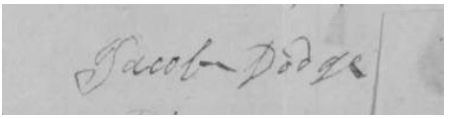
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Bartholomew Dodge House, formerly at 128 Topsfield Road (see page 62)[211]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[212]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[213]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[214]

JACOB DODGE (1716–1792)

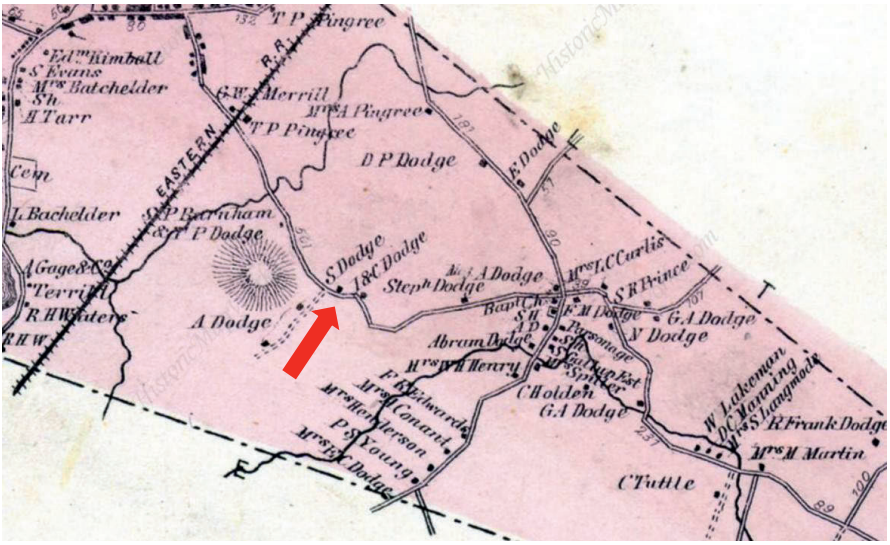
The son of William and Prudence (Fairfield) Dodge, brother of soldier Skipper Dodge, father of soldier William Dodge and father-in-law of soldiers Abraham Edwards and Aaron Lee Jr., Jacob Dodge was born on January 19, 1715/6 in Wenham and died on December 13, 1792 probably in Wenham. Dodge was a part owner of the Dodge Mill Complex on Longham Brook (by 1741 and through 1759), and a selectman in 1751. He attained the rank of lieutenant in the militia by 1762 and captain in 1767. Jacob was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1776 and 1778. Dodge was married three times, marrying first Sarah Hubbard of Hamilton, the intention of their marriage published on March 5, 1735/6 in Ipswich and on March 6, 1735/6 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents. She was born about the year 1711, and died on December 19, 1740 in Wenham. Dodge married second Martha (Perkins) Dodge on April 8, 1741 in Hamilton. She was the daughter of Matthew and Martha (Rogers) Perkins and widow of Barnabas Dodge (ca.1706–1739), was baptized about the year 1710 and died on April 29, 1752 in Wenham. He married third Elizabeth Crowell on June 22, 1752 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Allen) Crowell, was baptized on August 21, 1726 in Manchester, and died on October 20, 1806 in Wenham.[215]



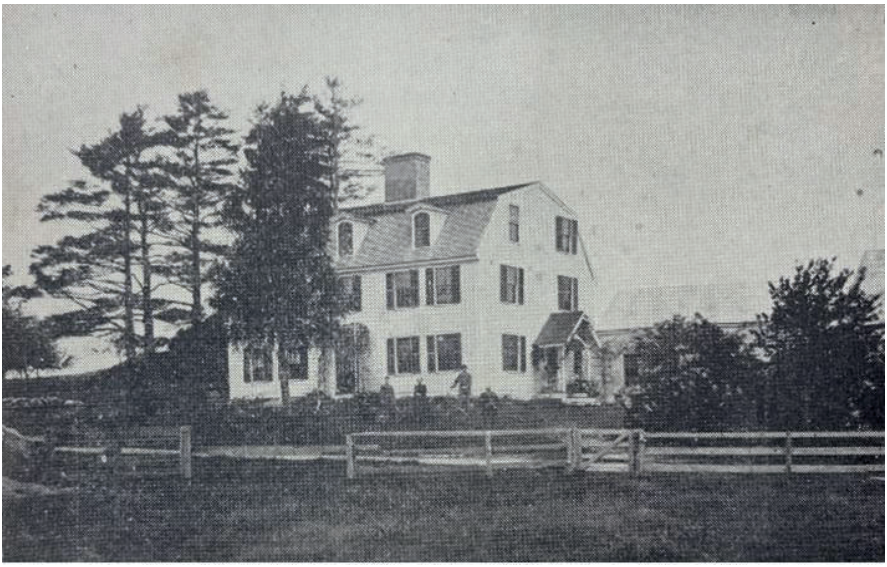
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Josiah Dodge Jr. House, originally near 107 Larch Row, later moved to 156 Larch Row[216]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[217]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[218]



Original location of the Josiah Dodge Jr. House. Simeon Dodge bought the house in 1865; it is denoted as the "S. Dodge" House on this 1872 map.[219]

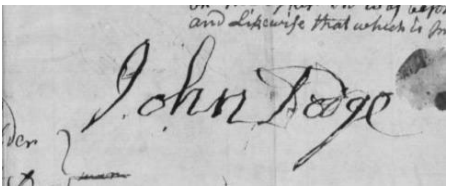


The Josiah Dodge Jr. House, photographed before it was moved to its current site. Troops from Gloucester rested here during the Lexington Alarm.[220]

Southeast room on the ground floor of the Josiah Dodge Jr. House, photographed in 2024.[221]

JOHN DODGE (1717–1779)

The son of Jonathan and Jerusha (Rayment) Dodge and father of soldier John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825), John Dodge was born in March 1717 in Beverly, baptized on August 24, 1718 in Beverly, and died on February 9, 1779 in Wenham. Dodge was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1778. He married Hannah Fowler on May 6, 1741 in Hamilton. Further research is needed to identify her parents. She was born about the year 1719, and died on March 9, 1807 in Wenham.[222]



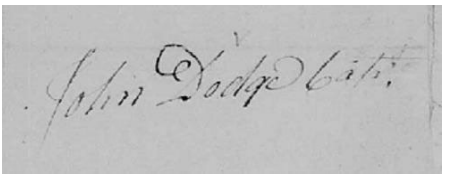
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) House, formerly near 26-34 Main Street (see pages 75-76)[223]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[224]

CAPT. JOHN DODGE (1740–1811)

The son of Lieut. Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge, brother of soldiers Nicholas, Capt. Richard Jr. and Simon (1750–1815) Dodge, and father of soldiers John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834) and Billy Dodge, John Dodge was born on December 3, 1740 in Wenham and died on March 15 or 16, 1811 in Wenham. Dodge was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1782, and selectman in Wenham in 1792–1794. He married Anna Porter on May 15, 1760 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel Jr. and Anna (-----) Porter, was born on December 4, 1736 in Wenham, and was buried on March 28, 1825 in Wenham.[225]



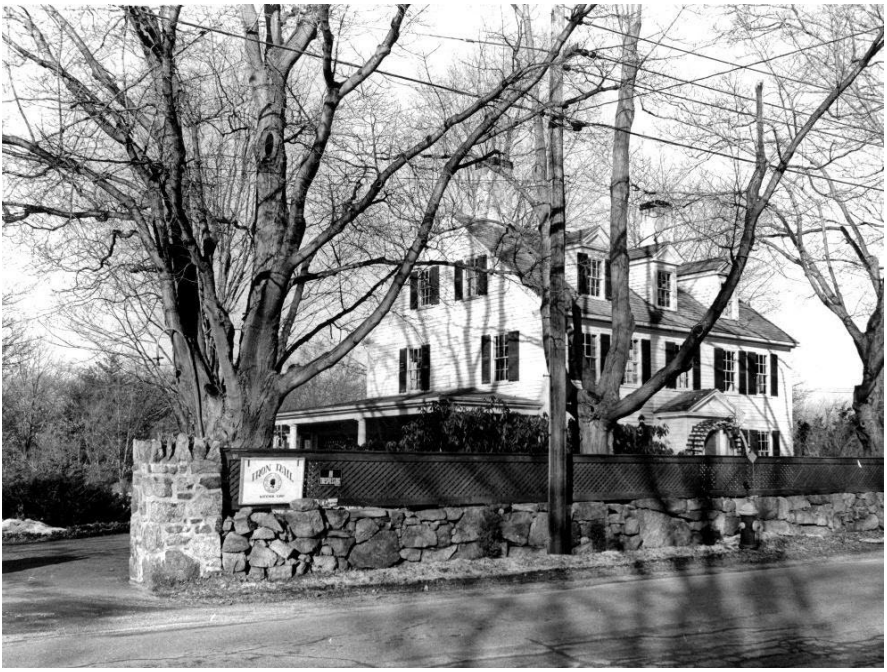
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House (a/k/a the Iron Rail House), formerly at the intersection of Grapevine Road and Essex Street, later moved to 5 Don Byrne Way, Hamilton[226]

Service:

- Ensign in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the

Continued on p. 74

The Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House, photographed in the late nineteenth century. A section of the iron railing—the source of the colloquial name of "the Iron Rail House"—appears in front of the house to the right.[227]



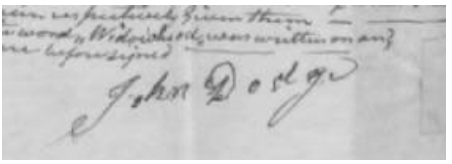
The Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House, photographed in 1971.[228]

Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[229]

- Lieutenant in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 5, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Received his commission as lieutenant on June 7, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[230]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), commissioned on May 7, 1776.[231]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering) by December 16, 1776. Discharged March 15, 1777 at Bound Brook, New Jersey.[232]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb) by May 1777.[233]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 5, 1777 through December 15, 1778. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[234]
- Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[235]

JOHN DODGE JR. (1747–1825), CALLED "JOHN DODGE 3RD"

The son of soldier John (1717–1779) and Hannah (Fowler) Dodge, John Dodge Jr. was born on May 19, 1747 in Beverly and was buried on May 1, 1825 in Wenham. He was town treasurer in 1785–1787, 1802 and 1816–1817; selectman in 1788–1791; and was made a deacon of the Wenham Congregational Church in 1806. Town records refer to him with the title of lieutenant beginning in 1786, which was probably an office he held in the militia. He was married twice, marrying first Mehitable Batchelder on December 1, 1768 in Beverly. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Rea) Batchelder, was born on October 31, 1748 in Beverly, and died on December 28, 1789 in Wenham. He married second Sarah Raymond, the intention of



The Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) House. This image of the saltbox-style house was painted from memory by Sally (Dodge) Spalding (1813–1924) on a papier-mâché plate that was photographed in 1893. Wenham Lake is in the foreground.[236]

The Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) House or a later house built on its site, photographed in 1893. Wenham Lake is to the right, out of range of the image.[237]

their marriage published on July 2, 1791 in Wenham and on July 3, 1791 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Trask) Raymond, was born on April 4, 1760 in Beverly, and died on September 24, 1840 in Chichester, New Hampshire.[238]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) House, formerly near 26-34 Main Street[239]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[240]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[241]
- Probably the same man who was a private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[242] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[243]

JOHN DODGE JR. (1761–1834)

The son of soldier Capt. John and Anna (Porter) Dodge and brother of soldier Billy Dodge, John Dodge Jr. was born on September 14, 1761 in Wenham and died on May 28, 1834 in Littleton. He was selectman in 1792–1794, 1796–1798 and 1808; and town clerk in 1792–1798 and 1807–1808. Dodge married Hannah Perkins Dodge on March 12, 1789 in Hamilton. She was the daughter of Barnabas

and Lydia (Woodbury) Dodge, was baptized on December 4, 1768 in Gloucester, and died on March 8, 1817 in Wenham.[244]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House (a/k/a the Iron Rail House), formerly at the intersection of Grapevine Road and Essex Street, later moved to 5 Don Byrne Way, Hamilton (see pages 72-73)[245]

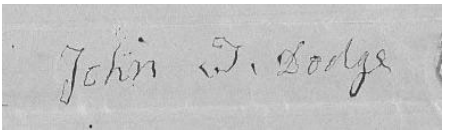
Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through at least December 27, 1775. Likely discharged January 1, 1776 at Cambridge. This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[246]
- Private in Capt. Joseph Pettingill's Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin), April 1776 through June 1776. Stationed as a guard on Long Wharf, Boston.[247]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 16, 1777.[248] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[249]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 1 [*sic*], 1777 through at least July 12, 1778. Encamped at Charlestown, Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[250]
- Private in Capt. Benjamin Peabody's Company, 1st Massachusetts Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), serving three months during the fall of 1779. Encamped at West Point, New York .[251]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Enoch Putnam).[252] Likely enlisted September 1, 1781 and likely discharged on or about December 31, 1781 at West Point, New York.[253]

JOHN THORNE DODGE (1764–1851)

The son of soldier Capt. Richard Jr. and Lydia (Dodge) Dodge, John Thorne Dodge was born on April 2, 1764 in Wenham and died on February 26, 1851 in Wenham. He was selectman in 1801–1803, town clerk 1819–1822, and postmaster 1818–1839. Dodge kept a tavern that was on the site of the Veterans Memorial at the corner of Main and Arbor Streets. He married Elizabeth Dodge on September 25, 1786 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Cressy) (Batchelder) Dodge, was born on September 18, 1766 in Wenham, and died on January 25, 1851 in Wenham.[254]



Wenham resident Allen Peabody (1816–1890) published this poem about Elizabeth (Dodge) Dodge in 1868:[255]

> Aunt Thorn, (wife of Squire Thorn [*sic*] Dodge.)
>
> Old Aunt Thorn [*sic*], kindhearted in the main,
> Was not averse to trade and gain;
> Bill Lakeman,* he could tell a tale,
> How in old times he carried sail.
> Thirty years ago I think,
> Nearly every man would drink;
> With many it became a passion.
> And Billy Lakeman was in fashion.
> Our hero, he got out of chink,
> Was puzzled how to get a drink,
> His genius struck a plan—t'was slicker,
> By jingo, now I'll have some liquor.
> He took a horse-shoe to the tavern bar,
> And he found the lady there,
> "I found this horse-shoe in the street,
> I'll give it to you if you'll treat.
> 'Tis worth three cents, that's just the sum,

'Twill [*sic*] pay you for a glass of rum;"
He then passed it to the lady,
She mixed for him a glass of toddy.
She hung this horse-shoe on a rack,
He found a chance to steal it back;
So the next morn he called again,
"I've found *another* horse-shoe ma'am."
And so she traded as before,
And bought [*sic*] the horse-shoe back once more,
So every day he'd slyly come,
And steal *that* shoe to sell for rum.
One day he brought it to her door,
"I think I've seen *that* shoe before,"
She just began to smell "a mice,"
And Bill skedaddled in a trice.
My hearers don't you be surprised,
Aunt Thorn [*sic*] was *often* victimized;
She did not feed her boarders well,
If that be true I cannot tell.
T'was said Tom Wyatt boarded there,
And that he did not like his fare;
"I know a trick," thought Tommy Wyatt,
And blow me if I do not try it.
He caught a chicken, killed it dead,
He drove a pin into its head,
Then took this biddy to Aunt Thorn [*sic*],
"I've found this pullet in the barn."
The simple lady thought it died,
"Go bury it," the woman cried.
"'Tis a pity," Tommy said.
"To bury it because it's dead."
"What is it good for," quoth Aunt Thorn [*sic*],
"Since it died out in the barn?"
"Oh cook it granny, *I* can eat it,
Roast chicken's good, there'l [*sic*] nothing beat it."
["]Well, if you'll eat it then you may,
I'll have it cooked for you to-day.["]
["]Great country this! where poultry die,
Where I can dine on chicken pie,["]
Thought Wyatt when he came to dine,

["]I like this living it's so fine;
Great institution is a pin,
Guess I'll play that game again.["]
Aunt Thorn [*sic*] was useful in her day,
She had a sympathizing way;
If sickness called for extra care,
Aunt Dodge was sure to be there;
The pains of sickness she would ease,
The dainty appetite could please,
Her art would cool the fevered brow,
Very few knew better how.
Sit by the bed throughout the night,
And not depart till morning light;
Her sticks of candy won renown,
From grateful children in th' town.
Her faults were accidents of place,
She consequently bore disgrace;
The proud and selfish scorned her name,
Who never would have done the same.
Had they been asked to watch the bed,
And tend the sick or dress the dead,
Would have declined,—made an excuse,
In short would lie,—the truth abuse;
"I'm sick myself, or else *I'd* come,
Why don't you go and get Aunt Thorn [*sic*]."
What e'er her faults they must be small,
Her virtues overtopped them all,
She merited a worthy fame,
So let us all revere her name.

Wenham native Aaron Lee (1832–1916) published this anecdote about a bear that John Thorne Dodge kept as a pet:[256]

> There lived in our school district and attended school a colored youth by the name of Jack. He was an apt scholar—jolly, kind, good natured, generous, exceedingly witty and full of fun and a general favorite among the scholars. He frequently had occasion to go to the village about a mile away. The tavern was kept by an old gentleman who went by the name of Squire Thorn [*sic*] who, while on a visit to Vermont[,] brought home with him a little cub bear that was as playful as a puppy and quite an attraction, especially to young America.

> He grew very fast and was soon a large bear. He had to be kept chained, for he would sometimes show his wild nature, although the old squire would handle him as he would a dog. He used to lay him on his back and drag him by the hind legs. The bear seemed to greatly enjoy this treatment as it rubbed his back on the ground. Jack had noticed this. So, one time when at the village he thought he would show his generosity by imitating the Esquire and give the bear a friendly rub. The bear was chained in the back yard with a stout chain about twenty feet in length, near the farther end of the yard, lying stretched out sound asleep. Jack made a grab for his legs. Bruin seemed greatly surprised when he saw it was not his master, and all the savage nature of the most ferocious beast of the forest returned to him. He made a bound for Jack, whose nimble figure was out of reach though the race across the yard was an exciting one. Jack just missed a blow from the bear's paw that buried itself in the earth just as he got out of his reach. Jack laughed heartily and when asked what his thoughts were when the bear was after him, "I thought," said he, "that the legs must save the body or the body must perish." Jack soon went to live at an adjoining city. Several years after he made a visit to his friends where he used to live, bringing with him a nice white young lady whom he introduced as his wife.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the Lieut. William Dodge House, formerly near 25 Rubbly Road[257]

Service:

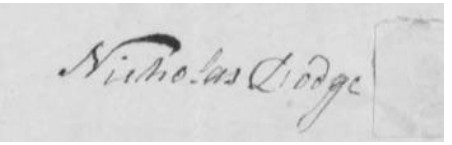
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and discharged at Cambridge. Present at the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775). Served as a waiter to his father Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.[258]
- Possible undocumented service during 1776.[259]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Enoch Putnam). Enlisted September 1, 1781. Discharged on or about December 31, 1781 at West Point, New York.[260]

John Thorne Dodge (1764–1851).[261]

The John Thorne Dodge House, photographed in 1895. John Thorne Dodge built this house about the year 1798 on the site of his great-grandfather's house, the Lieut. William Dodge House.[262]

NICHOLAS DODGE (1754–1835)

The son of Lieut. Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge and brother of soldiers Capt. John, Capt. Richard Jr. and Simon (1750–1815) Dodge, Nicholas Dodge was born on April 7, 1754 in Wenham and died on October 3, 1835 in Wenham. He was a part owner of the Dodge Mill Complex on Longham Brook (1778 through probably before 1787) and was a founding member (1826) and deacon (1831) of the Wenham Baptist Church. Dodge was married twice, marrying first Hannah or Sarah Cole, the intention of their marriage published on March 25, 1775 in Wenham and on April 25, 1775 in Beverly. She was probably the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Brown) Cole who was born on September 9, 1757 in Beverly. Her death does not appear to have been recorded. Nicholas married second Lucy Cole on March 27, 1788 in Hamilton. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death (although she survived her husband).[263]



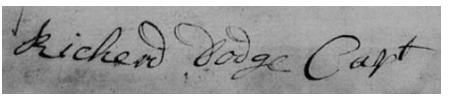
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably the Daniel Claflin House, formerly near 204-210 Larch Row[264]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[265]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776, possibly including service in the Battle of Bunker Hill.[266]

CAPT. RICHARD DODGE JR. (1738–1802)

The son of Lieut. Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge, brother of soldiers Capt. John, Nicholas and Simon (1750–1815) Dodge, and father of soldier John Thorne Dodge, Richard Dodge Jr. was born on December 9, 1738 in Wenham and died in May of 1802. Dodge was a veteran of the French and Indian War, fighting in 1757 and 1758. He was a selectman in 1771–1772, 1778–1779 and 1788–1791; member of the committee that enlisted Wenham's minute men in 1775; member of the town's Committee of Safety



One of a pair of mid-eighteenth century dueling pistols thought to have been owned by soldier Nicholas Dodge.[267]

in 1777, 1780 and 1781; town clerk in 1778–1779 and 1788–1789; and a member of the committee that reviewed the proposed Massachusetts constitution on behalf of the town in 1780. Dodge started using the title of major in 1799, apparently an office he held in the militia. He married Lydia Dodge, the intention of their marriage published on November 17, 1757 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Isaac and Lois (Herrick) Dodge, was born on March 4, 1736/7 in Beverly, and died on October 7, 1813 in Wenham.[268]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Lieut. William Dodge House, formerly near 25 Rubbly Road[269]

Service:

- Lieutenant in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[270]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), April 30, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Received his commission on May 19, 1775. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston.[271] Probably fought in the Battle of Chelsea Creek (May 27-28, 1775). Fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[272] Details of his troops' movements appear in Appendix B. Intelligence reports written by Dodge to Gen. Washington appear in Appendix C.
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[273] Details of his troops' movements appear in Appendix B.

- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[274] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[275]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[276] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[277]
- Captain of a company in an unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Enoch Putnam) by September 1, 1781 and through approximately December 25, 1781. Encamped at West Point, New York.[278]

SCIPIO DODGE A/K/A SCIPIO LEE (B? D?)

Scipio Lee a/k/a Scipio Dodge was an enslaved man in the soldier Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. household, and was present in that household by 1765. His name appears as "Sipps Lee Dodge" in a 1775 muster roll—the only document found that includes "Lee" in his name. The inclusion of "Lee" probably indicates that he had previously been enslaved by someone with the surname of Lee. His birth and death are undocumented, and it is now known whether he returned to the Dodge household after the Revolution.[279]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his enslaver's house, which was the Lieut. William Dodge House, formerly near 25 Rubbly Road, or possibly lived in an outbuilding on the property associated with that house[280]

Service:

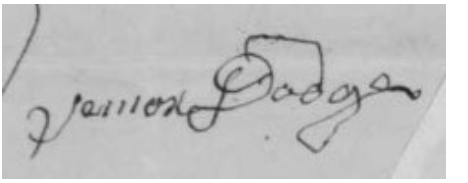
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut.

Col. Loammi Baldwin), Capt. Dodge being Scipio's enslaver, May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston. Fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[281]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through March 1776, encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston. May have continued to serve through May 1776.[282]

SIMON DODGE (1750–1815)

The son of Lieut. Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge, and brother of soldiers Capt. John, Nicholas and Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., Simon Dodge was born on January 14, 1749/50 in Wenham and died on June 25, 1815 in Beverly or perhaps in Wenham. Simon was a part owner of the Dodge Mill Complex on Longham Brook (1778 through probably before 1787).



He married Abigail Dodge on November 16, 1769 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Elisha and Sarah (Foster) Dodge, was born on October 1, 1752 in Beverly, and died on September 26, 1805 in Beverly.[283]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Jonathan Hobbs House, formerly near 211 Larch Row[284]

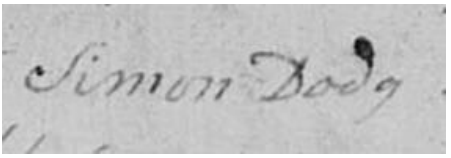
Service:[285]

- Drafted as a private in Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), autumn of 1776, to be marched to Horse Neck, Greenwich, Connecticut. However, the relevant document states that the draftees cited in the document did not join the regiment (see page 7). Consequently, it may be the case that this man did not actually serve in the war.[286]

SIMON DODGE (1751–1838)

The son of James and Jemima (Patch) Dodge, Simon Dodge was born on August 26, 1751 in Wenham and died on December 8, 1838 in New Boston, New Hampshire. He married Abigail Cook, the intention of their

marriage published on October 9, 1774 in Beverly. She was born about the year 1758, perhaps in Beverly, but further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on April 30, 1831 in New Boston.[287]



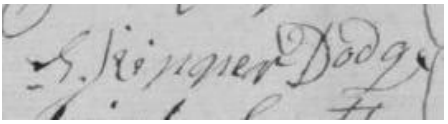
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the James Dodge House, formerly probably in the approximate area of 9-25 Grapevine Road[288]

Service:[289]

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[290]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775.[291] This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[292]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[293]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[294] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[295]
- Private in an unidentified company, 1st Rhode Island Regiment (Lieut. Col. Samuel Ward), July 6, 1780 through December 4, 1780, serving on behalf of the town of New Boston, New Hampshire.[296]

SKIPPER DODGE (1721–1785)

The son of William and Prudence (Fairfield) Dodge, brother of soldier Jacob Dodge and father-in-law of soldier Josiah Swett, Skipper Dodge was born on August 28, 1721 in Wenham and died on February 19, 1785 in Wenham. He was married twice, marrying first Sarah Cogswell on April 11, 1745 in Essex. She was the daughter of John and Susanna (Low) Cogswell, was born in 1725 in Marblehead, and died on June 22, 1776 in Wenham. Skipper married second Anna (Dodge) Kilham on October 3, 1776 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death. It is likely that she had married John Kilham (1710–1774) on April 23, 1771 in Wenham, the Kilhams living on the east side of Dodges Row a short distance from Skipper Dodge's farm.[297]



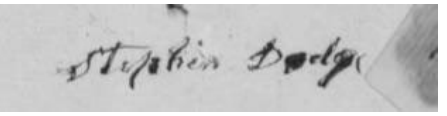
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Skipper Dodge House, formerly to the southwest of the intersection of Larch Row and Dodges Row[298]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[299]

STEPHEN DODGE (1736–1816)

The son of Phineas and Sarah (Whipple) Dodge and brother of soldier Benjamin Dodge, Stephen Dodge was born on May 26, 1736 in Wenham and died on March 12, 1816 in Wenham. He was a selectman in 1773–1775; a member of the town's Committee of Correspondence in 1774; a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1775 and 1776; a delegate to the Essex Convention of 1778 to evaluate the proposed Massachusetts constitution; a member of the committee that reviewed the proposed Massachusetts constitution on behalf of the town in 1780; and selectman and town clerk in 1780–1787 and 1790–1791. He was made a deacon of the Wenham Congregational Church in 1786. Dodge married Rose Webber on May 12, 1757 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Edward Jr. and Sarah (Newman) Webber, was baptized on November 17, 1734 in Ipswich, and died on August 13, 1826 in Wenham.[300]

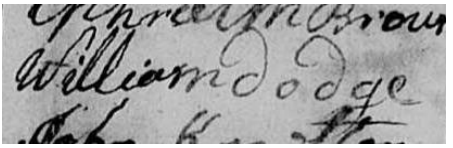


Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in 1775; the Phineas Dodge House at 173 Larch Row beginning in 1776 (see page 61)[301]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[302]

WILLIAM DODGE (1758–1824)

The son of soldier Jacob and Elizabeth (Crowell) Dodge, William Dodge was born on June 6, 1758 in Wenham and died on February 22, 1824 in Wenham. William was a selectman in 1796–1798 and 1808; and treasurer in 1794, 1807, 1813 and 1814. He started using the titles of ensign in 1788 and lieutenant in 1799, offices he apparently held in the militia, and was made a deacon of the Wenham Congregational Church in 1805. William was married three times, marrying first Hannah Goldsmith on November 23, 1780 in Andover. She was born about the year 1761 but further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth; Hannah died on June 6, 1790 in Wenham. William married second Jerusha Cleaves on January 18, 1791 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Andrew and Susanna (Pride) Cleaves, was born on August 2, 1760 in Beverly, and died September 15, 1805 in Wenham. He married third Joanna Herrick on August 11, 1806 in Boxford. She was the daughter of John and Anna (Brown) Herrick, was born about the year 1763 and was baptized on March 9, 1766 in Boxford, and died on August 13, 1849 in Wenham.[303]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Josiah Dodge Jr. House, formerly near 107 Larch Row, later moved to 156 Larch Row[304]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[305]
- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis), by November 1776. Encamped at Dorchester Heights during the Siege of Boston.[306]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), December 16, 1776

through March 15, 1777.[307] Discharged at Bound Brook, New Jersey.[308]

- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), April 1, 1778 through December 16, 1778. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[309]

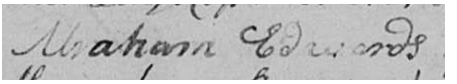
GEORGE DWINELL (BP. 1730?)

George Dwinell has yet to be identified. He may have been the son of Joseph Dwinell who was baptized on June 28, 1730 in Topsfield.[310]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[311]
Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[312]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[313]
- Private in Capt. Enoch Putnam's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 7, 1775 through at least October 27, 1775, serving on behalf of either the town of Wenham or the town of Danvers. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[314] This company fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[315]

ABRAHAM EDWARDS (1755–1807)

The son of soldier Benjamin 3rd and Anna (Baker) Edwards and brother of soldier John Edwards, Abraham Edwards was born on October 8, 1755 in Wenham and died on November 17, 1807 in Wenham. He married Prudence Dodge, the intention of their marriage published on January 11, 1777 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Jacob and Elizabeth (Crowell) Dodge, was born on July 18, 1760 in Wenham, and died on November 2, 1832 in Wenham. Prudence married



Joseph Langdell (ca.1750–1829) of Mont Vernon, New Hampshire on January 17, 1809 in Wenham.[316]

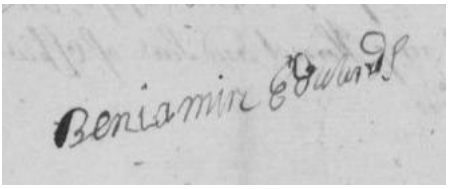
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the John Edwards House, formerly opposite 61 Dodges Row (see Appendix D)[317]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[318]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775.[319] This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[320]

BENJAMIN EDWARDS 3RD (1727–1795)

The son of Benjamin Jr. and Abigail (Lamson) Edwards, brother of soldier Jacob Edwards, and father of soldiers Abraham and John Edwards, Benjamin Edwards 3rd was born on June 25, 1727 in Wenham and died on February 5, 1795 in Wenham. He married Anna Baker on October 26, 1748 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John and Sarah (Herrick) Baker and sister of soldier Cornelius Baker, and was born on May 3, 1731 in Wenham. She died in late 1804 in Wenham, her probate file being opened on January 14, 1805.[321]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The John Edwards House, formerly opposite 61 Dodges Row (see Appendix D)[322]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[323]

JOHN EDWARDS (B. 1751)

The son of soldier Benjamin 3rd and Anna (Baker) Edwards and brother of soldier Abraham Edwards, John Edwards was born on April 28, 1751 in Wenham. He married Mary Lovett on October 7, 1770 in Beverly. She was

the daughter of John and Mary (Thorndike) Lovett and was born on February 28, 1749/50 in Beverly. Further research is needed to determine when and where they died.[324]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the John Edwards House, formerly opposite 61 Dodges Row (see Appendix D)[325]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[326]

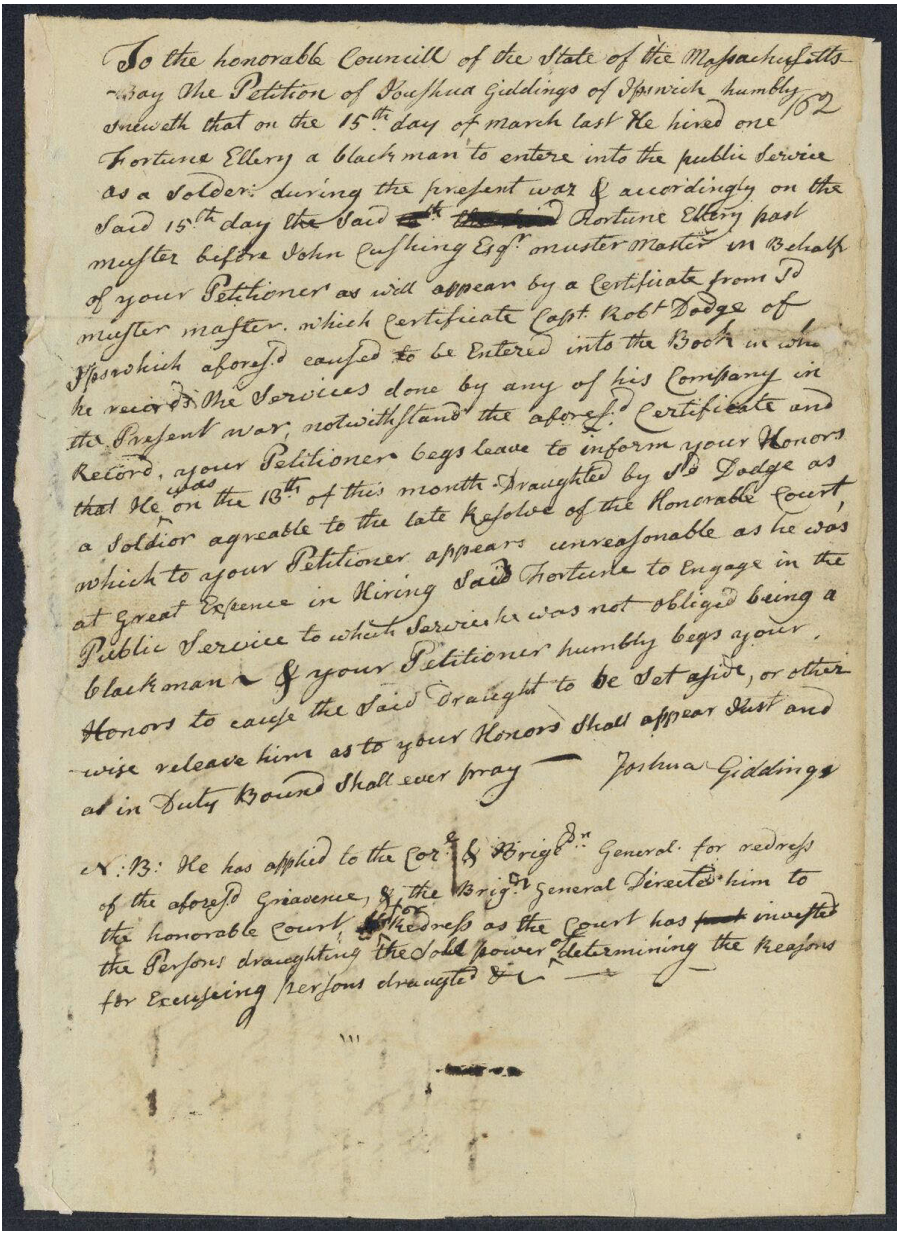
FORTUNE ELLERY (D. 1786)

Described as a "black man" with no indication of enslaved vs. free legal status, Fortune Ellery was hired by Ipswich resident Joshua Giddings (1745–1835) to serve in Giddings' place. Fortune's residence was identified as Wenham in a list of soldiers that was made probably in 1778. He died on August 29, 1786 in Ipswich.[327]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[328]

Service:[329]

- Private in an unidentified company in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), serving prior to February 1778 on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[330]
- Enlisted March 15, 1777 in place of Ipswich resident Joshua Giddings (1745–1835), who had hired Ellery for this purpose. Might have started in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), but was a private in Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by August 15, 1777, likely serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[331]
- Private in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), likely by November 1777 and through at least October 1778, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[332]



To the honorable Council of the State of the Massachusetts-Bay The Petition of Joshua Giddings of Ipswich humbly Sheweth that on the 15th day of march last He hired one Fortune Ellery a black man to entere into the public Service as a Solder during the present war & accordingly on the said 15th day the said [redacted] Fortune Ellery past muster before John Cushing Esqr muster Master in Behalf of your Petitioner as will appear by a Certificate from Sd muster master. which Certificate Capt Robt Dodge of Ipswhich aforesd caused to be Entered into the Book in the Record of the Services done by any of his Company in the Present war, notwithstanding the aforesd Certificate and Record, your Petitioner begs leave to inform your Honors that He was on the 13th of this month Draughted by Sd Dodge as a Soldier agreable to the late Resolve of the Honorable Court, which to your Petitioner appears unreasonable as he was at Great Expence in Hiring Said Fortune to Engage in the Public Service to which Service he was not obliged being a black man & your Petitioner humbly begs your Honors to cause the Said Draught to be Set aside, or other-wise releave him as to your Honors shall appear Just and as in Duty Bound Shall ever pray — Joshua Giddings

N.B. He has applied to the Col & Brigd. General for redress of the aforesd Grievance, & the Brigd. General Directed him to the honorable Court for redress as the Court has [redacted] invested the Persons draughting the Sold power of determining the Reasons for Excuseing Persons draughted &c

Petition of Joshua Giddings (1745-1835) seeking relief from being drafted, by virtue of having hired Fortune Ellery to serve in Giddings' place, 1777.[333]

- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), during at least March and April 1779. Encamped at Providence, Rhode Island.[334]
- Private in Capt. John Fowles' Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Calvin Smith), January 1, 1780 through at least February 8, 1780.[335]

BENJAMIN FAIRFIELD (1762–1781)

The son of Dr. William and Sarah (White) Fairfield, Benjamin Fairfield was born on April 1, 1762 in Haverhill and died at sea in 1781, unmarried, his death recorded at Wenham. He was described in a 1780 document as being eighteen years old, 5 feet 8 inches tall, with a "light" complexion.[336]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his mother's house, which was the Porter-Fairfield House at 79 Main Street[337]
Service:

- Seaman on the privateer brigantine *Speedwell* commanded by Capt. John Ingersoll, sailing out of Salem on May 27, 1780. The *Speedwell* carried six guns and a crew of 16. Its bonders were Ingersoll, Robert Stone and Joshua Ward of Salem.[338]

JOHN FAIRFIELD (B. CA.1765)

John Fairfield has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found. He was described in a 1780 document as being fifteen years old, 4 feet 9 inches tall, and of "light" complexion.[339]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[340]
Service:

- Seaman on the privateer ship *Junius Brutus* commanded by Capt. John Leach, sailing out of Salem on June 15, 1780 and serving on behalf of Wenham. The *Junius Brutus*, of 200 tons, carried twenty six-pound guns and a crew of 120. Its majority owner was Andrew Cabot of Beverly.[341]

The Porter-Fairfield House, photographed in 1893.[342]

The Porter-Fairfield House, photographed in 2024.[343]

JOSEPH FAIRFIELD (1755–1808)

The son of Benjamin and Martha (Hale) Fairfield, Joseph Fairfield was born on September 27, 1755 in Wenham and died on November 12, 1808 in Wenham. He was Wenham's town clerk from 1799 through 1806. Fairfield married Elizabeth Sweetser on January 1, 1782 in Wakefield. She was the daughter of Phineas and Mary (Rhoads) Sweetser, was born on August 18, 1760 in Stoneham, and died on May 21, 1841 in Saco, Maine. She married Rev. John Fairfield (1737–1819) of Saco, Maine on November 16, 1809 in Wenham.[344]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the William Fairfield House, formerly at 4 William Fairfield Drive[345]

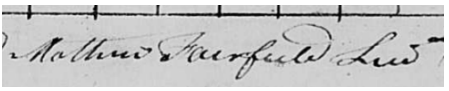
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[346]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[347] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[348]

Fairfield Burying Ground, resting place of Joseph Fairfield (1755–1808). Joseph was buried in this tomb. He and his brother Samuel (1748–1810) built it at the request of their aging father Benjamin Fairfield (1708–1788) about the year 1787.[349]

CAPT. MATTHEW FAIRFIELD (1745–1813)

The son of Josiah and Elizabeth (Appleton) Fairfield, Matthew Fairfield was born on May 18, 1745 in Wenham and died on February 11, 1813 in New Boston, New Hampshire. Fairfield was a member of the committee that enlisted Wenham's minute men in 1775; a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1778, 1781 and 1782; and a member of the committee that reviewed the proposed Massachusetts constitution on behalf of the town in 1780. He married Abigail Ayer on October 22, 1767 in Haverhill. She was the daughter of David and Hannah (Shepard) Ayer, was born on November 24, 1746 in Haverhill, and died on January 28, 1825 in New Boston, New Hampshire.[350]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Thomas Kilham House at 26 Maple Street[351]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[352]
- First lieutenant in Capt. Barnabas Dodge's Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 2, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Enlisted at Gloucester. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston. Fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[353]
- First lieutenant in Capt. William Bent's Company, 24th Continental Regiment (Col. John Greaton), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776.[354] This regiment was moved to defend New York City in April 1776 and was then moved the same month to reinforce the Continental Army in its campaign in Canada. This regiment fought at the Battle of Trois-Rivières, Quebec (June 8, 1776) and the Battle of Valcour Island, Lake Champlain (October 11, 1776), and rejoined Washington's main army in November 1776 at Morristown, New Jersey for winter quartering.[355]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), January 1, 1777 through October 22, 1777. Encamped outside Philadelphia. Furloughed on August 22, 1777 for 60 days, his furlough and discharge apparently linked to the illness and death of Matthew's father.[356]

The Thomas Kilham House, photographed in 2024.[357]

Southeast room on the ground floor of the Thomas Kilham House, photographed in 1985.[358]

JONATHAN FISKE (1751–1825)

The son of William and Susannah (Batchelder) Fiske, Jonathan Fiske was born on May 1, 1751 in Wenham and died on September 5, 1825 in Berlin, Vermont. He married Mary "Molly" Bragg on November 26, 1772 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Deborah (Patch) Bragg, was born on August 31, 1752 in Wenham, and died on June 8, 1827 in Berlin, Vermont.[359]

A genealogy published in 1896 provides the following biographical sketch:[360]

> Jonathan Fiske, the eldest son of William Fiske, Sr., of Amherst [New Hampshire], established himself in the northwest parish of that town, since known as Mt. Vernon. After a few years he removed thence to Francestown, N. H., where he resided several years, and where his younger children were born. In 1790 he was chosen deacon of the Congregational church in Francestown and officiated in that capacity until 1794, when in September he removed to Williamstown Vt., where he seems to have in time acquired popularity and social influence, to have been again elected deacon and to various other offices, which he filled to the general satisfaction of his constituents.
>
> A correspondent writes: "Judge Fiske was a justice of the peace and town clerk in Williamstown from my earliest recollection until a brief period before his death, and as such made public all the marriages, and did most of the marrying. He represented that town in the state legislature, I think, over twenty years in succession, and afterward at various times. He was also judge of probate at an early date, and continued in that office until his sight failed and until too old and otherwise infirm to discharge its duties. He was also a deacon in the Congregational church at Williamstown further back than I can remember, and when he died his mantle fell on two of his worthy sons now living." From a file of the Wenham records it appears that Judge Jonathan Fiske was married to Mrs. Mary Bragg by Rev. Joseph Swain in Dec. [*sic*], 1772. They were the parents of twelve [*sic*] children, eight [*sic*] sons and five [*sic*] daughters, all of whom except one matured, married, and had families, and all excepting three lived to be over seventy years of age. Their grandchildren number upward

Continued on p. 108

The Newman-Fiske-Dodge House, photographed in 1900.[361]

The Newman-Fiske-Dodge House, photographed in 2024.[362]

> of seventy, fifty-three of whom are still living (1867), including the fourth generation. Their living descendants will probably reach one hundred souls. Judge Fiske, after living to see his children all married and comfortably settled in life, died in 1825—his wife the following year [*sic*]—both at the age of seventy-four. Their closing days were spent with their son, Samuel, who then resided in Berlin, Vt., and after their deaths their remains were taken to Northfield for burial.

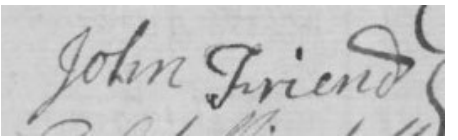
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Newman-Fiske-Dodge House at 162 Cherry Street[363]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[364]
- Corporal in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[365] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[366]

JOHN FRIEND JR. (1718–1785)

The son of John and Sarah (Dodge) Friend and father of soldier John Friend 3rd, John Friend Jr. was born on September 26, 1718 in Wenham and died on February 25, 1785 in Wenham. He was a selectman in 1758, 1759, 1761 and 1764; an ensign in the local militia in 1767; a member of the town's Committee of Correspondence in 1773; a member of the Committee of Safety in 1776; made a deacon of the Wenham Congregational Church in 1777; and a member of the committee that reviewed the proposed Massachusetts constitution on



behalf of the town in 1780. Friend married Martha Conant on April 20, 1738 in Beverly. She was the daughter of John and Martha (Dodge) Conant, was born on April 22, 1716 in Beverly, and died on February 23, 1807 in Rowley.[367]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Second James Friend House at 114 Cedar Street (see pages 110-111)[368]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[369]

JOHN FRIEND 3RD (1739–1793)

The son of soldier John and Martha (Conant) Friend, John Friend 3rd was born on January 28, 1738/9 in Wenham and died on November 20, 1793 in Wenham. He was married twice, marrying first Sarah Wallis, the intention of their marriage published on February 10, 1763 in Wenham and on February 12, 1763 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Robert Jr. and Hannah (Kinsman) Wallis, was baptized on May 13, 1744 in Ipswich, and died on May 4, 1766 in Wenham. He married second Hannah Wells on January 1, 1767 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hart) Wells, was baptized on July 15, 1744 in Ipswich, and died on January 22, 1829 in Wenham.[370]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The First James Friend House, formerly near 78 Topsfield Road (see pages 113-114)[371]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[372]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[373]

The Second James Friend House, photographed in 1906. Topsfield Road extends to the left; Cedar Street extends to the right.[374]

The Second James Friend House, photographed in 2025. The house was moved when Topsfield Road was widened in 1938, and its orientation shifted from Topsfield Road to Cedar Street.[375]

Gravestone of Dea. John Friend Jr. (1718–1785), photographed in 1988.[376]

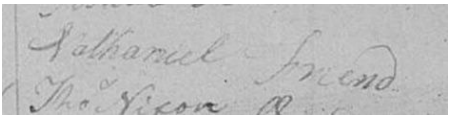
Front of the First James Friend House, ca.1910. The former intersection of Flint Street (which is now an abandoned road in the woods) and Topsfield Road is outside the frame of this image, to the left.[377]

Back of the First James Friend House, from the north, photographed in 1916. Taken at Thanksgiving 1916, this image shows the family of James Sumner Brown (1861–1950). A well is visible in the right foreground; a pile of logs is visible in the left foreground. The fenestration on the left side of the house—particularly the absence of second-floor windows along the long wall—is interesting. What (or who) was upstairs and needed a minimum of sunlight?[378]

Gravestone of John Friend 3rd (1739–1793), photographed in 1988.[379]

NATHANIEL FRIEND (1764–1848)

The son of James Jr. and Anna (Pratt) Friend, Nathaniel Friend was born on December 16, 1764 in Wenham and died on February 20, 1848 in Beverly. He was described in a 1780 document as being sixteen years old, 5 feet tall, with a "light" complexion Nathaniel was married twice, marrying first Polly Butman, the intention of their marriage published on April 18, 1788 in Wenham. She was born about the year 1761 but further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on October 10, 1828 in Beverly. He married second widow Mary (Marble) Smith on April 6, 1845 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Ebenezer and Hannah (Sawyer) Marble and was baptized on October 2, 1774 in Gloucester. She survived her husband Nathaniel, but further research is needed to determine the date and place of her death.[380]



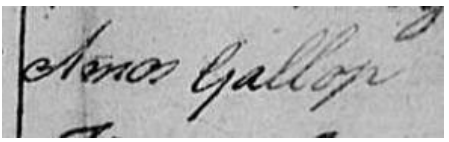
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the likely the First James Friend House, formerly near 78 Topsfield Road (see pages 113-114)[381]

Service:

- Private in Capt. John Spurr's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Nixon), June 28, 1780 through December 18, 1780. Encamped at West Point (New York), Totowa (New Jersey) and elsewhere in New York and New Jersey.[382]
- Probably the same man who was a private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, enlisting March 28, 1781 for a three-year term, serving on behalf of the town of Danvers.[383]

AMOS GALLOP (1758–1834)

The son of William and Hepzibah (Smith) Gallop, Amos Gallop was born on November 8, 1758 in Topsfield and died on December 21, 1834 in Topsfield. He married Anna Porter on April 6, 1781 in Danvers. She was the daughter of John and Hannah (Raymond) Porter, was baptized on May 30, 1756 in Danvers, and died on October 19, 1805 in Topsfield.[384]

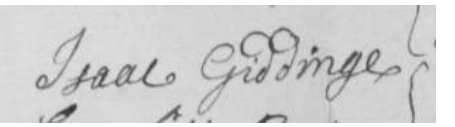


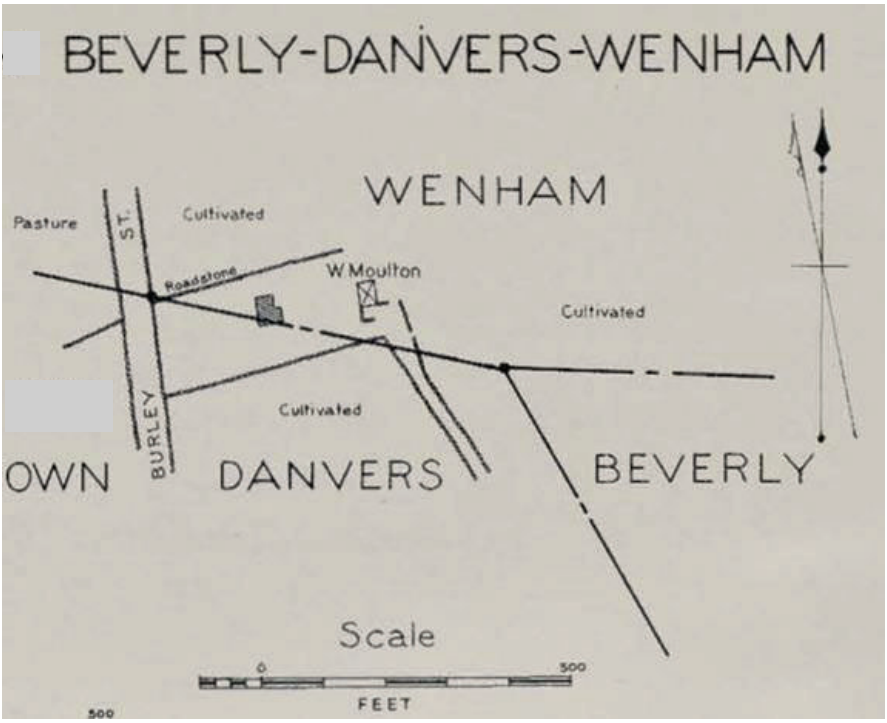
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: May have been a tenant of soldier Samuel Brown, whose house site is undetermined but may have been the William Davison House that was probably to the east of Perkins Street[385]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[386] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[387]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), by April 1778 and through at least July 1778, serving perhaps on behalf of the town of Topsfield. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[388]

ISAAC GIDDINGS 3RD (1756–1843)

The son of Isaac Jr. and Elizabeth (Goldsmith) Giddings and brother of soldier John Giddings, Isaac Giddings 3rd was born on June 17, 1756 in Wenham and died on January 1, 1843 in Andover. He married Elizabeth Knight on May 30, 1790 in Middleton. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Phoebe (Perkins) Knight, was born on November 22, 1764 in Middleton, and died on April 10, 1818 in Andover.[389]





Site of the Joseph Herrick Jr. House, residence of soldier Isaac Giddings Jr. The house is shaded in gray; the building with an "X" was a barn.[390]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Joseph Herrick Jr. House, formerly on the east side Burley Street on the Danvers-Wenham town line (sold in 1776 to George Crowninshield); subsequent residence undetermined[391]

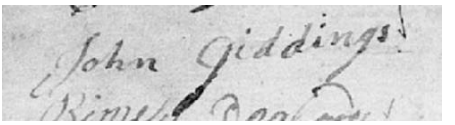
Service:

- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis's Company, 27th Continental Regiment (Col. Israel Hutchinson) and subsequently private in Capt. Benjamin Fessenden's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Thomas Nixon), April 1776 through January 1777. Encamped at Harlem and at Tarrytown, New York, and discharged at Fishkill, New York.[392]

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Samuel Johnson), August 15, 1777 through December 14, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Topsfield. Encamped at Stillwater and Saratoga, New York and discharged at White Plains, New York.[393] This regiment likely fought in both the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered), although Giddings did not say in his 1832 pension application whether this was the case.
- Private in Capt. Addison Richardson's Company, 1st Massachusetts Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), October 18, 1779 through about January 1780. Encamped at Albany and discharged at Greenbush, New York.[394]

JOHN GIDDINGS (1748–1835)

The son of soldier Isaac Jr. and Elizabeth (Goldsmith) Giddings and brother of soldier Isaac Giddings 3rd, John Giddings was born on August 4, 1748 in Wenham and died on November 11, 1835 in Cavendish, Vermont. He married Abigail Webber on October 10, 1768 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Edward Jr. and Sarah (Newman) Webber and sister of soldier Joseph Webber, was born on May 27, 1751 in Wenham, and died on January 30, 1850 in Cavendish, Vermont.[395]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[396]

Service:

- Possibly a drummer in Capt. John Baker's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), May 2, 1775 through at least December 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[397] Little's Regiment fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).

  > At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and

> was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded.[398]

- Drummer in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[399]
- Possibly a drummer in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis), by November 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at Dorchester Heights during the Siege of Boston.[400]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[401] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[402]

JONATHAN GOODHUE JR. (BP. 1759)

The son of Jonathan and Deborah (Fellows) Goodhue, Jonathan Goodhue Jr. was baptized on May 20, 1759 in Gloucester. He died unmarried in Halifax, Nova Scotia but further research is needed to find the date of his death. Jonathan Goodhue was described in a 1778 document as being eighteen years old, 5 feet 8 inches tall, with a "light" complexion.[403]

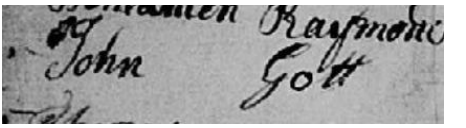
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of soldier John Friend Jr. in the First James Friend House, formerly near 78 Topsfield Road[404]

Service:

- Private in an unidentified company in the 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), arriving at Fishkill, New York on July 10, 1778 for a term of nine months.[405]

JOHN GOTT 3RD (BP. 1752–1775)

The son of John Jr. and Elizabeth (Rogers) (Kimball) Gott and brother of soldier Nathaniel Gott, John Gott 3rd was baptized on July 26, 1752 in Wenham and died on October 15, 1775. His death was recorded in Wenham, but he may have died in camp in Somerville. He did not marry.[406]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Fiske-Gott House, formerly near Meridian Road[407]

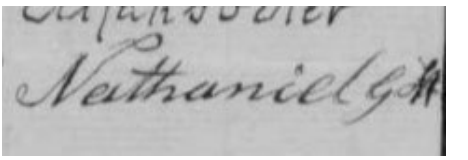
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[408]
- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 4, 1775 through at least October 6, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[409]

Gravestone of John Gott 3rd (bp. 1752–1775), photographed in 1991.[410]

NATHANIEL GOTT (1755–1828)

The son of John Jr. and Elizabeth (Rogers) (Kimball) Gott and brother of soldier John Gott 3rd, Nathaniel Gott was born on March 12, 1755 in Wenham and died on September 14, 1828 in Clarence, New York. By 1777 he was a cabinetmaker, but by 1782 he had become a physician. He married Sarah Brigham on March 14, 1782 in Sudbury. She was the daughter of Uriah and Sarah (Gott) Brigham, was born on January 22, 1755 in Marlborough, and died on December 30, 1797 in Cooperstown, New York.[411]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Fiske-Gott House, formerly near Meridian Road[412]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[413]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[414]
- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 1, 1775 through at least October 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[415]

ABNER HAGGETT (1759–1844)

The son of Benjamin and Martha (Manning) Haggett, Abner Haggett was born on February 4, 1759 in Wenham and died on January 12, 1844 in Peterborough, New Hampshire. He married Mary Tuttle on February 12, 1782 in Lynn. She was the daughter of John and Mary (Burrill) Tuttle, was born on October 2, 1762 in Lynn, and died on December 26, 1840 in Peterborough, New Hampshire.[416]

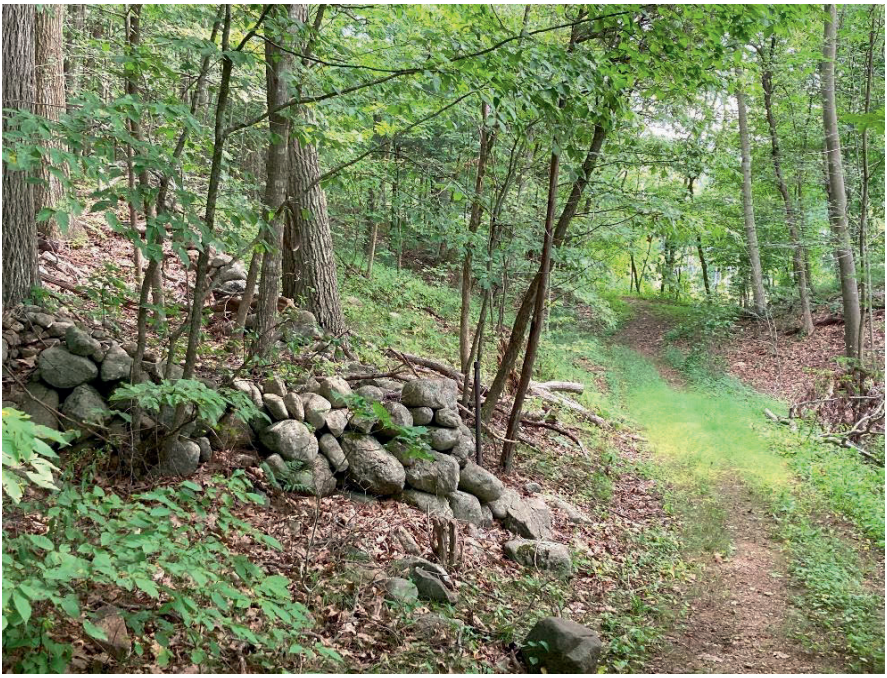
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Henry Haggett House, formerly on Grafton Hill to the southwest of 118 Larch Row[417]

Continued on p. 128

The Henry Haggett House, photographed in 1895.[418]

Cellar hole of the Henry Haggett House, southwest corner. The cellar was under the west end of the house only and not also the east end. The gap in the wall in the right background was the location of bulkhead stairs. The pile of debris in the right middle ground is the result of someone(s) trying to fill in the hole over the years.[419]

Road to the Haggett Farm.[420]



Stone walls marking the southwest corner of the Haggett Farm.[421]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[422]
- Private in Capt. Jeremiah Putnam's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Nathan Tyler), by December 1779, probably having enlisted in July 1779. Encamped at an undetermined site in Rhode Island.[423] This regiment was raised in accordance with a June 8, 1779 resolution of the General Court in order to maintain Massachusetts' quota of soldiers who were defending Rhode Island, the General Court's resolution stating that the regiment was to serve until January 1, 1780.[424]

DAVID HARRIS (B? D?)

David Harris has yet to be identified. His was not a rare name, and no strong candidates have been identified.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of Josiah Fairfield in the Thomas Kilham House at 26 Maple Street[425]

Service:[426]

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[427]
- Corporal in Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by August 15, 1777.[428] This company was reassigned to Capt. Joseph McNall following Fairfield's October 22, 1777 resignation, and appears to have been encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[429]
- Corporal in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by May 1778 and through at least October 1778. Encamped at Valley Forge in May 1778.[430]
- Corporal in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), during at least March and April 1779. Encamped at Providence, Rhode Island.[431]

DANIEL HERRICK (1749–1829)

The son of Josiah and Joanna (Dodge) Herrick and brother of soldiers Joshua and Josiah Herrick Jr., Daniel Herrick was born on May 1, 1749 in Wenham and died on February 25, 1829 in Beverly. Daniel was a blacksmith. He was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1780 and a selectman

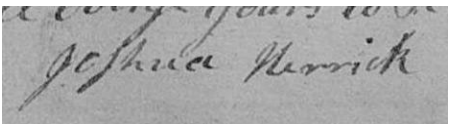
in 1795. He married Hannah Trask on March 29, 1770 in Danvers. She was born about the year 1752, and died on May 15, 1806 in Beverly. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth.[432]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Claflin-Richards House at 132 Main Street[433]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[434]

The Claflin-Richards House, photographed in 2024.[435]

JOSHUA HERRICK (1751–1830)

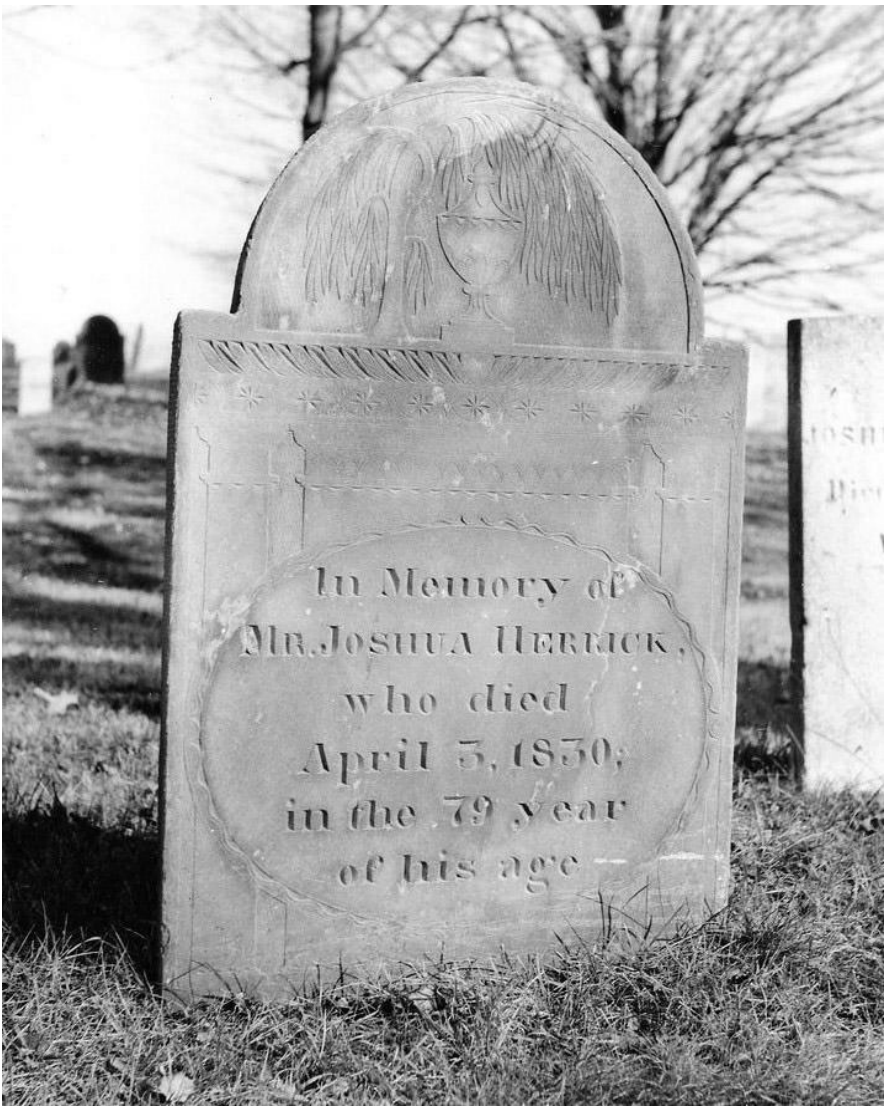
The son of Josiah and Joanna (Dodge) Herrick and brother of soldiers Daniel and Josiah Herrick Jr., Joshua Herrick was born on November 2, 1751 in Wenham and died on April 3, 1830 in Wenham. He was described in a 1780 document as being 28 years old, 5 feet 6 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion. Herrick was a joiner by trade. Joshua married Rachel Adams on January 15, 1781 in Gloucester. She was born about the year 1766, perhaps in Gloucester, but further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. Rachel died on September 14, 1813 in Wenham.[436]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Salem by 1774; undetermined location in Sutton by 1777; date of return to Wenham and location of Wenham residence undetermined[437]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Enoch Putnam's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and later Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Salem. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[438]
- Corporal in Capt. Thomas Barnes' Company, 4th Continental Regiment (Col. Thomas Nixon), January 1, 1776 and through December 31, 1776. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston. Subsequently marched to New York City and New Jersey.[439]
- Private in Capt. Samuel Flint's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Samuel Johnson), August 25, 1777 through November 30, 1777. Encamped at Scarsdale, New York.[440]
- Private in Capt. March Chase's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Jonathan Holman) and later private in Capt. Christopher Marshall's Company, 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Thomas Marshall), May 25, 1778 through March 7, 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Sutton. Encamped at Fishkill, New York.[441]
- Private in the colonel's company, 8th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Michael Jackson), July 10, 1779 through April 10, 1780, serving on behalf of the town of Sutton.[442]



Gravestone of Joshua Herrick (1751–1830), photographed in 1991.[443]

- Private in Capt. John Spurr's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Nixon), June 28, 1780 through December 18, 1780. Encamped at West Point (New York), Totowa (New Jersey) and elsewhere in New York and New Jersey.[444]
- Private in an unidentified company in the 10th Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), enlisted January 1, 1781 and re-enlisted January 1, 1782 for twelve months' service. Received a bounty from the town of Wenham on March 27, 1781 for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[445]

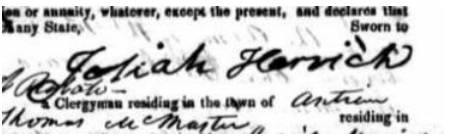
JOSIAH HERRICK JR. (1733–1799)

The son of Josiah and Joanna (Dodge) Herrick, brother of soldiers Daniel and Joshua Herrick, and father of soldier Josiah Herrick 3rd, Josiah Herrick Jr. was born on November 10, 1733 in Wenham, and died in April 1799 in Amherst, New Hampshire. Herrick was a selectman in Wenham in 1778 and 1779. He married Mary Low on March 1, 1756 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Jeremiah and Lydia (Gilbert) Low, was baptized on August 29, 1736 in Hamilton, and died in October 1806 in Mont Vernon, New Hampshire.[446]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The John Herrick House, formerly near 4-12 Middlewood Drive[447]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[448]

JOSIAH HERRICK 3RD (1762–1853)

The son of soldier Josiah Jr. and Mary (Low) Herrick, Josiah Herrick 3rd was born on October 6, 1762 in Wenham and died on April 8, 1853 in Antrim, New Hampshire. He was married twice, marrying first Esther Tarbell on April 10, 1806 in Dunstable. She was the daughter of James and Esther (Fletcher) Tarbell and was born on June 29, 1758 in Pepperell. Further research is needed to determine the date and place of her death. Josiah married second Fanny Howard on March 16, 1841 in Antrim. She was the daughter of Pitman and Anna (Dike)


on or annuity, whatever, except the present, and declares that
any State,
Sworn to
Josiah Herrick
Clergyman residing in the Town of Antrim residing in

Howard, was baptized on October 28, 1787 in Ipswich, and died on May 13, 1871 in Antrim.[449]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the John Herrick House, formerly near 4-12 Middlewood Drive[450]
Service:

- Private in Capt. William Story's Company, 8th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Michael Jackson), enlisted March 1781. Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[451]

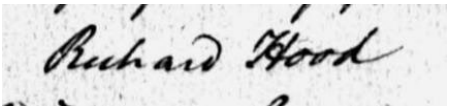
JOHN HILLIARD (D. 1785)

Further research is needed to identify John Hilliard's parents and the date and place of his birth; he was buried on April 26, 1785 in Salem. Hilliard married Lydia Cole on February 21, 1775 in Wenham, the town clerk's record identifying Hilliard as being "of Salem." Lydia was the daughter of soldier Andrew and Rebecca (Kilham) Cole and was born on June 19, 1755 in Wenham. She subsequently married Joseph Baker (1741–1801), the intention of their marriage published on February 12, 1791 in Beverly. Lydia was living in 1802 when she settled her second husband's estate, but further research is needed to determine when and where she died.[452]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father-in-law's house, which was the First John Kilham House, formerly at 214 Main Street[453]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 and 1776.[454]

RICHARD HOOD (1751–1835)

The son of John and Elizabeth (Reddington) Hood, Richard Hood was born on February 18, 1750/1 in Topsfield and died on November 19, 1835 in Wenham. He was a selectman in 1792–1794. Richard married Lydia Tarbox on February 15, 1776 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Samuel and Mary (Cue) Tarbox, was born on September 16, 1753 in Wenham, and died on March 10, 1824 in Wenham.[455]



Gravestone of Richard Hood (1751–1835), photographed in 1988.[456]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father-in-law's house, which was the Thomas Fiske Jr. House, formerly near 3 or 6 Daniels Road[457]
Service:

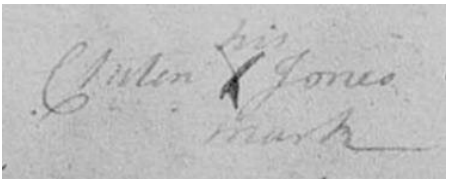
- Private in Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), serving two and a half days on behalf of the town of Topsfield during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[458] "Richard Hood was ploughing in the cornfield with his father John and brother Samuel, that forenoon. He started at once for the field of action."[459]
- Private and later sergeant in Capt. John Baker's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), May 16, 1775 through December 31, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Topsfield.[460] Hood recalled in his 1818 pension application:

  > [Hood] was at Lechmere's Point [Cambridge] during the Battle at Bunker's Hill, standing guard with the rest of his company, and were [*sic*] proceeding towards the hill by direction of Col. [Paul Dudley] Sargent, when the British obtained possession of the hill and we met the American troops retreating before we crossed the neck.[461]

- Sergeant in Capt. John Baker's Company, 12th Continental Regiment (Col. Moses Little), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Topsfield.[462] Hood recalled in his 1818 pension application:

  > "[Hood] was at the Seige [*sic*] of Long Island [August 27, 1776] when General [John] Sullivan was taken and at the Battle on Harlem [H]eights [September 16, 1776] or Rattle Snake [H]ill so called on York Island, when three of said company were wounded."[463]

CLAYTON JONES (B? D?)



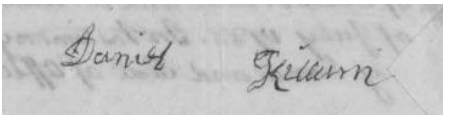
Clayton Jones has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found.[464]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[465]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), July 10, 1775 through December 31, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston.[466]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. Surviving manuscript records do not indicate the town for which Jones fought. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[467]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[468] Discharged at Peekskill, New York.[469]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), February 14 or 17, 1777 through February 14, 1780. A 1777 document says that he served on behalf of the town of Wenham, but a 1778 document says that he served on behalf of the town of Ipswich. During April 1779 he appears to have been temporarily in Capt. Samuel Page's company of light infantry (Col. Benjamin Tupper). This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778). Encamped at West Point, New York for much if not all of 1779–1780.[470]

DANIEL KILHAM 4TH (1703–1787)

The son of Daniel 3rd and Elizabeth (Ramsdell) Kilham and father of soldiers Daniel 5th and Jonathan Kilham, Daniel Kilham 4th was born on October 18, 1703 in Wenham and died on June 11, 1787 in Wenham. Kilham was a selectman in 1770. He married Rebecca Frost on April 5, 1726 in Ipswich. She was born about the year 1704, although further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth; she died on May 30, 1787 in Wenham.[471]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Richard Hutton House at 185 Main Street (see pages 138-139)[472]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[473]

DANIEL KILHAM 5TH (1727–1789)

The son of soldier Daniel 4th and Rebecca (Frost) Kilham, brother of soldier Jonathan Kilham, and father of soldier John Kilham, Daniel Kilham 5th was born on March 11, 1727 in Wenham and died on June 20, 1789 in Wenham. He was a cordwainer by trade. Daniel Kilham 5th was a member of the town's Committee of Correspondence in 1773, as well as a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1775, 1780 and 1781. He married three times, marrying first Hannah Dodge on January 30, 1752 in Beverly. Hannah was the daughter of Joshua and Hannah (Raymond) Dodge, was born on October 30, 1728 in Beverly, and died on July 26, 1759 in Wenham. He married second Elizabeth Kimball on January 30, 1760 in Wenham. Elizabeth was the daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Houlton) Kimball and sister of soldiers Caleb and Ebenezer Kimball, was born on March 27, 1735 in Wenham, and died on June 11, 1782 in Wenham. He married third Mary Patch, the intention of

Continued on p. 140

The Richard Hutton House, photographed in 1893.[474]

The Richard Hutton House, photographed in 2024.[475]

their marriage published on October 25, 1783 in Wenham. Mary was the daughter of Timothy Jr. and Rachel (Woodberry) Patch and sister of soldier Isaac Patch, was born on February 18, 1737/8 in Wenham, and was living as late as 1798.[476]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Richard Hutton House at 185 Main Street (see pages 138-139)[477]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[478]

JOHN KILHAM (1755–1820)

The son of soldier Daniel 5th and Hannah (Dodge) Kilham, John Kilham was born on September 13, 1755 in Wenham and died on January 21, 1820 in Alfred, Maine. He moved to Alfred by 1799 and was a cordwainer by occupation. He married Mehitable Babson, the intention of their marriage published on February 21, 1778 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Isaac and Mehitable (Cue) Babson, was born on May 30, 1753 in Wenham, and died on October 21, 1830 in Alfred.[479]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's and grandfather's house, which was the Richard Hutton House at 185 Main Street (see pages 138-139)[480]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[481]

JONATHAN KILHAM (1747–1782)

The son of soldier Daniel 4th and Rebecca (Frost) Kilham and brother of soldier Daniel Kilham 5th, Jonathan Kilham was born on November 22, 1747 in Wenham and died on May 27, 1782 in Wenham. He married Elizabeth Davis on August 19, 1768 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She was living in Wenham as late as 1796.[482]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Richard Hutton House at 185 Main Street (see pages 138-139).[483] Moved in 1779 to the Joseph Fowler House, formerly near 191 Main Street.[484]

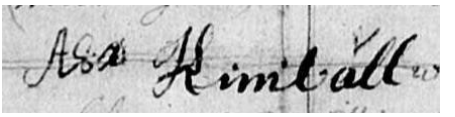
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[485]

Gravestone of Jonathan Kilham (1747–1782), photographed in 1991.[486]

ASA KIMBALL (BP. 1745–AFTER 1802)

The son of Nathaniel and Sarah (Wells) Kimball, Asa Kimball was baptized on September 22, 1745 in Wenham. He was a blacksmith. No record has been found for his death, although he was still living in 1802. According to a 1776 deed, his wife's name was Abigail. It's possible that she was Abigail Smith, as an Asa Kimball and Abigail Smith married on June 23, 1768 in Ipswich. That marriage record, however, identifies Asa as living in Marblehead.[487]



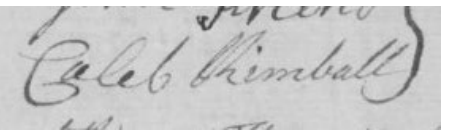
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Asa Kimball House, formerly near Woodside Lane (sold in 1776 to soldier Thomas Webber); subsequent residence undetermined.[488]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Nathan Fuller's Company, 37th Regiment (Lt. Col. William Bond), by October 1775. Encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[489]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[490]
- Possibly the same man who was a private in Capt. Benjamin Peabody's Company, 1st Massachusetts Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), October 14, 1779 through November 22, 1779. Encamped at West Point, New York.[491]
- Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[492]

CALEB KIMBALL (1731–1799)

The son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Houlton) Kimball, brother of soldier Ebenezer Kimball, and father of soldier Cue Kimball, Caleb Kimball was born on January 4, 1730/1 in Wenham and died on April 14, 1799 in Wenham. He taught school for most of the period between 1757 and 1770, some years in West Wenham and other years in the center of town. He was a selectman in 1770–1775 and 1780–1787; a member of the Committee of Safety in 1775 and 1776; and was a deacon of the Wenham Congregational Church from 1779 to his death.

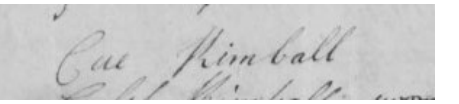


Kimball married Huldah Cue on November 1, 1762 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Robert Jr. and Mary (Porter) Cue and was baptized on February 22, 1735/6 in Wenham. She was living in 1800, when she was named in her late husband's probate file, but no record has been found of her death.[493]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Caleb Kimball House, formerly to the northwest of 36 Topsfield Road[494]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[495]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[496]

CUE KIMBALL (1765–1831)

The son of soldier Caleb and Huldah (Cue) Kimball, Cue Kimball was born on April 22, 1765 in Wenham and died on February 15, 1831 in Beverly. He was married twice, marrying first Patty Elwell on November 29, 1804 in Gloucester. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on May 29, 1809 in Gloucester. He married second Abigail Ayers on January 4, 1818 in Beverly. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on May 10, 1836 in Beverly.[497]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the Caleb Kimball House, formerly to the northwest of 36 Topsfield Road[498]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Enoch Putnam), serving for three months at West Point in 1781.[499] Likely enlisted September 1, 1781 and likely discharged on or about December 31, 1781.[500]

EBENEZER KIMBALL (1740–1821)

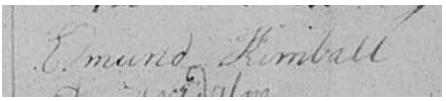
The son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Houlton) Kimball and brother of soldier Caleb Kimball, Ebenezer Kimball was born on April 22, 1740 in

Wenham and died on February 10, 1821 in Amherst, New Hampshire. He was a joiner, i.e., a carpenter who specialized in finish work. Kimball married first Ruth (Waldren) Woodbury on April 27, 1762 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Edward and Ruth (Hayward) Waldren, sister of soldier Edward Waldren Jr., and widow of Ebenezer Woodbury (d. 1758). Ruth was born on October 29, 1732 in Wenham, and died on December 17, 1764 in Wenham. Kimball married second Elizabeth Fuller on December 25, 1765 in Middleton. She was the daughter of Jacob and Abigail (-----) Fuller, was born on April 22, 1734 in Middleton, and died on October 9, 1822 in Amherst.[501]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably the Goodridge-Kimball House, formerly at 130 Main Street[502]
Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[503]
- Sergeant in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[504]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[505]

EDMUND KIMBALL (1762–1847)

The son of Capt. Thomas and Mary (Cross) Kimball and brother of soldier Thomas Kimball Jr., Edmund Kimball was born on November 24, 1762 in Wenham and died on December 10, 1847 in Wenham. Kimball was described in 1780 as seventeen years old, 5' 6" tall and of a "dark" complexion. After the war he moved to Newburyport where he became a shipmaster, ship owner and merchant, returning to live in Wenham in 1822. (Due to his experience as shipmaster, various documents referred to him as "Capt." Edmund Kimball.) He was married twice, marrying first Anna "Nancy" Porter on April 27, 1790 in Wenham. Anna, whose parents have yet to be identified, was born on July 3, 1766, and died on August 31, 1795 in Newburyport. Kimball married second Lucy (Russell) Balch on November 30, 1796 in Newburyport. Lucy was the daughter of Peter and Molley (Chad-


Edmund Kimball

Continued on p. 147

Edmund Kimball (1762–1847).[506]

Gravestone of Edmund Kimball (1762–1847), photographed in 2024.[507]

wick) Russell and widow of Nathaniel Balch Jr. (1764–1793). She was baptized on October 9, 1768 in Salisbury and died on September 24, 1847 in Wenham.[508]

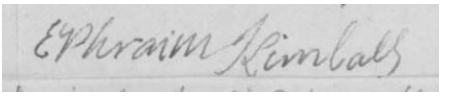
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House, formerly at 72 Cherry Street[509]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Benjamin Peabody's Company, 1st Massachusetts Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), October 14, 1779 through November 22, 1779. Encamped at West Point, New York.[510]
- Private in Capt. John Spurr's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Nixon), June 28, 1780 through December 7, 1780. Encamped at West Point (New York), Totowa (New Jersey) and elsewhere in New York and New Jersey.[511]

EPHRAIM KIMBALL (1729–1779)

The son of James and Mary (Lovering) Kimball and brother of soldier James Kimball Jr., Ephraim Kimball was born on May 24, 1729 in Wenham and died on June 10, 1779 in Wenham. He married Mercy Thompson on November 16, 1752 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She was still living in 1785.[512]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Dea. Ephraim Kimball House at 31 Topsfield Road[513]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[514]

The Dea. Ephraim Kimball House, photographed probably in the 1870s.[515]

The Dea. Ephraim Kimball House, photographed in 2025.[516]

EZRA KIMBALL (B. 1749)

The son of Ephraim 3rd and Hannah (Potter) Kimball and brother of soldier Samuel Kimball, Ezra Kimball was born on September 10, 1749 in Boxford. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[517]

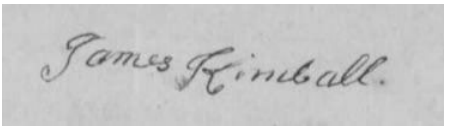
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[518]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[519]
- Corporal in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 4, 1775 through at least October 26, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[520]

JAMES KIMBALL JR. (1733–1807)

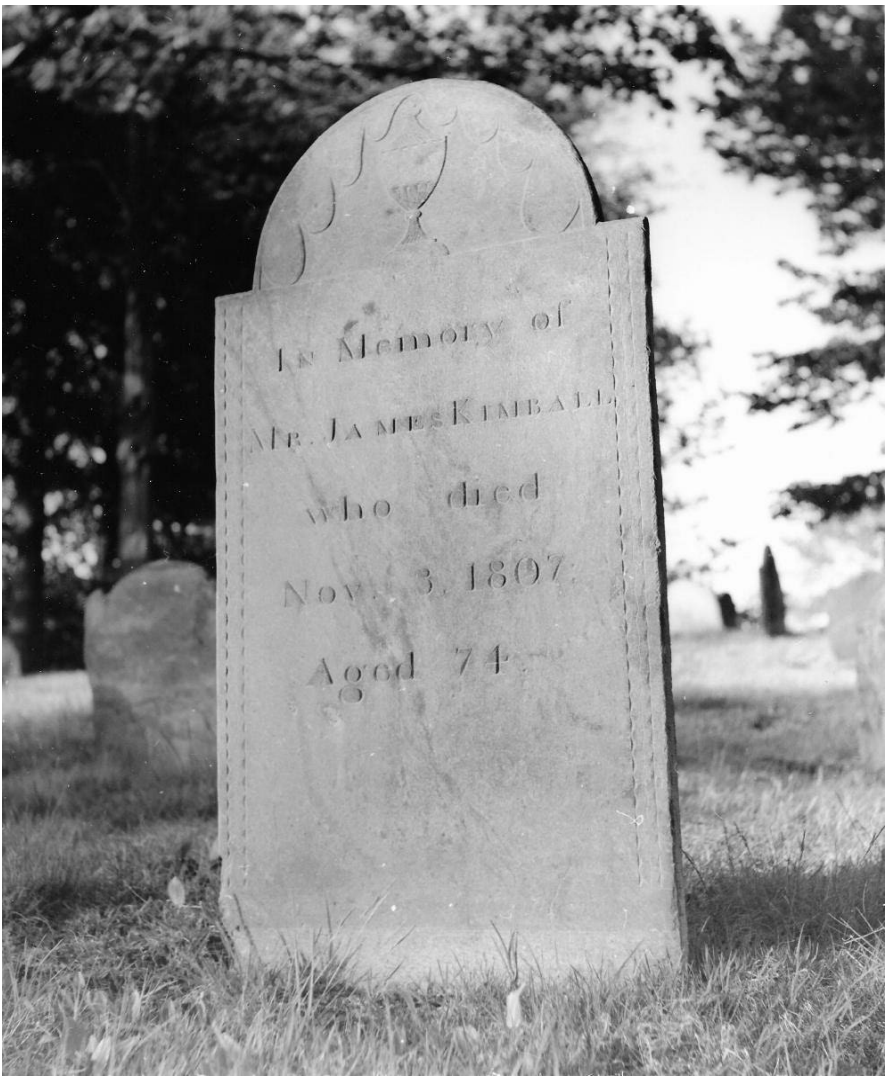
The son of James and Mary (Lovering) Kimball and brother of soldier Ephraim Kimball, James Kimball Jr. was born on August 17, 1733 in Wenham and died on November 3, 1807 in Beverly. Kimball was a weaver by trade. He married Martha Trask on July 30, 1753 in Beverly. Further research is needed to identify her parents. She was born about the year 1734 and died on April 12, 1809.[521]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The James Kimball Jr. House, formerly near 17 Topsfield Road[522]

Service:

- Private and later second lieutenant in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), serving seven months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Received his commission on May 7, 1776.[523]



Gravestone of James Kimball Jr. (1733–1807), photographed in 1991.[524]

SAMUEL KIMBALL (B. 1744)

The son of Ephraim 3rd and Hannah (Potter) Kimball and brother of soldier Ezra Kimball, Samuel Kimball was born on December 12, 1744 in Boxford. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[525]

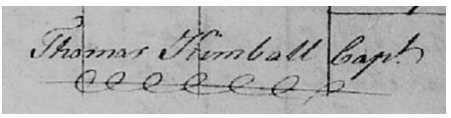
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Possibly a tenant of Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. in the Samuel Kimball Jr. House at 29 Pleasant Street[526]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[527]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[528]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), March 20, 1777 through December 31, 1779. This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778). Encamped at West Point, New York for much if not all of 1779.[529]
- Private in an unidentified company in the 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), January 1, 1780 through March 1, 1780.[530]

CAPT. THOMAS KIMBALL (1730–1805)

The son of Edmund and Lydia (Gilbert) Kimball, Thomas Kimball was born on February 5, 1730 in Wenham and died on May 21, 1805 in Wenham. Prior to the war, Kimball had been a sergeant in the militia. Kimball was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1775, 1778 and 1780, and a member of the committee that reviewed the proposed Massachusetts constitution on behalf of the town in 1780. He married first Mary Cross, the intention of their marriage published on December 27 in Ipswich and on December 30, 1750 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Elizabeth



Gravestone of Capt. Thomas Kimball (1730–1805), photographed in 1988.[531]

(Lord) Cross, was baptized on November 12, 1727 in Ipswich, and died on April 24, 1799 in Wenham. Kimball married second Elizabeth Stratton on October 13, 1799 in Wenham. She was born about the year 1746, and died on August 1, 1804 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the place of her birth.[532]

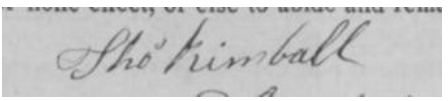
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House, formerly at 72 Cherry Street[533]

Service:

- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[534]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[535]

THOMAS KIMBALL JR. (1756–1810)

The son of Capt. Thomas and Mary (Cross) Kimball and brother of soldier Edmund Kimball, Thomas Kimball Jr. was born on February 26, 1756 in Wenham and died on December 27, 1810 in Wenham. Kimball was a selectman in 1799 and 1800. He married Huldah Porter, the intention of their marriage published on March 19, 1780 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Eunice (Nurse) Porter, was born on March 20, 1759 in Danvers, and died on February 27, 1835 in Wenham.[536]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House, formerly at 72 Cherry Street[537]

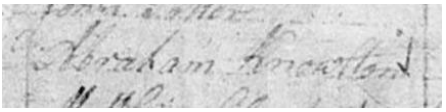
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[538]

Gravestone of Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1810), photographed in 1988.[539]

ABRAHAM KNOWLTON (1756–1829)

The son of John and Lucy (-----) Knowlton of Manchester, Abraham Knowlton was born on September 5, 1756, probably in Manchester, and died on April 13, 1829 in Brandon, Vermont. He married Anna Taylor, the intention of their marriage published on July 6, 1777 in Beverly and Wenham. She was the daughter of William and Mary (Baker) Taylor, was born on August 28, 1757 in Beverly, and died on March 18, 1826 in Brandon, Vermont.[540]



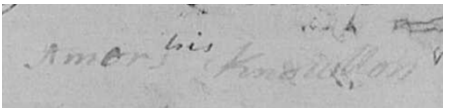
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Abraham Knowlton House, formerly on the southwest side of Grapevine Road near the point where the road crosses Route 128[541]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[542]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775.[543] This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[544]
- Private in Capt. John Low's Company, 19th Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), January 1, 1776 through January 3, 1777. Encamped at Fort Washington (Washington Heights), Manhattan and discharged at White Plains, New York.[545]
- Probably the same man who was a private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through June 28, 1777. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[546]

AMOS KNOWLTON (1746–1778)

The son of Churchill and Jane (Rogers) Knowlton and brother of soldier Thomas Knowlton, Amos Knowlton was born on July 6, 1746 in Wenham and died while a soldier on June 30, 1778 at a place that has yet to be determined. He married Mary Warren on April 8, 1766 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death.[547]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his late father's house, which was the Churchill Knowlton House at 143 Grapevine Road[548]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[549] No record has been found, however, that demonstrates that he participated in the Lexington Alarm.
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), June 13, 1775 through December 1775. This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[550]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[551]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[552] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[553]
- Sergeant in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), February

14, 1777 through his death on June 30, 1778. This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); and was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[554]

CALEB KNOWLTON (1753–17-77)

The son of Abraham and Miriam (Cole) Knowlton, Caleb Knowlton was born on February 24, 1752/3 in Wenham and died on December 25, 1777 in Wenham. He married Elizabeth Bailey on December 21, 1775 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death. She married Abner Knowlton (b. 1756) on January 20, 1780 in Hamilton.[555]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[556]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), enlisting December 15, 1775 and serving January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[557]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through mid-February 1777.[558]
- Corporal in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Samuel Johnson), August 15, 1777 through December 14, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at Peekskill, New York.[559]

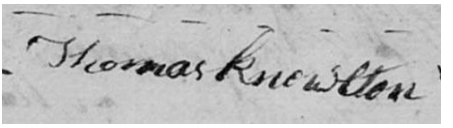
CAPT. JOSEPH KNOWLTON'S THREE SONS

In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776, £15-0-0 was paid for service done by "Capt. Joseph Knowlton 3 boys."[560] Capt. Joseph (bp. 1742) was the son of Churchill and Jane (Rogers) Knowlton and brother of soldiers Amos and Thomas Knowlton, who married Rachel Patch on November 4, 1762 in Wenham.[561] But who were Knowlton's "3 boys"? One of them was probably John Knowlton, who was born on October 29, 1766 in Wenham. Another was probably Joseph Knowlton Jr., who was baptized on October 23, 1768 in Wenham. Although Joseph and Rachel Knowlton had other sons who were *younger* than Joseph Jr., might there have been another son—who was *older* than Joseph Jr.—whose birth has gone unrecorded?[562]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Joseph Knowlton shared his late father's house, which was the Churchill Knowlton House at 143 Grapevine Road[563]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[564]

THOMAS KNOWLTON (1760–1827)

The son of Churchill and Jane (Rogers) Knowlton and brother of Amos Knowlton, Thomas Knowlton was born on January 28, 1760 in Wenham and died October 10, 1827 in Northport, Maine. He married Joanna Martin, the intention of their marriage published on January 19, 1782 in Wenham. She was probably the daughter of Jeremiah and Susanna (Travis) Martin who was born on April 12, 1764 in Gloucester (and, if so, was the sister of soldier Nathaniel Martin). She died on April 24, 1825 in Northport, Maine.[565]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Churchill Knowlton House at 143 Grapevine Road[566]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin) by December 1775. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston.[567]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), Jan-

The Churchill Knowlton House, photographed in 2024.[568]

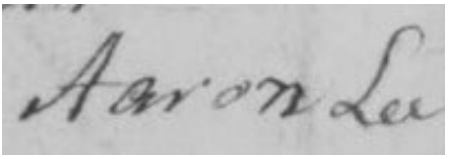
uary 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[569]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[570] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[571]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 11, 1777 through July 12, 1778. Encamped at Charlestown, Cambridge and

Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[572]

AARON LEE JR. (1752–1823)

The son of Aaron and Lydia (Allen) Lee, Aaron Lee Jr. was born on January 10, 1751/2 in Manchester and died on March 30, 1823 in Wenham. Lee was a mariner. A 1780 document that may have been describing him (as opposed to a different man named Aaron Lee) recorded him as being 5 feet tall with a "dark" complexion. He married Sarah Dodge on February 16, 1775 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Jacob and Elizabeth (Crowell) Dodge, was born on June 29, 1754 in Wenham, and was buried on June 3, 1841, her death recorded at Wenham.[573]



Lee's grandson wrote this biography in 1915:[574]

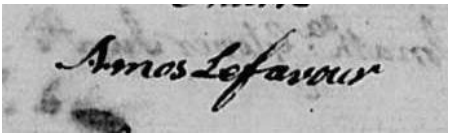
> My paternal grandfather was of English birth, coming from England early in life.[575] At the age of nine years he commenced the life of a sailor, filling the position as cook and cabin boy on a trading vessel bound for the West Indies Islands. He followed the seas for thirty years, visiting a large number of the foreign ports of the world, and became a skillful navigator of the seas, and took an active part in guarding the coast during the Revolutionary War.
>
> In the [W]ar of 1812 he was one of the number to fit out a vessel that engaged in the privateer business, and captured several of the enemy's ships and cargos, which were divided among the crew of privateers. They were finally captured and sent to Canada as prisoners of war. After one of these captures he sent home what at that time was considered the essentials in housekeeping—one hogshead each of sugar, molasses and rum. After being imprisoned for nineteen months he was released at the close of the war. While there, in drinking from a spring, he took some insects in his stomach, from which he died[576] after two years' suffering defying the skill of all physicians. A post mortem examination revealed the fact that they were in a separate sac within the stomach, that was greatly enlarged, from which he died.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father-in-law's house, which was the Josiah Dodge Jr. House, formerly near 107 Larch Row, later moved to 156 Larch Row (see pages 68-70)[577]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Andrew Marsters' Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia, one and a half days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Manchester to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Manchester[578]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[579]
- Possibly the same man who was a prize master on the privateer brig *Eagle* commanded by Capt. William Groves, probably sailing out of Beverly on June 17, 1780, the town for which he served not recorded. Of unknown tonnage and armament, the *Eagle* was probably owned by James Lovett and Moses Brown of Beverly. She was taken by an English vessel on July 21, 1780.[580]

AMOS LEFAVOUR (1745–1795)

The son of Thomas and Mary (Furness) Lefavour, Amos Lefavour was born on October 20, 1745 (probably in Marblehead) and was buried on April 9, 1795 in Beverly. He married Anna Delleware on December 25, 1768 in Marblehead. Further research is needed to identify her parents. She was born on May 12, 1750 in France and died on February 23, 1829 in Beverly.[581]



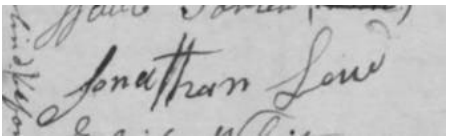
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[582]
Service:

- Probably the man who was a private in Capt. William Curtis's Company, 21st Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Glover), May 11, 1775 through at least June 27, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Marblehead. Encamped at Cambridge during the Siege of Boston.[583]
- Probably the man who was a sergeant in Capt. John Glover Jr.'s Company, 21st Massachusetts Regiment (Col John Glover), by August 1, 1775 and through at least December 20, 1775, serving on

behalf of the town of Marblehead. Encamped at Cambridge during the Siege of Boston.[584]

JONATHAN LOW JR. (BP. 1748–AFTER 1796)

The son of Jonathan and Sarah (Perkins) Low, Jonathan Low Jr. was baptized on August 14, 1748 in Essex. He was living in 1796, but further research is needed to determine when and where he died. He married Sarah Perkins on September 30, 1776 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death. Jonathan Low Jr., his parents and siblings lived in Essex before moving to Lunenburg in 1763; the record of Jonathan Jr. and Sarah's 1776 wedding identifies him as being "of Lunenburg."[585]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of Samuel Porter Jr. in the Samuel Porter Jr. House, which was formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street[586]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[587]
- Private in Capt. Enoch Putnam's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 8, 1775 through at least October 27, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[588]
- Possibly the same man who was a private in Capt. James Mallon's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Major General John Hancock), October 3, 1779 through November 10, 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Topsfield in the defense of Castle Island, South Boston.[589]

JONATHAN MARTIN (B. CA.1766)

Jonathan Martin has yet to be identified. He was described in a 1780 document as being fourteen years old (connoting birth about the year 1766), 5 feet tall, and of "light" complexion. Candidates for him include the son of Jonathan and Sarah (-----) Martin who was born on July 11, 1766 in Amesbury; and the son of Jonathan and Phoebe (-----) Martin who was born on September 3, 1766 in Andover.[590]

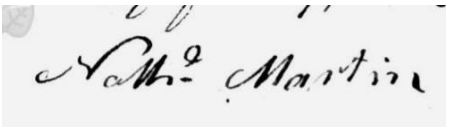
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[591]

Service:

- Seaman on the privateer ship *Pilgrim* commanded by Capt. Joseph Robinson, sailing out of Salem, August 1780. The *Pilgrim*, of 200 tons, carried eighteen nine-pound guns and a crew of 140. Its majority owner was Andrew Cabot of Beverly. In August 1780 the *Pilgrim* sailed for Bilbao (Spain), returning to Beverly on February 9, 1781, capturing nine vessels at least five of which near the Scilly Isles, off the coast of Cornwall, England.[592]

NATHANIEL MARTIN (BP. 1761–1827)

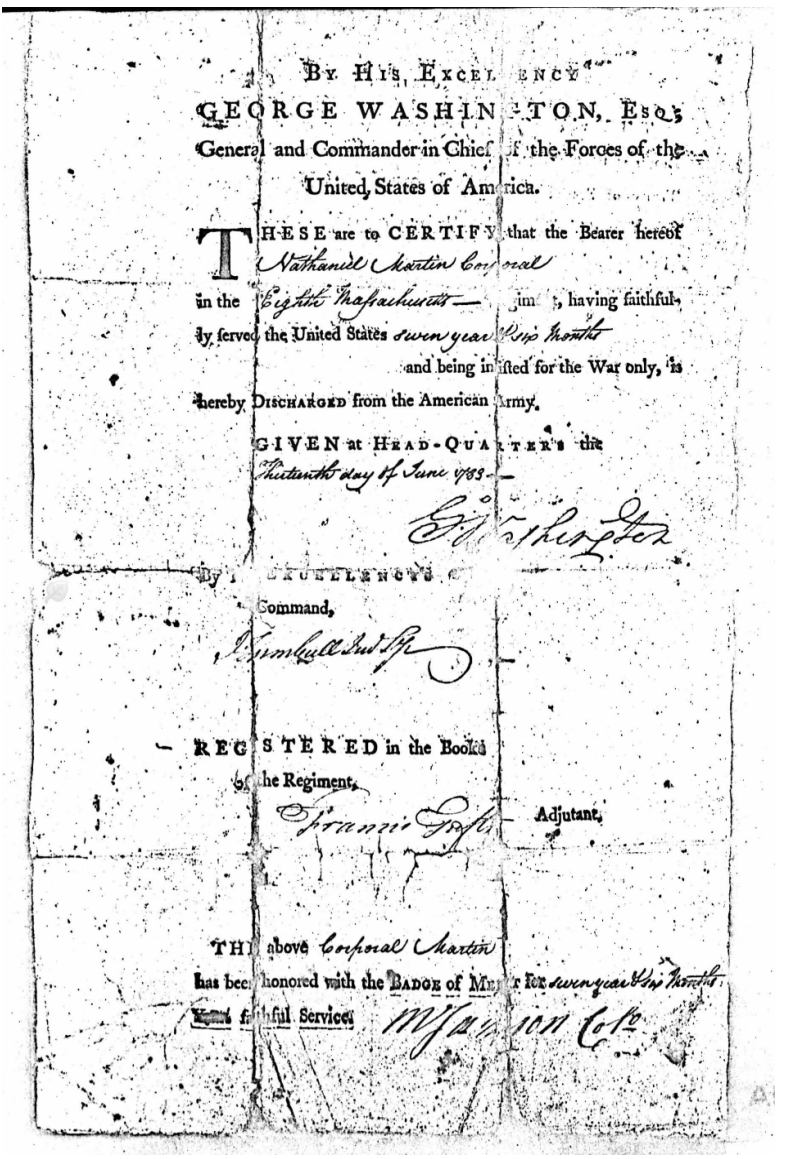
The son of Jeremiah and Susanna (Travis) Martin (and probably the brother-in-law of soldier Thomas Knowlton), Nathaniel Martin was baptized on September 13, 1761 in Gloucester, and died on August 12, 1827 in New Boston, New Hampshire. He was described in a 1781 document as being 6 feet 1 inch tall, with brown hair and a "light" complexion, and was a seaman by trade. Nathaniel married Bathsheba Downing, the intention of their marriage published on December 6, 1783 in Wenham. She was born about the year 1758 but further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on December 3, 1830 in New Boston.[593]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[594]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Gideon Parker's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), September 1775 through December 31, 1775 during the Siege of Boston, likely serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[595]



BY HIS EXCELLENCY
GEORGE WASHINGTON, ESQ.
General and Commander in Chief of the Forces of the
United States of America.

THESE are to CERTIFY that the Bearer hereof
Nathaniel Martin Corporal
in the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, having faithfully served the United States seven years & six months
and being inlisted for the War only, is
hereby DISCHARGED from the American Army.

GIVEN at HEAD-QUARTERS the
Thirteenth day of June 1783.

G. Washington

By HIS EXCELLENCY'S
Command,

Tumbull Ind Sp

REGISTERED in the Books
of the Regiment,

Francis Grafton Adjutant.

THE above Corporal Martin
has been honored with the BADGE of MERIT for seven years & six months
Your faithful Services.

M Jackson Col.

Discharge certificate for Nathaniel Martin, 1783, signed by George Washington.[596]

- Private in Capt. Gideon Parker's Company, 12th Continental Regiment (Col. Moses Little), January 1, 1776 through at least September 1776 and probably for the full year, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[597] This company was participated in the Siege of Boston and was then moved to defend New York City. Martin fought in the Battles of Long Island (August 27, 1776) and Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776).[598]
- Private in an unidentified company in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), serving prior to February 1778 on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[599]
- Private in Capt. John Burnam's Company, 8th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Michael Jackson), enlisted March 1, 1777 on behalf of the town of Wenham. Re-enlisted December 17, 1779 at West Point, New York.[600] Continued service in the same unit (but on behalf of the town of Ipswich) for January 1, 1780 through June 13, 1783. Discharged with the title of corporal at Newburgh, New York.[601] Fought in the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777), the Battle of Stony Point (July 16, 1779) and the Battle of Yorktown (September 28–October 19, 1781).[602]

WILLIAM MCDANIELS (B. CA.1741)

Further research is needed to identify William McDaniels' parents, and the dates and places of his birth and death. He was called a mariner in a 1777 deed. He was described in a 1780 document as being 39 years old, 5 feet 4 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion. McDaniels married Joanna Down on January 3, 1760 in Marblehead. She was the daughter of John and Ruth (Coombs) Down and was baptized on August 17, 1735 in Marblehead. William and Joanna McDaniels moved to Beverly by 1786. William predeceased his wife, but further research is needed to determine when and where he died. Joanna died on December 25, 1797 in Beverly.[603]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[604]

Service:

- Seaman on the privateer ship *Pilgrim* commanded by Capt. Joseph Robinson, sailing out of Salem, August 1780. The *Pilgrim*, of 200 tons, carried eighteen nine-pound guns and a crew of 140. Its majority owner was Andrew Cabot of Beverly. In August 1780 the *Pilgrim*

sailed for Bilbao (Spain), returning to Beverly on February 9, 1781, capturing nine vessels at least five of which near the Scilly Isles, off the coast of Cornwall, England.[605]

NATHANIEL MCINTIRE (B. CA.1762)

Nathaniel McIntire has yet to be identified. He was described in a 1780 document as being eighteen years old (connoting birth about the year 1762), 5 feet 10 inches tall, and of "light" complexion. It's possible he was the 15 year-old boy who was living in Danvers in 1777, the son of Ebenezer McIntire of Reading.[606]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[607]

Service:

- Possibly a private in Capt. Samuel Page's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), March 2, 1777 through December 31, 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Danvers. This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778).[608]
- Seaman on the privateer ship *Pilgrim* commanded by Capt. Joseph Robinson, sailing out of Salem, August 1780. The *Pilgrim*, of 200 tons, carried eighteen nine-pound guns and a crew of 140. Its majority owner was Andrew Cabot of Beverly. In August 1780 the *Pilgrim* sailed for Bilbao (Spain), returning to Beverly on February 9, 1781, capturing nine vessels at least five of which near the Scilly Isles, off the coast of Cornwall, England.[609]

ELI MESERVY JR. (B. 1757)

The son of Eli and Elizabeth (Robbins) Meservy, Eli Meservy Jr. was born on December 18, 1757 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[610]

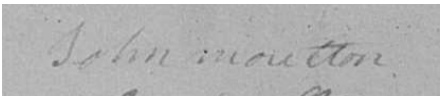
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of soldier Jacob Dodge in the Josiah Dodge Jr. House, formerly near 107 Larch Row, later moved to 156 Larch Row (see pages 68-70)[611]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[612]

JOHN MOULTON (1762–1824)

The son of soldier Jonathan and Mary (Tarbox) Moulton, John Moulton was born on December 31, 1762 in Wenham and died on September 10, 1824 in Beverly. He was described in a 1780 document as being seventeen years old, 5 feet 8 inches tall, with a "light" complexion. Moulton was a selectman in 1823. He was married three times, marrying first Sarah ("Sally") Davison on June 16, 1785 in Beverly. Sarah was the daughter of soldier Newell and Patience (Webber) Davison, was baptized on September 2, 1764 in Wenham, and died on March 27, 1788 in Beverly. Moulton married second Sarah (Webber) Springer on July 28, 1789 in Wenham. Sarah was the daughter of Benjamin and Experience (-----) Webber and widow of Capt. William Springer (b? d?) of Newburyport, was born on March 1, 1761 in Wenham and died on April 25, 1806 in Beverly. Moulton married third Mary "Molly" Bailey on July 22, 1808 in Beverly. Mary was the daughter of Ezekiel and Lois (Brocklebank) Bailey, was born on September 15, 1775 in Rowley, and died on May 16, 1851 in Beverly.[613]



After the war Moulton became a mariner, and is referred to as "Capt." John Moulton in deeds and town records. A genealogy published in 1905, coauthored by one of his sons, provides the following biographical sketch:[614]

> When a lad he joined a party of boys who were skating on Wenham [P]ond. Several fires were kindled and late in the evening a cat let loose by a boy, ran directly toward one of the fires and all of the boys gave chase. As the first person came near the fire, the weakened ice gave way and that one was drowned. The second in pursuit, John Moulton, turned as the water flowed round his feet and escaped. He never skated afterwards.
>
> When under fourteen years of age, though full grown, he was allowed to serve in the Revolutionary Army as a substitute for his father, who had been drafted soon after his discharge from a term of voluntary service and whose family and business had suffered from his absence from home. The young man served nine months

on Long Island and the Jerseys. A part of the time he was under Washington. He was in the engagements on Long Island and at Brandywine. He suffered much from cold and hunger.

Afterwards he shipped with the noted privateer, Captain Hugh Hill, as cabin boy. On the first day out the Captain explained to him the names and uses of some parts of the rigging, but finding on the second day the boy had forgotten some things he had told him, he gave him a sound flogging ending with the remark; "there d----- ye, see if you will forget what the halyards are again." He did not forget.

At the close of the war he continued to go to sea; once he was wrecked on Cape Cod, loosing [*sic*] everything but the clothes he stood in. Another time the ship in which he was returning from Europe foundered and the crew, taking to the boat, lived fourteen days on an allowance of two dates and a little water apiece per day.

Learning navigation in the forecastle he rapidly rose to be a master marine. In that capacity he visited the principal places in the southern states and the West Indies; also Bristol, Havre, Bilboa, Lisbon, Oports [*sic*] and many of the Spanish, French and Italian ports of the Mediterranean Sea.

Before the passage of the [E]mbargo [A]ct, while on a voyage from the West Indies to Europe, he was captured by a vessel commanded by a Frenchman and bearing the French flag. He was carried into Havana where the ship and cargo were confiscated. He owned one-fourth of the ship and one-third of the cargo. All was lost.

After giving up a seafaring life he engaged in agricultural pursuits, "but while the merchant vessels of the Northeast were rotting at the wharfs," it was difficult for the most experienced to dig a living from a Wenham farm. His success in an almost untried business was not marked. He lost one thousand dollars by the failure of his brother Tarbox. He did not succeed in getting a pension for his service in the army, because the only man he could find who was in his company did not remember him. He failed to get recompence for his losses at Havana under the Spanish claim, because the Commissioners decided that the nationality of the ship that captured him was determined by the flag she bore. His last days were embittered by these losses and dissapointments [*sic*] and also by poverty and failing health. He died with dysentery September 10, 1824.

Personal appearance. He was five feet nine [*sic*] inches tall. Temperament, nervo-sanguine. Hair and beard at sixty-two, white. Aunt Grant, whose husband's first wife was a sister to John Moulton's first wife, said; "when he was a young man his hair was as red as a beet and his face was as red as his hair." His forehead was high; eyes large and blue and deep set; nose, large; figure, spare and rather stooping; gait, rolling and long strided. Though not a handsome man his general expression was calm, thoughtful, and kindly.

Acquirements. Though he had but few educational advantages, he was, in his own neighborhood, an authority in all matters relating to legal and business forms and usages. From extensive reading of history and books of travel, as well as from his own wanderings, he had learned much of the world and its inhabitants. He was one of the most active proprietors of the Wenham Library and among the library books, he enjoyed Addison, Swift and Sterns best.

He could read French readily and had some knowledge of Spanish and Portugees [*sic*]. He excelled in figures. Aunt Grant said; "when he lived in Isaac Woodberry's house (R. N. Lee's) he taught a private school in Lower Beverly to instruct young men in arithmetic, geometry, navigation and surveying. "When chosen a member of the board of selectmen and assessors in Wenham, he usually did all the figuring and when not chosen he usually made the taxes for those that were."—Mary Moulton. Isaac Babson said; "I never knew anybody that could rekon [*sic*] in his head as quickly as Cousin John," their grandmothers were sisters, "he did'nt [*sic*] have to rekon he could guess near enough. Once he came into the brickyard where I was at work and Uncle Francis asked him to guess how many bricks there were in the kiln, he walked to the end of the kiln, stood a moment, and I'll be darned if he did'nt guess the number to a brick." "He was a Federalist in politics and in religion, though nominaly [*sic*] orthodox, his views were liberal."—Anna Potter.

"He used tobacco freely but in eating and drinking he was very temperate."—Mary Moulton.

"In his younger days he was very quick tempered, but in after life he so far overcame this fault, that it was considered almost impossible to provoke him to anger."—Hannah Moulton, his brother's widow.

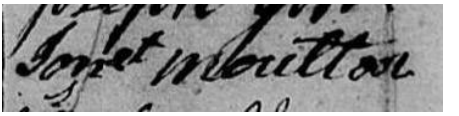
> "I sailed with Captain Moulton two voyages as cook and he was the best man I ever sailed with. He could'nt [*sic*] have treated me any better if I had been a white man."—Robert Arnold, of Beverly, a negro.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the James Moulton Sr. House formerly to the east of 123 Cherry Street[615]
Service:

- Probable nine months' undocumented service during 1776 or 1777. "He was in the engagements on Long Island and at Brandywine."[616]
- Probable service under privateer Capt. Hugh Hill.[617]
- Private in Capt. John Spurr's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Nixon), June 28, 1780 through December 13, 1780. Encamped at Totowa, New Jersey.[618]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Enoch Putnam), serving for three months at West Point in 1781.[619] Likely enlisted September 1, 1781 and likely discharged on or about December 31, 1781.[620]

JONATHAN MOULTON (1737–1801)

The son of John Jr. and Hannah (Kilham) Moulton, brother of seaman Josiah Moulton, and father of soldier John Moulton, Jonathan Moulton was born on January 29, 1736/7 in Wenham and died in 1801 in Wenham (his probate file open on December 8, 1801). Moulton was a mariner. He married Mary Tarbox on May 21, 1760 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cue) Tarbox, was born on March 12, 1737/8 in Wenham and died on March 20, 1813 in Wenham.[621]



A genealogy published in 1905, coauthored by one of his grandsons, had this to say of him:[622]

> He was a portly light complexioned man; "an excelent [*sic*] man but no driver"—John Conant. A "very clever man and a great joker." "A very even tempered man."—Hannah Friend and Betsey Hood.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The James Moulton Sr. House, formerly to the east of 123 Cherry Street[623]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[624]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[625]
- Private and later third sergeant in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), April 1, 1778 through July 1778. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[626]

JOSIAH MOULTON (1739-1776)

The son of John Jr. and Hannah (Kilham) Moulton, and brother of soldier Jonathan Moulton, Josiah Moulton was born on October 31, 1739 in Wenham and died on July 20, 1776 in Salem (although his death was recorded in Wenham).

> He was shot outside Salem Habor during the Revolutionary [W]ar in an engagement between a letter of Marque [*sic*, i.e., a privateer] on which he served and a British frigate. A ball struck a jack-knife in his pea-jacket pocket and drove it into his side. He died as he was landed on the wharf in Salem.[627]

Moulton was a mariner. He married Rebecca Tarbox on January 29, 1767 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Cue) Tarbox, was born on September 30, 1739 in Wenham, and died on September 2, 1823 in Wenham.[628]

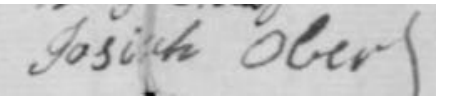
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The James Moulton Sr. House, formerly to the east of 123 Cherry Street[629]

Service:

- Seaman on the privateer ship *Tyrannicide* commanded by Capt. John Fisk, sailing out of Salem, June 17, 1776 through July 19, 1776. The sloop *Tyrannicide* (converted later to a brigantine) carried fourteen guns and a crew of 100. It was built in Salisbury in 1776 and was owned by the Massachusetts Bay Colony.[630]

JOSIAH OBER (1719–1797)

The son of Richard and Priscilla (Woodbury) Ober and father of soldiers Josiah Jr., Nathaniel and Samuel Ober, Josiah Ober was born on June 26, 1719 in Beverly and died on November 19, 1797 in Wenham. Ober was probably a cordwainer (shoemaker). He was a selectman in 1776 and 1777. Ober was married twice, marrying first Sarah Kimball on June 24, 1742 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Hannah (Hopkins) Kimball, was born on December 21, 1719 in Wenham, and died on December 16, 1751 in Wenham. He married second Hannah (Marsters) Haskell on June 11, 1752 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Woodberry) Marsters and widow of Benjamin Haskell (m. 1738), was born on May 8, 1717 in Manchester, and died in July 1796 in Wenham.[631]

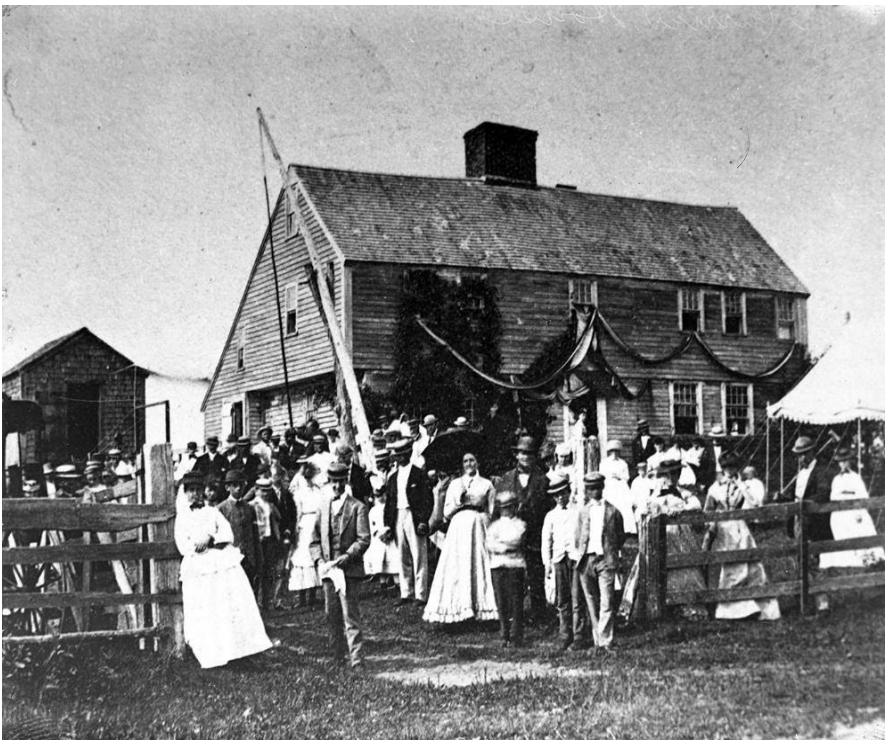


Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Fiske-Ober House, formerly at 140 Cherry Street (see pages 174-175 and Appendix D)[632]

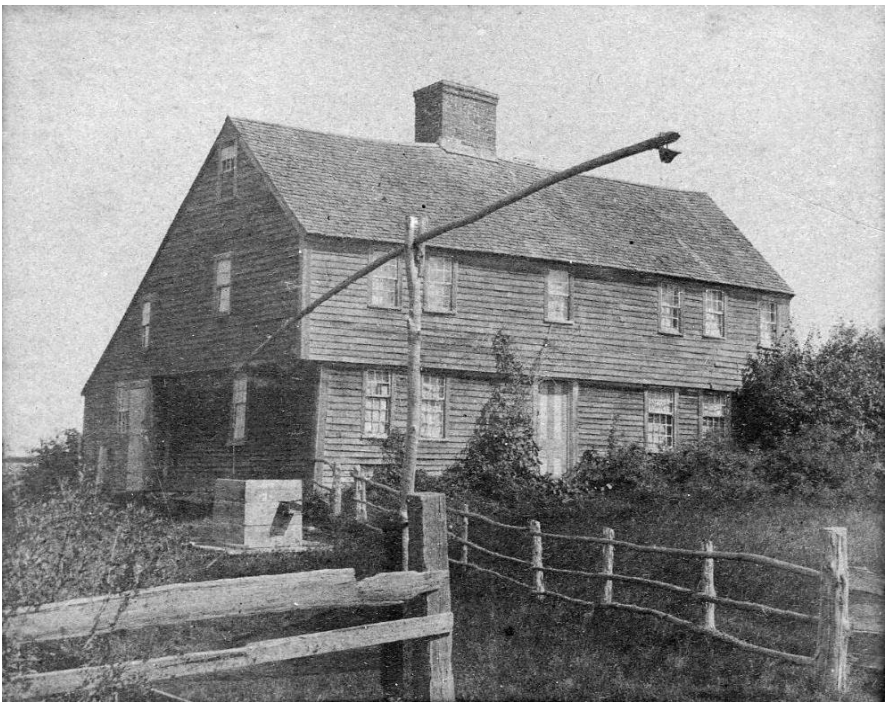
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[633]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[634] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[635]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), July 22, 1778 through Oc-

Continued on p. 176



The Fiske-Ober House, photographed 1869, from the southwest. This is likely the oldest surviving image of a Wenham house that was occupied by a Revolutionary War soldier. Unlike other veterans' houses in Wenham (e.g., the Thomas Kilham House), the exterior of Fiske-Ober House did not receive a renovation following the war and thus provides a view of what many servicemen's houses looked like at the time of the Revolution. The house is decorated for the fortieth birthday of Julia (Ober) Pinkham (1829–1890). To the right, the white triangular shape blocking the view of the house's southeast corner is a tent. To the left, a small barn is visible in the background.[636]

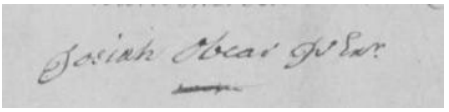


Undated view of the Fiske-Ober House. Of saltbox form, the house displays a brick chimney, shallow eaves and shingle roofing. Second-floor windows are 6-over-6, while first-floor windows are 6-over-9 and 8-over-12. The overhanging second floor is especially noteworthy: It is shallow along the long (south-facing) wall but deeper along the west-facing gable wall and stops where the lean-to begins. [637]

tober 1, 1778. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[638]

JOSIAH OBER JR. (1747–1820)

The son of soldier Josiah and Sarah (Kimball) Ober and brother/half-brother of soldiers Nathaniel and Samuel Ober, Josiah Ober Jr. was born on August 19, 1747 in Wenham and died on February 17, 1820 in New Ipswich, New Hampshire. Ober was a cordwainer (shoemaker). He was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1780 and 1782. He was married twice, marrying first Phoebe Kimball on December 31, 1772 in Wenham. Phoebe was the daughter of Benjamin and Ruth (Batchelder) Kimball), was born on August 27, 1751 in Wenham, and died on March 14, 1782 in Wenham. Ober married second Abigail Carlton in 1783. She was the daughter of Abram Carlton of Lunenburg, was born in August 1770, and died on October 28, 1863 in New Ipswich, New Hampshire.[639]



A 1914 history of the town of New Ipswich, New Hampshire provides the following:[640]

> He came from Wenham to New Ipswich at some time between 1782 and 1788, and entered business as a shoemaker on the north side of the old "country road" not far from the store of David Hills, but in a few years he bought the Daniel Foster house, just north of the site of the central graveyard, which was his home during the rest of his life. He kept a daily journal with a record of public events, especially deaths, which[,] continued by his family[,] has furnished the writer of this volume many desired facts not elsewhere recorded.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Possibly a tenant of Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. in the Samuel Kimball Jr. House at 29 Pleasant Street[641]

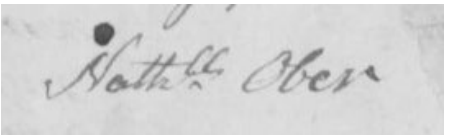
Service:[642]

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[643]

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[644]
- Undocumented service in 1775 or 1776.[645]

NATHANIEL OBER (1743–1778)

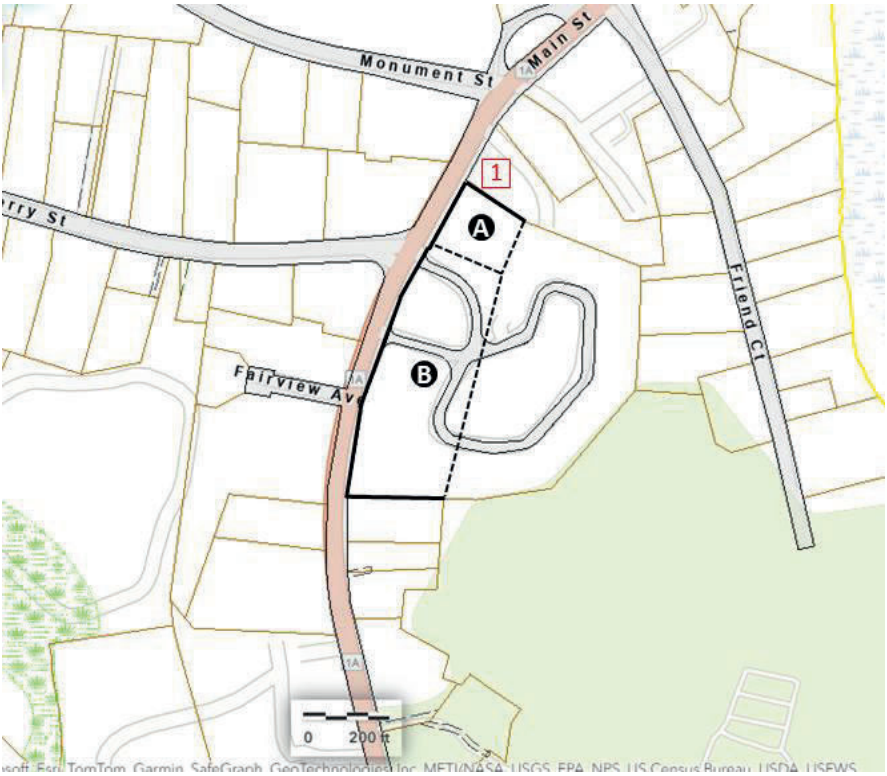
The son of soldier Josiah and Sarah (Kimball) Ober and brother/half-brother of soldiers Josiah Jr. and Samuel Ober, Nathaniel Ober was born on December 18, 1743 in Wenham and died on April 27, 1778 in Wenham. He was a cordwainer (shoemaker). Ober married Rebecca Warren on May 5, 1765 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Chipman) Warren and was born on January 4, 1748 in Wenham. Rebecca married Benjamin Webber of Methuen (b. 1744) on July 30, 1797 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine when and where Rebecca and Benjamin died.[646]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location prior to 1777, but not living in the Fiske-Ober House with his father, brother and half-brother. Purchased the Kilham-Friend-Ober House in 1777 on Main Street near Old Country Road.[647]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[648]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[649]
- Sergeant in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 4, 1775 through at least October 26, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[650]



Three house lots on the east side of Main Street.[651]

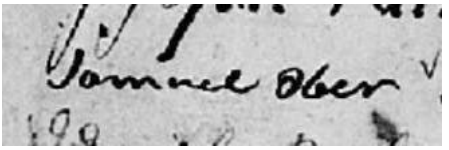
1. Approximate location of the Rev. Joseph Swain House

A. Approximate boundaries of the Porter-White-Batchelder House lot

B. Approximate boundaries of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House lot

SAMUEL OBER (1753–1833)

The son of soldier Josiah and Hannah (Marsters) Ober and half-brother of soldiers Josiah Jr. and Nathaniel Ober, Samuel Ober was born on March 21, 1753 in Wenham and died on April 14, 1833 in Wenham. He was a cordwainer (shoemaker). Ober married Abigail Kimball on July 16, 1776 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Houlton) Kimball and sister of soldiers Caleb and Ebenezer Kimball, was born on September 5, 1747 in Wenham, and died on October 3, 1854 in Wenham.[652]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Fiske-Ober House, formerly at 140 Cherry Street (see pages 174-175 and Appendix D)[653]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[654]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[655]
- Sergeant in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 1, 1775 through at least December 30, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[656]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[657] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[658]

Joint gravestone of Samuel Ober (1753–1833), his sons Josiah (1779–1793) and Oliver (1781–1805), and granddaughter Elizabeth K. Ober (1803–1804), photographed in 1991.[659]

- Sergeant in Capt. Benjamin Peabody's Company, 1st Massachusetts Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), October 14, 1779 through November 22, 1779. Encamped at West Point, New York.[660]
- Sergeant in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Enoch Putnam).[661] Likely enlisted September 1, 1781 and likely discharged on or about December 31, 1781 at West Point, New York.[662]

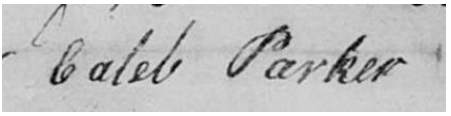
JOSHUA ORNE (D. 1784)

Joshua Orne has yet to be identified with confidence. A candidate for him was the son of Simon and Mary (Osgood) Orne who was baptized on January 1, 1737/8 in Marblehead. Joshua the soldier died on May 16, 1784 in Wenham. He was a tanner by trade; taught school (probably at Wenham Neck) in 1763 and 1765; was town clerk in 1776; and was a selectman in 1776 and 1777. He married Mary Dodge on December 4, 1759 in Wenham. Mary was the daughter of Lieut. Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge and sister of soldier Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., and was born on April 1, 1742 in Wenham. Mary survived her husband but no record has been found for her death.[663]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Amos Dodge House, formerly south of 14 Dodges Row[664]
Service:[665]

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[666]
- Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army. Appears with the title "Left" (Lieutenant). Orne subsequently paid soldier Thomas Shepherd (b? d?) to serve on Orne's behalf. See page 462.[667]

CALEB PARKER (B? D?)

Caleb Parker has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found. Most of the soldiers in his unit (Col. Barnabas Dodge's Company) lived in Gloucester, and it may be that Caleb was from there.[668]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[669]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Barnabas Dodge's Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin). Reported for service in-camp (Chelsea) on June 8, 1775 on behalf of William Hasey (or Hesey) and served through June 19, 1775. Reenlisted on August 1, 1775 and served through December 1775, encamped at Chelsea, during the Siege of Boston.[670] Hasey/Hesey has yet to be identified.
- Private in Capt. Barnabas Dodge's Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and perhaps later Col. James Wesson), enlisting for one year of service beginning December 31, 1775, the date of his discharge undetermined. This regiment saw action in the Siege of Boston (through March 17, 1776) and was then moved to defend New York City, the regiment fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This regiment was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[671]

ISAAC PATCH (B. 1736)

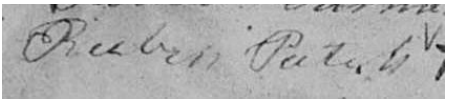
The son of Timothy Jr. and Rachel (Woodberry) Patch, Isaac Patch was born on March 12, 1735/6 in Wenham. No record has been found for his death. In a 1762 deed Patch referred to himself as a sailor. He married Abigail Davison on November 4, 1762 in Wenham. She may have been the daughter of Daniel Davison who was baptized on August 9, 1741 in Hamilton. No record has been found for her death.[672]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[673]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[674]
- Private in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[675]

REUBEN PATCH (BP. 1758–1827)

The son of Samuel and Abigail (Williams) Patch, Reuben Patch was baptized on August 13, 1758 in Wenham and died on January 12 or 13, 1827 in Henniker, New Hampshire. He was described in a 1780 document as being 5 feet 8 inches tall, with brown hair and a "light" complexion. Reuben married Mary Jane Gregg in December 1787 in New Boston, New Hampshire. She died on October 9, 1849 in Henniker, New Hampshire. Further research is needed, though, to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She may have been the daughter of David and Annie (Clyde) Gregg who was born on July 12, 1761 in Windham, New Hampshire. Or she may have been the daughter of John and Elizabeth (-----) Gragg [*sic*] who was born on February 27, 1762 in Peterborough, New Hampshire.[676]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[677]
Service:

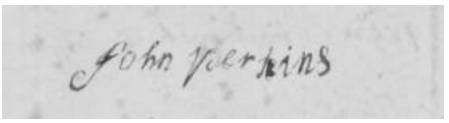
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775. This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[678]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of

Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[679]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[680] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[681]
- Private and corporal in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), January 1, 1777 through June 1780. This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778). Encamped at West Point, New York for much if not all of 1779–1780.[682]
- Corporal in Capt. Billy Porter's Company and Capt. Nehemiah Emerson's Company, 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper) and later Capt. Turner's Company, 10th New Hampshire Regiment of Militia (Col. Joseph Welch), July 1780 through June 13, 1783. Discharged at Rattlesnake Hill (Mount Independence), Orwell, Vermont.[683]

JOHN PERKINS (1717–1793)

The son of Thomas and Hannah (Woodbury) Perkins and father of soldiers John Jr. and Thomas Perkins, John Perkins was born on May 23, 1717 in Wenham and died on March 27, 1793 in Wenham. He married Abigail Dodge on December 26, 1751 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Edward and Abigail (Haywood) Dodge, was born on September 9, 1719 in Wenham, and died on December 29, 1778 in Wenham.[684]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Srgt. John Perkins House, formerly at 75 Arbor Street[685]

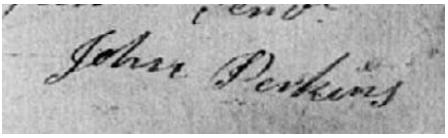
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[686]

The Srgt. John Perkins House, photographed in 1890.[687]

JOHN PERKINS JR. (1753–1847)

The son of soldier John and Abigail (Dodge) Perkins and brother of soldier Thomas Perkins, John Perkins Jr. was born on July 20, 1753 in Wenham and died on February 3 or 4, 1847 in Wenham. He was described in a 1782 document as being 5 feet 8 inches tall, with "light" hair and a "light" complexion. John was married three times, marrying first Anna (Marshall) Whitmarsh, the intention of their marriage published on July 10, 1779 in Wenham. Further research is

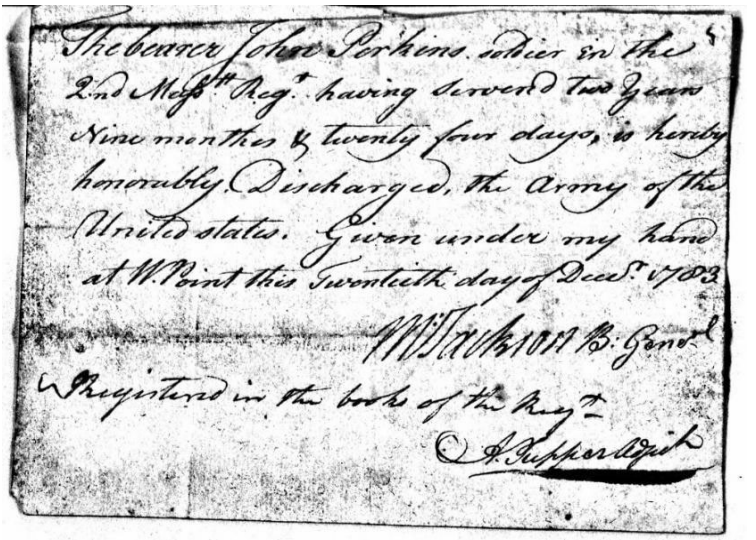


needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She was the widow of Zechariah Whitmarsh (m. 1769) of Gloucester. Anna died on July 4, 1788 in Wenham. Perkins married second Jane Dunbar on September 13, 1789 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death. He married third Anna Poland, the intention of their marriage published on November 22, 1800 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Daniel and Sarah (-----) Poland, was baptized on May 17, 1752 in Essex, and died on April 21, 1833 in Wenham.[688]

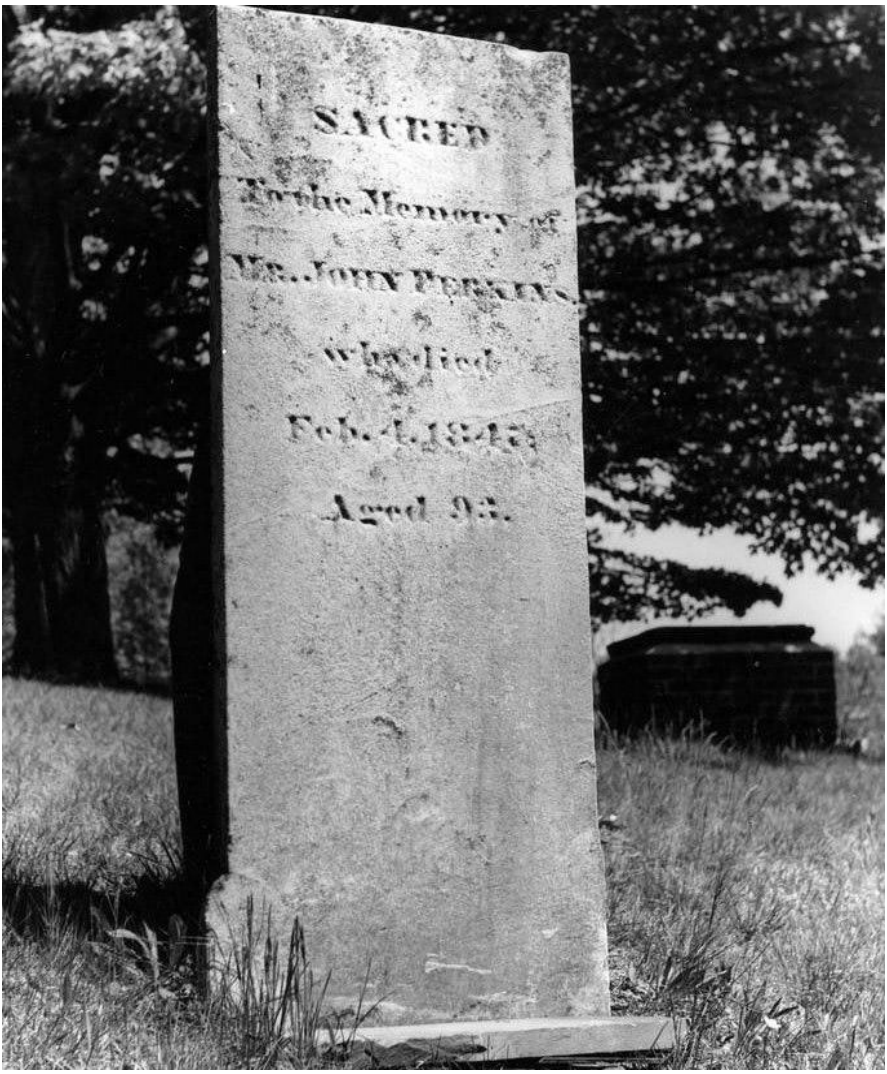
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Srgt. John Perkins House, formerly at 75 Arbor Street (see page 185)[689]

Service:

- Undocumented service in 1775 or 1776.[690]
- Private in Capt. Benjamin Heywood's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Calvin Smith and Col. Benjamin Tupper) and later Capt. Adam Bailey's Company, 2nd Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Sprout), March 4, 1781 through December 20, 1783. Received a bounty on March 27, 1781 from the town of Wenham for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army. Discharged at West Point, New York.[691]


The bearer John Perkins soldier in the
2nd Mass.tt Reg.t having servered two years
Nine monthes & twenty four days, is hereby
honorably Discharged, the Army of the
United states. Given under my hand
at W. Point this Twentieth day of Decr. 1783
W. Jackson B: Genl
Registered in the books of the Reg.t
A. Tupper Adjt

Discharge certificate for John Perkins Jr., 1783.[692]



Gravestone of John Perkins Jr. (1753–1847), photographed in 1991.[693]

THOMAS PERKINS (BP. 1757)

The son of soldier John and Abigail (Dodge) Perkins and brother of soldier John Perkins Jr., Thomas Perkins Jr. was baptized on April 17, 1757 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[694]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Srgt. John Perkins House, formerly at 75 Arbor Street (see page 185)[695]

Service:

- Undocumented service in 1775 or 1776.[696]

JAMES PLATTS (B. CA.1756)

James Platts has yet to be identified. In 1775 he gave his age as 19, implying birth about the year 1756. A candidate for him is James Platts Jr., son of James and Mary (----) Platts who was born on August 21, 1755 in Newbury.[697]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[698]

Service:

- Private in Capt. John Baker's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), enlisted May 2 or 25, 1775.[699] Little's Regiment fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).

  > At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded.[700]

ABNER POLAND (BP. 1760)

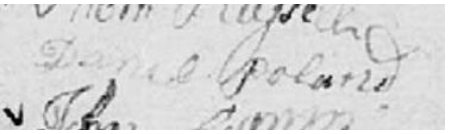
The son of Daniel and Sarah (-----) Poland, brother of soldiers and seamen Daniel Jr., John, Samuel, William and Zebulon Poland, Abner Poland was baptized on September 7, 1760 in Essex. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[701]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[702]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[703]

DANIEL POLAND JR. (BP. 1752)

The son of Daniel and Sarah (-----) Poland, brother of soldiers and seamen Abner, John, Samuel, William and Zebulon Poland, Daniel Poland Jr. was baptized on May 17, 1752 in Essex. No record has been found for his death. He married Mary Bailey on August 25, 1771 in Wenham. Further research is needed to confirm the hypotheses that she was the daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Davis) Bailey who was born on December 25, 1750 in Gloucester, and that she died on February 23, 1835 in Marshfield, Vermont.[704]

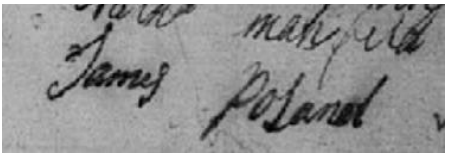


Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[705]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 29, 1775 through at least December 30, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[706]

JAMES POLAND (D. BY 1784)

James Poland has yet to be identified. He married Thankful Poland on March 18, 1778 in Beverly. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth, although at the time of their wedding she was identified as being "of Beverly." She subsequently married Nathaniel Kent of Hubbardston, the intention of their marriage published on August 8, 1784 at Wenham.[707]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of soldier Benjamin Dodge in the Benjamin Dodge House, formerly opposite 45 Dodges Row[708]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775. This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775). Poland was absent from muster on September 20, 1775 due to lameness. He was court martialed on September 23 for having gotten drunk and gone absent from quarters without leave; and was punished by being confined to quarters.[709]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[710]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777 (and perhaps through mid-February 1777).[711] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[712]
- Private in Capt. Samuel Carr's Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), by April 1777 through February 8, 1779. Reported wounded October 1777. Subsequent service record not found, although he was reported as a deserter in 1780.[713]

Sir 924

Agreab to your Orders a Cort-Martil Set this
Day uppon the trial of Saml Linds of Capt
Samuel Sprague Company & James Poland
of Capt Richd Dodges Company Confined the
1 for giting Drunck & Remysnis in Duty and ye
2 for Absenting Him Self from his Quarters
With out Leave After the Cort was Duly Outhorized
the Evedences on Borth Sides Sworn & Examened the
Prisners Braught Seprate Before the Cort to Answer
for them Selves and mack there Defence the Cort ware of opinion as to the first
Samuel Linds was found gilty in Degry and
Sentence him to Be Confined to the main guard til monday Next at 8 oClock
in the morning and tied to the tree 10 minites and then at the Releving of the guard
~~and then~~ to Be in Larged — 2 James Poland was found
gilley in Part and Sentenced to Be Confined til to morrow
morning at the main guard ~~at the~~ 8 oclock at the Releving of the gard
the sd Poland to Be En-Larged

Chelsea Sept ye 23th 1775

Barnabas Dodge
President

To Coll Baldwin

Report on the court martial of James Poland, 1775.[714]

NATHANIEL POLAND (D. BY 1778)

Nathaniel Poland has yet to be identified. Poland was reported as having died by January 1778. He may have been the man who married Lydia Williams of Beverly on February 9, 1769 in Wenham and/or the man who married Phoebe Burnham on December 27, 1770 in Wenham. Poland was identified as "of Beverly" at the time of his first marriage.[715]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[716]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[717]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through December 31, 1775. This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[718]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[719]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[720] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[721]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), February 14, 1777 through at least June 1, 1777. Encamped at Bennington, Vermont. Reported in January 1778 as having died.[722]

ASA PORTER (1741–1805)

The son of Samuel Jr. and Anna (-----) Porter and brother of soldiers Isaac and Nathaniel (b. 1762) Porter, Asa Porter was born on February 11, 1740/1 in Wenham and died on January 26, 1805 in Topsfield. Porter fought in the French and Indian War in 1758. He was described in a 1780 document as being 5 feet 6 inches tall, with "light" hair and a "light"

complexion. Asa was married twice, marrying first Mary "Molly" Batchelder of Salem on April 14, 1768 in Wenham. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on December 26, 1776 in Wenham. He married second Ruth Symonds on February 7, 1782 in Topsfield. She was the daughter of Thomas and Anna (Andrew) Symonds, was born on May 27, 1743 in Topsfield, and died on February 11, 1817 in Topsfield.[723]

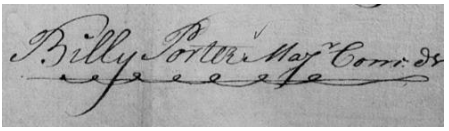
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of soldier Moses Titcomb in the Charles Gott Jr. House (also known as the Kent-Schlehuber House), formerly at 47 Maple Street[724]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[725] No record has been found, however, that demonstrates that he participated in the Lexington Alarm.
- Corporal in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 1, 1775 through at least December 30, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[726]
- Undocumented service during 1776.[727]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), December 16, 1776 through March 15, 1777.[728] Discharged at Bound Brook, New Jersey.[729]
- Private and corporal in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), April 1, 1777 through December 31, 1780. This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778). Encamped at West Point, New York for much if not all of 1779–1780.[730]
- Corporal in Capt. Nehemiah Emerson's Company, 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), January 1, 1781 through January 1, 1783.[731]

MAJ. BILLY PORTER (1739–1813)

The son of Jonathan and Lydia (Tyler) Porter, father of soldier Benjamin Jones Porter and brother of soldier Dr. Tyler Porter, Billy Porter was born on August 23, 1739 in Wenham and died on November 20, 1813 in Beverly. He married Mary Jones on November 2, 1762 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Dr. Benjamin and Mary (Woodbury) Jones, was born on February 3, 1741/2 in Beverly, and died on October 15, 1763 in Wenham. Mary died just a few weeks after giving birth to Billy's and her only child (soldier Benjamin Jones Porter), and Billy never remarried.[732] Porter, "a man of much energy and force of character," was a member of Wenham's Committee of Correspondence in as 1774 well as a member of the committee that enlisted Wenham's minute men in 1775. He was elected to be a representative in the General Court in 1791 but declined the position; he was elected again the next year and accepted.[733]



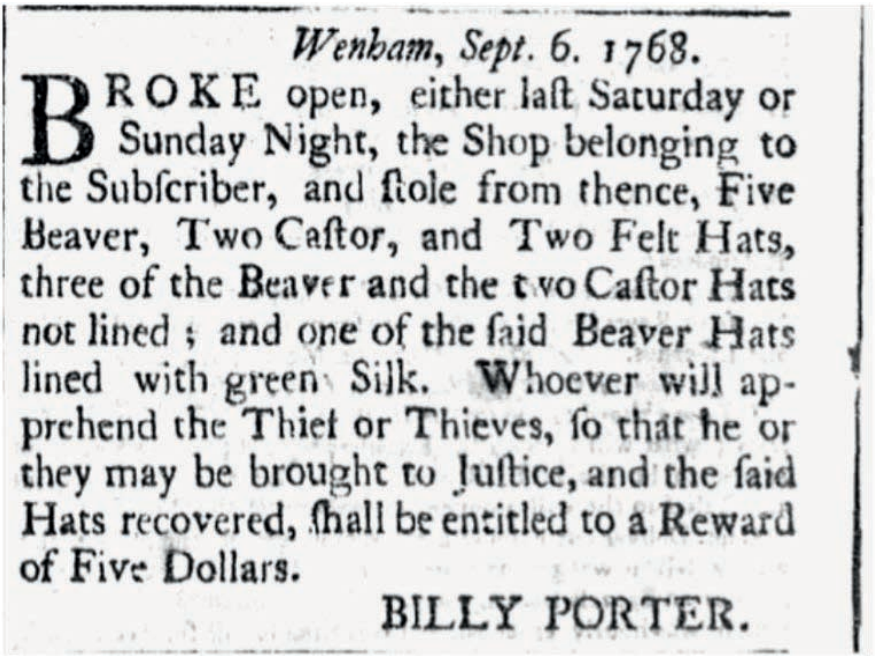
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[734]

Service:

- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[735]
- First lieutenant and captain in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), April 26, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Received his commission as lieutenant on June 7, 1775. Lieutenant (temporarily?) in Capt. Gideon Foster's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield), year not recorded but presumably 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[736]
- Captain of the 8th Company, 27th Continental Regiment (Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), January 1 through December 31, 1776. President of a court martial held on April 19, 1776 at Dorchester. After the Siege of Boston, the regiment was moved to defend New York City, the regiment fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776). Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York by September 24, 1776 and through at least November 17, 1776.[737] This regiment

participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[738]

- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), January 1, 1777 through October 1780. Recommended for a captaincy on February 20, 1777. Fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777). This regiment fought in the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778). Encamped at West Point, New York for much if not all of 1779–1780.[739]
- Major in the 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Thomas Marshall), October 26, 1780 through December 31, 1780. Transferred to the 7th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Brooks), January 1, 1781. Transferred to the 3rd Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Greaton), June 12, 1783 and served to November 3, 1783.[740]

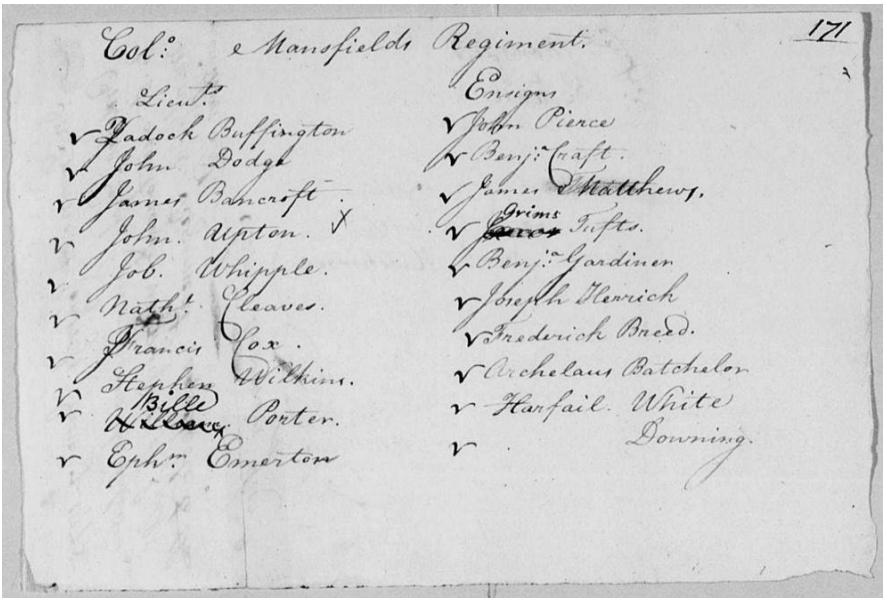


Wenham, Sept. 6. 1768.

BROKE open, either laſt Saturday or Sunday Night, the Shop belonging to the Subſcriber, and ſtole from thence, Five Beaver, Two Caſtor, and Two Felt Hats, three of the Beaver and the two Caſtor Hats not lined; and one of the ſaid Beaver Hats lined with green Silk. Whoever will apprehend the Thief or Thieves, ſo that he or they may be brought to Juſtice, and the ſaid Hats recovered, ſhall be entitled to a Reward of Five Dollars.

BILLY PORTER.

1768 advertisement of a break-in at Porter's shop.[741]



Col: Mansfields Regiment. 171

Lieut.s
Padock Buffington
John Dodge
James Bancroft
John Upton
Job Whipple
Nath.l Cleaves
Francis Cox
Stephen Wilkins
Bille Porter
Eph.m Emerton

Ensigns
John Pierce
Benj.a Craft
James Matthews
Grims Tufts
Benj.a Gardiner
Joseph Herrick
Frederick Breed
Archelaus Batchelor
Harfail White
Downing

Don't call me "William." This is a 1775 document that lists the soldiers who were receiving their commissions as lieutenants and ensigns. Notice near the bottom of the lefthand column that the list-maker made the mistake of referring to Porter as "William." "Harfail White" in the righthand column was Wenham native [Capt.] Haffield White (1739–1818).[742]

To the Honourable the board of War, State of Massachusetts Bay.

We the undernamed Subscribers Commissioned Officers in Col.o Benjamin Tuppers Regiment, Brigadier Gen.l John Patersons Brigade, belonging to the aforementioned State, having been Informed that the Hon.ble Council &c have been pleased to make Provision for Cloathing, for the Use of the Officers who suffer'd the Loss of the same, at the Retreat from Ticonderoga, We request whatever Cloathing may be provided for us, Your Honors will please to Order the Same to be deliverd Lt. Col.o Littlefield for our Use: your Compliance will much oblige, your Honors Humble Servants,

Camps Near Valley Forge April 8th 1778.

John Francis [illegible]
Silas Clark Lieut
Richard Mayberry Capt
Nehemiah Emerson Ens
William Hasty Lieut
[illegible] Thoms Capt
William [illegible] Ensign

Billy Porter Capt
Saml. Page Capt
Jonathan Evans Q. Mr
John Foster Lt
Thomas Francis Lieut
James [illegible] Ensign
Aaron Francis Q.M.
Benj.n Shaw Ensign
Jno. Jones Surg.n Mate
George White Capt
Isaac Childs Lieut
Hugh Mulloy Ens.
Jonathan Libby Ensign
John Littlefield Ensign

330

Request for clothing signed by Billy Porter and others, written near Valley Forge shortly after the infamous winter of 1777–1778.[743]

Joint gravestone of Maj. Billy Porter (1739–1813) and Mary (Jones) Porter (1742–1763), photographed in 1988.[744]

EBENEZER PORTER JR. (B. 1745–BEFORE 1799)

The son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Creesy) Porter and brother of soldier Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817), Ebenezer Porter Jr. was born on January 25, 1745 in Wenham. He died by the time his father wrote his will in 1799. In that will Ebenezer Sr. makes bequests to his grandchildren Ebenezer Porter 3rd and Hannah Porter, children of Ebenezer Jr. Further research is needed to identify the wife of Ebenezer Porter Jr.[745]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Either shared his uncle's house, which was the Samuel Porter Jr. House, formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street OR shared his father's house, which was the John Solart House at 106 Main Street[746]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 and 1776.[747]

The John Solart House, photographed in 2024.[748]

FRANCIS PORTER (1748–1815)

The son of Benjamin and Eunice (Nurse) Porter, Francis Porter was born on September 22, 1748 in Danvers and died on March 7, 1815 in Whitingham, Vermont. He was married twice, marrying first Martha Gott, their wedding recorded on April 10, 1772 in Danvers and on April 12, 1772 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John Jr. and Elizabeth (Rogers) (Kimball) Gott and sister of soldier Nathaniel Gott. She was baptized on September 23, 1753 in Wenham and died in childbirth on November 11, 1777 in Wenham. He married second Priscilla Hall, perhaps in 1779 in Chester, New Hampshire. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Mehitable (-----) Hall, was born on April 14, 1760 in Chester, and survived her husband.[749]

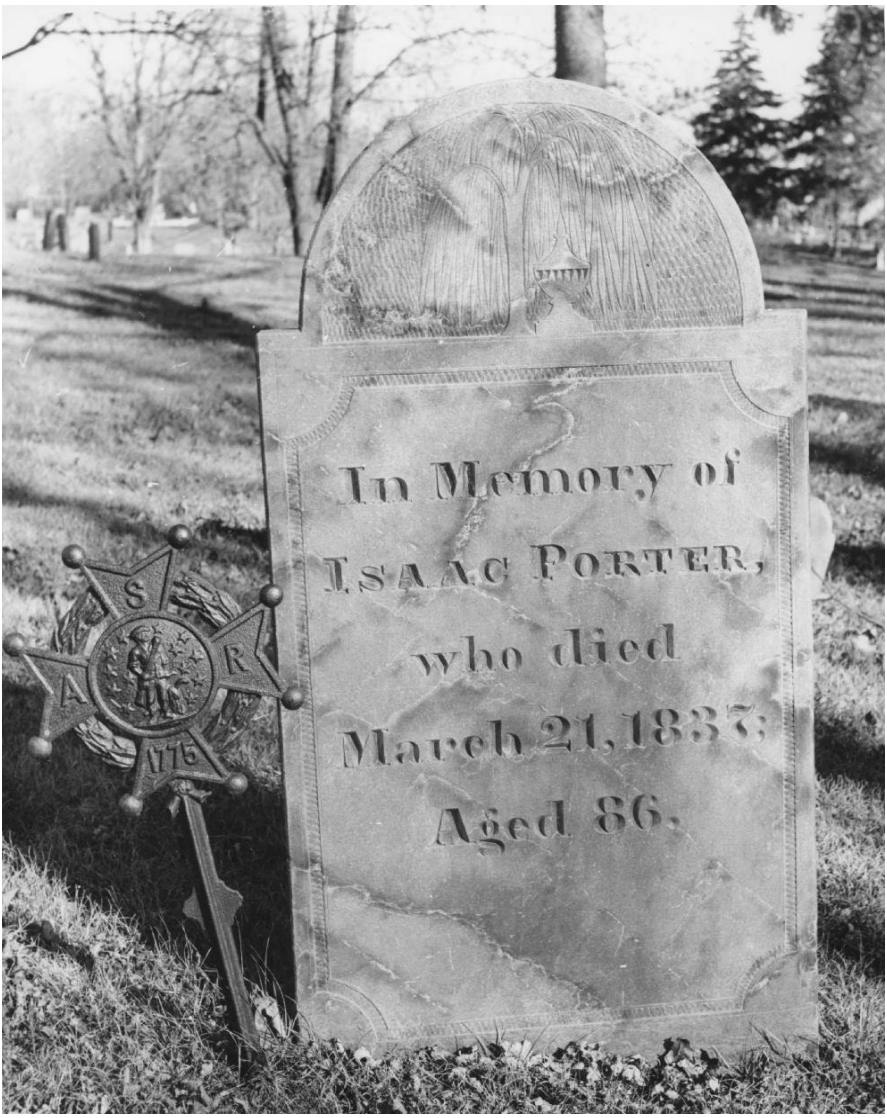
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Fiske-Gott House, formerly near Meridian Road[750]

Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[751]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[752]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[753]
- Private in Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), September 22, 1776 through November 16, 1776. Encamped at North Castle, New York.[754]

ISAAC PORTER (1750–1837)

The son of Samuel Jr. and Anna (-----) Porter, and brother of soldiers Asa and Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762), Isaac Porter was born on July 1, 1750 in Wenham and died on March 21, 1837 in Wenham. Porter was a selectman 1784–1787 and town treasurer 1788–1793. He married Mary Kimball on September 13, 1772 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Capt. Thomas and Mary (Cross) Kimball, was born on December 7, 1753 in Wenham, and died on October 11, 1837 in Wenham.[755]



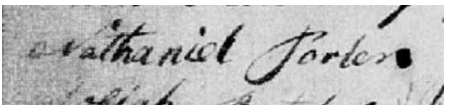
Gravestone of Isaac Porter (1750–1837), photographed in 1988.[756]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Samuel Porter Jr. House, formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street[757]
Service:

- One of the fifteen minute men selected by the town, March 31, 1775.[758]
- Corporal in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[759]
- Drafted as a private in Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), autumn of 1776, to be marched to Horse Neck, Greenwich, Connecticut. However, the relevant document states that the draftees cited in the document did not join the regiment (see page 7). Consequently, it may be the case that Porter did not actually serve in Perkins' Company.[760]

NATHANIEL PORTER (BP. 1753–1817)

The son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Creesy) Porter, and brother of soldier Ebenezer Porter Jr., Nathaniel Porter was baptized on December 9, 1753 in Danvers and died on April 15, 1817 in Beverly. He was married twice, marrying first Anna Dodge, the intention of the marriage published on October 25, 1783 in Wenham. Anna was the daughter of soldier Capt. John and Anna (Porter) Dodge, was born on November 20, 1762 in Wenham, and died on December 8 or 9, 1789 in Wenham. He married second Mary Cleaves of Beverly on September 13, 1792 in Beverly. She survived her husband, but further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death.[761]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Either shared his uncle's house, which was the Samuel Porter Jr. House, formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street OR shared his father's house, which was the John Solart House at 106 Main Street[762]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[763]
- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 7, 1775 through at least October 26, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[764]

NATHANIEL PORTER (B. 1762)

The son of Samuel Jr. and Anna (-----) Porter, and brother of soldiers Asa and Isaac Porter, Nathaniel Porter was born on January 29, 1762. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[765]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the Samuel Porter Jr. House, formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street[766]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[767]

SCIPIO PORTER A/K/A SCIPIO LUMMUS A/K/A SCIPIO FREEMAN (B. 1742? D. AFTER 1808)

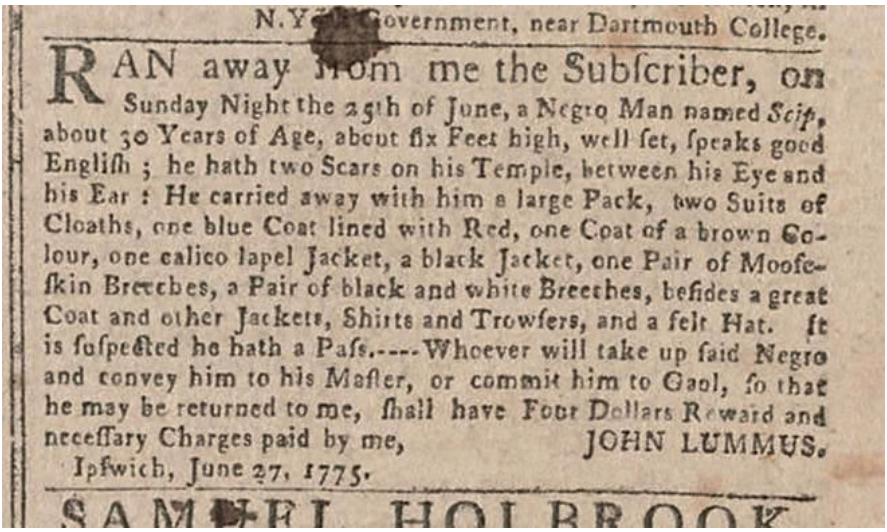
Scipio Porter a/k/a Scipio Lummus a/k/a Scipio Freeman was an enslaved man in soldier Dr. Tyler Porter's household. He was described in a 1778 document as being 36 years old (connoting birth about the year 1742) but was described as "more than seventy years of age" in 1808 (connoting birth between 1728 and 1738). He was born in Africa, was abducted at age 7, and brought to Salem where he was sold to Samuel Lummus Jr. (1690–1754) of Ipswich. He was inherited by Lummus's son John (1722–1785) and lived and worked on John Lummus's farm in Hamilton. In 1775 Scipio ran away to join the fight against the British, but he fought only briefly before he was found encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and "reclaimed" by Lummus. A newspaper advertisement at the time (seeking Scipio's return) described

him as almost 6 feet tall, "well set" (what we might say today as "well built"), with two scars between his eye and ear, and noted that he spoke "good English." A 1778 document described him as 5' 10" tall. Scipio was traded for Pompey, an enslaved man in Dr. Tyler Porter's household. In 1777, after living in the Porter household for about two years, Scipio again enlisted in the army, but under the name Scipio Freeman. He served about two years—using the name Scipio Porter as well as the name Scipio Lummus—and returned to the Porter household in 1779, nearly blind. In 1780 Scipio married Rose (who has yet to be identified). Their economic situation deteriorated, his poor eyesight probably hurting his ability to find work in the post-war economy, and he and Rose live in Hamilton as town paupers. Both were living there as late as 1808.[768]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his enslaver's house, which was the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, formerly near 1 Monument Street, or possibly lived in an outbuilding on the property associated with that house[769]

Service:

- Undocumented service as Scipio Lummus in May 1775. Encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[770]
- Undocumented service as Scipio Freeman beginning in 1777 under "Lieut. Baker." Received a bounty from the town of Wenham.[771] "Lieut. Baker" was probably soldier Cornelius Baker (1743–1808), who was first lieutenant in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 5, 1777 through at least February 1778, and was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[772]
- Private, as Scipio Porter, in Maj. William Lithgow's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), June 19, 1778 through March 19, 1779. Encamped at Fishkill and West Point, New York. This regiment saw action in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778).[773]
- Probably a private, as Scipio "Lummux," in Capt. James Mallon's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Major General John Hancock), October 3, 1779 through November 10, 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham in the defense of Castle Island, South Boston.[774]



N.Y[illegible]overnment, near Dartmouth College.

RAN away from me the Subſcriber, on Sunday Night the 25th of June, a Negro Man named *Scip*, about 30 Years of Age, about ſix Feet high, well ſet, ſpeaks good Engliſh; he hath two Scars on his Temple, between his Eye and his Ear: He carried away with him a large Pack, two Suits of Cloaths, one blue Coat lined with Red, one Coat of a brown Colour, one calico lapel Jacket, a black Jacket, one Pair of Mooſeſkin Breeches, a Pair of black and white Breeches, beſides a great Coat and other Jackets, Shirts and Trowſers, and a felt Hat. It is ſuſpected he hath a Paſs.----Whoever will take up ſaid Negro and convey him to his Maſter, or commit him to Gaol, ſo that he may be returned to me, ſhall have Four Dollars Reward and neceſſary Charges paid by me, JOHN LUMMUS.

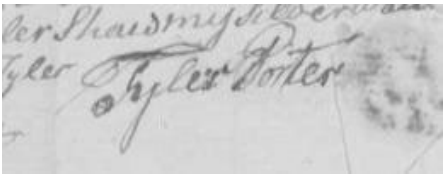
Ipſwich, June 27, 1775.

SAM[illegible]EL HOLBROOK

Advertisement by John Lummus of Ipswich (Hamilton), seeking the runaway Scipio Lummus, 1775.[775]

DR. TYLER PORTER (1735–1811)

The son of Jonathan and Lydia (Tyler) Porter, and brother of Capt. Billy Porter, Tyler Porter was born on November 23, 1735 in Wenham and died on June 27, 1811 in Wenham. Porter was a physician. He was a selectman and the town clerk in 1773–1775, 1777 and 1780–1783; member of the town's Committee of Correspondence in 1773; member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1775, 1776 and 1779; a member of the committee that reviewed the proposed Massachusetts constitution on behalf of the town in 1780; and town treasurer in 1796. He married Dorcas Emerson on November 9, 1760 in Topsfield. She was the daughter of Rev. John and Elizabeth (Pratt) Emerson, was born on March 5, 1739/40 in Topsfield, and died on August 13, 1821 in Wenham.[776]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Kemp-Newman-Porter House, formerly near 1 Monument Street[777]

Continued on p. 209

Front of the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, photographed in 1893, viewed from Main Street.[778]

Side of the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, photographed in 1893, viewed from Cherry Street.[779]

Gravestone of Dr. Tyler Porter (1735–1811), photographed in 1988.[780]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[781] Probably served as the unit's doctor.
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[782]

SAMUEL QUARLES (BP. 1742–1787)

The son of Francis and Frances (Lummus) Quarles, Samuel Quarles was baptized on July 25, 1742 in Hamilton and died on January 7, 1787 in Wenham. He married Jerusha Dodge, the intention of their marriage published on April 28, 1754 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of George and Martha (Fiske) Dodge of Ipswich, was born about the year 1745, and died on August 24, 1822 in Hamilton.[783]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Timothy Patch House, formerly at 57 Walnut Road (see pages 210-211 and Appendix D)[784]

Service:[785]

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[786]
- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[787]
- Sergeant in Capt. John Dodge's Company, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), December 16, 1776 through February 12, 1777.[788]

SAMUEL RAYMOND (1743–1812)

The son of Nathaniel and Martha (Balch) Raymond, Samuel Raymod was born on July 7, 1743 in Beverly and died October 20, 1812 in Lyman, Maine. He married Susanna Tarbox on May 18, 1768 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Samuel and Mary (Cue) Tarbox, was born on March 20, 1748 in Wenham, and died on December 22, 1834 in Lyman, Maine.[789]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father-in-law's house, which was the Thomas Fiske Jr. House, formerly near 3 or 6 Daniels Road[790]

Continued on p. 212

The Timothy Patch House, photographed in 1891.[791]

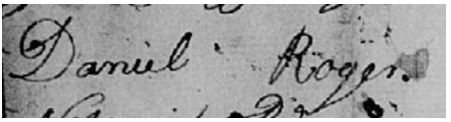
Entry hall in the Timothy Patch House, photographed in 1892.[792]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[793]

DANIEL ROGERS (B. 1749–BY 1782)

The son of John and Elizabeth (Kilham) Rogers, Daniel Rogers was born on October 24, 1749 in Wenham. He married Martha Reed Tucker, the intention of their marriage published on February 14, 1778 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Joseph and Prudence (Reed) Tucker and was baptized on October 5, 1755 in Marblehead. Further research is needed to determine the dates and places of Daniel's and Martha's deaths.[794]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The William Rogers House, formerly near 1 Cherry Street or 4 Fairview Avenue[795]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 1, 1775 through at least October 26, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somervile) during the Siege of Boston.[796]
- Undocumented service during 1775 and 1776.[797]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[798] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[799]

DR. ISAAC SPAFFORD (1752–1786)

The son of Abner and Sarah (Colman) Spafford, Dr. Isaac Spafford was born on April 10, 1752 in the part of Rowley that later became Georgetown, and died on June 14, 1786 in Beverly. He was married twice, marrying first Mary "Polly" Ayer on November 3, 1774 in Rowley. She was the daughter of John and Elizabeth (Hale) Ayer, was born on May 10, 1756 in Haverhill, and died on December 6, 1781 in Beverly. He married second Ruth Thorndike, the intention of their marriage published on October 17, 1784 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Larkin and Ruth (Woodberry) Thorndike, was born on November 8, 1760 in Beverly, and died on September 7, 1790 in Beverly.[800]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined. Although he was renting a home in Wenham in 1775, he had moved out of town by December 1776.[801]
Service:

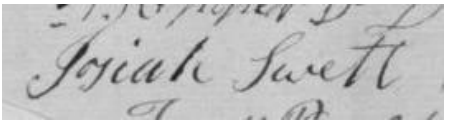
- Surgeon in the 5th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. John Nixon), April 24, 1775 through at least the rest of the year, serving on behalf of town of Haverhill or Wenham. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston. Treated soldiers with injuries sustained during the Battle of Bunker Hill.[802]
- Surgeon in the 4th Continental Infantry (Col. John Nixon), 1776, the town for which he served not indicated.[803]
- Surgeon in the Crane's Regiment of Artillery (Col. John Crane), January 1, 1777 and discharged March 13, 1778, the town for which he served not indicated.[804]

This may certify that Captn Moses McFarland
on 17 June 1775 Commanded a Compy in Colo
John Nixon's Regt and in the Battle of
Bunker Hill was wounded by a musket
Ball, in his right Shoulder wch could not
be extracted of which wound he has lost
the use of his right arm
Isaac Spafford Surgt
(Copy from the original) of 7th Regt
Pension Office 17th Feby 1786
Jno Lucas Commy
of Pensions

1786 copy of Dr. Spafford's certification of the wound received by Capt. Moses McFarland at the Battle of Bunker Hill.[805]

JOSIAH SWETT (1741–1808)

The son of Jonathan and Jane (Rowe) Swett, Josiah Swett was born on December 20, 1741 in Hampton Falls, New Hampshire and died on December 25, 1808 in Claremont, New Hampshire. Swett was a member of the town's Committee of Safety in 1777 and 1778. He married Prudence Dodge on January 10, 1765 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Skipper and Sarah (Cogswell) Dodge, was born on September 28, 1747 in Wenham, and died on August 1, 1831 in Claremont.[806]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father-in-law's house, which was the Skipper Dodge House, formerly to the southwest of the intersection of Larch Row and Dodges Row[807]

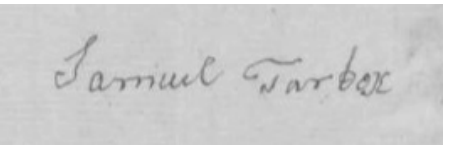
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[808]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[809] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[810]

SAMUEL TARBOX (1715–1784)

The son of Thomas and Esther (Edwards) Tarbox, Samuel Tarbox was born on October 1, 1715 in Wenham and died on April 30, 1784 in Wenham. He married Mary Cue on April 20, 1737 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Robert Jr. and Mary (Porter) Cue, was born on December 10, 1718 in

Wenham and died on August 2, 1792 in Wenham. Samuel Tarbox was a housewright. He had two buildings identified as "shops" on his property in 1771. Although the record of his shops doesn't tell us what they were used for, their presence suggests that Tarbox was engaged in another trade in addition to house building. He was a selectman in 1757–1759, 1763 and 1765–1768; a deacon of the Wenham Congregational Church from 1760 until his death in 1784; and a member of the committee that reviewed the proposed Massachusetts constitution on behalf of the town in 1780.[811]



One historian wrote in 1860:[812]

> During the latter part of the last century, Dea. Samuel Tarbox was one of the leading and influential citizens of the town. He is described by some who still remember him, as a man of strong common sense and much force of character. In his younger days he had been, for those times, quite a traveller [*sic*]; and the story is still told of him that, as the result of his observations, he had come to the sage conclusion, which he used often oracularly to repeat, "that if a man could not live in Essex [C]ounty, he could not live anywhere." A daughter of his was the mother of Col. Paul Porter, from whom the above anecdote was obtained.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Thomas Fiske Jr. House, formerly near 3 or 6 Daniels Road[813]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[814]

Gravestone of Samuel Tarbox (1715–1784), photographed in 1991.[815]

MOSES TITCOMB (BP. 1746–1830)

The son of Benjamin and Lydia (Wood) Titcomb, Moses Titcomb was baptized on December 14, 1746 in Newbury and died on January 15, 1830 in Westminster, Vermont. Titcomb was a tailor. He married Elizabeth Gott on October 13, 1768 in Danvers. She was the daughter of Daniel and Mary (Rogers) Gott, was born on May 7, 1749 in Wenham, and died on May 8, 1838 in Westminster, Vermont.[816]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Charles Gott Jr. House (also known as the Kent-Schlehuber House), formerly at 47 Maple Street[817]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[818]
- Private in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[819]

The Charles Gott Jr. House, photographed in 1919.[820]

BENJAMIN VARNUM (B. 1748)

The son of Abraham and Rebecca (Shead) Varnum, Benjamin Varnum was born on March 29, 1748 in Dracut. He married Elizabeth Porter on February 12, 1775 in Wenham. She was the daughter of Daniel and Eunice (Cue) Porter and was born on July 9, 1754 in Wenham. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Porter) Varnum were living in Pelham, Hew Hampshire by 1777. Further research is needed to determine when and where they died.[821]

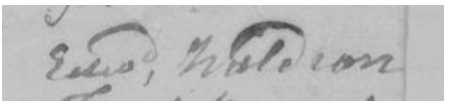
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Porter-Crowninshield House at 9 Maple Street (see pages 220-222)[822]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[823]

EDWARD WALDREN 3RD (B. 1750–AFTER 1822)

The son of Edward Jr. and Abigail (Brown) Waldren, Edward Waldren 3rd was born on July 25, 1750 in Wenham. He was living in Sterling in 1822, but further research is needed to determine when and where he died. He married Martha Estabrook on September 23, 1794 in Cambridge. She was the daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Hubbard) Estabrook, was born on June 22, 1765 (or possibly 1767) in Lexington, and died in March 1822 in Sterling.[824]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Shared his father's house, which was the Waldren-Brown House, formerly west of 80 Larch Row (see Appendix D)[825]

Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[826]

The Porter-Crowninshield House, photographed in 1890, from the southeast. The house looks rather different today, having subsequently acquired a gambrel roof—and this view shows the house much as soldier Benjamin Varnum would have known it 100 years earlier. The house displays a saltbox form, skim-coated brick chimney, shallow eaves, shingle roofing and siding, 6-over-6 windows on the second floor, 6-over-9 windows on the first floor, an entry that projects from the plane of the long wall (with gable roof), and a bulkhead entry to the cellar. The driveway is visible in the lower right-hand corner.[827]

The Porter-Crowningshield House, photographed in 2024. The house today reflects a striking transformation that replaced its saltbox profile with a gambrel-roofed profile with two full stories.[828]

Early nineteenth-century coins found on the property of the Porter-Crowninshield House. At upper left, an 1824 cent. At upper right, a cent of similar age, the date difficult to read but perhaps also 1824. At bottom, an 1804 half cent.[829]

JOSEPH WEBBER (B. 1754)

The son of Edward Jr. and Sarah (Newman) Webber, brother of soldier William Webber and twin brother of soldier Samuel Webber, Joseph Webber was born on September 29, 1754 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[830]

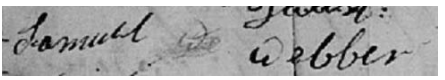
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of his brother William Webber in the James Moulton Jr. House at 123 Cherry Street, or (less likely) possibly a tenant of William Webber in the Theophilus Rix House, formerly near 155 Cherry Street[831]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[832]

The James Moulton Jr. House, photographed in 2024.[833]

SAMUEL WEBBER (B. 1754–AFTER 1807)



The son of Edward and Sarah (Newman) Webber, brother of soldier William Webber and twin brother of soldier Joseph Webber, Samuel Webber was born on September 29, 1754 in Wenham. He was still living in 1807. It is not known whether he married.[834]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably a tenant of his brother William Webber in the James Moulton Jr. House at 123 Cherry Street, or (less likely) possibly a tenant of William Webber in the Theophilus Rix House, formerly near 155 Cherry Street[835]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 1, 1775 through at least October 6, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge during the Siege of Boston.[836]
- Undocumented service in 1775 and 1776.[837]

THOMAS WEBBER (1746–1799)

Although soldiers Joseph, Samuel and William Webber had an older brother Thomas who was baptized on December 12, 1742 in Ipswich, the soldier from Wenham was a different man, the son of William and Mary (-----) Webber who was born on December 5, 1746 in Methuen and died on August 18, 1799 in Wenham. He married Elizabeth Kimball on April 4, 1776 in Wenham, their wedding being recorded at both Wenham and Methuen. Elizabeth was identified as being "of Wenham" in their marriage record, but further research is needed to her parents and the date and place of her birth. She survived her husband, but further research is needed to identify the date and place of her death.[838]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Asa Kimball House, formerly near Woodside Lane[839]

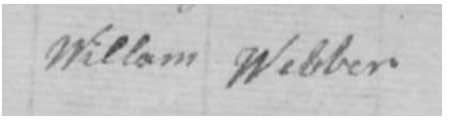
Service:

- Private in Capt. Jeremiah Putnam's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Nathan Tyler), July 10, 1779 through December 1, 1779. Encamped at an undetermined site in Rhode Island.[840] This regiment was raised in accordance with a June 8, 1779 resolution of the General Court in order to maintain Massachusetts'

quota of soldiers who were defending Rhode Island, the General Court's resolution stating that the regiment was to serve until January 1, 1780.[841]

WILLIAM WEBBER (1749–1833)

The son of Edward and Sarah (Newman) Webber, and brother of soldiers Joseph and Samuel Webber, William Webber was born on April 5, 1749 in Wenham and died on April 13, 1833 in Chelmsford. He married Anna Porter of Beverly on May 27, 1772 in Wenham. She was the daughter of John Porter of Amesbury, was born on January 10, 1752, and died on March 14, 1842 in Chelmsford.[842]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Theophilus Rix House, formerly near 155 Cherry Street (see Appendix D)[843]

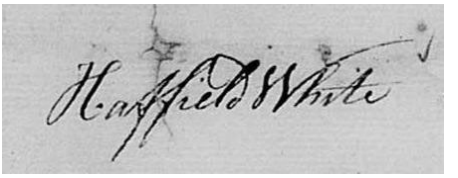
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[844]
- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment for four months in 1776, encamped at Roxbury.[845]
- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis and Col. Benjamin Tupper), March 1, 1777 through October 6, 1779.[846] Fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777): Webber "was in Col. Francis' Regiment at Ticonderoga and saw him shot during the retreat [at Hubbardton]. Mr. Webber was obliged to live on roots and leaves for three days before he reached succor."[847] This regiment fought in the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777); was encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778; and fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778). Encamped at West Point, New York for much if not all of 1779.[848]
- Private in Lieut. Osgood Carleton's Company, Nicola's Regiment of "Invalids" (Col. Lewis Nicola), October 6, 1779 through probably December 31, 1779, encamped at Boston.[849]

- Private in Capt. Moses McFarland's Company, Nicola's Regiment of "Invalids" (Col. Lewis Nicola), January 1, 1780 through February 29, 1780, encamped at Boston.[850]

CAPT. HAFFIELD WHITE (1739–1818)

The son of Josiah and Sarah (Prime) White and father of soldier Haffield White Jr., Haffield White was born on January 3, 1738/9 in Wenham and died on December 13, 1818 in or near Belpre, Ohio. White was a veteran of the French and Indian War, fighting intermittently between 1757 and 1761. He married Lydia Masters on May 7, 1761 in Wenham. She might have been the daughter of John Masters who was baptized on July 20, 1740 in Manchester. It is likely that she died in Ohio, but further research is needed to determine the date and place of her death. The Whites moved to Danvers by 1779 and to Ohio in December of 1787.[851]



A historian wrote in 1852 about White:[852]

> At the commencement of the war, on the 19th of April, 1775, by the attack of the British troops on the militia, at Lexington, and the destruction of the stores at Concord, he was an officer[853] in a company of minute men. The news of that attack was spread through the country with great rapidity; and men who in the morning were thirty miles from the scene of action, were on the ground before night, in time to harass the jaded and retreating Britons, from their first inroad into the possessions of the Massachusetts yeomanry. The result of that day taught them to be cautious in venturing far beyond the cover of the guns of their navy, into the land of these modern Spartans. The alarm reached Danvers[854] in time for Lieut. White, with the company of minute men, to reach the flanks of the flying enemy, and, from behind the stone walls, throw several destructive fires into the ranks of the British.[855] His own men suffered considerably; losing eight killed out of the company.[856] Soon after this affair he was commissioned as a captain, and raised a company of men, which was among the most efficient and active in the service, especially at the crossing of the Delaware, and battle of

Trenton, in December, 1761 [*sic*]; many of them being sailors, and very useful in manning the boats to cross the army. He was with Gen. St. Clair in the retreat from Ticonderoga; and under Col. Francis fought manfully at the battle of Hubbardstown [*sic*]; thereby checking the pursuit of the British troops, and enabling the Americans to reach Stillwater, and form the nucleus of that army which soon after conquered Burgoyne, and turned the tide of conquest against our foes. He was engaged in many of the battles that preceded this overthrow, and thus shared in the glories and triumphs of Saratoga, on the 13th of Octotober [*sic*], 1777. At the time of the retreat from Ticonderoga, he was paymaster of the regiment, and in that disastrous affair lost a large sum of money, which was not allowed by the United States. When Col. Pickering took charge of the commissary department of the army, being acquainted with the integrity and activity of Capt. White, living in the same town[857], he was selected for one of his assistants, and remained in that branch of the service until the close of the war, when he was made a major.[858]

At the formation of the Ohio Company, he became one of the proprietors, and was appointed, by the directors, commissary and conductor of their first detachment of pioneers, which left Danvers in December, 1787. On their arrival at Marietta, he was continued as their steward for the first year; after which that office was no longer needed. His son Pelatiah was one of the forty-eight who landed from the May-flower [*sic*] at Marietta, on the 7th of April. In 1789 he engaged with Col. Oliver and Capt. Dodge,[859] in erecting mills on Wolf [C]reek. When the war with the Indians commenced, he left the mills, as they were much exposed to hostile attacks, and came to Marietta, where he remained until after the peace of 1795. He then resumed his possessions, a farm, near the mills, and lived with his son until his death.

In person Maj. White was below the medium size, but thickset and robust; very active, and brisk in his motions; prompt to execute any business on hand in the most expeditious manner; complexion florid, and sanguine temperament. He was a brave soldier, and a very useful and industrious citizen.

Rev. Manasseh Cutler (1742–1823) of Hamilton wrote in his diary about White's 1787 embarkation for Ohio. Cutler's grandchildren

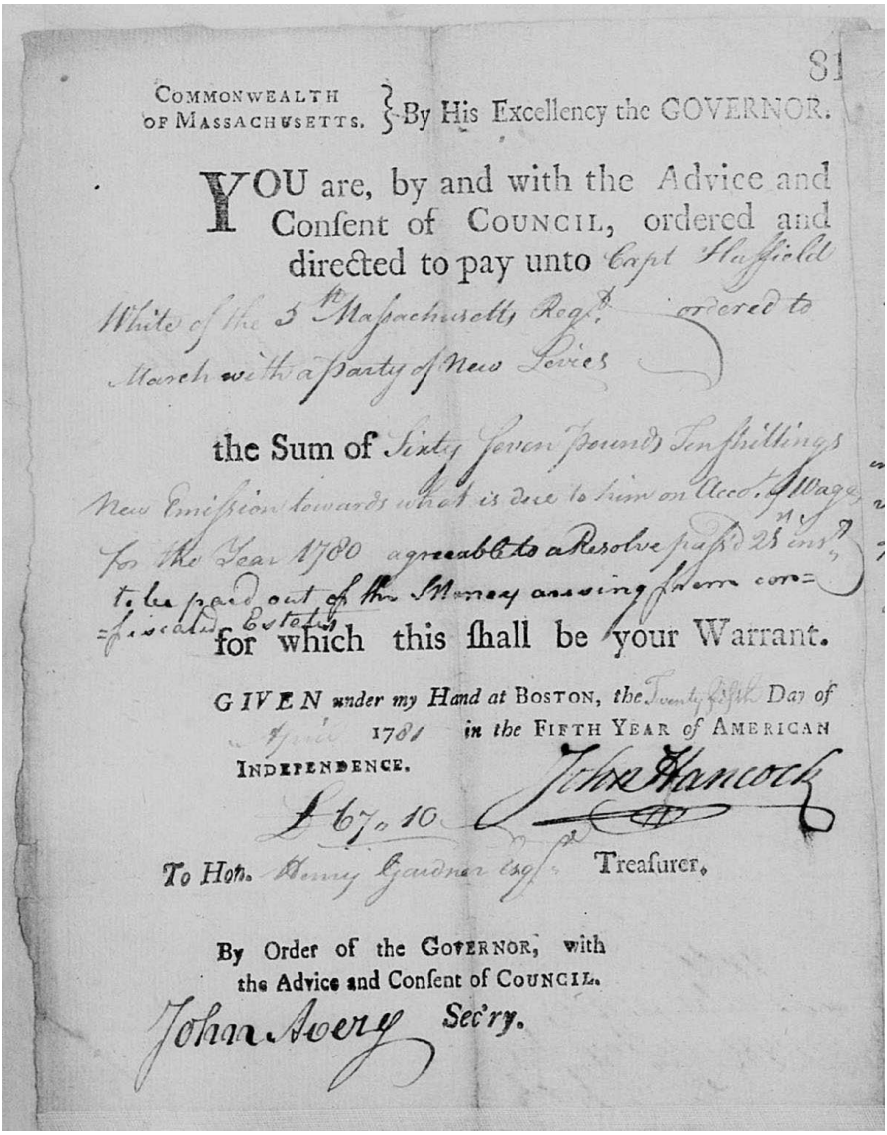
published the diary in 1888, adding a "reminiscence" written by Cutler's son that appears in square brackets:[860]

> Mon., Dec. 3 [1787]. This morning a part of the men going to the Ohio met here [at Cutler's house in Hamilton] two hours before day. I went on with them to Danvers. The whole joined at Major White's. Twenty men, employed by the [Ohio] Company, and four or five on their own expense, marched at eleven o'clock. This party is commanded by Major White.* Captain Putnam took the immediate charge of the men, wagons, etc. Jervis went off in good spirits. He is well fitted for the journey.
>
> [A reminiscence written by Temple Cutler, Esq. [a son of Rev. Manasseh Cutler], gives some additional particulars of this event: "The little band of pioneers assembled at the house of Dr. Cutler, in Ipswich [Hamilton], Mass., on the 3d day of December, 1787, and there took an early breakfast. About the dawn of day they paraded in front of the house; and, after a short address from him, full of good advice and hearty wishes for their happiness and prosperity— the men being armed — three volleys were fired, and the party (one of whom was his son Jervis, aged 19) went forward, cheered heartily by the bystanders. Dr. Cutler accompanied them to Danvers, where he placed them under command of Major Haffield White and Captain Ezra Putnam. He had prepared a large and well-built wagon for their use, which preceded them with their baggage. This wagon, as a protection from cold and storm, was covered with black canvas, and on the sides was an inscription in white letters, I think in these words, '*For the Ohio at the Muskingum*,' which Dr. Cutler painted with his own hand.
>
> "Although I was then but six years old, I have a vivid recollection of all these circumstances, having seen the preparations, and heard the conversation relative to this undertaking. I think the weather was pleasant and the sun rose clear; I know I almost wished I could be of the party then starting, for I was told we were all to go as soon as preparation was made for our reception."]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The White-Dodge-Pingree House, formerly west of 60 Walnut Road (see pages 58-59)[861]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[862]
- Ensign and second lieutenant in Capt. Ebenezer Francis's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), April 26, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Received his commission as ensign on June 7, 1775; received his commission as second lieutenant by August 1, 1775. Encamped at Cambridge (June 8, 1775) and Winter Hill (Somerville, October 26, 1775) during the Siege of Boston.[863]
- Lieutenant in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 27th Continental Regiment (Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. Adjutant and member of a panel that heard a court martial on April 19, 1776 at Dorchester. After the Siege of Boston, the regiment was moved to defend New York City, the regiment fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776). Subsequently encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York, where White was Adjutant for the Day (various dates from September 24 through November 17, 1776).[864] Participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[865]
- Captain of a company of soldiers in the 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), January 1, 1777 through January 1, 1783. Quartermaster, June 15, 1780 through August 10, 1780, and again during June 1781. Fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777). On furlough in Danvers, January through April 1, 1781.[866]
- Possibly the man (or, if not, then his son Haffield White Jr.) who enlisted April 13, 1781 for a three-year term, serving on behalf of the town of Danvers.[867]



81

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS. } By His Excellency the GOVERNOR.

YOU are, by and with the Advice and Consent of COUNCIL, ordered and directed to pay unto Capt Hatfield White of the 3d Massachusetts Regt. ordered to March with a party of New Levies

the Sum of Sixty Seven pounds Ten shillings New Emission towards what is due to him on Acco.t of Wages for the Year 1780 agreeable to a Resolve passed 25 inst. to be paid out of the Money arising from con= =fiscated Estates for which this shall be your Warrant.

GIVEN under my Hand at BOSTON, the Twenty fifth Day of June 1781 in the FIFTH YEAR of AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

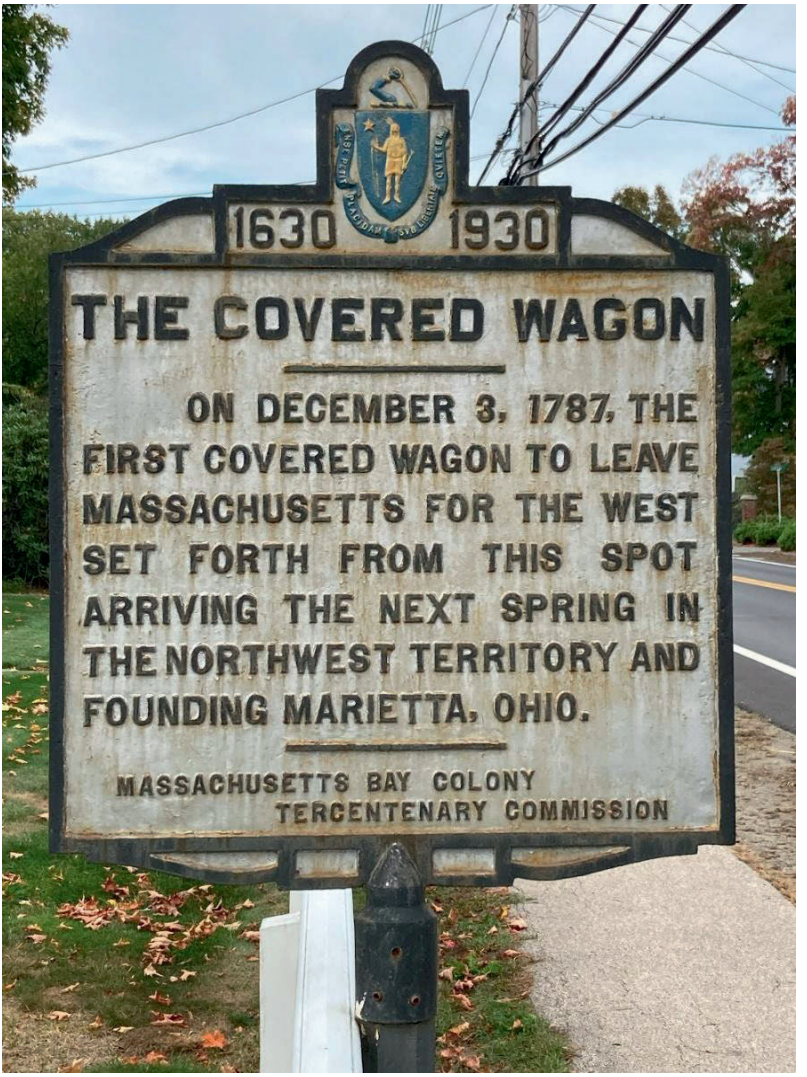
£ 67. 10 John Hancock

To Hon. Henry Gardner Esq.r Treasurer.

By Order of the GOVERNOR, with the Advice and Consent of COUNCIL.

John Avery Sec'ry.

Document signed by John Hancock ordering payment to White of wages due to members of White's company, 1781.[868]



Embarkation point for the party of pioneers led by Haffield White who left Hamilton for Marietta, Ohio in 1787. A group of men assembled at the house of Rev. Manasseh Cutler (1742–1823) on Bay Road in Hamilton. From there they went to Danvers where they joined White and the rest of the Ohio Company party before making their way to the Northwest Territory.[869]

HAFFIELD WHITE JR. (1764–1793)

The son of Capt. Haffield and Lydia (Masters) White, Haffield White Jr. was born on April 4, 1764 in Wenham. After the war he was a mariner. His death is not recorded; administration of his estate was granted to his father on September 4, 1793. No record has been found for his marriage.[870]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Probably shared his father's house, which was the White-Dodge-Pingree House, formerly west of 60 Walnut Road[871]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), June 20, 1775 through at least October 6, 1775, serving alongside his father.[872] He apparently was not a fifer or a drummer, as both those roles were identified[873] as belonging to others. Perhaps he served as a page for his father?
- Probably the same boy who was a fifer in Capt. Turner Phillip's Company, Col Thomas Crafts' Regiment of Artillery, Massachusetts Militia, June 2, 1777 through August 1, 1777, the town for which he served not recorded.[874] But, if so, why was he serving in a unit other than his father's? Might he have been accompanied by a relative or friend of the family who acted as his chaperone?
- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, serving on behalf of the town of Danvers. Enlisted December 8, 1779 for a nine-month term.[875]
- Possibly the young man (or, if not, then his father Capt. Haffield White) who enlisted April 13, 1781 for a three-year term, serving on behalf of the town of Danvers.[876]

ABRAHAM WYATT JR. (B? D?)

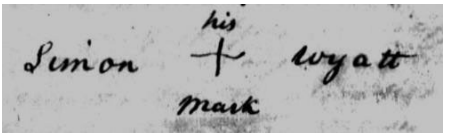
Abraham Wyatt Jr. has yet to be identified. Both an "Abraham Weyett" and an "Abraham Wyett Jr." appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776 (the elder man without any service credited to him). They were probably father and son. But we don't have enough information to dismiss the possibility that they were two less-closely-related members of the Wyatt family who shared the same name but used the identified "Jr." to distinguish the younger man from the elder man. The soldier who fought on behalf of Wenham was probably not the Abraham Wyatt

who published his intent to marry Mary Knowlton in 1782, as that man is identified as a widower in the town clerk's record.[877]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Possibly a tenant of soldier Thomas Knowlton in the Churchill Knowlton House at 143 Grapevine Road[878]
Service:

- Undocumented service during 1775 or 1776.[879]

SIMON WYATT (CA.1749–1822)

Simon Wyatt was born about the year 1749, but further research is needed to identify his parents and the date and place of his birth. He died on November 23, 1822 in Wenham. Wyatt was described in a 1779 document as being 5 feet 2 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion. Simon married Elizabeth Cross on October 16, 1783 in Manchester. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. Elizabeth died on December 30, 1831 in Wenham.[880]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Simon Wyatt House, formerly near the site of 16 Hull Street[881]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Joseph Wadsworth's company, 14th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Gamaliel Bradford), July 10, 1779 through on January 6, 1780.[882]
- Matross in Capt. Thomas Jackson's Company (later Capt. Thomas Wells), 3rd Continental Artillery Regiment (Col. John Crane), January 17, 1780 through his discharge (by reason of disability) on September 16, 1782. Encamped at West Point, New York.[883]

[28] Essex County Deeds 146:10 (Andrew and Elizabeth Allen to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1781), first parcel; and 146:10 (James Dodge Jr. et al. to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1783), first parcel. Price (1887), 232, 239. Price (1888), 12, 19. Essex Institute (1903), 8, 130, 181. Essex Institute (1904), 51, 85, 134. S. Perley (1913), 220-221. W. G. Davis (1930), 13.

Signature: Allen was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of John Kilham (1710–1774) in 1774. Essex County Probate 15464 (John Killam [*sic*], 1774), :16 Inventory (1774).

[29] Andrew Allen (along with Widow Anna Kilham, for 1775) appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Anna (Dodge) Kilham was Elizabeth (Kilham) Allen's stepmother; see S. Perley (1913), 220-221.

John Kilham (1710–1774) owned two different houses, the First John Kilham House and the Second John Kilham House. For the former see soldier Andrew Cole. The Second John Kilham House was standing as late as 1824 but was gone by 1837. Essex County Probate 8007 (William Dodge, 1824), :8 Inventory (1824), item #3; and Essex County Deeds 303:16 (Joanna Dodge et al. to Andrew Dodge, 1837), second parcel. Benjamin H. Conant (1895), quoted in Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 100, stated that the house was moved—but did not record where the house was moved to. The site is owned by the Salem and Beverly Water Supply Board.

Unsigned, undated notes in the Wenham Museum's Pickering Library appear to be referring to the Second John Kilham House, and appear to provide clues as to where it was relocated:

> The Kilham house was located across from the presents [*sic*] site of Frank Johnson's [1867–1957] house. It was moved to the land which is now near Hollander's front entrance. The house was by no means permanently located for the water board purchased this land and the house was moved higher on the knoll. This building was really a traveler[,] for when Hollander bought the property he moved it again to the top of the hill where it now stands.

Anonymous, MS (no date). The Hollander property was at 57 Dodges Row. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35.

Title History (Second John Kilham House): The earliest history of the house site is obscure. It appears to have been part of the lot described by John Dodge (1662–1704) in 1682; see Wenham Historical Society (1930), 68-69. Essex County Probate 7876 (John Dodge Jr., 1704), :8 Division (1712); Essex County Deeds 41:267 (Amos Dodge to Phineas Dodge, 1712); 41:268 (division of property between Phineas Dodge and Ruth Dodge, 1714); and 50:243 (Ruth Dodge to John Dodge [b. 1703], 1727). None of these documents identifies the abutter to the south, which hinders our ability to determine the exact footprint of the Dodge property along the south bank of Longham Brook. No deed from John Dodge (b. 1703) found; no Essex County probate for him on file. Gap in title history. To John Kilham (1710–1774) but deed not recorded. (It should be noted that the probate file for John's father Daniel Kilham 3rd (1676–1746) includes mention of nine acres of land abutting land of John Kilham. Essex County Probate 15455 (Daniel Killum [*sic*], 1746), :5 Inventory (1746). But the inventory doesn't indicate where Daniel's and John's abutting properties were located.) Essex County Probate 15464 (John Killam [*sic*], 1774), :16 Inventory (1774), :17-18 Widow's Dower (1774). (The property abutted a "causeway," which was the "private road" mentioned in subsequent deeds as the property's southern boundary. The driveway to the house at 45 Dodges Row

aligns with part of this road.) Essex County Deeds 146:11 (Andrew and Elizabeth Allen to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1781), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7882 (Capt. John Dodge, 1811), :8 Inventory (1811), 50 acres of land "called James & Killams" with buildings, :13 Will (1810), bequest to sons John (1761–1834) and Isaac Dodge (1766–1826). Gap in title history. To William Dodge (1758–1824) but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 8007 (William Dodge, 1824), :8 Inventory (1824), item #3, seven acres with house and barn "called the Dodge Place." Essex County Deeds 303:16 (Joanna Dodge et al. to Andrew Dodge, 1837), second parcel; 602:229 (Andrew and Ann Dodge to William Henry, 1850); and 602:229 (Andrew Dodge, administrator, to Sarah F. Spiller, 1860), first parcel. Essex County Probate 42122 (William Henry, 1858), :22 Account (1860), about 6½ acres with barn sold to Benjamin F. Spiller. Essex County Deeds 602:231 (Benjamin F. and Sarah F. Spiller to Andrew Dodge, mortgage, 1860); 853:141 (Sarah F. Spiller to Abbie S. Spiller, 1872); 1136:159 (John W. and Abbie S. Curtis to Sarah E. Spiller, 1884); 1273:84 (Sarah E. Spiller to Sarah F. Spiller, 1889); 1305:373 (Issachar Lefavour, administrator, to Frank Preston, 1890); 1433:271 (City of Salem, certificate as to taking of land, 1894); and 1438:374 (Frank and Fannie Preston to City of Salem, 1895). *Maps*: Per Benjamin H. Conant (1895), quoted in Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 100, the Second John Kilham house was not the same building as the Spiller House (shown as Walling (1856), "B. F. Spiller" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. Spiller" House; and Walker (1884), 87, "Mrs. Spiller" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1433:271 (Land Taking for Longham Reservoir, 1894). Lillie (1976) erroneously sited the "John Killam" house on the east side of Grapevine Road (although Kilham did own land on Grapevine Road; see Wenham Historical Society (1940), 221). *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 122-123, 220, 221-222, 229. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 100.

30 Anonymous, MS (1775), 58:22:33, #33, 132. The soldiers listed in 58:22:33 served in companies led by Capt. _____Harris, Capt. _____Kimball, Capt. John Baker Jr., Capt. Samuel McCobb, Capt. Isaac Sherman, and Capt. Benjamin Bullard. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:138.

31 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:138. Andrew Allen was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

32 Jedediah Herrick (1846), 48. Essex Institute (1904), 8, 88, 116, 183, 184. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:127; 2:25, 111, 311. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #548-13340 and 54813424. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 89. S. Perley (1888), 1248. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 193, 195, 199, 204-205, 223, 235-236, 240, 249, 269, 274, 281, 282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 19, 20, 31, 41, 47, 57, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 69-70, 78, 80, 82, 83, 84, 86, 90, 102, 104, 113, 117, 123, 124, 128, 129, 132, 137, 139, 151, 155, 181, 194.

Signature: Baker was a witness when Ebenezer Porter (1716–1800) signed his will in 1799. Essex County Probate 22449 (Ebenezer Porter, 1800), :11 Will (1799).

33 Cornelius Baker appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208).

As for the Joseph Hacker House, Hacker received timber grants to build a 20' × 20' barn (1696) and a 26' × 18' house (1700). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 140, 176. The house

was originally a one-room plan, about 250 feet south of Maple Street and to the west of Burley Street, and faced south. Like so many other houses of one-room plan, it grew over time. It was dismantled in 1842, but a former resident recalled it as having evolved to a two and a half-story saltbox with a small projecting entry and an ell on one side at the rear. Gragg (1900), 5-7. The Hacker farm straddled Maple Street. Wenham Historical Society (1938), 18-19. Its orchard was along the north side of Maple Street. Essex County Deeds 162:50 (Anna Edwards to Cornelius Baker, 1796), second parcel.

I've gone back and forth on where I believe the site was of the Joseph Hacker House. There is no question that the house was to the south of Maple Street and to the west of Burley Street. But where in this area that's roughly 40 acres large?

- I originally thought the house was somewhere near 83-95 Maple Street, based on Gragg's contention that the house was about 250 feet south of Maple Street. Gragg (1900), 6. Corcoran (2021), 1:42. Indeed, Essex County Probate 1417 (Cornelius Baker, 1808), :11 Division of Real Estate (1822) tells us there was a distance of twelve rods, ten links (204.59 feet) between the road and the house's garden wall.
- But I changed my mind in favor of a site near 4-12 Middlewood Drive, based on an undated map attributed to Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921) showing the location of a cellar hole that Conant believed was the site of the Hacker House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #41. Corcoran (2024), 15. In addition, I had overlooked that Gragg said the house "was located on a level field in the extreme west part of Wenham … very near the town line." Gragg (1900), 6.
- Having done more research, I find that the 4-12 Middlewood Drive site is too far to the south to have been within the footprint of Hacker Farm's (a/k/a the Cornelius Baker Farm). Indeed, the Middlewood Drive site is within the footprint of the former Paul Porter (1776–1861) Farm, which had been the site of the John Herrick House. Mindful of (1) the 204.59-foot distance between Maple Street and the Joseph Hacker House garden wall (per Cornelius Baker's probate file) and (2) local topography—I now favor the area near 115-117 Maple Street as the site of Hacker house. For the John Herrick House see soldier Josiah Herrick Jr.

Title History (Joseph Hacker Farm): 70-acre joint grant to brothers Robert Leach (bp. 1614) and John Leach (bp. 1616) from the town of Salem, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 43; and Essex Institute (1868), 88. Essex County Deeds 16:25 (John and Sarah Leach to Edward Whittington, 1686; and Edward Whittington to Joseph Hooker [*sic*] and John Berry, 1689); 39:182 (John Leach Sr. to Edward Whittington, 1689; and Edward Whittington to Joseph Hooker and John Berry, 1689); 59:117 (Joseph Hooker et al. to [Capt.] John Baker et al., 1732); and 94:171 (Benjamin Herrick et al. to [Capt.] John Baker, 1732). Essex County Probate 1445 (Capt. John Baker, 1745), :3 Will (1745), :7 Inventory (1747). Essex County Deeds 148: 189 (Cornelius Baker to John Clarke, mortgage, 1788). Essex County Probate 1417 (Cornelius Baker, 1808), :10-12 Division of Real Estate (1822). Essex County Deeds 226:45 (John Baker to Simeon Putnam, mortgage, 1821); 243:163 (Sarah Baker to Cornelius Baker, 1825); 240:217 (Uzziel Dodge, administrator, to Isaac Woodberry Jr., 1826), first parcel; 245:35 (Isaac Jr. and Nancy Woodberry to Samuel Obear, 1826), first parcel; 245:35 (Samuel and Abigail Obear to Uzziel Rea, mortgage, 1827), first parcel; and 275:236 (Amos Sheldon, administrator, to Joel Wilkins, 1834). Gap in title history. To Warren Peabody (1783–1854) but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 49487 (Warren Peabody, 1854), :4 Inventory (1854), :19-24 Widow's

Thirds (1854). Essex County Deeds 517:35 (Joseph Cook, administrator, to Edward W. Peabody, 1855); 567:138 (Edward W. and Elizabeth Peabody to George W. Peabody, 1857); 567:282 (George W. and Lucy Peabody to Joseph Cook and William B. Morgan, 1858); 1875: 26 (Martha A. Morgan and Isaac M. Woodbury to Edgar E. Stanyan, 1907); 2071:58 (Edgar E. and Ida E. Stanyan to George P. Davison, 1911); 2236:256 (George P. and Sarah Davison to Josie Giles, 1913); 2290:501 (Fred W. and Josie Davidson [*sic*] Giles to Pierre and Adelle Deschenes, 1915); 2390:178 (Pierre and Adelle Deschenes to James and Charles Spiliotis, 1918); 2839:515 (James Spiliotis et al. to Alice M. Hogan, 1930); 2839:516 (Alice M. Hogan to James P. Spiliotis et al., 1930); and 4156:442 (James Spiliotis to Michael and Lucy Caruso, 1955), first parcel. *Maps*: B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #41. Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission (1905), folio 21, Danvers-Wenham 3. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "Edgar E. Stanyan" property. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (1941), 1971.10.031B. Essex County Deeds Plan 73:52 ("Plan of Maple Street in Wenham as Relocated," 1941), sheets 1-2; and 88:58 ("Plan of Crestview Subdivision Section 'A'," 1956). Lillie (1976), "1st. Lt. Cornelius Baker" House. *Other References*: Gragg (1900), 7-9. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 60, 184 (1681 and 1700 perambulations of the town line). Wenham Historical Society (1940), 160, 162, 175-176, 184, 186, 204-205, 235-236, (1757, 1760, 1763, 1766 and 1769 perambulations). Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 18 (1681 perambulation), 95. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 69-70, 86, 124, 151, 181, 195 (1786, 1790, 1798, 1801, 1805 and 1806 perambulations). Lillie (1984), 15-17, 20, 22-23. Corcoran (2021), 1:42-43, 122, 124. Corcoran (2024), 14-15.

34 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:472.

35 Anonymous, MS (1776), 28:114 (frame 129). J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276. Anonymous, MS (1776?), 28:11 (frame 28). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:472. Cornelius Baker was credited by the town as having served for seven months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 266). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7.

36 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:472.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

37 October 27, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.667. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. September 28, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

In Memory of
Mr. Amos Batchelder
who departed this life
May 4, 1809.
Aged 82.
The sweet remembrance of the just

Shall flourish while they sleep in dust.

Note that the couplet at the bottom of this stone is nearly the same as that on the gravestone of soldier Samuel Tarbox.

38 Essex County Probate 2053 (Amos Batchellor [*sic*], 1809). W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:303. W. Pool (1887), 16. S. Perley (1888), 1248. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:71. Pierce (1898), 359-360, 376-378. Essex Institute (1904), 10, 53, 91, 137, 183, 184. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Abbe–Biars: frame 593, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, May 17, 1809. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #52537613 and 52537776. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 131, 150, 157, 158, 161, 168, 172, 177, 180, 184, 189, 192, 193, 202, 213, 214, 215, 216, 223, 234, 240, 249, 255, 264, 269, 275, 282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 2, 19, 25, 26, 29, 30, 31, 37, 43, 49, 52, 57, 62, 65, 72, 78, 83, 87, 91, 95, 102, 105.

Signature: Batchelder signed this receipt in 1748 acknowledging that he had received payment of a debt from the estate of Ebenezer Batchelder (1670–1747). Essex County Probate 2060 (Ebenezer Batcheller [*sic*], 1747), :15 Receipt (1748).

39 Amos Batchelder appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 367, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 194, 201, 204, 208).

The house at 18 Cedar Street (the Batchelder-Cogswell House) is thought to have been built about 1800 on the site of the David Batchelder House. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 118-119. Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book.

Title History: Grant to Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) from the town of Salem, perhaps the grant of 150 acres in 1638 or the grant of another 30 acres in 1639 or perhaps an unrecorded grant. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30, 49; and Essex Institute (1868), 67, 95-96. (Essex Institute (1868), 95-96 contains a typographical error that assigns the 30-acre grant to June 7, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 49, however, clearly shows that the grant was made December 10, 1639.)

- Rev. Fiske's 150-acre grant ran along the west side of Main Street and extended from approximately Monument Street and the Civil War Monument (see the title history of the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, discussed at soldier Dr. Tyler Porter) to 79 Main Street (see the title history of the Porter-Fairfield House, discussed at seaman Benjamin Fairfield) to Wenham Lake (see the title history of the Samuel Porter Jr. House, discussed at soldier Isaac Porter). Further research of early property lines is needed; the property associated with the David Batchelder House was probably too far to the west to be part of the 150-acre grant's footprint. See also the title history of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House, discussed at soldier Nathaniel Gott. It's conceivable that a portion of the 150-acre grant extended to the east side of Main Street, although it seems more likely that the Kilham-Friend-Ober House property was originally part of a different grant.
- Rev. Fiske also owned a property near Pleasant Pond. Essex County Deeds 4:182 [605] (John and Ann Shipley to Richard Kemball [*sic*, Jr.], 1656), first parcel; 13:254 (Richard Hutton, deposition, 1699) and 13:255 (Samuel Moulton, deposition, 1698). Corcoran (2021), 1:101-102, 107, 109. But this property seems too far from the David Batchelder House site to have been part of the same grant.

From Rev. John Fiske to Mark Batchelder (d. 1675) per an undated deed from the executors of Samuel Porter's (d. 1659) estate to Mark Batchelder that appears on the reverse side of Batchelder's 1675 probate inventory. The deed is for a parcel that abuts "land of marke [*sic*] Batcheler which hee [*sic*] Bought of mr Fisk." Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:43. See also Pierce (1898), 344. To Mark Batchelder's brother John Batchelder (bp. 1638–1698) and then to John's son David Batchelder (1673–1766) per a bequest from John to David of 18 acres "to be laid out of that parcell [*sic*] of land which my brother Mark Batchelder formerly lived on and dyed possessed of." Essex County Probate 2077 (John Batchelder Sr., 1698), :4 Will (1698). Pierce (1898), 351. Essex County Probate 2059 (David Batcheller [*sic*], 1766), :3 Will (1759), bequest to son Amos Batchelder (1727–1809); 2053 (Amos Batchellor [*sic*], 1809), :6 Will (1796), bequest to son Edmund Batchelder (1765–1829), :11 Inventory (1809); and 2062 (Edmund Batchelder, 1829), :18 Inventory (1829).

- Eastern half of the house (as well as other properties): To Edmund's daughter Lydia (Batchelder) Dodge (b? d?) per Essex County Deeds 273:25 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.] et al. to Lydia Dodge, 1830); and 379:268 (Israel and Nancy A. Batchelder to Edmund Batchelder [Jr.], 1847). Gap in title history. To Betsey (Batchelder) Gage (1818–1896) per Essex County Deeds 1001:276 (Hattie L. Batchelder to Betsey B. Gage, 1878) and 1044: 125 (Ruth E. Batchelder to Betsey B. Gage, 1880). Essex County Deeds 1509:466 (Thomas Gage et al. to Mary A. Cogswell, 1897); and 1509:468 (Mary A. and Henry P. Cogswell to Thomas Gage et al., mortgage, 1897).
- Western half of the house (as well as other properties): To Edmund's son Israel Batchelder (1798–1866) per Essex County Deeds 279:262 (Edmund Batchelder [Jr.] et al. to Israel Batchelder, 1830); and 379:268 (William and Lydia T. Batchelder to Israel Batchelder, 1846). Essex County Deeds 638:199 (Israel and Ruth E. Batchelder to Daniel Perkins, 1862); 1214:405 (Elam Burnham et al. to Fred A. Roundy, 1888), second parcel; 1532:486 (Fred A. and Abbie P. Roundy to John G. Roundy, 1897), second parcel; 1813: 240 (Fred A. Roundy et al. to Tabitha A. Roundy, 1905); and 2244:224 (Tabitha A. Roundy to Mary A. Cogswell, 1914).

Essex County Probate 160370 (Mary A. Cogswell, 1928). Essex County Deeds 4427:68 (Eleanor G. Cogswell, executrix to Dean E. and Mary L. Cogswell, 1957); 10389:411 (Mary L. Cogswell to Mary Gage Cogswell et al., 1990); 10389:420 (Mary Gage Cogswell et al. to Cogswell Family Nominee Trust, 1990); 13928:74 (Mary Gage and Betsey B. Cogswell, trustees, to Daniel Hale and Robin Dodge Sears, 1997); 17468:439 (Daniel Hale and Robin Dodge Sears to Lauren S. and Michael T. Prior, 2001); 24623:171 (Lauren S. and Michael T. Prior to Claude A. and Jennifer W. Castracane, 2005); and 30911:355 (Claudio [*sic*] A. and Jennifer W. Castracane to Trustees of the Roosterbend 2011 Revocable Trust, 2011). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "I. Batchelder" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. E. B." House. Walker (1884), 87, "Ruth Batchelder" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "Roundy & Cogswell" House. Lillie (1976), "Amos Batchelder c 1677 [*sic*]" House. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 141. MACRIS, WNH.133 (2017). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 118-119.

40 Amos Batchelder was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

41 Pierce (1898), 376. M. O. Allen (1860), 84.

42 B. Peabody (attributed), MS (1780), 21:184. M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Pierce (1898), 376.

For encampment at West Point see Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544.

43 Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:771. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:128, 242-243. Pierce (1898), 377, 400-401. Essex Institute (1904), 11, 53, 91, 136. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #7695079 and 7695080. *Other References*: Cochrane and Wood (1895), 142, 262, 284.

Signature: Batchelder's signature on a receipt in 1780 acknowledging that he had received payment of his wages. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4. Note the absence of the identifier "Jr."—an identifier that was superfluous given that he was the only Amos Batchelder in Capt. John Spurr's Company.

44 Pierce (1898), 400.

45 Cochrane and Wood (1895), 503.

46 Corroboration of this statement has yet to be found. But see the service record of soldier Daniel Reddington Jr.: Batchelder and Reddington fought alongside each other in Capt. Spurr's company, and Reddington subsequently became a seaman on a privateer.

47 Consistent with his age, Amos Batchelder Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the David Batchelder House see soldier Amos Batchelder.

48 Anonymous, MS (1780), 25:222 (frame 535, Amos Blancher). Crane, MS (1780), 68:194. Ely, MS (1780), 27:9 (frame 444). Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Spurr, MS (1780), 68:179. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4. C. Kimball and S. Dodge, MS (1782?), 4:261. Pension Application of Edmund Kimball, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29277, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frame 695. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:770 (Batchellor), 771 (Batchelor), 2:158 (Amos Blancher). Pierce (1898), 61, 65.

Pierce (1898), 376 erroneously attributes this service to Amos Batchelder (1727–1809).

49 29 Pleasant Street. December 16, 1908 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, x2016.160.

50 29 Pleasant Street. September 28, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

51 Secomb (1883), 498-499. Pierce (1898), 372-374, 392-393. Essex Institute (1904), 11, 89, 165. Essex Institute (1914), 179, 334. "New Hampshire, U.S., Government Petitions, 1700–1826" (2021), Box 16 June 1, 1781–Feb 15 1783, November 4-15, 1782, frame 19. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #79963768 and 79963771.

Signature: In 1782 Batchelder and others signed a petition to the New Hampshire government seeking the establishment of a currency. "New Hampshire, U.S., Government Petitions, 1700–1826" (2021), Box 16 June 1, 1781–Feb 15 1783, November 4-15, 1782, frame 19.

52 Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. and Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd appear (as "Ebenezer" and "Ebenezer Jr.," respectively) in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. The younger Ebenezer was assessed a poll tax but was not assessed a tax on real property,

which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 367, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. and Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd appear (as "Ebenezer" and "Ebenezer Jr.," respectively) after Capt. Thomas Kimball (who was living in the Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House, formerly at 72 Cherry Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

The Samuel Kimball House is thought to date to ca.1699, Samuel Kimball Jr. (1677–1746) having received permission that year to harvest four pine or hemlock trees from town-owned common land for lumber. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 172. MACRIS, WNH.115 (1977). But Samuel Kimball owned another house to the south of Cherry Street by 1702, and it's possible that the 1699 timber grant was for the construction or expansion of that house. Essex County Deeds 19:9 (Samuel and Mary Kimball to Samuel Kimball Jr., 1702), first parcel. Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book.

Title History: To John Shipley (d. 1678), but deed or grant not recorded. Essex County Deeds 4:182 [605] (John and Ann Shipley to Richard Kemball [*sic*, Jr.], 1656), first parcel. From Richard Kimball Jr. (ca.1623–1676) to his sons Samuel Kimball (ca.1651–1716) and Thomas Kimball (1657–1732) by inheritance; see Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:72-74. A 1679 description of the farm's boundaries, prior to its subdivision between brothers Samuel and Thomas Kimball, appears at Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 2-3. Gap in title history. To Samuel Kimball Jr. (1677–1746). Essex County Deeds 84:49 (Samuel Kimball [Jr.] to Josiah Kimball, 1735), first parcel; and 89:220 (Josiah and Elizabeth Kimball to Ebenezer Batcheller [*sic*] Jr., 1741). Essex County Probate 2061 (Ebenezer Batchellor [*sic*] [Jr.], 1781), :6 Inventory (1781), :9 Will (1779), bequest to son Samuel Batchelder (1763–1836). See also Pierce (1898), 373. Essex County Probate 2110 (Samuel Batchelder, spendthrift, 1821), :19 Inventory (1821), :26 Petition to Sell Real Estate (1822), :34 Account (1833). Essex County Deeds 232:67 (John T. Dodge Jr., guardian, to Jacob Dodge, 1823), first parcel. Essex County Probate 37596 (Jacob Dodge, 1869), :5-7 Will (1867), :16 Inventory (1869), :31 Inventory (1871). Essex County Deeds 952:116 (Esther B. Dodge et al. to Nannie E. Stanley, 1876); 952:117 (Nannie E. Stanley to Caroline Gould, mortgage, 1876); 2711:397 (Leroy Stanley et al. vs. Eben P. Stanley, memo of proceedings, 1927), first parcel and 2711:397 (Leroy Stanley et al, memo of proceedings, correction of error, 1927), first parcel; 2711:504 (Sarah P. Stanley to Eben P. Stanley, 1927), first parcel; 2874:305 (Leroy Stanley vs. Eben Stanley, final decree, 1929); 4653:369 (Eben P. Stanley to Eben P. and Christina A. Stanley, 1960), second parcel; 5337:41 (Christina A. Stanley, executrix to Christina A. and Eben P. Stanley [Jr.], 1966); 5603:512 (Christina A. Stanley to Harrison and Eloise L. Gardner, 1969); 6270:763 (Harrison and Eloise L. Gardner to Kenneth F. and Dianna L. Glass, 1976); 11759:91 (Kenneth F. Glass to Dianna L. Glass, 1993); 14759:456 (Dianna L. Sims to Dianna L. and Andrew H. Sims, 1998); and 16517:3 (Andrew W. and Dianna L. Sims to Bradley M. and Elizabeth Foster Koltz, 2000). *Maps*: B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #30. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "F. A. Stanley" House. Lillie (1976), "Ebenezer Batchelder, Jr. c 1699" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1960:153 ("Plan of Land Owned by Eben P. Stanley," 1960), sheet 2; 105:74 ("Plan of Land Owned by Eben P. Stanley Estate," 1965); and 1976:272 ("Plan of

Land in Wenham, Property of Harrison & Eloise L. Gardner," 1976). *Other References*: MACRIS, WNH.115 (1977). Janes (2011), 60.

53 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69. The town clerk's record of minute men renders the name as "Ebenez[r] Batcheller" sans "Jr." or "3rd"—which seems to indicate the elder Ebenezer (1710–1781) instead of the younger Ebenezer (1750–1849). But the town clerk's record of soldiers who served during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776 is very clear that the soldier was indeed the younger Ebenezer. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

54 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:772 (Batchelor). Pierce (1898), 66. The muster roll records his name as "Eben Batchelor" sans "Jr" or "3rd"—which seems to indicate the elder Ebenezer (1710–1781) instead of the younger Ebenezer (1750–1849). But the town clerk's record of soldiers who served during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776 is very clear that the soldier was indeed the younger Ebenezer. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

55 Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd (who appears as "Ebenezer Batchelder Jr.") was credited by the town as having served for six months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 266). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

56 L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19), encamped at Trenton on January 1, 1777. S. Perley (1888), 1239. Pierce (1898), 376-377, 401-402. Essex Institute (1904), 12, 91, 157, 185. *Other Reference*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 252.

Pierce (1898), 401-402 mistakenly thought that Israel Batchelder died intestate in Salisbury 1811, citing Essex County Probate 2072 (Israel Batchelder, 1811). Soldier Amos Batchelder—father of the Israel Batchelder born in 1753—made bequests in his 1796 will to Amos's grandchildren Mary Batchelder and Israel Batchelder [Jr.], daughter and son of "Israel Batchelder deceased." Essex County Probate 2053 (Amos Batchellor [*sic*], 1809), :6 Will (1796). For Mary's birth in 1774 and Israel Jr.'s birth in 1775 see Essex Institute (1904), 9, 12.

Signature: Sergt. Batchelder's signature on a report in 1776 that tallied the "arms and accoutrements" in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company. Batchelder, MS (1776), 59:1172.

57 Israel Batchelder appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward. He was assessed a poll tax but was not assessed a tax on real property, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. He does not appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll. Although his name appears in the 1777 Wenham tax roll (which was compiled the month after he died), he was not assessed a tax. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). For more information on his residence see soldier Amos Batchelder.

58 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

59 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:402. Pierce (1898), 60.

60 Anonymous, MS (1775), 58:2:122. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:37. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:402, 767, 771. Pierce (1898), 58, 59, 61, 63, 65.

61 Frothingham (1851), 178, 402. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Batchelder himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

62 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:37. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). P. Dodge, MS (1775?), 58:1:7. Batchelder, MS (1776), 59:711. Batchelder, MS (1776), 59:1172. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19, Batchelor). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Anonymous, MS (no date), 58:1:5. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:402, 767, 771. Pierce (1898), 58, 59, 61, 63. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Israel Batchelder was credited by the town as having served for sixteen months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Batchelder himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

63 L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537.

On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage" per Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. However, Batchelder agreed to "tarry" for six weeks (not just ten days) when he completed his duty in the 26th Continental Regiment, per L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19).

64 Wenham First Congregational Church, MS (1643–1805), 201 (frame 235): "337. Jan'y 21. Israel Batcheller who died of ye small Pox in ye Army."

65 Secomb (1883), 499. Pierce (1898), 376-378, 393-394. Essex Institute (1904), 11, 90. "New Hampshire, U.S., Government Petitions, 1700–1826" (2021), Box 16 June 1, 1781–Feb 15 1783, November 4-15, 1782, frame 19. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #79963770 and 79963776.

Signature: In 1782 Batchelder and others signed a petition to the New Hampshire government seeking the establishment of a currency. "New Hampshire, U.S., Government Petitions, 1700–1826" (2021), Box 16 June 1, 1781–Feb 15 1783, November 4-15, 1782, frame 19.

66 Consistent with his age John Batchelder does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll. He appears in the 1776 and 1777 tax rolls in the West Ward. He was assessed a poll tax but was not assessed a tax on real property, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 201, 204, 208). For more information on his residence see soldier Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd.

67 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 258). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:772.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, John Batchelder does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. Might he have moved away from Wenham prior to the December 1776 compilation of the list, and was excluded from the list because he was no longer an inhabitant of Wenham?

68 Pierce (1898), 359, 372. Essex Institute (1904), 11, 185. Note that the soldier was not the Joseph Batchelder who was born in 1713 in Wenham; that man moved to Grafton. Pierce (1898), 375-376 and Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #27559917.

69 Joseph Batchelder appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not also a tax on real property; he does not appear in the 1775 or 1777 rolls. His father Josiah Batchelder (1708–1786) also appears in the West Ward, being assessed both a poll tax and a tax on real property in 1775, 1776 and 1777. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). As we'll see below, Josiah Batchelder was renting his house at the time of the Revolution. The real estate tax he was assessed in 1775–1777 was for his wood lot adjacent to Hemlock Island. Essex County Deeds 154:294 (Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] et al. to Edmond Batcheller, 1792). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Joseph Batchelder (along with his father and brother soldier Josiah Jr.) appears after Ebenezer Porter Sr. (who lived at 106 Main Street, see soldier Ebenezer Porter Jr.) and before John and soldier Daniel Rogers (who lived near 1 Cherry Street or 4 Fairview Avenue). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Josiah Batchelder (1708–1786) purchased the Porter-White-Batchelder House by 1769 and sold it in 1773. Essex County Deeds 122:273 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1769), in which Batchelder is identified as an abutter; and 132:156 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773). Josiah Batchelder remained in the house as a tenant of soldier Dea. John Friend Jr. (1718–1785) as late as 1785. Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785), :16 Will (1785), bequest to son Benjamin Friend (b. 1743) of house, barn and half acre land "where Josiah Batchellor lives." For more information on the Porter-White-Batchelder House see endnote 647.

Josiah Batchelder had been living in the Henry Hobbs House (135 Main Street) until he sold it in 1767. Essex County Deeds 123:57 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1767). Earlier in his life Batchelder owned the west half of a house that was to the west of Abor Street and to the north of Monument Street. *Title History*: Essex County Probate 2060 (Ebenezer Batcheller [*sic*], 1747), :20 Division (1748), first moiety, which appears to have been inherited by son Ebenezer Batcheller Jr. (1710–1781), :29 Inventory (1747). Essex County Deeds 91:102 (Ebenezer Batcheller [*sic*, Jr.] to Josiah Batcheller, 1747); and 106:139 (Mark Batcheller [*sic*] et al. to Josiah and Ebenezer [Jr.] Batcheller, quitclaim, 1749). Disposition

by Josiah Batchelder undetermined. He sold the property by 1767, because he is not identified as an abutter when the Henry Hobbs House property changed hands that year; see Essex County Deeds 123:57 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1767). *Map*: Lillie (1976), "Ebenezer Batchelder, Jr." House to the northwest of the meeting house. *Other Reference*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 28-30, a 1736 discussion of Kilham Way (the road in front of the Wenham Congregational Church and the Henry Hobbs House) which mentions Ebenezer Batchelder's (1670–1747) property and indicates that the property originally belonged to Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667).

70 Joseph Batchelder was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

71 Essex County Deeds 154:294 (Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] et al. to Edmond Batcheller, 1792). Pierce (1898), 359, 372. Essex Institute (1904), 12. Chandler and Lee (1914), 220, 412. "New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920" (2021), 1631–1900, Flanders, Nn–Fletcher, frame 3303. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #187564579.

Signature: Batchelder's signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Note the absence of the identifier "Jr."—an identifier that was superfluous given that he was the only Josiah Batchelder in Lieut. Billy Porter's Company.

72 Josiah Batchelder (1708–1786) and his son Josiah Batchelder Jr. (1753–1827) appear in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Josiah Sr. appears in the 1776 tax roll, in the West Ward, but Josiah Jr. does not appear in the same tax roll. Josiah Sr. was assessed a poll tax and a tax on real property in 1775, 1776 and 1777. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). As we'll see below, Josiah Batchelder was renting his house at the time of the Revolution. The real estate tax he was assessed in 1775–1777 was for his wood lot adjacent to Hemlock Island. Essex County Deeds 154:294 (Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] et al. to Edmond Batcheller, 1792). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Josiah Batchelder and his sons Joseph and Josiah Jr. appear after Ebenezer Porter Sr. (who lived at 106 Main Street, see soldier Ebenezer Porter Jr.) and before John and soldier Daniel Rogers (who lived near 1 Cherry Street or 4 Fairview Avenue). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Josiah Batchelder purchased the Porter-White-Batchelder House by 1769 and sold it in 1773. Essex County Deeds 122:273 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1769), in which Batchelder is identified as an abutter; and 132:156 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773). Josiah Batchelder remained in the house as a tenant of soldier Dea. John Friend Jr. (1718–1785) as late as 1785. Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785), :16 Will (1785), bequest to son Benjamin Friend (b. 1743) of house, barn and half acre land "where Josiah Batchellor lives." For more information on the Porter-White-Batchelder House see endnote 647.

Josiah Batchelder had been living in the Henry Hobbs House (135 Main Street) until he sold it in 1767. Essex County Deeds 123:57 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1767). Earlier in his life Batchelder owned the west half of a house that was to the west of Abor Street and to the north of Monument Street. *Title History*: Essex County Probate

2060 (Ebenezer Batcheller [*sic*], 1747), :20 Division (1748), first moiety, which appears to have been inherited by son Ebenezer Batcheller Jr. (1710–1781), :29 Inventory (1747). Essex County Deeds 91:102 (Ebenezer Batcheller [*sic*, Jr.] to Josiah Batcheller, 1747); and 106:139 (Mark Batcheller [*sic*] et al. to Josiah and Ebenezer [Jr.] Batcheller, quitclaim, 1749). Disposition by Josiah Batchelder undetermined. He sold the property by 1767, because he is not identified as an abutter when the Henry Hobbs House property changed hands that year; see Essex County Deeds 123:57 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1767). *Map*: Lillie (1976), "Ebenezer Batchelder, Jr." House to the northwest of the meeting house. *Other Reference*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 28-30, a 1736 discussion of Kilham Way (the road in front of the Wenham Congregational Church and the Henry Hobbs House) which mentions Ebenezer Batchelder's (1670–1747) property and indicates that the property originally belonged to Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667).

73 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:767, 773. Pierce (1898), 58, 60, 64.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

All of the surviving muster rolls in support of the service record presented here identify the soldier as Josiah Batchelder sans "Jr." But the town's list of soldiers (who served during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776) is very clear that the soldier was indeed Josiah Batchelder Jr. and not his father Josiah Batchelder (1708–1786): The younger Josiah was credited with twelve months of service while the elder Josiah was not credited with any service. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. Although Josiah Jr. fought alongside other Wenhamites who knew him as Josiah *Jr.*, he didn't need to use "Jr." when part of a company of soldiers in which he was the only Josiah Batchelder.

74 S. Perkins et al., MS (1776), 53:199 (frame 518). Anonymous, MS (no date), 72:3, 4 (frames 16, 17). Josiah Batchelder Jr. was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

75 A. L. White (1900), 1:293. Essex Institute (1904), 14. S. Perley (1908), 162. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:65, 394.

76 Abraham Brown appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. He was assessed a poll tax but was not assessed a tax on real property, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 370, 372 (frames 196, 197). He does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Abraham Brown appears following his father and brother soldiers Thomas Brown Jr. and James Brown, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. When Thomas Brown Jr. sold his farm in May of 1777, his deed excluded a seven-rod piece of land "which I have agreed to give to my Son Abraham Brown, & on which he has set a shop."

Essex County Deeds 135:61-62 (Thomas [Jr.] and Elizabeth Brown to John Gardner Jr., 1777), first parcel, the two pages having been rebound in incorrect order. For more information on his residence see soldier Thomas Brown Jr.

77 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

78 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:594.

79 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:594.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

80 Abraham Brown was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

81 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10.

82 A. L. White (1900), 1:293. Essex Institute (1904), 14. S. Perley (1908), 162. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:65, 394.

83 Consistent with his age, James Brown does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—James Brown appears between his father and brother soldiers Thomas Brown Jr. and Abraham Brown, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. For more information on his residence see soldier Thomas Brown Jr.

84 James Brown was credited by the town as having served for three months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

85 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:632.

86 Dow (1940), 183.

87 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:161 (frame 326). John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 294:11 (frame 741). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:632.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

88 Essex Institute (1904), 95, 116, 137. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:123; 2:108, 178. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #131599794 and 131599856.

[89] Moses Brown does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. This is consistent with his age, if he was indeed born in 1759. (Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #131-599794 gives his year of birth as 1759, but corroboration of this has yet to be found.) In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Moses Brown appears after soldiers Bartholomew and Israel Andrews Dodge, and before soldiers Josiah and Samuel Ober. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. This placement suggests that he was a tenant or live-in farm hand of soldier Bartholomew Dodge. Furthermore, McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46 identifies Brown as both "belonging" to the town of Wenham as well as "engaged for" the town of Wenham. For more information on the Bartholomew Dodge House see soldier Bartholomew Dodge.

[90] His service under Captains Fairfield, McNall and Page was likely continuous, since Fairfield's company was reassigned to McNall, and McNall's company was reassigned to Page. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frame 525.

[91] Moses Brown was credited by the town as having served for three months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

[92] Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:664.

[93] Dow (1940), 183.

[94] M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56 (frame 525). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:665.

[95] For the 13th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Wigglesworth, MS (1778), 11:45; A. Pool, MS (1778), 26:142; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147.

Manuscript muster rolls have not been found to corroborate the contention that Brown spent the winter at Valley Forge, but see Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA20039 (Moses Brown), which states that Brown was on furlough for at least part of December 1777 but overwintered at Valley Forge.

[96] Green, MS (1778), 61:24. McNall (1778), 61:152 (frame 555). McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

[97] Green, MS (1779), 22:98. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:665.

[98] Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:665.

[99] Essex County Deeds 163:236 (Nathan and Elizabeth Brown to John Dodge 2nd and John Batchelder Jr., 1785). Essex County Probate 3743 (Nathan Brown, 1792), :5 Will (1792). S. Perley (1908), 160, 163. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:52, 252; 2:63, 289, 290, 499. Roser (1992), 2:193.

[100] Nathan Brown appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a tax on real property each year. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 372, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Unfortunately, he did not file a deed recording the purchase of land in Wenham prior to 1782. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Nathan Brown appears following the Haggetts and Waldrens, which suggests a locale in Wenham Neck to the south of Larch Row. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Nathan Brown was a co-buyer (with soldier Pelatiah Brown) of the Robert Simmonds House at 16 Larch Row in 1782. Essex County Deeds 140:28 (Thomas Brown, executor, to Nathan and Pelatiah Brown, 1782). See also Essex County Probate 3756 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1778), :16 Additional Account of Administrator (1783); Essex County Deeds 154:225 (Nathan and Elizabeth Brown to Pelatiah Brown, 1792), second parcel; and Corcoran (2024), 84-85.

Nathan Brown bought the Waldren-Brown House (formerly west of 80 Larch Row) in 1784. Essex County Deeds 146:67 (Joseph and Elizabeth White to Nathan Brown, 1784), first parcel. Brown's heirs sold that property in 1802. Essex County Deeds 171:127 (Nathan Brown [Jr.] et al. to Jacob Dodge, 1802). Corcoran (2024), 128-130.

[101] Nathan Brown was credited by the town as having served for six months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

[102] Essex County Probate 3772 (Pelatiah Brown, 1830). W. Pool (1883–1887), 24:72. W. Pool (1887), 20. S. Perley (1888), 1242, 1245. Essex Institute (1904), 95, 187. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:45, 47. S. Perley (1908), 160-161, 162, 163-164. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:55, 381; 2:63, 67, 259, 442, 443. Arnold (1911), 20:621, citing the *Rhode Island American, Statesman*, Providence, February 19, 1830. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Biays–Bywanck: 545, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, February 17, 1830. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #60569156, 60590670 and 60781251. *Other References*: P. Brown, MS (1785). M. O. Allen (1860), 103, 201. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 183, 189, 193, 199, 202, 213, 214, 216, 223, 225, 233, 237, 249, 250, 252, 253, 255, 263, 264, 266, 269, 275, 281. (Wenham Historical Society (1940)'s rendering of "Tathel Brown" and "Taltiel Brown" at 250, 252, 253 and 255 are transcription errors for "Pathel Brown" and "Paltiel Brown.") Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 6, 25, 30, 31, 33, 34, 35, 37, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 52, 54, 57, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 78, 79, 80, 87, 88, 97, 101, 102, 109, 110, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 130, 136, 139, 140, 153, 154, 155, 157, 160, 163, 167, 168, 169, 179, 183, 187, 189, 192, 195, 196-197, 198-199, 201, 205, 208. Town of Wenham (1977), 6, 9, 11, 14, 15, 21, 22, 29, 31, 37, 43, 70, 85.

Signature: Brown was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of Capt. Thomas Kimball (1730–1805) in 1805. Essex County Probate 15768 (Capt. Thomas Kimball, 1805), :9 Inventory (1805).

[103] A. Peabody (1868), 16.

[104] W. Pool, MS (ca. 1882), 25. Quoted (with edits) in Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 80.

105 Pelatiah Brown appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 372, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—"Paltiah Brown" appears immediately before soldier Daniel Kilham 5th. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

The house was originally closer to the street but was moved to its current site in 1921. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 78, 80-81. Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. Local historian Rupert Lillie assigned a construction date of "ca.1764." MACRIS, WNH.43 (1970, 1971). But in the absence of dendrochronology a construction date of 1762 is preferable: Pelatiah Brown's 1762 real estate tax increased by 200% over his 1761 tax, while the real estate tax assessed on his neighbor soldier Daniel Kilham 5th (1727–1789, referred to as "Daniel Kilham Jr." in the tax rolls and contemporary deeds) increased by just 18%. (The 1761 tax was assessed in November of that year, well after Brown's March purchase of what would become his house site.) Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 227-228, 231, 236, 240-241 (frames 124, 126, 128, 130). Brown's construction of a house might account for the difference, although we have to contemplate any changes in Brown's and/or Kilham's real estate portfolios between the dates of the 1761 and 1762 tax rolls. As for Brown, if he bought another lot of land in 1762, he did not record his deed. As for Kilham, in 1762 he sold a half-acre lot with house and barn, and two days later purchased a different two-acre lot with house and barn—the second property being more valuable than the first. Essex County Deeds 112:85 (Jonathan and Mary Perkins to Daniel Killam Jr. [*sic*], 1762); and 113:151 (Daniel Jr. and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Samuel Porter 3rd, 1762). Thus, the fact that Brown's 1762 annual increase in real estate tax was so much higher than Kilham's *even though Kilham had a net expansion of his own real estate portfolio that year* is rather noteworthy.

Title History: 200-acre grant to Francis Felmingham (b. ca.1605) from the town of Salem, the grant awarded in 1637 and laid out in 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 28; and Essex Institute (1868), 54, 58, 59, 64, 103. The grant's boundaries ran approximately from the Hamilton-Wenham town line along the north side of current-day Main Street to the current site of the Civil War Monument, then to Pleasant Pond, and then along the town line. Essex County Deeds 13:254 (Richard Hutton, deposition, 1699) and 13:255 (Samuel Moulton, deposition, 1698); S. Perley (1924–1928), 1:449, 464, 2:3, 147; Wenham Historical Society (1930), 51-52; and Cole (1943), 13. From Francis Felmingham to Henry Chickering (b? d?) probably in 1638; from Henry Chickering to Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667) probably in 1648 or 1649. Testimony of Lot Kilham at Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:8; S. Perley (1913), 210; and Cole (1943), 14. From Austin Kilham to son John Kilham (b. ca.1627) per unrecorded deed. Essex County Deeds 1:21 [51] (John Kelham [*sic*] to Charles Gott, 1653) and 1:23 [56] (Austin and Alice Kilham, quitclaim, 1654), 25-acre parcel. Essex County Deeds 13:14 (Charles and Lideah [*sic*] Gott to William Rogers, 1698), first parcel. Essex Probate 24077 (Capt. William Rogers, 1740), :7 Inventory (1740), :15 Will (1740), bequest to sons John and Samuel Rogers. This lot was the property "in ye possession of Samuel Rogers" mentioned as an abutting property in Essex County Deeds 89:8 (John Killam [*sic*] to Daniel Killam, quitclaim, 1746), first parcel. It was also the property "in ye improvement of Samuel Rogers" mentioned as an abutting property in 96:166 (Abraham Jr. and Sarah Tuckerman to Jonathan Kimball, 1751), first parcel. Essex County Deeds 96:169 (Samuel and Lydia Rogers to Nathaniel Rogers, 1751); 98:32 (Nathaniel Rogers to Samuel Rogers, mortgage, 1751); 99:214 (Nathaniel Rogers to Daniel Killam

[*sic*], mortgage, 1752). Gap in title history. To Jonathan Kimball Jr. (b. 1710). Essex County Deeds 113:207 (Jonathan Kimball [Jr.] to Palatiah [*sic*] Brown, 1761); and 113:207 (Jonathan [Jr.] and Martha Kimball to William Brown and Pelatiah Brown, 1765). Essex County Probate 3772 (Pelatiah Brown, 1830), :3 Will (1826), bequest to sons William and Pelatiah Brown Jr. Essex County Deeds 293:200 (William Brown et al. to Moses Mildram, 1836); 293:201 (Asa Lamson and Peter E. Webster, guardians, to Moses Mildram, 1836); 633:188 (Moses and Elizabeth D. Mildram to E. B. S. Vennard, mortgage, 1862); 665:57 (Moses and Elizabeth D. Mildram to Emeline P. Black, mortgage, 1864); 800:141 (Moses Mildram to Albert R. Fiske, 1870); 800:141 (Albert R. and Elizabeth W. Fiske to Moses Mildram, mortgage, 1870); 881:245 (Albert R. and Elizabeth W. Fiske to Martha C. Young, 1873). From Martha C. Young (1824–1902) to her son Benjamin F. Young (1847–1922). Essex County Deeds 2581:40 (Horace E. Durgin, administrator, to Grace P. Lunt, 1923); 4710:525 (Clarence H. and Alden Lunt to Preston R. and Phyllis Clark, 1960); 5585:181 (Preston R. and Phyllis Clark to Stuart H. and Susan R. Whitlock, 1969); 6078:574 (Stuart H. and Susan R. Whitlock to Gary A. and Nancy E. Peterson, 1974); 6263:665 (Gary A. and Nancy E. Peterson to Christopher L. and Louise W. Huntoon, 1976); and 27726:172 (Christopher L. and Louise W. Huntoon to Louise W. Huntoon, 2008). *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), unlabeled house. Beers (1872), 95, "A. R. Fisk [*sic*]" House. Walker (1884), 87, "B. Young" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "B. F. Young" House. Lillie (1976), "Pelatiah Brown Blacksmith c. 1764" House. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS, (no date), 1971.10.032. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.034. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.039. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.070. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.095. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.018. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.019. *Other References*: S. Perley (1888), 1242. December 19, 1891, July 21, 1894, September 13, 1900 and June 30, 1913 photographs by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC354, BHC928, BHC-1737 and BHC3138. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 139-140 (guide board at Capt. Pelatiah Brown's house). MACRIS, WNH.43 (1970, 1971). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 78, 80-81. Janes (2011), 48.

106 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:673.

107 J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:673.

108 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Anonymous, MS (no date), 28:33 (frame 50). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:673.

109 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102.

110 *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830, quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. *New-Bedford Mercury*, February 19, 1830, 3. *Rhode Island American, Statesman*, February 19, 1830, 1. *Boston Commercial Gazette*, February 22, 1830, 4. *City Gazette and Daily Advertiser*, March 1, 1830, 2.

111 *Boston Commercial Gazette*, February 22, 1830, 4:

> At Wenham, Capt. Pelatiah Brown, aged 94—a patriot and a soldier of the Revolution, present at the cap-

ture of Burgoyne. He was not only "fervent in spirit, but diligent in business"—given to hospitality, and distinguished for perseverance in his early and steady habits of temperance, which have been rewarded by a long, healthy and cheerful life in this world, and the prospect of happiness in that better world where the weary do rest form their labors.

The title of captain was likely acquired while serving in the militia after the war.

112 175 Main Street. October 18, 1893 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC810.

113 175 Main Street. September 28, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

114 November 30, 1993 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.001.895. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 21, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

In Memory of
CAPT. PELATIAH BROWN.
who died
Feb. 14, 1830;
Aged 94 years.

115 Essex County Probate 3756 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1778), :9 Will (1774), bequest of "my molatto Samson" [*sic*], :14 Inventory (1778). Boston Overseers of the Poor, MS (1733–1925), reel 8, box 9, folder 3, images 239, 264. United States Census Bureau, Suffolk County, 1790:60. United States Congress (1834), 62, 110. Essex Institute (1904), 181. Corcoran (2024), 76-78, 224, 240.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1779 Brown and others signed this document requesting delivery of their uniforms. Sampson Brown et al., MS (1779), 72:155. Brown hadn't been taught to sign his name with words. Indeed, given his prior status as an enslaved man, one wonders whether this may have been the first time that Brown was called upon to sign his name. This is the oldest signature found so far of a member of Wenham's enslaved population.

116 Most enslaved people in Wenham probably lived in their respective enslaver's house and not in plantation-style slave quarters; see Corcoran (2024), 5, 24-25, 73. Enslaver Nathaniel Brown Jr. (ca.1705–1778) lived here from 1767 to 1778, and his widow Anne continued to live here until 1781. Corcoran (2024), 74. Indeed, Nathaniel Brown Jr. appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 367, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 194, 201, 204, 208).

The oldest part of the Henry Hobbs House is thought to date to the late seventeen century (two dates assigned by historian Ruper Lillie being "ca.1688" and "ca.1699"), although its current appearance reflects a renovation done in the mid-eighteenth century. MACRIS, WNH.26 (1970). Lille (1976), "Nathaniel Brown Loyalist, c. 1699 [*sic*]" House. The renovation may have been done in 1747. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 42. Dendrochronology is needed to determine how much of the existing house, if any, incorporates the earlier structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book.

Title History: 200-acre grant to Francis Felmingham (b. ca.1605) from the town of Salem, the grant awarded in 1637 and laid out in 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 28; and Essex Institute (1868), 54, 58, 59, 64, 103. The grant's boundaries ran approximately from the Hamilton-Wenham town line along the north side of current-day Main Street to the current site of the Civil War Monument, then to Pleasant Pond, and then along the town line. Essex County Deeds 13:254 (Richard Hutton, deposition, 1699) and 13:255 (Samuel Moulton, deposition, 1698); S. Perley (1924–1928), 1:449, 464, 2:3, 147; Wenham Historical Society (1930), 51-52; and Cole (1943), 13.

- Note that the abutting property to the south (corresponding to 1 Monument Street) was outside the footprint of the Felmingham Farm and was owned by grantee Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677). Rev. Fiske sold this abutting property to Edward Kemp (d. 1668) in 1650, who subsequently sold it to Rev. Antipas Newman (1627–1672). Essex County Deeds 13:184 (Edward Kemp to [Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1658), first parcel, and deposition of Samuel and Hester Foster appended to the deed; and see 88:122 (John Porter to Jonathan Porter, 1746), third parcel. This property was part of the 150-acre grant that Rev. Fiske received from the town of Salem in 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30; and Essex Institute (1868), 67. For additional discussion of this grant see the title histories of the Kemp-Newman-Porter House formerly at 1 Monument Street (soldier Dr. Tyler Porter), the Porter-Fairfield House at 79 Main Street (seaman Benjamin Fairfield) and the Samuel Porter Jr. House formerly near Fiske Road (soldier Isaac Porter). See also the title history of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House, discussed at soldier Nathaniel Gott. It's conceivable that a portion of the 150-acre grant extended to the east side of Main Street, although it seems more likely that the Kilham-Friend-Ober House property was originally part of a different grant.
- Essex County Deeds 8:108 [285] (Daniel Kellum [*sic*] Sr. to John Gilbert and Daniel Kellum [*sic*] Jr., 1688), first parcel, is for a 25-acre lot that was to the north of the twelve-acre lot associated with the Henry Hobbs House. This combined 37-acre parcel extended well into the footprint of the Felmingham grant and represented almost one-fifth of the Felmingham 200-acre property. Kilham Way—the road between the Henry Hobbs House and the Civil War Monument—was a road to the Austin Kilham Farm. The Second Meeting House (which was approximately where the Civil War Monument stands) was built on land that Austin Kilham had owned. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 26. Corcoran (2024), 82.

From Francis Felmingham to Henry Chickering (b? d?) probably in 1638; from Henry Chickering to Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667) probably in 1648 or 1649. Testimony of Lot Kilham at Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:8; S. Perley (1913), 210; and Cole (1943), 14. To Daniel Kilham (ca.1620–1700) by 1667 (Austin Kilham owning only 22 acres at the time of his death per his probate inventory at Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:100). From Daniel Kilham to his son Daniel Kilham Jr. (1649–1734) via unrecorded deed; see reference to that deed in Essex County Deeds 8:108 [285] (Daniel Kellum [*sic*] Sr. to John Gilbert and Daniel Kellum [*sic*] Jr., 1688), first parcel. Essex County Deeds 8:110 [294] (Daniel Jr. and Sarah Kellum [*sic*] to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688), house and twelve acres. Essex County Probate 10761 (Rev. Joseph Gerrish, 1720), :7 Will (1718); and 10743 (Anna Gerrish, 1731), :2 Will (1724), :5 Inventory (1731). Essex County Deeds 55:265 (John and Elizabeth Gerrish to Samuel Kimball, 1731); 55:281 (Samuel and Sarah Gerrish to Samuel Kimball, 1731); 55:282 (Elizabeth Brattle to

Samuel Kimball, 1731); 101:238 (James Cheever, guardian, to Samuel Kimball, 1733). (See also Essex County Deeds 77:210 (Samuel Kimball to Ebenezer Batchellor, 1732) for the subdivision of six acres of the Gerrish homestead.) Gap in title history. To Josiah Batchelder (1708–1786). Essex County Deeds 123:57 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1767); 139:13 (Ebenezer and Hannah Porter to Joseph Woodberry [*sic*], 1781); 139:13 (Samuel and Anna Porter to Joseph Woodberry, 1782); 140:99 (Charles and Abigail Dodge to Joseph Woodberry, 1782); 140:99 (William Adams et al. to Joseph Woodberry, 1782); 139:144 (Joseph Woodberry to Charles Dodge, mortgage, 1782); 140:170 (Joseph and Abiel Woodberry to Josiah Herrick, 1783); 146:83 (Josiah and Mary Herrick to John Friend [3rd] (attorney for Jeremiah Low) and Jonathan Low, 1786); 153:34 (Jonathan and Jeremiah Low to Thomas Lewis, 1791); 153:264 (Thomas and Patty Lewis to Jeremiah Low, mortgage, 1791); 168:32 (Martha Lewis to Elizabeth Greenwood, 1800); 169:167 (Elizabeth Greenwood to Thomas Saunders, 1801); 186:196 (Thomas and Elizabeth Saunders to Henry Elkins, 1806), third parcel; 199:134 (Henry and Preserved Elkins to Paul Porter, 1813); 199:135 (Paul Porter to Henry Elkins, mortgage, 1813); 219:305 (Nathaniel and Betsey Potter to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1819); 219:305 (Paul and Nancy Porter to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1819); 237:88 ([Capt.] Edmund and Lucy Kimball to Moses Foster, 1824); and 235:57 (Moses Foster to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, mortgage, 1824). Essex County Probate 39472 (Moses Foster, 1858), :6 Inventory (1858). Essex County Deeds 685:11 (Samuel H. and Abigail S. Gould to Franklin Hadley, 1865); 685:133 (Franklin Hadley et al. to Aaron Foster, 1865); 692:108 (Aaron Foster to Lucretia P. Hobbs, 1865); and 692:108 (Henry and Lucretia P. Hobbs to Amos F. Hobbs, mortgage, 1865). Essex County Probate 78955 (Lucretia P. Hobbs, 1896); and 110511 (Henry Hobbs, 1911). Essex County Deeds 3371:443 (Harriet B. Hobbs to Wenham Village Improvement Society Inc., 1944). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "M. Foster" House. Beers (1872), 95, "H. Hobbs" House. Walker (1884), 87, "H. Hobbs" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "H. Hobbs" House. L. A. Dodge (1944), 1973.52.012. Lille (1976), "Nathaniel Brown Loyalist, c. 1699 [*sic*]" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1944:115 ("Land of Harriet B. Hobbs, Wenham, Mass.," 1944); and 393:43 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, MA," 2005). *Other References*: July 19, 1893 and June 29, 1912 photographs by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.256 and BHC3051. Cole (1943), 139. MACRIS, WNH.26 (1970). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 42-43. Janes (2011), 34, 36. Corcoran (2023), 51. Corcoran (2024), 49-50, 74-79, 82.

117 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:111 (frame 521), "belong[ing] to" the Wenham but "inlisted [*sic*] or hired" for the town of Manchester. Hodgkins, MS (1777), 48:326 (frame 36). Hodgkins, MS (1778), 10:360, "belonging to" Wenham but "inlisted [*sic*] for" the town of Manchester. Green, MS (1779), 10:353. Houdin, MS (1779), 61:210 (frame 617). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:199 (frame 595). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:71 (frame 605). United States Congress (1834), 62, 110 ("wounded in the hip by a cannon ball, at the capture of Burgoyne's army" September 1777). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:680, 704. Pension File of Sampson Brown, MS (1906), Massachusetts, no identifier, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Brown, Reuben–Brown, Sampson, Ancestry.com database, frames 643-647 (not an application made by Sampson Brown, but rather a record that an application on his behalf was submitted by the Circuit Court of Massachusetts to the House of Representatives in 1792). Valley Forge Park Alliance (2002), MA29661.

For the 13th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Wigglesworth, MS (1778), 11:45; A. Pool, MS (1778), 26:142; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147.

118 Sampson Brown et al., MS (1779), 72:155. Maynard and Morris, MS (1779), 47:250 (frame 441). McFarland (attributed), MS (1779), 46:160 (frame 237). McFarland and Maynard, MS (1779), 46:159 (frame 236). McFarland and Simmes, MS (1779), 47:248 (frame 439). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:680, 704.

119 135 Main Street. October 17, 1893 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC805. The building at right was a harness shop.

120 135 Main Street. October 18, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

121 A. L. White (1900), 1:293. Essex Institute (1904), 15, 85, 95. S. Perley (1908), 162. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:13; 2:16, 19, 59, 64, 65, 394.

Signature: See page 38 of this text.

122 Samuel Brown appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. He was assessed a poll tax but was not assessed a tax on real property, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. He appears in the 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed both a poll tax and a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 372, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Therefore, we know that he acquired a piece of property that may have been his own home by 1776—but unfortunately he did not file a deed when he acquired that property. Samuel Brown, furthermore, was the head of his own household by April 1776 (which suggests but does not prove that he acquired his new home by then) because that month he contracted with Wenham's selectman to provide housing for Esther "Boatman" (Butman), a woman who was otherwise reliant on the town for financial support. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 3-4.

In the town clerk's 1776 list of Wenham inhabitants who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Samuel Brown appears in the following sequence: John Perkins, John Perkins Jr., Thomas Perkins, Edward Perkins, Samuel Brown, William Gallop, Pelatiah Brown, Daniel Kilham 4th and Daniel Kilham 5th. His name is *not* adjacent to his father's or his brothers'. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. This placement supports the hypothesis that Samuel lived in the William Davison House (which was probably to the east of Perkins Street), the title history for which has yet to be determined for the period 1764–1844. Corcoran (2024), 85-87. The problem with this hypothesis is that, when Thomas Brown Jr. sold his farm in May of 1777, his deed does not identify Samuel as an abutter—something that would otherwise be expected if the father had subdivided a portion of his farm for his son. Indeed, Thomas's deed excluded a seven-rod piece of land "which I have agreed to give to my Son Abraham Brown, & on which he has set a shop." Essex County Deeds 135:61-62 (Thomas [Jr.] and Elizabeth Brown to John Gardner Jr., 1777), first parcel, the two pages having been rebound in incorrect order. Adding to the intrigue: Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:47—which was written in December 1775—identifies Samuel as living in *Ipswich*. For more information on Samuel Brown's father's house see soldier Thomas Brown Jr.

123 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:684. Brown was credited by the town as

having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

124 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:47. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). W. Caldwell, MS (1777), 59:565. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Palfrey, MS (1777), 58:12:5 (frame 140). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:684. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Brown himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

125 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

126 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

127 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (frames 308, 309). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:684.

128 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Brown himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

129 Lake, MS (1778), in which Samuel Brown is identified as a "tranchant [transient] person." Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:684.

130 Worcester County Probate 8363 (Thomas Brown [Jr.], 1795). S. Perley (1888), 1245, 1247, 1248. White (1900), 1:51, 293. Essex Institute (1904), 15. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:336; 2:65, 153, 394, 401. S. Perley (1908), 158, 162. Corcoran (2024), 88. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 12, 75, 76, 121, 130, 132, 133, 136, 137, 138, 143, 145, 146, 148, 149, 150, 153, 156, 157, 164, 168, 169-170, 171, 181, 184, 189, 190, 191, 192, 194, 196,

213, 215, 219, 231, 233, 234, 236, 238, 239, 240, 242, 244, 245, 253, 263, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 274, 282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 6, 12.

Signature: Brown was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of Caleb Coy (ca.1692–1754) in 1754. Essex County Probate 6457 (Caleb Coye [*sic*], 1754), :5 Inventory (1754).

131 Thomas Brown Jr. appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 372, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Thomas Brown Jr. appears following the Kilhams and Coles (who are known to have lived on Main Street) and soldier John Hillard (son-in-law of a known Main Street resident), and before Peter Dodge (who lived on Walnut Road), which is consistent with a site along the northwest side of Main Street just before the Hamilton-Wenham town line. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

The house had a gambrel roof and "was burned down around 1820." Winthrop, MS (1899). Benjamin Conant thought that the house burned "about 1824." B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #18.

The Thomas Brown Jr. Farm was 103 acres that straddled the Hamilton-Wenham town line, although the 1777 deed describing the property identifies Brown as being "of Wenham." The deed doesn't indicate how much of the farm was in Wenham, although subsequent deeds for subdivision of the Wenham portion account for at least 30 acres. The Wenham portion included the area around current-day Stanton Street and extended southwest to Pingree Park and Main Street. *Title History (Wenham Portion of the Farm)*: 200-acre grant to Francis Felmingham (b. ca.1605) from the town of Salem, the grant awarded in 1637 and laid out in 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 28; and Essex Institute (1868), 54, 58, 59, 64, 103. The grant's boundaries ran approximately from the Hamilton-Wenham town line along the north side of current-day Main Street to the current site of the Civil War Monument, then to Pleasant Pond, and then along the town line. Essex County Deeds 13:254 (Richard Hutton, deposition, 1699) and 13:255 (Samuel Moulton, deposition, 1698); S. Perley (1924–1928), 1:449, 464, 2:3, 147; Wenham Historical Society (1930), 51-52; and Cole (1943), 13. From Francis Felmingham to Henry Chickering (b? d?) probably in 1638; from Henry Chickering to Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667) probably in 1648 or 1649. Testimony of Lot Kilham at Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:8; S. Perley (1913), 210; and Cole (1943), 14. Gap in title history. To Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707). (Essex County Deeds 11:16 (John Kellum [*sic*] to Thomas Fiske, 1661) and 41:181 (Samuel Gott to Thomas Fiske, 1702) appear to be describing parcels that were near the lot that would become the site of the Thomas Brown Jr. House, but not the future house lot itself.) Essex County Deeds 20:47 (Thomas Fiske to Nathaniel Browne [*sic*], 1707). Nathaniel Brown (ca.1677–1759) identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 49:270 (John Gilbert and Daniel Killam [*sic*] to John Perkins, 1708). "Brown" (no first name) identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Probate 21416 (Thomas Perkins, 1749), :17 Settlement of Real Estate (1754). Essex County Probate 3754 (Nathaniel Brown, 1759), :3-4 Will (1758[/9]), bequest to sons Thomas Brown (b. 1699) and John Brown (b. 1712), daughter Elizabeth Kimball (b. 1702) and children of daughter Mary White (b. 1715) of "my now Dwelling House & Barn Situate Partly in Wenham & Partly in Ipswich & the out houses thereunto belonging & Twenty acres of Land adjoyning [*sic*] to

s'd buildings," :8 Inventory (1759). Gap in title history. To Nathaniel Brown's grandson Thomas Brown Jr. (1721–1795). Essex County Deeds 135:61-62 (Thomas [Jr.] and Elizabeth Brown to John Gardner Jr., 1777), first parcel, the two pages having been rebound in incorrect order. Essex County Probate 10635 (Capt. John Gardner [Jr.], 1805), :6-7 Will (1794). Essex County Deeds 195:300 (Henry Blanchard to Francis Blanchard, mortgage, 1812); and 199:245 (Henry Blanchard to Francis Blanchard, 1813). Essex County Probate 2599 (Francis Blanchard, 1813), :2 Will (1813). Essex County Deeds 332:14 (Robert C. and Eliza Cabot Winthrop to John R. Adan, 1841); 332:15 (John R. Adan to Robert C. Winthrop, 1842); 341:95 (Robert Charles Winthrop to [Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge, 1843); 340:144 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge to Robert C. Winthrop, mortgage, 1843); 384:9 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to John Mildram, 1847); 384:175 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to James Owens, 1847); 435:245 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to Francis Peabody, 1849); 437:67 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to Joseph Andrews, 1848); 450:20 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to Samuel B. Nichols, 1850); 782:24 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1852); and 782:25 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1854), first parcel. Essex County Probate 37530 ([Maj.] Andrew Dodge, 1876), :8 Will (1870), :13 Inventory (1876), bequest of the remainder of the "Winthrop Estate" to daughter Mary Ann Dodge. *Maps*: B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #18. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.032. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.034. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.039. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.070. Lillie (1976) provides two sites for the Thomas Brown [Jr.] House. (His rationale for the northwest site hasn't been determined; his southeast site appears to be based on B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #18, although Conant sited the house closer to Main Street.) *Other References*: Corcoran (2024), 50, 87-88.

132 Thomas Brown Jr. was credited by the town as having served for two months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

133 Essex Institute (1904), 96, 177. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:367; 2:50, 337. Might he have been an immigrant from Ireland?

In 1765 the town voted not to repair the house where "Patrick Burn" had been living (the selectmen having deemed repairs to be too costly), and voted to sell the house and its lot. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 200. For the town's sale of the property see Essex County Deeds 121:208 (Benjamin Fairfield et al., selectmen, to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1766). Patrick Burn married Jane Le Briton on April 3, 1730 in Wenham and died on July 30, 1765 in Wenham. Essex Institute (1904), 96, 142, 187. Further research is needed to determine the relationship between Patrick Burn and Joseph Burns/Byrne.

Signature: In 1777 Burns and others signed this document asking for reimbursement of expenses incurred in travelling, presumably expenses incurred when he returned home from his service during 1776. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108).

134 "Joseph Burn" appears in the 1775 and 1776 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 372 (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197). He was assessed a poll tax but was not assessed a tax on real property, which indicates he was renting his residence or was a live-in farm hand. However, he does not appear in the town clerk's 1776 list of Wenham inhabitants who served during in 1775 and 1776. He does not appear in the

1777 Wenham tax roll, even though the July 1777 record of his intention to marry identifies him as living in Wenham. Essex Institute (1904), 96, 177. One hypothetical scenario that reconciles the available data is that Joseph Byrne was a tenant or farm hand living in Wenham in 1775 and part of 1776 but moved out of town before the December 1776 compilation of the list of soldiers, returning to Wenham after his service in the army to get married. It should be noted that he appears adjacent to or between members of the Brown family in the 1775 and 1776 tax rolls. These documents are arranged in somewhat-alphabetical order; the fact that his name appears *between* members of the Brown family—and not always *following* the Brown family—isn't compelling-enough evidence to hypothesize that he was a tenant of the Browns. The seemingly out-of-order placement of his name might have been a simple mistake.

135 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (Burn, frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:858 (Burn).

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Joseph Burns does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. See prior endnote for hypothesis.

136 Anonymous, MS (1775), 58:2:122 (Burns). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (Burns, frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263 (Burne). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7 (Burne). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3 (Burne). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:555 (Burne). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2 (Burn). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a (Burn). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556 (Burn). C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4 (Burns). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:870 (Burne), 885 (Burns).

137 Frothingham (1851), 178, 402. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Burns himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

138 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13 (Burns). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30 (Burns). W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (Burns, frame 59). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3 (Burns). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3 (Burne). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (Burn, first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (Burns, frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (Burn, frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3 (Burn). Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (Burnes, frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537 (Burns). Anonymous, MS (no date), 59:1227 (Burns, frame 242). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:858 (Burn), 870 (Burne), 885 (Burns). For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Burns himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

139 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

140 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

141 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:858 (Burn).

142 Essex County Probate 5555 (Joanna Cleaves, 1790), :15 Will (1789). G. A. Perkins (1884), 1:65-66. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:520. Essex Institute (1904), 17, 99, 101, 154. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:103, 337. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Lunenburg, Births, Marriages and Death, frame 22, 254. Corcoran (2024), 185.

143 Consistent with his age, William Cleaves Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. His father William Cleaves Sr., however, appears in each of the tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 372, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—William Cleaves Jr. appears immediately following his father, consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. For more information on his residence see soldier Caleb Coy Jr.

144 William Cleaves Jr. was credited by the town as having served for eleven months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

145 Essex County Deeds 98:87 (Samuel Rogers to Andrew Cole, 1753); and 131:109 (Samuel and Sarah Cole to Andrew Cole, 1771). Essex County Probate 5963 (Andrew Cole, 1787), :12, Inventory (1787), "mariner." Essex Institute (1904), 49, 99, 134, 188. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:82; 2:65, 177. S. Perley (1913), 220. Hardon (1932), 63-65. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 25, 36. Corcoran (2024), 89-90.

146 Andrew Cole appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 372, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Andrew Cole appears immediately following Main Street-resident soldiers Daniel Kilham 4th and Jonathan Kilham. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

John Kilham (1710–1774) owned two different houses, the First John Kilham House and the Second John Kilham House. For the latter see soldier Andrew Allen. *Title History (First John Kilham House)*: 80-acre grant to James Smith (d. 1661) from the town of Salem, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 40; and Essex Institute (1868), 82.

- The grant abutted the Francis Felmingham grant to the west and the Samuel Smith grant to the south; i.e., the grant was along the southeast side of Main Street and along the northeast side of Larch Row. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:7-10. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 51-52. The grant included the John Fairfield Farm to the northeast, Fairfield's house located on the current-day site of the shopping plaza on the Hamilton-Wenham town line. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:293, 294. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:7, 205 (Samuel Foster to Richard Hutten [*sic*], 1656). Corcoran (2021), 1:83. Corcoran (2024), 90-91. At least part of its southwestern boundary ran along the Miles

River. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:205 (reference to land "on the west side of the river"), 206 (land "bounded on the east with the river," and map). (The map on 206 is problematic. It shows the Miles River along the bottom of the image, meaning that north is to the right. But it shows the Samuel Smith 200-acre grant as extending to the west of Main Street, which is where the Felmingham grant was located.) For information on James Smith see Anderson (2009), 6:361-373.

Gap in title history. To Samuel Foster (b? d?). Samuel Foster to Richard Hutten [*sic*], 1656, per Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:205. Essex County Deeds 9:9, first deed (Richard Hutton to Walter Fairfield, 1661 and Walter Fairfield to Richard Hutton, 1691); and second deed (Richard Hutton to Walter Fairfield, 1691). Gap in title history. To Joseph Gilbert (m. ca.1718). Essex County Deeds 49:66 (Joseph and Mary Gilbert to John Davis, 1724); 50:81 (John and Elizabeth Davis to Daniel Killam [*sic*] [3rd], 1727). To Daniel Kilham 3rd's sons Daniel Kilham 4th (1703–1787) and John Kilham (1710–1774) by inheritance in 1746. Essex County Deeds, 89:9 (Daniel Killam [*sic*] [3rd] to John Killam [*sic*], 1746), first parcel, no mention of house (this deed and Essex County Deeds 9:8 (John Killam [*sic*] to Daniel Killam [*sic*] [3rd], 1746) being the Kilham brothers' settlement of their father's real estate holdings); 92:165 (John and Mary Killam [*sic*] to Samuel Rogers, 1748), first parcel, including house; and 98:87 (Samuel Rogers to Andrew Cole, 1753), first parcel. Essex County Probate 5963 (Andrew Cole, 1787), :13 Inventory (1787). Essex County Deeds 156:270 (Asa Cole et al. to [Capt.] John Gardner, 1792). Essex County Probate 10635 (Capt. John Gardner, 1805), :6-7 Will (1794). Essex County Deeds 195:300 (Henry Blanchard to Francis Blanchard, mortgage, 1812); and 199:245 (Henry Blanchard to Francis Blanchard, 1813). Essex County Probate 2599 (Francis Blanchard, 1813), :2 Will (1813). Essex County Deeds 332:14 (Robert C. and Eliza Cabot Winthrop to John R. Adan, 1841); 332:15 (John R. Adan to Robert C. Winthrop, 1842); 340:200 (Robert Charles Winthrop to George W. Dodge, 1843); and 641:289 (George M. and Mary Ann Dodge to Thomas P. Pingree, 1862). Essex County Probate 50340 (Thomas P. Pingree, 1876), :6 Will (1868). Bequest of Harriet E. Pingree to Marion D. Callahan, 1915. Essex County Deeds 2412:242 (James G. and Marion D. Callahan to Randolph B. Dodge, 1919); 2803:56 (James G. Callahan and Robert D. Brewer, trustees, to Gordon C. Prince, 1929); and 7368:303 (Francis C. Welch et al., executors, to Joseph W. and Anna P. Haley, 1984). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "G. Dodge" House. Beers (1872), 95, "T. P. Pingree" House (replacement of the earlier house). Walker (1884), 87, "T. P. Pingree" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #17½. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "Mrs. H. E. Pingree" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 2412:242 ("Plan of Land on Main St., Wenham, Mass.," 1919). Lillie (1976), "Andrew Cole" House. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.009.L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. *Other References*: MACRIS, WNH.57 (1972). Corcoran (2024), 50, 89-90.

147 Andrew Cole was credited by the town as having served for thirteen months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

148 Essex County Probate 6457 (Caleb Coye [*sic*], 1754), :10 Settlement of Real Estate (1756), :14 Settlement of Estate (1757); 6458 (Caleb Coye [*sic*, Jr.], guardianship, 1755); 6459 (Caleb Coye [*sic*, Jr.], guardianship, 1758); and 6460 (Caleb Coy [Jr.], 1776). Essex Institute (1904), 101, 132. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:92. Corcoran (2024), 185. Caleb Coy Jr.

was the second son who had that name: he had an older brother Caleb Jr. who was born in 1720 and died in 1736. Essex Institute (1904), 19, 189.

149 Caleb Coy Jr. appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 370, 372 (frames 196, 197).

Title History: 600-acre cession of common land from the town of Beverly to the town of Wenham, 1680. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 14-15. 25-acre lot from the town of Wenham to John Coy, 1692. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 99-100. Essex County Probate 6463 (John Coye [*sic*], 1738), :12 Will (1734[/5?]), bequest to son Caleb Coy; 6457 (Caleb Coye [*sic*], 1754), :5 Inventory (1754), :9-10 Settlement of Real Estate (1756), :12-14 Settlement of Real Estate (1757), :23-24 Widow's Dower (1755); 5571 (William Cleaves, 1782), :14 Widow's Dower (1784), :25 Inventory (1783); and 5555 (Joanna Cleaves, 1790), :15 Will (1789), bequest to children William Cleaves Jr. (bp. 1757), Joanna Parsons (bp. 1753), Mary Cleaves (bp. 1759) and Polly Cleaves (bp. 1761). Gap in title history. To Edwin Stillman (1814–1884). (Might Stillman have acquired the property from his father-in-law William Dodge (1787–1850), whose father soldier John Thorne Dodge (1764–1851) lived on Rubbly Road?) Essex County Deeds 1190:287 (Asenith D. Stillman, guardian, to John K. Dodge, 1887); 1190:287 (Sarah E. Woodman et al. to John K. Dodge, 1887); 1190:288 (John K. Dodge to Asenith D. Stillman, 1887); 1321:492 (Asenith D. Stillman to Frederick H. Prince, 1891); 1400:87 (Frederick H. and Abbie Norman Prince to William H. Fleming, 1894), first parcel; 1400:90 (William H. Fleming to Abbie Norman Prince, 1894), first parcel; and 3581:497 (Abbie Norman and Frederick H. Prince to Gordon College of Theology and Missions, 1947), fifth parcel. *Maps*: Walling (1856), house opposite "G[eorge] Wyatt" House. Beers (1872), 95, "E[dwin] Stillman" House. Walker (1884), 87, "E[dwin] Stillman" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 6, 35, "Abby N. Prince et als." House. R. C. Allen (1937). Essex County Deeds Plan 76:55 ("Preliminary Plan of Princemere, Property of Mrs. Abby Norman Prince," 1948), unnumbered lot between lots 101 and 106. Lillie (1976), "William Cleaves" House. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1930), 91 ("Pleasant Pond" being the earlier name for Coys Pond), 99-100, 130, 133, 164-165. Wenham Historical Society (1938), 21-22, 175. Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 5-6, 10, 37-38, 81-82, 104-105. Corcoran (2024), 127, 185-187.

150 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:57.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Caleb Coy Jr. does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. This is consistent with his death in mid-1776.

151 Essex Institute (1904), 19, 103, 174.

Signature: See page 56 of this text.

152 Benjamin's father soldier Newell Davison (d. 1786) appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 372 (frames 196, 197). Newell Davison does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. However, the baptism of Benjamin's brother Newell Davison Jr. in 1779 and the death of Newell Sr. in 1786 were recorded at Wenham. Essex Institute (1904), 20, 189. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

153 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. N. C. Allen, MS (1782?), 60:5 (frame 282). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a11, a18 (frames 271, 277). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:554.

154 Essex Institute (1904), 103, 174, 189.

155 Newell Davison appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 372 (frames 196, 197). He also appears in the town's list of Wenham inhabitants who served in 1775 and 1776—but he appears in that part of the list that *doesn't* appear to be organized in geographic order. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. He does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. However, the birth of Newell Davison Jr. in 1779 and the death of Newell Sr. in 1786 were recorded at Wenham. Essex Institute (1904), 20, 189.

Newell Davison was likely related to William Davison (bp. 1727), who lived probably to the east of Perkins Street. William Davison owned this property between 1760 and 1763. Unfortunately, the title history for the William Davison House has yet to be determined for the period 1764–1844. Essex County Deeds 107:246 (Ebenezer Batcheller [*sic*] to William Davidson [*sic*], 1760); 114:56 (William and Martha Davison to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1763). Corcoran (2024), 85-87. As discussed with soldier Samuel Brown, it's possible that Brown occupied the William Davison House at the time of the Revolution.

156 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:555. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:363 (Daison), 456 (Daveson), 556 (Davison), 558 (Davisson).

Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frame 332) states that Davison was "supplied" by "Nathaniel Brown." Brown is not further identified. He probably wasn't Wenham resident and Tory Nathaniel Brown Jr. (ca.1705–1778), who at age 70 wouldn't have been subject to a draft. Perhaps "Nathaniel Brown" was the Nathaniel Brown Jr., son of Dr. Nathaniel and Esther (----) Brown, who was baptized on January 23, 1758 in Ipswich? Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:52.

157 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:45. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). P. Dodge, MS (1775?), 58:1:7. Badlam (attributed), MS (1776), 58:22:96 (frame 324). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234, "Newel Davis"). L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Anonymous, MS (no date), 58:1:5. Anonymous, MS (no date), 59:1227 (frame 241). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:456 (Daveson), 464 (Davidson), 556 (Davison). For troop movements see Appendix B.

Newell Davison was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham,

MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Davison himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

158 L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537.

On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage" per Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. However, Davison agreed to "tarry" for six weeks (not just ten days) when he completed his duty in the 26th Continental Regiment, per L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19).

159 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

160 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:114 (frame 523). Bromley, MS (1777), 21:198. John Dodge, MS (1778), 58:2:96 (frame 102). B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. B. Porter, MS (1779), 49:160. Sewell, MS (1779), 48:355. Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:164 (frame 552). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:78 (frame 609). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:464-5 (Davidson).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196; and "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), soldier William Webber. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Davison himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Davison with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Davison was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

161 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:558 (Davisson). Although this identifies Tupper's regiment as the "15th Regiment," Tupper commanded the 11th Massachusetts Regiment, per Wright (2006), 212.

162 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. N. C. Allen, MS (1782?), 60:5 (frame 282). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a11 (frame 271). Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:246 (frame 243). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:556 (Davison).

163 Anonymous, MS (1781–1783), 75:179-180 (frame 121). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a17 (frame 276). N. C. Allen, MS (no date), 60:33 (frame 294). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:465 (Davidson), 556 (Davison).

164 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312:

> Wenham March 27th 1781[.] Then Rec'd of the Town of Wenham four hundred & Sixteen Dollars in Silver or Equivalent Each of us the Subscribers as a Bounty for three years Service in the Continental army.
>
> | | |
> |---|---|
> | Left. Joshua Orne | John Perkins Jr. |
> | [Capt.] John Dodge | Asa Kimball |
> | Jacob Dodge for | Josiah Herrick Jr. [*sic*, 3rd] |
> | Bartholomew Dodge | Joshua Herrick |
> | | Newell Davison |
> | | Benjamin Davison |

165 J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:55. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:104.

166 Abel Dodge, consistent with his age, does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. His father Peter Dodge (1724–1795) appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Abel Dodge appears after his father Peter Dodge. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

The house was still standing in 1900 but was gone by 1910. *Title History*: 60-acre grant to John White (d. 1673) from the town of Salem, 1639; and 40-acre grant to John White from the town of Salem, 1643. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 45, 62; Essex Institute (1868), 90, 118; and A. L. White (1900), 1:9. From John White to son Thomas White (ca.1633–1672), and from Thomas White to Rev. Antipas Newman (1627–1672). Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 1:218 [581] (Thomas White to [Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1658). Gap in title history. To John White (d. 1673). Bequest from John White to daughter-in-law Ruth White (ca.1632–1713) and grandson Thomas White Jr. (1664–1740), 1673; see will transcribed at A. L. White (1900), 1:13). Essex County Deeds 12:16 (division of property between Ruth White and Thomas White [Jr.], 1697); 79:169 (Thomas White [Jr.] to Josiah and John White, 1732); 79:73 (Thomas White [Jr.] to Josiah and John White, 1737[/8?]); and 81:26 (John and Mary White to Josiah White, 1740). A. L. White (1900), 1:16, 18-20, 28-29, 56-58. Cole (1943), 17-18. Essex County Probate 29607 (Josiah White, 1761), :2 Will (1760), bequest to sons. To Peter Dodge but deed not recorded; see A. L. White (1900), 1:57. (Peter Dodge acquired an interest in the adjacent White's Mill Complex by 1768; see Essex County Deeds 103:28 (John and Elizabeth White to [Ens.] Benjamin Kimball, 1756), second parcel.) Essex County Deeds 353:156 (Jonathan Dodge to Peter Dodge [Jr.], 1804); 352:229 (Theodore Dodge et al. to Thomas P. Pingree, 1845); 352:231 (Amos Brown, guardian, to Thomas P. Pingree, 1845); 524:107 (Thomas Perkins Pingree to Asa Pingree, mortgage, 1851); and 678: 266 (Asa Pingree, possession, 1865). Essex County Probate 50329 (Asa Pingree, 1869), :35 Inventory (1869), :38 Will (1867), bequest to nephews Thomas P. Pingree (1830–1876) and David Pingree (1841–1932). Essex

County Deeds 971:48 (Harriet E. Pingree to Anna Maria Pingree et al., 1877); 977:109 (Anna Maria Pingree et al. to David Pingree, 1877), second parcel; 1225:380 (David Pingree of Salem to David Pingree of Wenham, 1888); 2479:559 (David Pingree to Frederick Ayer, 1921); 6640: 237 (Ann Ayer MacNichol et al. to Walter G. Van Dorn, trustee, 1979); 6640:246 (Walter G. Van Dorn, trustee, to New England Board of Higher Education, 1979); 7134:13 (Sias Nominee Trust, declaration of trust, 1983); 7134:21 (New England Board of Higher Education to Sias Nominee Trust, 1983); 8984:351 (Neil R. Ayer to Joseph A. Leone and Erika D. Meimaridis, 1987); 9727:570 (Joseph A. Leone and Erika D. Meimaridis to Joseph A. and Erika T. Leone, 1988); 12932:138 (Joseph A. and Erika T. Leone to Erika T. Leone, 1995); and 16062:350 (Erika T. Leone to Kevin G. and Margaret A. Puopolo, 1999). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "T. P. Pingree" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. A. Pingree" House, the house being occupied by Asa Pingree's widow Mary Catharine (Kilborn) Pingree (1817–1880). Walker (1884), 87, "Mrs. A. Pingree" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #23¾. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "D. Pingree" property, no house shown. Essex County Deeds Plan 1607:547 (Land of David Pingree, 1900); 155:37 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Estate of Hilda R. Ayer," 1979); and 215:38 ("Plan of Equestrian Land in Wenham, Mass., Prepared for Sias Nominee Trust," 1986), sheet 2. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. *Other References*: April 29, 1891 and November 11, 1893 photographs by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.158 and BHC837. White (1900), 1:9, 13, 16, 28-29, 56-58. Cole (1943), 17-18. Corcoran (2024), 99-104.

167 His service under Captains Fairfield, McNall and Page was likely continuous, since Fairfield's company was reassigned to McNall, and McNall's company was reassigned to Page. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frame 525.

168 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:813.

169 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:813.

Abel Dodge was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. In addition, his father Peter Dodge (1724–1795) was "allowed expenses for fitting his boy" equivalent to four months' service. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

170 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:114 (frame 523). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:813.

171 M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56 (frame 525). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:813.

172 For the 13th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Wigglesworth, MS (1778), 11:45; A. Pool, MS (1778), 26:142; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147.

Manuscript muster rolls have not been found to corroborate the contention that Dodge spent the winter at Valley Forge, but see Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA20043 (Abel

Dodge), which states that Dodge was encamped there in December 1777 and overwintered at Valley Forge.

173 Green, MS (1778), 61:24. McNall (1778), 61:152 (frame 555). McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

174 Green, MS (1779), 22:98. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:813.

175 Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:42 (frame 581). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:813.

176 Unidentified photographer. White (1900), 1:opposite 9. The caption of the photograph reads: "Wenham Homestead on the farm granted to John White in 1639; now, 1900, owned by Mr. David Pingree."

177 Unidentified photographer. White (1900), 1:opposite 56 The caption of the photograph reads: "Driveway of the Wenham Homestead."

178 Essex County Deeds 134:164 (Amos and Hapsey [*sic*] Dodge to Jacob Edwards, 1776); and 192:138 (Stephen and Rose Dodge to Amos Dodge), 1777. Essex County Probate 2053 (Amos Batchellor [*sic*], 1809), :6 Will (1796). Dodge (1894), 1:100, 106-107. Pierce (1898), 376-378. Essex Institute (1904), 12, 24, 89, 105, 107, 191, 192. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:104.

There were four men named Amos Dodge: Amos Dodge Sr. (1727–1775) of Wenham; his son Amos Dodge Jr. (b. 1753); Amos Dodge (1717–1755) of Beverly; and his son Amos Dodge Jr. (1754–1792). We know that the Wenham soldier was Amos Dodge Jr. (1754–1792) because in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Amos Dodge appears after his father-in-law, soldier Stephen Dodge. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

179 "Amos Dodge" (presumably Amos Dodge Sr. (1727–1775) in 1775, and Amos Dodge Jr. (1754–1792) in 1776 and 1777) appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). He was assessed a tax on real property in 1775 but not in 1776 or 1777.

Amos Dodge Jr. (1754–1792) was identified as being "of Beverly" when he married on October 29, 1775. Essex Institute (1904), 105, 107. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Amos Dodge appears after his father-in-law soldier Stephen Dodge. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. As we will see below, Stephen Dodge (1736–1816) bought the Phineas Dodge House in 1776. In 1777 Stephen sold the west side of the Phineas Dodge House to Amos Dodge Jr. Thus, Amos Dodge Jr. was living in the Phineas Dodge House by 1777 and probably by 1776.

Local historian Rupert Lillie thought the Phineas Dodge House was built about the year 1720. Lillie (1976), "Stephen Dodge c.1720" House. But this is one of the few antique houses in Wenham for which there's no MACRIS file, and therefore Lillie's rationale for the construction date is unclear. Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. *Title History*: To John Dodge Jr. (1662–1704), but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 7876 (John Dodge Jr., 1704), :4 Inventory (1704), :12 Will (1703), bequest to sons Amos (ca.1690–1765 or '6) and Nehemiah (1699–1758). Essex County Deeds 41:267 (Amos

Dodge to Phineas Dodge, 1712). Disposition of Nehemiah's portion unrecorded; presumably conveyed to his brother Phineas Dodge (1688–1759). Phineas Dodge identified as the abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 43:5 (Nathaniel Waldron [*sic*] to Benjamin Lynde *et al.*, mortgage, 1723[/4]), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7946 (Phineas Dodge, 1759), :8 Will (1757), :13 Inventory (1759). Essex County Deeds 124:62 (John Dodge *et al.* to Benjamin Edwards Jr. [*sic*] [3rd], 1760); 144:281 (Benjamin [3rd] and Anna Edwards to Stephen Dodge, 1776); and 192:138 (Stephen and Rose Dodge to Amos Dodge, 1777), west side of the house.

- Stephen Dodge's (1736–1816) portion: Essex County Probate 7982 (Stephen Dodge, 1816), :13 Inventory (1816), homestead owned in common and undivided with heirs of Amos Dodge [Jr.], and :17 Will (1812), bequest to nephew Stephen Dodge (1792–1876).
- Amos Dodge Jr.'s (1754–1792) portion: Unrecorded.

Essex County Probate 37704 (Stephen Dodge, 1876), :9 Will (1876), bequest to sons Francis S. Dodge (1819–1892) and George F. Dodge (1833–1918), :12 Inventory (1876). Essex County Deeds 1733:434 (George F. Dodge to William Franklin Trowt, trustee, 1904); 1804:89 (William F. Trowt, trustee, to Charles T. Parker, 1905), first parcel; 1804:91 (Charles T. and Susan D. Parker to William F. Trowt, trustee, 1905, mortgage), first parcel; 1860:267 (Charles T. and Susan Day Parker to James Parker, 1907), first parcel; 1860:269 (James Parker to Susan D. Parker, 1907, first parcel; 3136:285 (Fortunato and Susan de Forest Parotto to Frederick Winant Jr., 1938); 3209:549 (Frederick [Jr.] and Henrietta McIvor Winant to Mabel E. Berg, 1940); 3209:550 (Mabel E. Berg to Frederick [Jr.] and Henrietta McIvor Winant, 1940); 3905: 537 (Frederick [Jr.] and Henrietta McIvor Winant to Frederick Ayer, 1952); and 11018:426 (David Ayer et al. to Frederick S. 4th and Chessye H. Moseley, 1991). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "S. Dodge" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Steph Dodge" House. Walker (1884), 87, "F. S. Dodge" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 15:9 ("Plan of Land Near Wenham Neck, Wenham, Mass., Belonging to Wm. F. Trowt, Trustee and Others," 1905); 69:69 ("Plan of a Portion of Larch Row," 1938); 1953:293 ("Portion of Land Belonging to Frederick Ayer," 1953); and 272:44 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Property of the Estate of Neil R. Ayer," 1991). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35, "Susan D. Parker" House. R. C. Allen (1938). Lillie (1976), "Stephen Dodge c.1720" House. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.009. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.029.

180 Amos Dodge Jr. was credited by the town as having served for five months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

181 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 52:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:815.

182 Dow (1940), 183.

183 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395). J. D. Dodge (1894), 1:93-94. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 5:210.

184 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395) recorded Dodge's "place of abode" as Wenham. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

185 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:812. Cole (1943), 71.

For the *Junius Brutus* see Howe (1922), 356 412, 422, 426, 430; and G. W. Allen (1927), 196.

186 173 Larch Row. October 12, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

187 128 Topsfield Road. November 30, 2019 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

188 June 17, 1895 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, x2017.313.

189 Essex County Probate 7796 (Bartholomew Dodge, 1793). Secomb (1883), 565. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:37-38, 64-65. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:114. Essex Institute (1904), 106, 137, 170, 192, 194. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:105, 242, 324; 2:64, 89, 298, 301, 302. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frames 86, 323. Corcoran (2021), 2:149, 239. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 65, 83, 110, 115, 128, 138, 157, 165, 181, 192, 213, 216, 227, 260, 275. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 25.

Bartholomew Dodge had a son Bartholomew Dodge Jr. (1746–1824) who, because of his age, would seem to be a better candidate for the soldier who fought on behalf of Wenham. But Bartholomew Jr. was living in Amherst, New Hampshire by March 1776 and died there in 1824. Secomb (1883), 375, 565. If, hypothetically, Bartholomew Jr. had been living in Wenham in 1775, he would have been included in the 1775 Wenham tax roll—but this wasn't the case.

190 Bartholomew Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Bartholomew Dodge and his son soldier Israel Andrews Dodge appear immediately after soldier John Friend Jr. (who was living in the Second James Friend House at 114 Cedar Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

By November 2019 the house formerly at 128 Topsfield Road was in miserable shape; saving whatever material was salvageable and restoring the rest would have been very costly. It was torn down December 26-27, 2019. Prior to its demolition the house was for sale and was marketed as dating from 1769. I inspected the house on November 30, 2019. The structure appeared to date from the eighteenth or early-nineteenth century. In the cellar one could see vertical saw marks on the boards of the first story subfloor, floor joists, and rear chimney girt. Also of interest: the foundation of the left-hand chimney (which served both the left side of the house proper and an ell) was brick with a full walk-through arch; the foundation of the right-hand chimney (which was aligned against the back wall of the house proper) was brick with a blind arch. The fireplace in the ell had a bake oven with a hinged iron door. Although the house had retained one nineteenth-century mantel (in the first story right-hand room)—rather plain, Greek Revival-inspired—no other interior details appeared to date any earlier than the Victorian period. Nothing visible about its construction suggested a First Period vintage, and therefore it is an assumption that the building was built on the site of (but did not incorporate) an earlier house that had been built by 1689 by John Severett (ca.1644–1742).

Title History: 80-acre grant to James Moulton (1602–1680), 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 48; and Essex Institute (1868), 93. Essex County Probate 19018 (James Molton [*sic*], 1680), :2 Will (1678[/9]), bequest to James Moulton Jr. (bp.1637–1696). Essex County Deeds 33:42 (James [Jr.] and Elizabeth Moulton to John Severy [*sic*], 1684); 30:113 (John

Severy [*sic*] to James Severy, 1715); 47:226 (John Severett to John Porter Jr., 1727); 116:175 (John Porter [Jr.] to George Dodge, 1763), first parcel; 114:223 (George and Martha Dodge to [Dr.] William Fairfield, 1763), first parcel; 119:176 ([Dr.] William and Sarah Fairfield to Bartholomew Dodge, 1765); and 119:177 ([Dr.] William and Sarah Fairfield to Bartholomew Dodge, 1764). It is noteworthy that the 1763 and 1764 deeds make no reference to the John Severett House, which suggests the house had disappeared by then. Essex County Probate 7796 (Bartholomew Dodge, 1793), :10 Inventory (1793). Essex County Deeds 168:87 (Israel Andrews and Polly Dodge to Oliver Dodge, 1800), second parcel; 168:88 (Oliver and Sally Dodge to Israel Andrews Dodge, mortgage, 1800), second parcel; and 213:152 (Oliver Dodge to Israel Andrews Dodge, 1817), second parcel, all three documents (unlike the wording of the 1763 and 1764 deeds) making reference to a house on the lot. Essex County Probate 7868 (Israel A. Dodge, 1823), :11 Inventory (1823), :15 Will (1822). Essex County Deeds 280:211 (Polly Dodge to Samuel Dodge, 1824); 284:190 (Polly Dodge to Rebekah Dodge, 1835); and 298:196 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to Paul Porter, 1835). Essex County Probate 50713 (Paul Porter, 1861), :7 Will (1855), bequest to daughter Lydia (Porter) White (1801–1890), wife of Amos C. White (1798–1882). Essex County Deeds 1346:8 (Joseph A. White et al. to Harriet M. White, 1891, first parcel; 1511:467 (Mary L. Glavin *et al.* to Harriet M. Roberts, 1897), first parcel; 1517:128 (Hiram L. and Harriet M. Roberts to Harriet Gertrude Batchelder, 1897), first parcel; 2623:344 (Luther W. Batchelder, administrator, to Alden W. Batchelder, 1924), first parcel; 2623:345 (Alden W. Batchelder to Luther W. Batchelder, 1924), first parcel; 2849:500 (Alden W. Batchelder to Roscoe B. Batchelder, 1930), first parcel; 4510:122 (Muriel A. Batchelder *et al.* to Marion W. Batchelder, 1958); 5187:315 (Marion W. Batchelder to Neal P. and Ann M. McLaughlin, 1964; 5382:12 (Neal P. and Ann M. McLaughlin to Robert V. and Lillian H. Glass, 1966); 12656:130 (Robert V. and Lillian H. Glass to Lillian H. Glass Trust, 1992); and 37780:510 (Judith R. Gysan and Kenneth F. Glass, trustees, to Michael Goolkasian, 2019). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "A. White" House. Beers (1872), 95, "J. White" House. Walker (1884), 87, "J. White Est." House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "L. W. Batchelder" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 102:33 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Liberty Research Co. Inc. & Marion W. Batchelder," 1964), Lot F. *Other References*: J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:65. Lillie (1984), 35. Corcoran (2021), 1:108, 113-114, 122, 124, 189, 194 (122 and 124 showing an earlier interpretation of the location of the house, reflecting a hesitation at that time to make the assumption that the 128 Topsfield Road house was built on the site of the John Severett House).

191 Bartholomew Dodge was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

192 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:817. Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312 was signed by soldier Jacob Dodge (1716–1792) on behalf of Bartholomew Dodge. See page 56 of this text.

One might wonder whether Bartholomew Dodge Jr. (1746–1824) came from Amherst, New Hampshire to Wenham to collect this bounty, and that the bounty wasn't paid to Bartholomew Dodge (1726–1810). If the bounty had indeed been paid to Bartholomew Jr. we would expect signer Jacob Dodge to have included the identified "Jr." Consequently, this service is attributed to Bartholomew Sr. *when he was 69 years old*—a rather advanced age compared to most other soldiers. But the bounty was paid in silver coinage, and that might have been

rather attractive to Bartholomew Sr. After all, Wenham's economy was largely barter-based (see, e.g., Jacob Dodge, MS (no date), [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, MS (no date) and Richard Dodge Jr., MS (1766–1807)) and wartime inflation had prompted price-setting (J. Fairfield (1777). In the Revolutionary era silver coinage was a precious thing.

193 Essex County Probate 7799 (Benjamin Dodge, 1810); and 7930 (Mehetabel [*sic*] Dodge, 1819). S. Perley (1888), 1247. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:59-60. Essex Institute (1904), 106, 120, 190. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:147; 2:80, 169. Corcoran (2024), 156, 264, 266-267. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #60948284. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 153, 159, 168, 173, 177, 178, 182, 224, 233, 234, 237, 263, 264. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 207.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1804. Essex County Probate 7799 (Benjamin Dodge, 1810), :21 Will (1804).

194 Benjamin Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Benjamin Dodge appears in a sequence of names after soldier Joshua Orne (who was living in the Amos Dodge House, formerly south of 14 Dodges Row) and prior to members of the Edwards family (who were living in the John Edwards House, formerly opposite 61 Dodges Row). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

The Benjamin Dodge Farm was along Dodges Row to the east of Longham Brook. His house stood across the street from current-day 45 Dodges Row but was torn down in the 1890s for the construction of Longham Reservoir. *Title History*: Probably "Claflin's Lot" to Robert Claflin (d. 1690) or his son Daniel Claflin (1674–1775). To Josiah Dodge (1665–1715) but deed not recorded. Josiah Dodge identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 12:87 (John and Sarah Edwards to Thomas Edwards, 1697). Essex County Probate 7907 (Josiah Dodge, 1715), :38 Division of Real Estate (1719), "Claflin's Lot." Wenham Historical Society (1938), 89 (1713 description of new road "over the land of Josiah Dodge … beginning at the ford below the corn mill of said Dodge"). To Josiah's bother Andrew Dodge (1676–1748) but deed not recorded. Andrew Dodge identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 100:101 (Joseph and Hannah Edwards to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1740), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7780 (Andrew Dodge, 1748), :10 Will (1747), bequest to son Amos Dodge (1717–1755). Amos Dodge identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 120:224 ([Lieut.] Richard and Mary Dodge to Benjamin Edwards Jr. [*sic*] [3rd], 1750[/1]). Gap in title history. To Phineas Dodge (1688–1759) but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 7946 (Phineas Dodge, 1759), :13 Inventory (1759), "about six acres of land lying by the road leading from [Phineas Dodge's] house to Dodge's mills;" and 7799 (Benjamin Dodge, 1810), :20-21 Will (1804), bequests to widow Mehitable Dodge and Anne (Tafford) Brown (wife of William Brown, m. 1799). Essex County Deeds 205:170 (Mehitable Dodge et al. to [Dea.] William Dodge, 1815), first parcel. Essex County Probate 8007 ([Dea.] William Dodge, 1824), :8 Inventory (1824), seven-acre "Dodge Place." Essex County Deeds 303:16 (Joanna Dodge et al. to [Maj.] Andrew Dodge, 1837), first parcel; and 422:299 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ann Dodge to William Henry, 1848), first parcel. Essex County Probate 42124 (William H. Henry, 1870), :9 Inventory (1870), :16 Petition for License to Sell Real Estate (1870), :25-26 Affidavit of Sale of Real Estate (1871). Essex County Deeds 816:159 (George F. Dodge, administrator, to Mary R. Henry,

1871); 1433:271 (City of Salem, certificate as to taking of land, 1894); and 1438:376 (Mary R. Henry to City of Salem, 1895). *Maps*: Samuel Brown, MS (1806). Walling (1856), "W. Henry" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. W. H. Henry" House. The house does not appear on Walker (1884), 87 but does appear on Essex County Deeds Plan 1433:271 (Land Taking for Longham Reservoir, 1894); and 1438:376 ("Plan of Mary R. Henry Property, Wenham, Mass.," 1895). Lillie (1976), "Benjamin Dodge" House. *Other References*: Corcoran (2024), 126, 148, 156-157, 219.

195 Benjamin Dodge was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

196 Harvard College (1786), "Gulielmus Dodge" (the list of students rendered in Latin). Pension Application of Frances Dodge, MS (1851), Massachusetts W14639, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 147-188. J. T. Dodge (1894), 116, 175-176. Essex Institute (1904), 22. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Marriage: Caban–Dyson: frame 991, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, January 7, 1795 (which, based on the date, suggests that Dodge and Costigan were married near the close of 1794—but 1792 appears multiple times in Pension Application of Frances Dodge, MS (1851), Massachusetts W14639. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), New York: New York Evening Post: Death: 1801–1819: frame 575, citing the *New York Evening Post*, New York, December 6, 1817.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Dodge and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

197 Consistent with his age, Billy Dodge does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House see soldier Capt. John Dodge.

198 Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 218). B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 156). Pension Application of Frances Dodge, MS (1851), Massachusetts W14639, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 162, 164, 170, 178. S. Perley (1888), 1239. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:175. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:818.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Billy Dodge does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. This is probably due to his youth.

199 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 52:4. Pension Application of Frances Dodge, MS (1851), Massachusetts W14639, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 170, 178. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:175. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:818.

J. T. Dodge (1894) renders the regiment commander's name as "Col. Richings" but this reflects Pension Application of Frances Dodge, MS (1851), Massachusetts W14639 (Ancestry.com database, frame 178), which renders Pickering's name incorrectly.

200 Dow (1940), 183.

201 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:150. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:157. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Frances Dodge, MS (1851), Massachusetts W14639, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 170, 178. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:175. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:818.

202 For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

203 Huse, MS (1778), 20:6. Huse, MS (1778), 20:13. Pension Application of Frances Dodge, MS (1851), Massachusetts W14639, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 170, 178. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:818.

204 For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

205 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 507-522. Essex County Probate 7867 (Israel Dodge, 1832). J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:103. A. L. White (1900), 1:285. Essex Institute (1904), 24, 32, 108, 114. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:418, 420. Corcoran (2024), 267. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #30855935 and 30856076. *Other References*: Town of Wenham (1977), 19, 23, 27, 28, 35.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 511.

206 Consistent with his age, Israel Dodge Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, but his father Israel Sr. appears in each tax roll in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Israel Dodge and Israel Dodge Jr. appear following soldier Joshua Orne (who was living in the Amos Dodge House, formerly south of 14 Dodges Row), and before soldier Benjamin Dodge (who was living in the Benjamin Dodge House, formerly opposite 45 Dodges Row). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. (Israel Sr. was not credited with any service in the 1775–1776 list.)

The Israel Dodge House appears on Samuel Brown, MS (1806). The title history for the property, unfortunately, is obscure. Israel Dodge Jr. did not record a deed for the purchase or sale of a house in Wenham, and there is no Wenham real estate included in his probate

inventory. Adding to the problem: there's no probate file for his father Israel Dodge Sr., which means that we can't tell whether Israel Jr. inherited his house from his father. But we do know that in 1786 Israel Sr. or Israel Jr. owned property in the vicinity of 45 Dodges Row along the north side of Rocky Hill: Essex County Deeds 150:181 (Sarah Dodge to Israel Dodge, 1786) records the sale of a 26-acre parcel that abutted land that Israel already owned. (The lot that Sarah Dodge sold to Israel Dodge appears to be the one described in Essex County Deeds 202:181 (Israel Dodge to Joshua Cleaves, 1812), first parcel.)

Because of the absence of Israel Sr.'s probate file, we look to his father Thomas Dodge (1700–1736) for more clues on the title history of the property associated with the Israel Dodge House. Thomas died just shy of his 36th birthday, intestate. He owned multiple pieces of real estate and his homestead was 54 acres large. Unfortunately, neither Thomas's estate inventory nor the document describing the division of his real estate provide enough clues to locate the homestead with specificity. Essex County Probate 7988 (Thomas Dodge, 1736), :98-100 Division (1746), :102 Inventory (1737). Thomas's son Benjamin Dodge (b. 1729) bought his siblings' interests in their father's real estate (e.g., Essex County Deeds 145:107 (Israel [Sr.] and Abigail Dodge to Benjamin Dodge, 1758) but Benjamin's paper trail ends there. There doesn't appear to be a deed recording Benjamin's sale of his farm; there's no probate file for him in Essex County; and no record has been found of his marriage or of his children. (Did Benjamin move away, outside of Essex County?) Essex County Deeds 101:20 and 120:224, recording two transactions that occurred at the same time, provide the strongest indications of the site of the Thomas Dodge homestead. Essex County Deeds 101:20 (Benjamin [Jr.] and Abigail Edwards to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1750[/1]) describes a twelve-acre pasture at Rocky Hill that abutted property owned by "heirs of Thomas Dodge." Essex County Deeds 120:224 ([Lieut.] Richard and Mary Dodge to Benjamin Edwards Jr., 1750[/1]) records the sale of the John Edwards House, which was formerly opposite 61 Dodges Row. That deed mentions "heirs of Thomas Dodge" as abutting property owners for a parcel to the southeast of Dodges Row. Given the proximity of the John Edwards House to Rocky Hill, it seems that the property owned by Thomas's heirs mentioned in 101:20 and the property owned by his heirs in 102:224 were indeed the same parcel—although it is far from conclusive that this parcel was the site of Thomas Dodge's house. Corcoran (2024), 215.

207 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:47. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 235). Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Angst, Nicholas–Ante, Philip, Ancestry.com database, frame 342. Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 512, 522. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:823. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Israel Dodge Jr. was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

In his pension application Dodge stated that he fought in the Battles of Pell's Point and White Plains, but was absent from the Battle of Trenton due to illness. He did not mention other battles. Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights and Throgs Neck, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

208 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

209 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

210 Essex County Probate 7868 (Israel A. Dodge, 1823). J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:64-65, 106. Essex Institute (1904), 7, 95, 108, 191. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:108. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:62, 137. Corcoran (2021), 2:149, 240. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 260. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 19, 25, 26, 31, 37, 43, 49, 52, 65, 72, 78, 83, 85, 87, 90, 95, 102, 108, 109, 112, 113, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 126, 128, 136, 140, 144, 146, 147, 152-153, 155, 162-163, 170, 183, 188, 189, 190, 202. Town of Wenham (1977), 1, 6, 13, 17, 19, 22, 27, 34, 35, 36.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1822. Essex County Probate 7868 (Israel A. Dodge, 1823), :16 Will (1822).

211 Both Israel Andrews Dodge and Bartholomew Dodge appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). Bartholomew Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [9], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 6, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Bartholomew Dodge and Israel Andrews Dodge appear immediately after soldier John Friend Jr. (who was living in the Second James Friend House at 114 Cedar Street), which is consistent with Israel living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. For more information on his residence see soldier Bartholomew Dodge.

212 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

213 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:823.

214 Israel Andrews Dodge was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

215 Jacob Dodge, MS (no date). Essex County Probate 7870 (Capt. Jacob Dodge, 1793). W. Pool (1888), 109, 112. G. A. Perkins (1889), 3:16-17. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:65-66, 73-74. Essex Institute (1903), 37, 136, 154. Essex Institute (1904), 24, 102, 108, 109, 132, 190, 193, 194. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:419, 420, 423. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:289; 2:137, 139, 235. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #42395183, 47850983, 47853885 and 609-55355. *Other References*: Jacob Dodge, MS (no date). M. O. Allen (1860), 78, 79, 81. S. Perley (1888), 1239, 1247. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 12, 38, 47, 49, 65, 69-70, 71, 76, 77-78, 83, 109, 110, 120, 123, 131, 138, 141-142, 144, 146, 147-149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 158, 159, 168, 171, 176, 177, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 185, 191, 193, 195-196, 199, 205, 213, 216, 218, 219, 232, 237, 238-239, 240, 258, 267, 274, 275, 282. Cole (1943), 79, 91. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 2, 6, 13, 19, 24, 25, 29, 32, 33, 34, 37-38, 41, 45-46, 48, 65. Corcoran (2024), 128, 131, 133, 136, 138, 144, 152, 160, 164, 168, 177, 182, 213-214, 238-241, 245-246, 248, 254, 265-266. Although Jacob Dodge's death is recorded at Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:420, this is because he was buried in Beverly in the Dodge Family Cemetery and not because there is a Beverly town clerk or church record of his death.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1788. Essex County Probate 7870 (Capt. Jacob Dodge, 1793), :23 Will (1788). See also page 56 of this text for another example of his signature.

216 Capt. Jacob Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Jacob Dodge and his son William Dodge appear in a sequence of names after members of the Edwards family (who were living in the John Edwards House, formerly opposite 61 Dodges Row) and prior to the Haggetts and Waldrens (who were living south of Larch Row). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. Jacob and William's placement in this list demonstrates that the list is not organized in completely-geographic order, but rather reflects a doubling-back of the list makers from Dodges Row to Larch Row.

The house has been moved twice, its second move (to 156 Larch Row) occurring sometime between 1925 and 1927. Cole (1943), opposite 70. Corcoran (2024), 131. *Title History*: To Josiah Dodge Jr. (1698–after 1772) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 124:54 (Josiah [Jr.] and Prudence Dodge to [Lieut.] William Dodge, 1742[/3]), first parcel; 124:64 ([Lieut.] William Dodge to [Capt.] Jacob Dodge, 1752), first parcel; 156:57 ([Capt.] Jacob Dodge to Jacob Dodge [Jr.], 1785); and 156:58 ([Capt.] Jacob Dodge to Abraham Dodge, 1785). Essex County Probate 7870 (Capt. Jacob Dodge, 1793), :22 Will (1788). Essex County Deeds 178:29 (Jacob Jr. and Mary Dodge to Abraham Dodge, 1803). Essex County Probate 37519 (Abraham Dodge, 1842), :8-9 Will (1839), :13 Inventory (1842). Essex County Deeds 329:150 (Abraham Dodge Jr. [*sic*] to Levi Dodge, 1842); 336:179 (Abraham Jr. [*sic*] and Elizabeth C. Dodge to Levi Dodge, 1843); and 336:196 (Levi and Matilda Dodge to Elizabeth C. Dodge, 1843). Essex County Probate 37522 (Abraham Dodge 3rd, 1856), :6 Inventory (1856), :15-17 Widow's Thirds (1857). Essex County Deeds 579:69 (Abraham Dodge, administrator, to Elizabeth C. Dodge, 1857); 681:30 (Elizabeth C. Dodge to Simeon Dodge, 1865); 1357:129 (Simeon and Betsey Dodge to Charles S. Tuckerman, 1892), first parcel; 1578:265 (Charles S. and Ruth A. Tuckerman to Oscar A. Wheatland, 1899), first parcel; 1578:270 (Oscar A. and Abba D. Willard

to George Wheatland, mortgage, 1899), first parcel; 1677:329 (George and Florence S. Wheatland to Harriet M. Jenckes, 1902), first parcel; 1707:165 (Harriet M. Jenckes to George F. French, 1903), first parcel; 1724:196 (George F. French to George L. Allen, 1903), first parcel; 1724:197 (George L. Allen to Harriet M. Jenckes, 1903), first parcel; 1898:513 (Harriet M. Jenckes to Eben D. Jordan, 1907), first parcel; 1899:350 (Eben D. and May S. Jordan to Dorothy May Jordan, 1907), first parcel; 2401:363 (Dorothy and Monroe Douglas Robinson to Gail S. Hughes, 1918), first parcel; 2405:113 (Monroe Douglas Robinson to Gail S. Hughes, release, 1918); 2715:499 (Gail S. and Keith McLeod to Phillips Ketchum, 1927), first parcel; 2920:413 (Phillips and Margot A. Ketchum to Gail Stephens, 1932), first parcel; 3077:230 (Gail Stephens and Kerwin W. Kinard to First National Bank of Boston and Bradley W. Palmer, trustees, 1936), first parcel; 3867:439 (First National Bank of Boston, trustee, to Richard S. Robie, 1951); 3867:442 (Richard S. and Helen M. Robie to Louis W. Cabot, 1951); 3867:443 (Richard S. and Helen M. Robie to Louis W. Cabot, 1951); 3867:444 (Richard S. and Helen M. Robie to Louis W. Cabot, 1951); and 3867:445 (Richard S. and Helen M. Robie to Louis W. Cabot, 1951). *Maps*: W. A. Brown (1856, undated copy), 1971.10.076. Walling (1856), "A. Dodge 3d" House. Beers (1872), 95, "S. Dodge" House. Walker (1884), 87, "S. Dodge" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "Miss D. Jordan" House. R. C. Allen (1936, copy). R. C. Allen (1938). Essex County Deeds Plan 121:99 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Louis W. & Marie Louise Cabot," 1972); 167:35 ("Subdivision Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass." 1981); and 219:48 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Property of Robert & Barbara Anne Pauley," 1986). L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.029. Lillie (1976), "Jacob Dodge c.1745" House. *Other References*: January 2, 1892 photograph by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC360. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 131 (barn). Cole (1943), opposite 70. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 140 (two guide boards at Lieut. William Dodge's house), 207 (street widening, William Dodge). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992) 93 (Simeon Dodge House). Corcoran (2024), 125-126, 130-141.

217 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:823.

218 Jacob Dodge was credited by the town as having served for two months and two weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

219 Beers (1872), 95.

220 Unidentified photographer. Cole (1943), opposite 70.

A comparison of this photograph with a May 30, 1892 photograph by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC360 suggests that this photograph might also have been taken by Conant on the same day.

Per Cole (1943), caption to photograph opposite 70, regarding the Gloucester troops who mobilized during the Lexington Alarm: "bayonet marks of their guns were long shown in the wood-shed."

221 August 7, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

222 Essex County Probate 7879 (John Dodge, 1779). J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:31, 54. Essex Institute (1904), 191. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:109; 2:93, 126. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:138, 173. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #150154098 and 150154376. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 25.

It is unclear whether the references to "John Dodge" at Wenham Historical Society (1940), 223, 224, 233, 234, 273, 279, 281 are for John Dodge (1717–1779) or for Capt. John Dodge (1740–1811)—although it is worth noting that *ibid.* 282 refers to John Dodge (1717–1779) as "John Dodge at the pond" and none of the other references to "John Dodge" include the "at the pond" identifier.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1779. Essex County Probate 7879 (John Dodge, 1779), :8 Will (1779).

223 John Dodge (1717–1779) appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order— John Dodge (1717–1779) and his son John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825) appear (as "John Dodge" and "John Dodge ye 3d") after members of the Batchelder family (who were living in the David Batchelder House, formerly on the site of 18 Cedar Street) and prior to members of the Porter family (who were living in the Samuel Porter Jr. House, formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8-9. Their placement in this list demonstrates that the list is not organized in completely-geographic order, but reflects the list maker's ending of one street (Cedar) and start of a different street (Main).

Title History: To Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 81:27 ([Capt.] John Dodge Jr. [*sic*] to John Dodge [3rd] et al., 1710); 104:157 (John [3rd] and Ruth Dodge to George Dodge, 1757), first parcel; 137:121 (George Dodge to John Dodge [1717–1779]), 1758), first parcel. To John Dodge's (1717–1779) son Lieut./Dea. John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825); see Essex County Probate 7879 (John Dodge, 1779), :7 Will (1779), :13 Inventory (1779), :16 Division of Real Estate (1780), second moiety. Essex County Probate 7887 ([Lieut./Dea.] John Dodge [Jr.], 1825), :13 Inventory (1825). Essex County Deeds 240:91 (Sarah Dodge to John Dodge [3rd] et al., 1825); and 244:66 (Paul and Sarah Kimball to John Dodge [3rd] et al., 1826). To John "Pond John" Dodge 3rd (1770–1849) but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 37606 (John Dodge [3rd], 1850), :12 Inventory (1850), :19 Account (1853). Essex County Deeds 444:238 (Jesse Sheldon, executor, to Isaac B. Woodberry [*sic*], 1851), first parcel; 539:34 (Isaac B. and Mary A. Woodbury to Eliza Andrews, 1856), first parcel; 575:220 (Eliza Andrews to John Clifton, mortgage, 1858); 578:217 (John Clifton to Eliza Andrews, 1858); 586:202 (Ebenezer T. and Eliza Andrews to Isaac B. Woodbury, mortgage, 1858); 587:36 (Eliza and Ebenezer T. Andrews to Rosilla J. Tyrell, 1859), first parcel; 587:37 (Rosilla J. and Parker P. Tyrell to Eliza Andrews, mortgage, 1859), first parcel; 695:163 (Parker P. and Rosilla J. Tyrell to Amos Gould, mortgage, 1865); 695:174 (Parker P. and Rosilla J. Tyrell to Charles W. Wellington, mortgage, 1865); 1034:193 (Rosilla J. and Parker P. Tyrell to James H. Perkins, mortgage, 1880); 1075:200 (Rosilla J. and Parker P. Tyrell to James H. Perkins, mortgage, 1882); 1167:107 (Rosilla J. and Parker P. Tyrell to James H. Perkins, mortgage, 1886); 1203:142 (Rosilla J. and Parker P. Tyrell to Lewis D. Metcalf, mortgage, 1887), no mention of house; 1251:383 (Charles E. S. MacCorry, possession, 1889); 1251:383 (Charles E. S. MacCorry to William H. Hyland, 1889); 1251:386 (William H. Hyland to Charles E. S. MacCorry, 1889); 1352:363 (Charles E. S. MacCorry to Charles H. Tilton, 1892); 1485:372 (Charles H. and Florence B. Tilton to Alonzo R. Weed, 1896), first parcel; 1485:373 (Alonzo R. and Charlotte A. Weed to Florence B. Tilton, 1896), first parcel; 1848:475 (Charles H. and Florence

B. Tilton to Salem Savings Bank, mortgage, 1906); 1864:341 (Charles H. and Florence B. Tilton to Salem Savings Bank, mortgage, 1907); 2265:310 (Florence B. Tilton to Carlotta Sharpe, 1914), first parcel; 2494:449 (Ernest R. and Carlotta Sharpe to Philip Horton Smith, 1921); 2494:450 (Philip Horton Smith to Salem Five Cents Savings Bank, mortgage, 1921); 2601:187 (Philip Horton Smith to Salem Five Cents Savings Bank, mortgage, 1924); 2934:594 (Massachusetts Highway Commission, taking, 1932); 2938:132 (Philip Horton Smith to Department of Public Works, 1932); 3264:485 (Philip Horton and Elinor C. M. Smith to Alice M. Hogan, 1941); 3264:486 (Alice M. Hogan to Philip Horton and Elinor C. M. Smith, 1941); and 22245:319 (Dana P. Jordan, executor, to Steven B. Dodge, trustee, 2003), first parcel. *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), "I. B. Woodbury" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Terrill" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1352:363 ("Plan of the Tyrril [*sic*] Estate, Wenham," 1882). Walker (1884), 87, "Terrill" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #1. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "Chas. H. Tilton" property. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.062. Lillie (1976), "Lt. John Dodge delegate to the Albany Plan of Union, 1755 [*sic*]" House. *Other References*: November 13, 1891, December 19, 1891 and November 14, 1893 photographs by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC319, BHC355 and BHC845. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 134-135, 156 (description of fencing). J. C. Phillips (1938), 33. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 14-15. Corcoran (2024), 50-54.

224 John Dodge was credited by the town as having served for two months and three weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

225 Essex County Probate 7882 (Capt. John Dodge, 1811). J. W. Porter (1878), 257. S. Perley (1888), 1248. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:70-71, 116. Essex Institute (1904), 25, 70, 108, 157, 190, 191. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #41854868. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 103. This man is probably the "John Dodge Jr." referred to at Wenham Historical Society (1940), 189, 192, 193, 213, 215, 249, 263, 269—the "Jr." appellation probably used so as to distinguish him from fellow Wenham resident John Dodge (1717–1779). References to Capt. John Dodge also appear at Wenham Historical Society (1959), 25, 29, 31, 32, 33, 37, 38, 40, 41, 43, 48, 56, 57, 63, 65-66, 71, 77, 78, 86, 87, 90, 94, 96, 97, 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 106, 107, 111, 114, 116, 117, 119, 122, 125, 126, 128, 132, 135, 139, 141, 146, 150, 152, 156, 164, 165, 168, 179, 180, 183, 184, 186, 189, 193, 197, 200-201, 202, 206, 207, 214. It is unclear whether the references to "John Dodge" at Wenham Historical Society (1940), 223, 224, 233, 234, 273, 279, 281 are for John Dodge (1717–1779) or for Capt. John Dodge (1740–1811)—although it is worth noting that *ibid.* 282 refers to John Dodge (1717–1779) as "John Dodge at the pond" and none of the other references to "John Dodge" include the "at the pond" identifier.

This soldier should not be confused with a Capt. John Dodge who was active in town affairs in the mid-eighteenth century. That man has yet to be identified with confidence but was probably John Dodge (1717–1779).

Signature: Dodge's signature on a 1778 pay roll. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:160.

226 Lieut./Capt. John Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Capt. John Dodge appears near the end, in a portion of the list that does not appear to be in geographical order. Town of Wenham,

MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

In 1768 Capt. John Dodge received the Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House as a gift from his father. By the late nineteenth century, the house had acquired a decorative iron fence (or railing) and came to be known as the "Iron Rail House." The railing was melted down during World War II, and the house itself was moved in 1976 to 5 Don Byrne Way in Hamilton.

Title History: Essex County Deeds 19:3 (Richard Dodge [Jr.] to Daniel Dodge, 1703), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7810 (Daniel Dodge, 1740), :5 Will (1740), bequest to son David (b. 1723). Essex County Deeds 96:90 (David and Anna Dodge to John Low, 1750); 101:21 (John and Elizabeth Low to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1750[/1]); and 125:256 ([Lieut.] Richard and Mary Dodge to [Capt.] John Dodge Jr. [*sic*], 1768). Essex County Probate 7882 (Capt. John Dodge, 1811), :8 Inventory (1811), :12-13 Will (1810), bequests to widow and sons John Jr. (1761–1834) and Isaac (1766–1826). To Maj. Richard Dodge (1803–1850) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 338:59 ([Maj.] Richard and Mary A. B. Dodge to Levi Dodge, 1843); and 347:281 (Levi and Matilda Dodge to [Maj.] Richard Dodge, 1844). Essex County Probate 37680 ([Maj.] Richard Dodge, 1850), :5 Inventory (1850), :25 Administrator's Account (1853). Essex County Deeds 447:37 (Richard Dodge [Jr.], administrator, to Henry Dodge and Benjamin Hawkins, 1851); 538:171 (Henry Dodge et al. to Knott Martin, 1856); 922:273 (Martha Martin et al. to William J. Goldthwait, 1875); 950:153 (William J. and Mary L. Goldthwait to Thomas Thompson, 1876), first parcel; 1592:507 (Orin P. Thompson et al. to Oscar A. Willard, 1899); 1658:202 (Oscar A. and Abba D. Willard to Henry H. Melville, 1901); 1674:391 (Henry H. Melville to George L. Allen, 1902); 1674:392 (George L. Allen to Marchia [*sic*] Lord Melville, 1902); 1992:547 (Henry H. and Marcia Lord Melville to George Lockhart Allen, 1909); 1996:259 (George Lockhart and Florence L. Allen to Henry Clay Frick, 1909); 2944:526 (Helen C. Frick to Iron Rail Vacation Home, 1933); 3277:245 (Helen C. Frick to Iron Rail Vacation Home, 1941); 4079:280 (Iron Rail Vacation Home to Iron Rail Fund of Girls Clubs of America, Inc., 1954); and 6110:304 (Girls Clubs of America, Inc. to Town of Wenham, 1974). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "H. Dodge" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. M. Martin" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Mrs. M. Martin" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #26½. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35, "H. C. Frick" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 62:31 ("Portion of Helen C. Frick Estate, Wenham, Mass.," 1930); and 6110:304 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Iron Rail Fund of Girls Clubs of America, Inc.," 1974). Lillie (1976), "Capt. John Dodge c. 1700" House. *Other References*: J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:39-40, 69-70. Wenham Historical Society (1938), 69, 117, 132, references to the David Dodge property near the Grapevine Road bridge over Longham Brook (also called the Mill River). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 197, 200-201, which describe a boundary along the Hamilton-Wenham town line for a property that might be Capt. John Dodge's homestead. Leslie Brown (1976). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 101-103. Janes (2011), 67. Corcoran (2024), 125, 127, 162, 170-175.

227 Unidentified photographer. No date. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, x2023.166.

228 December 1971 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, x2010.094.

229 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826 ("Dodge, John, Jr., Wenham"). Gardner (1913–1914), 7:37. Heitman (1914), 199.

Dodge is identified as Ens. John Dodge Jr. [*sic*] in T. Kimball, MS (1775). The "Jr." appellation appears to have been used so as to distinguish him from fellow Wenham resident John Dodge (1717–1779).

230 Freeman, MS (1775), 146:171 (frame 456). B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 218). B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 156). S. Perley (1888), 1239. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:116. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826 (Dodge, John, Jr., Wenham). Gardner (1913–1914), 6:149, 7:37. Heitman (1914), 199.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

231 Anonymous, MS (1776), 28:114 (frame 129, "John Dodge Jr."). J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276, "John Dodge Jr." Anonymous, MS (1776?), 28:11 (frame 28). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826 (Dodge, John, Jr., Wenham). Heitman (1914), 199.

Capt. John Dodge was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

232 Farley, MS (1776), 32:283 (frame 177). Anonymous, MS (1777), 52:3:73. John Dodge, MS (1777), 18:157½. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 52:4. J. Stocking et al., MS (1777), 52:4b. S. Perley (1888), 1239, "the Jersey company." Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826 (Dodge, John, Jr., Wenham). Heitman (1914), 199 Dow (1940), 183.

233 J. Gerrish, MS (1777), 43:331.

234 John Dodge, MS (1777), 1:195. J. Gerrish, MS (1777), 43:331. J. Knowlton et al., MS (1777?), 58:2:100. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:150. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:157. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:160. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:161. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:147. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 294:11. Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a. S. Perley (1888), 1239. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:116. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826 (Dodge, John, Jr., Wenham and Dodge, John. Receipt dated Wenham, March 27, 1781). Gardner (1913–1914), 7:38.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

235 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. Attribution to Capt. John Dodge (1740–1811) is based on his signature; see page 56 of this text.

236 November 3, 1893 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC204c. For Sally (Dodge) Spalding see Findagrave.com, memorial #125321659.

237 July 24, 1893 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC725. When Sally (Dodge) Spalding painted a picture of the house from memory (see prior image, BHC204c),

had the original house already been demolished? Or was the house still standing and Sally was recalling how the house had appeared at an earlier time?

238 Essex County Probate 7887 (John Dodge, 1825). M. O. Allen (1860), 204. S. Perley (1888), 1245, 1248. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:54, 91. Pierce (1898), 408. Essex Institute (1904), 108, 161, 191, 192. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:39, 109, 278; 2:31, 93, 259. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 388. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Vital Records, frame 114. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #120632305. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 189, 192, 193, 205, 213, 215, 227, 229, 233, 263, 269, 273. Cole (1943), 9-10. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 64, 71, 74, 78, 79, 80, 83, 84, 86, 87, 90, 130, 136, 141-142, 144, 146, 147, 149, 152, 154, 155, 157, 159, 162, 163, 165, 170, 174, 176, 178, 180, 183, 186, 190, 192. Town of Wenham (1977), 2, 6, 7, 8, 10, 11, 15, 16, 17, 21, 22, 23, 27, 31, 33, 34, 36, 41, 42, 44, 45.

References to "John Dodge 2nd" appear at Wenham Historical Society (1959), 48, 61, 94. We know that Lieut. John Dodge Jr. and "John Dodge 2nd" were the same man because both names were used in the town clerk's records to document Dodge's capacity as selectman; see *ibid*., 90, 94. (Yes, Dodge genealogy fans, this same man was referred to by five different names over the course of his life: John Dodge Jr., John Dodge 2nd, John Dodge 3rd, Lieut. John Dodge and Dea. John Dodge. You're welcome.)

Identification of this soldier is based on the combination of (1) the 1768 record of his marriage to Mehitable Batchelder, in which he is called "John Dodge 3d" (Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:31, 93); (2) the appearance of "John Dodge ye 3d" in T. Kimball, MS (1775); and (3) the appearance of "John Dodge," "John Dodge the 3rd" and "Widow Sarah Fairfield" in Wenham's 1775 tax roll as residents of the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 365, 368 (frames 193, 195). Sarah (White) Fairfield (ca.1733–1814) lived in the Porter-Fairfield House at 79 Main Street. Corcoran (2024), 55-57. The only candidate John Dodges who were living near her were John Dodge (1717–1779) and his son Lieut./Dea. John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825), both of whom lived in the Capt. John Dodge (1636–1723) House, formerly near 26-34 Main Street. Thus, "John Dodge" and "John Dodge the 3rd" in the 1775 tax roll were John Dodge (1717–1779) and his son Lieut./Dea. John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825), respectively.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1824. Essex County Probate 7887 (John Dodge, 1825), :19 Will (1824).

239 "John Dodge 3rd" appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—John Dodge (1717–1779) and his son John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825) appear (as "John Dodge" and "John Dodge ye 3d") after members of the Batchelder family (who were living in the David Batchelder House, formerly on the site of 18 Cedar Street) and prior to members of the Porter family (who were living in the Samuel Porter Jr. House, formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8-9. Their placement in this list demonstrates that the list is not organized in completely-geographic order, but reflects the list maker's ending of one street (Cedar) and start of a different street (Main). For more information on his residence see soldier John Dodge (1717–1779).

240 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257), "John Dodge ye 3d." Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826.

241 John Dodge Jr., called "John Dodge 3rd," was credited by the town as having served for one month at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

242 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:825 (Dodge, John, Wenham). Although this soldier was identified in R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 as being "from" Wenham, it's possible that he was a resident of a different town serving on behalf of the town of Wenham, and therefore was someone other than John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825).

Might John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825) have had other service later in the war? Three soldiers named John Dodge—whose residences weren't recorded, and therefore didn't necessarily live in Wenham—were:

- A private in Capt. Jonathan Procter's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 17, 1777 to April 3, 1778, encamped at Charlestown and Cambridge. Procter, MS (1778), 3:70½. Procter, MS (1778), 3:71. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:825.
- A private in Capt. Miles Greenwood's Company Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), February 3, 1778 to April 3, 1778, encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville). Greenwood, MS (1778), 19:119. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:825.
- A private in Capt. Oliver Titcomb's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), February 3, 1778 to April 2, 1778, encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville); re-enlisted in Capt. Oliver Titcomb's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Johnathan Cogswell), for October 10, 1778 to December 31, 1778. Titcomb (attributed), MS (1778). A. Brown, MS (1778). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826.

John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825) was *not* a private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Enoch Putnam) who enlisted on September 1, 1781 and was discharged on or about December 31, 1781 at West Point. B. Porter (1785), 30:133. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826 (Dodge, John, 1st or Dodge, John 2nd). (Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826 incorrectly provides the pay roll date of February 22, 1775 for John Dodge 1st; this is a typographical error for February 22, 1785.) Nonetheless, we can determine that one of the John Dodges who was in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company was John Dodge (1763–1839) of Ipswich. Pension Application of John Thorn [*sic*] Dodge, MS (1833), Massachusetts S10582, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 757; J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:126-127; and Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #61299085. The other John Dodge who was in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company was Wenham soldier John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834). Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 544, 548.

243 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

244 Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544. M. O. Allen (1860), 104. S. Perley (1888), 1245, 1248. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:116, 121-122, 174-175. Harwood (1900), 375. Essex Institute (1904), 25, 107, 108, 191. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:137, 138. Topsfield Historical Society (1917), 220. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #25148518 and 60948299. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 22. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 57, 82, 94-98, 100-108, 110-114, 116-126, 175, 197, 201, 203-204, 206-208, 211-212. Town of Wenham (1977), 14, 27, 80, 90, 94, 96, 109, 135, 138, 142, 145, 146.

Signature: Dodge was on the committee that appraised the estate of Richard Friend (1743–1788) in 1789. Essex County Probate 10222 (Richard Friend, 1788), :21 Inventory (1789).

245 Consistent with his age, John Dodge Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House see soldier Capt. John Dodge.

246 Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:825 ("Dodge, John, Wenham").

Despite his otherwise-documented service, John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834) does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. This is probably due to his youth.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that John Dodge Jr. himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

247 Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544, identifying his company as Capt. Towne's. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:825 ("Dodge, John, Wenham").

248 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311, "John Dodge"). Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:825 ("Dodge, John, Wenham").

249 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

250 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:150. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:160. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:147 (frame 300). John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:157. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a. Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:825 ("Dodge, John").

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

251 Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544, which states that Dodge served during the fall of 1781 [*sic*]. But in this document Dodge recalled soldier Samuel Ober (1753–1833) as a sergeant during Dodge's service. B. Peabody (attributed), MS (1780), 21:184 demonstrates that Ober served during the fall of 1779.

252 B. Porter (1785), 30:133. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:826.

253 Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 548. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:827.

254 Essex County Probate 37613 (John T. Dodge, 1851). M. O. Allen (1860), 103. S. Perley (1888), 1233, 1242, 1245, 1248. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, site #12 (site of tavern). J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:55, 115-116, 174. Pierce (1898), 417. Essex Institute (1904), 23, 25, 106, 108. Cole (1943), 120 (site of tavern). "Massachusetts, U.S., Death Records, 1841–1915" (2013), Pre 1903, 1851, frame 175 (Betsy Dodge, John T. Dodge). Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #41854954 and 60947924. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 87, 95-96. J. C. Phillips (1938), 55-58. Cole (1943), 115. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 95, 102, 105, 107, 112, 117, 137, 140, 146, 147, 148, 152, 154, 162, 202, 208, 209, 213, 215. Town of Wenham (1977), 2, 17-27, 29, 30, 31, 33, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 44, 47-51, 56, 58, 59, 65, 66, 69, 92, 109, 127, 137.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1850. Essex County Probate 37613 (John T. Dodge, 1851), :8 Will (1850).

255 A. Peabody (1868), 11-13. Peabody provided a footnote at the asterisk, saying: "*Mr. Lakeman is still living, and is now a steady, industrious and temperate townsman."

256 Lee (1915), 11-13, "Jack and the Bear."

257 Consistent with his age, John Thorne Dodge does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the Lieut. William Dodge House see soldier Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.

258 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333, John Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263 (John Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13 (John Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3 (John Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2 (John Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556 (John Dodge). Hastings and Dix, MS (1775), 58:1:60 (John Dodge). Pension Application of John Thorn [*sic*] Dodge, MS (1833), Massachusetts S10582, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 749, 756. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Absent from Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, John Thorne Dodge does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. This is probably due to his youth.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. The contention that John Thorne Dodge was present at the battle is per J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174 (see the following endnote).

259 J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174: "When only 12 [*sic*] years of age [John Thorne Dodge] accompanied his father, Richard, and two uncles to the [B]attle of Bunker Hill and *remained in that vicinity until after the British evacuated Boston*." Emphasis added.

260 B. Porter (1785), 30:133. Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 548. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:827.

261 September 12, 1896 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC453C. This is a photograph of what appears to be a miniature portrait of Dodge. The location of the portrait has yet to be determined.

See also Wenham Museum, x2016.170, a framed collection of eight portraits of nineteenth-century Wenham town clerks made in 1907 that incorporates this image.

262 May 28, 1895 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC1032. The boy in the image is Lawrence G. Dodge (1882–1978).

Essex County Deeds 166:70 ([Maj.] Richard [Jr.] and Lydia Dodge to John Thorn[e] Dodge, 1798) makes reference to "a dwelling house and other buildings lately erected on the premises by John Thorne Dodge." Lawrence G. Dodge, a great-grandson of John Thorne Dodge, reiterated family tradition that John Thorne Dodge built the house about 1798; see L. G. Dodge (1976), x2014.277o.

263 Essex County Probate 7939 (Nicholas Dodge, 1835). M. O. Allen (1860), 206, 212. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:71. Essex Institute (1904), 27, 99, 100, 110, 111, 192. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:80; 2:47, 66, 67, 97. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:109, 140. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Births, Marriages and

Death, frame 240 (Hannah Cole). "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Vital Records, frame 93 (Hannah Cole). Corcoran (2024), 267. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #60941724. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 30, 56, 57, 61, 65, 83, 87, 90, 102, 104, 109, 112, 113, 147, 155, 162, 163, 164, 170, 179, 189, 207, 208. Town of Wenham (1977), 64, 75, 80, 90, 93, 94, 96, 99, 113, 117, 140. Corcoran (2024), 185, 220, 229.

J. T. Dodge (1894) and Essex Institute (1904) identify his first wife as Sarah Cole of Beverly; but Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), identifies her as Hannah Cole.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1824. Essex County Probate 7939 (Nicholas Dodge, 1835), :8 Will (1824).

264 Nicholas Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Nicholas Dodge appears immediately after his father and brother Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) and Simon Dodge (1750–1815). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

In 1778 Nicholas Dodge inherited the Daniel Claflin House from his father Lieut. Richard Dodge. He also (along with his brother Simon) inherited the Jonathan Hobbs House, formerly near 211 Larch Row, from their father. When Lieut. Richard Dodge wrote his will in 1778 he identified the Jonathan Hobbs House as his residence. Since Nicholas was already a married man by then, it seems more likely that Nicholas was living in his own house (albeit owned by his father)—i.e., the Daniel Claflin House—as opposed to sharing his father's residence. Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :4-5 Will (1778).

Title History: Essex County Deeds 41:29 (Daniel and Sarah Claflin to Emerson Cogswell, 1722). To Stephen Bennett (m. 1709 d. 1747) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 53:6 (Stephen and Susanna Bennett to John Dodge [3rd], 1728; and 72:142 (John [3rd] and Hannah Dodge to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1736), first parcel. (Although John Dodge referred to himself as "John Dodge Jr." in Essex County Deeds 72:142, he was the John Dodge 3rd born in 1703 who married Hannah Webster in 1735. J. T. Dodge (1892), 1:34. Essex Institute (1904), 108, 174. Essex Institute (1910), 2:137, 448.) Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :5 Will (1778), bequest to Nicholas Dodge (1754–1835) of "the remaining part of the homestead on the southern side of the highway." Essex County Probate 7956:2 Inventory (1778) includes three dwelling houses: the Amos Dodge House being one, Lieut. Richard's residence in the Jonathan Hobbs House being another, and this house the third. Essex County Probate 7939 (Nicholas Dodge, 1835), :8, 12 Will (1824), bequest to Nicholas Dodge Jr. (1777–1857); and 37665 (Nicholas Dodge [Jr.], 1857), :35, 39 Division (1861) to Jacob E. Dodge (1828–1905) and Francis M. Dodge (1826–1907), homestead abutting land belonging to the Baptist Parsonage. Essex County Deeds 1448:59 (Jacob E. Dodge to Francis M. Dodge, 1895). Inherited by Adeline (Dodge) Cole (1866–1959) from her father Francis M. Dodge. Essex County Deeds 4512:464 (Adeline P. Cole to Benjamin E. Cole, 1944); 4512:466 (Benjamin E. Cole to Sarah C. Tuckerman et al., 1958); 4550:145 (Sarah C. Tuckerman et al. to Robert N. Jr. and Nancy W. Spofford, 1959); and 6425:156 (Robert N. Jr. and Nancy W. Spofford to David E. and Ann H. Geikie, 1977). *Maps*: Samuel Brown, MS

(1806). Walling (1856), "N. Dodge" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 78:19 ("Plan of a Portion of Larch Row," 1949), sheet 1; 1959:178 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass. to be retained by Sarah C. Tuckerman et. ali.," 1959); and 140:32 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Robert N. Jr. & Nancy W. Spofford, 1967). Lillie (1976), "Lt. Richard Dodge c.1674" House. The "F. M. Dodge" House in Beers (1872), 95 and Walker (1884), 87, and the "Mrs. E. B. Cole" House in Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910) is a later house that was built on the property. *Other Reference*: MACRIS, WNH.I (2017).

265 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:831.

266 Nicholas Dodge was credited by the town as having served for two months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174, writing about Nicholas Dodge's nephew solider John Thorne Dodge said, "When only 12 [*sic*] years of age [John Thorne Dodge] accompanied his father, Richard, and two uncles to the [B]attle of Bunker Hill and remained in that vicinity until after the British evacuated Boston."

267 Wenham Museum, 389. Its mate is 388. The pistols were inherited by Joseph Clifford Dodge (1853-1925), a great-grandson of Nicholas Dodge, and were donated to the museum in 1941. May 2, 2025 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

268 Essex County Probate 7957 (Maj. Richard Dodge, 1802). M. O. Allen (1860), 75, 103-104. S. Perley (1888), 2:1245, 1247-1248. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:56-57, 70-71, 115-116. Essex Institute (1904), 28, 109, 111, 192. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:110. Gardner (1911), 4:232. Cole (1943), 69. *Other References*: Richard Dodge Jr., MS (1766–1807). Wenham Historical Society (1940), 183, 189, 192, 202, 212, 213, 216, 224, 244, 250, 256, 259, 261-263, 265, 267, 269, 280, 281, 283. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 19, 21, 25, 26-30, 32-34, 36, 39, 41, 42, 47, 48, 50, 52, 57, 68, 72, 73, 76, 78-87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 95, 100, 103, 110, 113, 123, 126, 127, 130, 131, 139, 148. Corcoran (2024), 19, 152-153, 167, 176, 182-185, 225, 238-240.

Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834 and Gardner (1911), 4:232 state that Dodge was a captain of a company of soldiers in "Col. Putnam's Regiment [of Militia]" citing a pay roll of officers and men dated February 22, 1785 [*sic*].

Signature: As captain of a company of soldiers, Dodge filed weekly reports that tallied the number of men in his unit who were fit for duty vs. ill vs. absent on furlough. This signature is on a report that he filed in 1775. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:839.

269 Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Capt. Richard Dodge [Jr.] appears after Joseph Knowlton, and before Newell Davison and Caleb Knowlton. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. Joseph Knowlton lived in the Churchill Knowlton House at 143 Grapevine Road (see soldiers "Joseph Knowlton's Three Sons"). Caleb Knowlton's residence hasn't been determined. This sequence of names supports the two-pronged hypothesis that (1) Newell Davison was a tenant or farm hand of Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., and (2) the list is not organized

in completely-geographic order, but rather reflects a doubling-back of the list makers from Grapevine Road to Rubbly Road.

Title History: Essex County Deeds 22:189 (Richard Dodge [Jr.] to [Lieut.] William Dodge, 1703), first parcel; and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:39-41. Essex County Deeds 118:122 [Lieut.] William Dodge to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1752), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :4-5 Will (1778) bequest to sons Simon (1750–1815) and Nicholas (1754–1835). Acquisition by Lieut. Richard's son Richard Dodge Jr. (1738–1802) not recorded, but by 1768 per 125:256 ([Lieut.] Richard and Mary Dodge to [Capt.] John Dodge Jr. [*sic*], 1768). Essex County Deeds 166:70 ([Maj.] Richard [Jr.] and Lydia Dodge to John Thorn[e] Dodge, 1798). Essex County Probate 37613 (John T[horne] Dodge, 1851), :10 Will (1844) bequest to son Richard, :6 Codicil (1850) bequest to heirs of son Richard, :17 Inventory (1851). Essex County Deeds 876:236 (Mary A. B. Dodge et al. to George Wheatland, 1873), first parcel; 876:237 (George Wheatland to John T. Dodge et al., 1873), first parcel; 911:264 (John T. and Hettie P. Dodge to Thomas P. Pingree, 1874) first parcel; 972:197 (Mary A. B. Dodge and Mary Ann Pingree to Harriet E. Pingree, 1877); 1794:303 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Harriet E. Pingree, 1905); 2121:305 (Harriet E. Pingree to Henry C. Frick, 1911), first parcel; 2944:526 (Helen C. Frick to Iron Rail Vacation Home, 1933); 3277:245 (Helen C. Frick to Iron Rail Vacation Home, 1941); 4079:280 (Iron Rail Vacation Home to Iron Rail Fund of Girls Clubs of America, Inc., 1954), first parcel; 6110:304 (Girls Clubs of America, Inc. to Town of Wenham, 1974); 6117:780 (Girls Clubs of America, Inc., to Bryant and Doris K. Barnard, 1974); 10576:283 (Bryant and Doris K. Barnard to Bryant and Doris K. Barnard, 1990); and 28844:185 (Bryant and Doris K. Barnard to Doris K. Barnard 1990 Trust, 2009). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "R. F. Dodge" House. Beers (1872), 95, "R. Frank Dodge" House. Walker (1884), 87, "R. Frank Dodge" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #27. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35, "Mrs. H. G. Pingree" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 2121:1 ("Plan of Land in Hamilton & Wenham Belonging to Harriet E. Pingree," 1911), showing Rubbly Road prior to the straightening of its curve; 62:31 ("Portion of Helen C. Frick Estate, Wenham, Mass.," 1930); 6110:304 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Iron Rail Fund of Girls Clubs of America, Inc.," 1974); 6126:85 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Prepared for Bryant Barnard," 1974); and 6152:406 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Prepared for Bryant Barnard," 1975). Lillie (1976), "Lt. Richard Dodge, Originally the farmhouse of the first Richard Dodge." *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1938), 175, 209-210 (1721 and 1725 perambulations of the Hamilton-Wenham town line referring to Lieut. William Dodge's property). Wenham Historical Society (1940), 46 (1739 perambulation). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 101-103, Robert Dodge House. Corcoran (2024), 127, 160, 162, 171, 176-184, 269.

270 L. Baldwin, MS (1775), 59:1268. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834. Gardner (1911), 4:232. Heitman (1914), 199.

271 Anonymous, MS (1775), 59:230 (frame 392). Anonymous, MS (1775), 59:618. L. Baldwin, MS (1775), 58:1:27 (two documents). L. Baldwin, MS (1775), 59:1117 (frame 190). B. Dodge, MS (1775), 59:924. P. Dodge, MS (1775?), 58:1:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:47. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:1. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] et al., MS (1775), 58:51. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:555. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:777. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:784.

Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:799. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:800. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:801. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:808. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:816. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:818. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:824. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:830. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:831. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:838. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:839. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:844. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:845. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:846. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:864. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:866. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:921. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:926. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:928. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:1139. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:1266. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775?), 58:15:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:1:42. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:1:56. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a.Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:798. Richard Dodge [Jr.], B. Dodge and Carr, MS (1775), 59:1224. S. Gerrish, MS (1775), 146:222 (frame 600). S. Gerrish (attributed), MS (1775), 59:1238. Hastings and Dix, MS (1775), 58:1:60. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. E. Jones and Shaw, MS (1775), 58:22:152. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:15:15. Sergeant et al., MS (1776), 59:1223. Palfrey, MS (1777), 58:12:5 (frame 140). Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Angst, Nicholas–Ante, Philip, Ancestry.com database, frames 341, 342, 347, 362, 367, 377. Frothingham (1851), 178, 402. M. O. Allen (1860), 83. "Orderly Book of Col. William Henshaw" (1876–1877):86. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:115. Gardner (1911), 4:222, 223, 224, 232. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834. Heitman (1914), 199. National Archives, https://founders.archives.gov/?q=Richard_Dodge&s-=11113111-11&sa=&r=2&sr=.

Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

272 Dodge was part of the scouting part on duty the day before the Battle of Chelsea Creek began. A. D. Bosson (1901), 51. See also C. J. Brown, Mastone and Maio (2013), 408. For Dodge's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174.

273 Anonymous, MS (1775), 58:1:40. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:37. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:45. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:1:33. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). Badlam (attributed), MS (1776), 58:22:96 (frame 324). L. Baldwin, MS (1776), 58:1:21. L. Baldwin, MS (1776), 58:1:23. Richard Dodge [Jr.] et al., MS (1775), 58:51. L. Baldwin, MS (1776), 59:1035. L. Baldwin (attributed), MS (1776), 58:1:28. L. Baldwin (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1031. L. Baldwin (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1068. Batchelder, MS (1776), 59:711. Batchelder, MS (1776), 59:1172. P. Dodge, MS (1776), 59:829. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:704. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:713. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:724. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:729. Richard Dodge [Jr.],

MS (1776), 59:745. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:765. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:773. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:856. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:904. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:952. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:993. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1017. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1026. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1030. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1041. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1054. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1069. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1073. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1098. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1104. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1113. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1149. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1208. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220. L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:22:97. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frames 108-109). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:22:106. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Morse et al., MS (1777), 58:2:8. Poland, MS (1777), 58:2:95. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777?), 58:16:9. J. Knowlton et al., MS (1777?), 58:2:100. L. Baldwin (attributed), MS (no date), 58:1:22. Feibiger, MS (no date), 58:77. Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Angst, Nicholas–Ante, Philip, Ancestry.com database, frames 341, 342, 347, 362, 367, 377. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834. Gardner (1911), 4:232. Heitman (1914), 199.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

274 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, and the consolidation prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

275 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

276 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:115-116. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834. Gardner (1911), 4:232.

277 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

278 B. Porter (1785), 30:133. Pension Application of John Thorn [*sic*] Dodge, MS (1833), Massachusetts S10582, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 749, 757. Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S.,

Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:827 ("Dodge, John T."), 834.

279 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333), (Sipps Lee Dodge). Corcoran (2024), 152, 176, 182, 185, 225, 240. Richard Dodge Jr. acquired the title of major after the Revolution and is referred to as "Maj. Richard Dodge Jr." in Corcoran (2024).

280 Corcoran (2024), 182. Most enslaved people in Wenham probably lived in their respective enslaver's house and not in plantation-style slave quarters; see Corcoran (2024), 5, 24-25, 73. For more information on the Lieut. William Dodge House see Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.

281 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333), (Sipps Lee Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263 (Sippo Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775) (attributed), 58:5:2, (Sippo Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a (Sipeo Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:555, (Sipo Dodge). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556, (Sipeo Dodge). C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4, (Scipio a Negrow [*sic*]). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:837.

For service at the Battle of Bunker Hill see J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174; for Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see also Frothingham (1851), 178, 402.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Scipio does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But that list was of "inhabitants of Wenham" who did service. "Inhabitants" excluded eligible-to-serve men who did not pay a poll tax (e.g., temporary-resident farm hands and enslaved men). Scipio's absence raises the possibility that other enslaved men may have served on behalf of Wenham during this period whose service is unrecorded.

282 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (Sipeo). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:837.

283 Essex County Probate 7978 (Simon Dodge, 1815). J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:70-71, 87-88, 116-117. Essex Institute (1904), 29, 105, 112. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:104; 2:87, 98, 418, 423. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 37, 42 (but unclear whether these apply to Simon Dodge (1751–1838) vs. Simon Dodge (1750–1815)). Corcoran (2024), 267.

J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:116 contends that Simon used the name "Simeon." However, Dodge signed his will as "Simon Dodge." Although Dodge's death is recorded Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:423—which would indicate that he died in Beverly—his probate file identifies him as "late of Wenham." Essex County Probate 7978 (Simon Dodge, 1815), :3 Order (1815).

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1812. Essex County Probate 7978 (Simon Dodge, 1815), :9 Will (1812).

284 A "Simon Dodge" appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward and a "Simon Dodge Jr." appears in the 1777 tax roll in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6] 371, 372, 372, 376, 377, [382], [383], [390], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Once can assume that "Simon Dodge" was Simon Dodge (1750–1815) and "Simon Dodge Jr." was Simon Dodge (1751–1838). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Simon

Dodge (1750–1815) appears after his father Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778, who was living in the Jonathan Hobbs House) and before his brother Nicholas Dodge (who was likely living in the Daniel Claflin House formerly near 204-210 Larch Row). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Simon Dodge (1750–1815) and his brother Nicholas Dodge (1754–1835) inherited the Jonathan Hobbs House when their father died in 1778. *Title History*: Essex County Deeds 12:104 (Jonathan and Rebeccah Hobbs to [Srgt.] Benjamin Edwards, 1694); 30:75 ([Srgt.] Benjamin and Mary Edwards to [Lieut.] William Dodge, 1716); and 100:100 ([Lieut.] William Dodge to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1742[/3]), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :5 Will (1778), bequest of "my dwelling house" to Simon Dodge (1750–1815) and Nicholas Dodge (1754–1835); 7978 (Simon Dodge, 1815), :8 Will (1812), bequests to Mary Edwards Dodge (1773–1842) and Obadiah Dodge (1781–1828); 7940 (Obadiah Dodge, 1828), :11 Inventory (1828), half a house; and 7939 (Nicholas Dodge, 1835), :7, 12 Will (1824), bequest to Polly Dodge of "my half part of the old house standing by the northerly side of the highway where my son Nicholas Dodge [Jr.] now lives." To Nicholas Dodge Jr's daughter Lydia C. (Dodge) Curtis (1810–1894) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 605:215 (John and Lydia C. Curtis to Abraham Edwards, 1860); 605:216 (Abraham and Nancy Edwards to John Curtis, 1860); 905:262 (John W. Curtis to Lydia C. Curtis, 1874); 987:159 (Lydia C. Curtis to Zachariah Cole, 1877), first parcel; 987:160 (Zachariah and Lucy B. Cole to Lydia C. Curtis, mortgage, 1877); 1620:169 (Zachariah Cole to Amos M. Kidder, 1900); 2410:163 (Lucy E. Kidder to Neil W. Rice, 1919); and 3482:384 (Neil W. and Emma Mandell Rice to E. Mauran Beals Jr., 1946). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "J. Curtis" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. L. C. Curtis" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Mrs. L. C. Curtis" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35, "A. M. Kidder" House. Lillie (1976), "Dwelling House of Lt. Richard Dodge." Essex County Deeds Plan 280:4 ("Definitive Plan, Residential Open Space Community, the Beals Estate in Wenham and Hamilton, Massachusetts," 1992). *Other References*: MACRIS, WNH.I (2017) and WNH.227 (no date). Corcoran (2024), 126, 160, 162-169, 200.

285 There were two Simon Dodges living in town: this soldier (J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:70-71, 116-117) and Simon Dodge (1751–1838), the son of James and Jemima (Patch) Dodge (J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:86-87, 134-135). In the town clerk's record of soldiers who served between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776 a Simon Dodge appears immediately after James Dodge and another Simon Dodge appears immediately after Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778). Thus, the first Simon, it would appear, was the son of James Dodge while the second Simon was the son of Lieut. Richard. But the first Simon was not credited with any service while the second Simon was credited with sixteen months' service. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8-9. See also M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. *Apparently, the town clerk mixed up the two Simons.* Pension Application of Simon Dodge, MS (1818), Massachusetts S45641, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frames 412, 416, are quite clear that this soldier, the son of James Dodge (i.e., the first Simon Dodge), did extensive service during 1775 and 1776. Furthermore, as noted in the service record of Simon Dodge (1750–1815), it might be the case that the second Simon did not actually serve in the war.

286 Anonymous, MS (1776?), 32:284. This draft was done in compliance with "Resolves for Drafting One Fifth Part of the Militia and Making Provisions in Regard to the Same," September 12, 1776, Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 19:558-560. For identification of Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company as a part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia, see J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276.

Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:838 identifies this draftee as soldier Simon Dodge (1751–1838).

287 J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:134-135. Essex Institute (1904), 29. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:71, 98. "New Hampshire, U.S., Death and Disinterment Records, 1754–1947" (2013), Early to 1900, Coty–Dudley, frame 4386. "New Hampshire, U.S., Death Records, 1650–1969" (2021), 1790–1900, Draper-Dudley, J, frame 3151. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials # 62625733 and 62627959. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 37, 42 (but unclear whether these apply to Simon Dodge (1751–1838) vs. Simon Dodge (1750–1815).

Signature: In 1777 Dodge and others signed this document asking for reimbursement of expenses incurred in travelling, presumably expenses incurred when he returned home from his service during 1776. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108).

288 Simon's father James Dodge (b. 1715) appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. James was assessed a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], 371, 372, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). A "Simon Dodge" appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward and a "Simon Dodge Jr." appears in the 1777 tax roll in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6] 371, 372, 372, 376, 377, [382], [383], [390], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Once can assume that "Simon Dodge" was Simon Dodge (1750–1815) and "Simon Dodge Jr." was Simon Dodge (1751–1838).

The James Dodge Farm straddled Grapevine Road to the southwest of its intersection with Larch Row. Essex County Deeds 146:10 (James Dodge Jr. et al. to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1783), first parcel. Lillie sited the house on the east side of Grapevine Road, but his rationale has yet to be determined. Lille (1976), "James Dodge" House. Indeed, it should be noted that Lillie incorrectly thought the Second John Kilham House was also on the east side of Grapevine Road—next door to the James Dodge House—despite the physical evidence of a cellar hole on the east side of Dodges Row (see the discussion of the residence of soldier Andrew Allen). No candidate house found on Walling (1856), Beers (1872) or Walker (1884). *Title History*: To James Dodge (b. 1715) but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 7873 (James Dodge, *non compos mentis*, 1783). Essex County Deeds 146:10 (James Dodge Jr. et al. to [Capt.] John Dodge, 1783), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7882 (Capt. John Dodge, 1811), :8 Inventory (1811), 50 acres of land "called James & Killams" with buildings, :13 Will (1810), bequest to sons John (1761–1834) and Isaac Dodge (1766–1826). *Other Reference*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 229.

Further research is needed to determine the subsequent title history of the James Dodge Farm. It appears that "James Island" was part of that farm. References to James Island are found in Essex County Deeds 226:40 (John Dodge 2nd to William Dodge, 1818); and 253:52 (Andrew Dodge, guardian, and Elizabeth Dodge to Richard Dodge, 1827), second parcel. A reference to James Island as an abutting property is found in Essex County Deeds 218:10 (John Dodge 2nd to Benjamin Edwards, 1818), James Meadow. Other deeds that appear to have recorded transactions involving the James Dodge Farm (although further research is needed to confirm this) include Essex County Deeds 194:1 (John Dodge to Isaac Dodge,

1808); 212:283 (John Dodge 2nd et al. to Downing Gentlee, 1814), first parcel; 223:190 (Isaac Dodge to Town of Wenham, 1820); 247:261 (John Dodge 2nd to Downing and Benjamin Gentlee, 1818); and 247:261 (Benjamin and Joanna Gentlee to Downing Gentlee, 1826). See also Essex County Deeds 218:109 (John Dodge 2nd to Nicholas Dodge and John Porter, 1818), Allen's Woodland (which abutted James Meadow and had previously been part of the John Kilham Farm, discussed in the context of the residence of soldier Andrew Allen).

289 There were two Simon Dodges living in town: this soldier (J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:86-87, 134-135) and Simon Dodge (1750–1815), the son of Lieut. Richard and Mary (Thorne) Dodge (J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:70-71, 116-117). In the town clerk's record of soldiers who served between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776 a Simon Dodge appears immediately after James Dodge and another Simon Dodge appears immediately after Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778). Thus, the first Simon, it would appear, was the son of James Dodge while the second Simon was the son of Lieut. Richard. But the first Simon was not credited with any service while the second Simon was credited with sixteen months' service. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8-9. See also M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. *Apparently, the committee that tallied men's service mixed up the two Simons.* Pension Application of Simon Dodge, MS (1818), Massachusetts S45641, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frames 412, 416, are quite clear that this soldier, the son of James Dodge, did extensive service during 1775 and 1776. Furthermore, as noted in the service record of Simon Dodge (1750–1815), it might be the case that the second Simon did not actually serve in the war.

Separately, Simon Dodge (1751–1838) should not be confused with Simeon Dodge (1755–1827) of Beverly, who (among other assignments) served in Capt. Billy Porter's company during 1777–1780 on behalf of the town of Beverly. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:97. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:837-838.

290 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:838.

291 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Pension Application of Simon Dodge, MS (1818), Massachusetts S45641, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frames 412, 416. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:838.

292 Frothingham (1851), 178, 402. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Simon Dodge himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

293 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Pension Application of Simon Dodge, MS (1818), Massachusetts S45641, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant

Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frames 412, 416. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:838. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

294 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

295 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

296 Pension Application of Simon Dodge, MS (1818), Massachusetts S45641, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frames 412, 416. Hammond (1887), 86, 100. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:135.

297 Essex County Probate 7979 (Skipper Dodge, 1785). Jameson (1884), 85. Goodhue (1891), 26. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:41, 74-75. Essex Institute (1904), 29, 99, 105, 112, 134, 135, 193, 194. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:108, 141. S. Perley (1913), 220-221. Corcoran (2024), 126, 137, 138, 142-148, 168, 177, 214, 238-241, 245-248. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 150, 178. Cole (1943), 91. For the Second John Kilham House, residence of John and Anna (Dodge) Kilham, see the discussion of the residence of soldier Andrew Allen.

Signature: Dodge was a witness when Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) signed his will in 1778. Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :5 Will (1778).

298 Skipper Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Skipper Dodge appears after Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) and his sons soldiers Simon and Nicholas Dodge, and before Josiah Dodge and Josiah Orne, which is consistent with a site near the Wenham Neck crossroads of Walnut Road, Larch Row and Dodges Row. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

The bulk of the Skipper Dodge Farm was a 22-acre parcel that was given him by his father in 1752. *Title History*: Essex County Deeds 27:2 (John Bare [*sic*] to [Lieut.] William Dodge, 1714), first parcel; and 117:90 ([Lieut.] William Dodge to [Capt.] Jacob Dodge, 1752), first parcel, with life estate for Skipper Dodge. By descent to Skipper's grandchildren Josiah Jr. (1768–1843) and Benjamin Swett (1771–1853). Essex County Deeds 157:134 (Josiah [Jr.] and Benjamin Swett to Josiah Swett, 1793). See also Essex County Deeds 185:285 (Prudence and Joel Richards to Josiah Swett, 1808); 185:285 ([Dr.] Jonathan Swett to Josiah Swett, 1804) and 185:285 (Ichabod and Mehitable Dodge to Josiah Swett, 1805) for confirmation of Swett's title. Essex County Deeds 157:135 (Josiah and Prudence Swett to [Dea.] William Dodge, 1794),

first parcel. Essex County Probate 8007 ([Dea.] William Dodge, 1824), :8 Inventory (1824), 24-acre "Sweat [*sic*] place;" and 45582 (Susan D. Lord, 1875), :3 Will (1873). Essex County Deeds 1331:173 (Hannah Edwards et al. to [Maj.] Andrew Dodge, 1825); and 1331:175 (Abraham and Susan D. Lord to [Maj.] Andrew Dodge, 1841). Essex County Probate 37530 ([Maj.] Andrew Dodge, 1876), :9 Will (1870), :13 Inventory (1876); 60656 (Susan L. Wilkins, 1884); 208279 (Harriet A. Wilkins, 1943) and 221955 (Mary A. Leach, 1947). Essex County Deeds 4180:594 (C. Arthur and Martha F. Leach to Vincent W. Jones, 1955). Gap in title history. Essex County Deeds 5450:646 (Harriet R. Nikas and Priscilla M. Lawon to George H. W. Hayes II, 1967), first parcel; 5450:647 (George H. W. Hayes II to Frederick R. and Priscilla M. Lawson, 1967); and 6703:336 (Frederick R. and Priscilla M. Lawson to William LaC. and Sandra Belock Phippen, 1980). *Maps*: No candidate house found on Walling (1856), Beers (1872) or Walker (1884). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35, "Heirs S. Wilkins" property. Essex County Deeds Plan 1939:69 ("Plan of Land Belonging to Harriet A. Wilkins & Mary A. Leach, Located on Dodge's Row," 1939); 109:24 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Harriet R. Nikas & Priscilla M. Lawson," 1967); and 1955:470 ("Plan Showing Portion of Land Belonging to C. Arthur Leach," 1955). *Other References*: Corcoran (2024), 126, 142-148.

299 Skipper Dodge was credited by the town as having served for six months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

300 Essex County Probate 7982 (Stephen Dodge, 1816). S. Perley (1888), 1245, 1248. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:59-60, 100. Essex Institute (1904), 30, 112, 174, 193. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:387; 2:318, 447. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #60947685 and 60947827. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 74, 76, 78, 82, 103-104, 204. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 167, 181, 184, 189, 213, 215, 219, 223, 224, 237, 240, 243, 244, 249-250, 263, 264, 266, 268, 269, 270, 271, 274, 275, 276-278, 279, 281, 282, 283, 285. Cole (1943), 69, 70. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 2, 11, 22, 27, 29, 30, 36, 39, 42, 43, 44-46, 48, 50, 52-53, 55, 56, 58-77, 79, 80, 82, 86, 88-94, 97, 102, 105, 109, 113, 123, 130, 131, 132, 135, 144, 178, 186, 211.

Signature: Dodge's signature on his will, written in 1812. Essex County Probate 7982 (Stephen Dodge, 1816), :18 Will (1812).

301 Stephen Dodge appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). He bought the Phineas Dodge House—which had been his father's house—in 1776. Essex County Deeds 144:281 (Benjamin [3rd] and Anna Edwards to Stephen Dodge, 1776). For more information on the house see the discussion of the residence of soldier Amos Dodge Jr.

302 Stephen Dodge was credited by the town as having served for three months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

303 Essex County Probate 8007 (William Dodge, 1824). Jedediah Herrick (1846), 46, 47. M. O. Allen (1860), 204. S. Perley (1888), 1245, 1248. Pool (1888), 109-110. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:73-74, 122-123. Essex Institute (1904), 30, 98, 113, 124, 129, 190, 191, 194. Topsfield Historical Society (1905), 47, 134, 156. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:75; 2:62, 99, 251. Topsfield Historical Society (1912), 2:104, 151. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #478-

51020, 47852988, 60942831 and 60943058. *Other References*: Cole (1943), 104. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 48, 57, 61, 65, 67, 72, 78, 81, 83, 85, 87, 90, 95, 96, 104,8, 106, 107-108, 109, 112, 117, 118, 119, 122, 125, 127, 128-129, 136, 140, 146, 150, 155, 163, 165, 168, 171, 174, 175, 178, 179, 180, 183, 189, 196-197, 198-199, 201, 202, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 215. Town of Wenham (1977), 6, 15, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 23, 25, 28, 32, 33, 34-35, 37, 39, 43, 44, 45, 51, 56. 59, 61, 64, 65.

Genealogical attribution of this soldier is based on the fact that—in the town clerk's record of soldiers who served during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776—William appears immediately after soldier Jacob Dodge (1716–1792). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Signature: Dodge and others signed this document in 1778 acknowledging their receipt of wages. Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a.

304 Consistent with his age, William Dodge does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. His father soldier Jacob Dodge, however, appears in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—William Dodge appears immediately after soldier Jacob Dodge, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. For more information on his residence see soldier Jacob Dodge.

305 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:841.

306 Robert Dodge, MS (1776), 18:156 (frame 319). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:841. William Dodge was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

For encampment at Dorchester Heights see Pension Application of Sarah Whipple, MS (1838), Massachusetts W26010, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Whippet, Robert–Whipple, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 120.

307 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 52:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:841.

308 Dow (1940), 183.

309 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:160. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:161 (frame 326). John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:147 (frame 300). John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 294:11 (frame 741). Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:841-842.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

310 Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:38. No candidate found in Dunnel (1862).

311 George Dwinell appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, but does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 tax rolls. He was assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 365, 369 (frames 193, 195).

Enoch Putnam, MS (1775), 15:92 (frame 598), a muster roll for August 1775, states that Dwinell was fighting on behalf of Wenham. However, Enoch Putnam (attributed), MS (1775), 56:109, a muster roll for October 1775, states that Dwinell "belonged to" Danvers. Despite the August 1775 muster roll, George Dwinell does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But that list was of "inhabitants of Wenham" as of December 1776. Consequently, it appears that Dwinell moved from Wenham (probably to Danvers) by December 1776.

312 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

313 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:113.

314 Enoch Putnam, MS (1775), 15:92 (frame 598). Enoch Putnam (attributed), MS (1775), 56:109. T. White et al., MS (1775), 57:11:22. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:110. Enoch Putnam, MS (1775), 15:92 (frame 598), a muster roll for August 1775, states that he was fighting on behalf of Wenham. However, Enoch Putnam (attributed), MS (1775), 56:109, a muster roll for October 1775, states that he "belonged to" Danvers.

315 Frothingham (1851), 118, 146, 183, 219. Gardner (1913–1914), 6:149-150. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Dwinell himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

316 Essex County Probate 8587 (Abraham Edwards, *non compos mentis*, 1806); and 8588 (Abraham Edwards, 1807). W. Pool (1888), 114, 116. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:73-74. Essex Institute (1904), 28, 31, 111, 114, 115, 141, 195, 210. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:427. C. J. Smith (1907), part 2:103. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #48005319 and 60955677. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 44, 45, 57, 62, 72, 75, 87, 90, 102, 109, 113, 118, 123, 128, 136, 180.

Signature: Edwards and others signed this receipt in 1776, acknowledging payment for guns. Sergeant et al., MS (1776), 59:1223.

317 Consistent with his age, Abraham Edwards does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll but appears in the 1776 and 1777 tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Abraham Edwards appears between soldier "Benjamin Edwards" (Benjamin Edwards 3rd) and his son "Benjamin Edwards Jr." (Benjamin Edwards 4th (1758–1828), which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9 erroneously omits the "Jr." that appears after the son's name in the manuscript record. For more information on his residence see soldier Benjamin Edwards 3rd.

318 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:232.

319 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:1:33. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. Richard Dodge [Jr.], B. Dodge and S. Carr, MS (1775), 59:1222 Richard Dodge [Jr.], B. Dodge and S. Carr, MS (1775), 59:1224 (frame 238). C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Sergeant et al., MS (1776), 59:1223. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:232. Abraham Edwards was credited by the town as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

320 Frothingham (1851), 178, 402. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Edwards himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

321 Essex County Probate 8593 (Benjamin Edwards [3rd], 1795); and 8591 (Anna Edwards, 1805). Jedediah Herrick (1846), 48. Essex Institute (1904), 8, 31, 88, 114, 196. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 115, 157, 161, 165, 168, 178, 181-182, 207, 240, 249, 269. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 26, 30, 36, 56, 61, 62, 78, 81, 92, 115. Corcoran (2024), 158, 241, 247.

Signature: Edwards' signature on his will, written in 1779. Essex County Probate 8593 (Benjamin Edwards [3rd], 1795), :5 Will (1779).

322 Benjamin Edwards 3rd appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls (as "Benjamin Edwards"), living in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Edwards and his two sons appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776 in the part of the list that is consistent with them living in Wenham Neck. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

The John Edwards House was torn down in the 1890s for the construction of Longham Reservoir. *Title History*: Essex County Deeds 12:87 (John and Sarah Edwards to Thomas Edwards, 1697); 61:261 (Thomas Edwards to Joseph Edwards, 1725); 100:101 (Joseph and Hannah Edwards to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1740), first parcel; and 120:224 ([Lieut.] Richard and Mary Dodge to Benjamin Edwards Jr., 1750[/1]). Gap in title history. To Benjamin Edwards 3rd (1727–1795). Essex County Probate 8593 (Benjamin Edwards [3rd], 1795), :5 Will (1779), bequest to sons John, Abraham and Benjamin 4th. Essex County Deeds 162:269 (Jacob Edwards et al. to Abraham Edwards, 1797); 191:33 (Abraham and Prudence Edwards to Benjamin Edwards [4th], 1795); and 205:87 (John and Mary Edwards to Benjamin Edwards [4th], 1795). Essex County Probate 8594 (Benjamin Edwards [4th], 1828), :12, 17 Will (1816), :22 Inventory (1828), 40 acres with house, barn and other buildings on the north side of the road from the Brick Schoolhouse in Wenham to Beverly. Essex County Probate 38294 ([Dea.] Benjamin Edwards [5th], 1859), :6 Will (1855), :13 Inventory (1859), "the old homestead on the north side of the county road" consisting of 40 acres with house and other buildings bequeathed to son Francis Roberts Edwards (1812–1891). From Francis Roberts Edwards to his daughter Susan (1843–1909) and son Francis E. "Frank" Edwards (1857–1924). Essex County

Deeds 1433:271 (City of Salem, certificate as to taking of land, 1894); and 1437:508 (Frank and Susan Edwards to City of Salem, 1895). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "B. Edward[s]" House. Beers (1872), 95, "F. R. Edwards" House. Walker (1884), 87, "F. R. Edwards" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1433:271 (Land Taking for Longham Reservoir, 1894). L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.080. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.082. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.084. Lillie (1976), "Benjamin Edwards" House. *Other References*: Corcoran (2024), 126, 148, 158-159, 162.

323 Benjamin Edwards 3rd was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 makes a clear distinction between "Benjamin Edwards" (Benjamin Edwards 3rd) vs. his son "Benjamin Edwards Jr." (Benjamin Edwards 4th (1758–1828)) that allows us to identify the soldier as Benjamin Edwards 3rd. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9 erroneously omits the "Jr." that appears after the son's name in the manuscript record.

324 Essex Institute (1904), 32. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:218; 2:105, 199, 200, 304.

325 John Edwards appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). He does not appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll. In 1775 and 1777 he was assessed a tax on real property, but he did not file a deed for the purchase of any property in Wenham. So what was the property for which he was taxed—a house, or perhaps instead a woodlot or piece of farmland? It's conceivable that John Edwards' father Benjamin Edwards 3rd (1727–1795) conveyed half of his (Benjamin's) house to his son John, perhaps shortly after John married in 1770, and that John later conveyed that portion of the house to his brother Benjamin Edwards 4th (1758–1828). But if this is what happened, the surviving title history of the John Edwards House is silent on both hypothesized transactions. (Essex County Deeds 205:87 (John and Mary Edwards to Benjamin Edwards [4th], 1795), in which John sold his interest in his father's estate to his brother, makes no mention of John as possible owner of half the house.) The next most-logical hypothesis is that John Edwards built an otherwise-undocumented house on land that his father gave or sold him. For the John Edwards House see soldier Benjamin Edwards 3rd.

326 John Edwards was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

327 J. Giddings, MS (1777), 167:162. McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:719. Harris, "John Freeman" (2023, 2024). For identification of Joshua Giddings see Giddings and Giddings (1998), 86; and Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:399.

If Fortune was enslaved at the time he was hired by Giddings, Giddings' petition (J. Giddings, MS (1777), 167:162)) would have identified Fortune's enslaver. This not being the case, we can conclude that Fortune was a free man of color. But we don't know when Fortune acquired his freedom. It should be noted that Wenham resident soldier Isaac Giddings Jr. (bp. 1721–1802) was an enslaver, and it is tempting to hypothesize that Ellery had been employed by or enslaved by Giddings. Corcoran (2024), 84-85. A separate hypothesis has been made that Fortune Ellery had been enslaved by Nathaniel Haskell (either 1718–1808 or 1743–1827)

of Gloucester and was manumitted by Haskell in 1777. Harris "John Freeman" (2023, 2024). See also Cape Ann Slavery and Abolition Trust (2024). But I have yet to see enough evidence for me to share this hypothesis, and indeed the manumission document does not include Fortune's surname:

> Glocester [*sic*] October 25 1777
>
> These may certify that i [*sic*] Nathaniel Haskell of sd glocster [*sic*] in the county of Essex in the State of Massachusetts Bay in New England for divers causes and considerations have remised released and set free this Negro whose name is Fortune the Bearer of this instrument who has been my lawfull [*sic*] servant from his infancy to this day: so that now he hath full power to conduct and act for himself
>
> Witness my hand Nathaniel Haskell

N. Haskell, MS (1777).

328 McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46 identifies Ellery as "belonging to" the town of Wenham but "engaged for" the town of Ipswich. Fortune Ellery does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. His absence is consistent with an enslaved status, but it is also consistent with a farm hand (with free legal status) living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax. Isaac Giddings Jr.—who may or may not have been associated with Ellery—was living in the Robert Symonds House at 16 Larch Row; see Corcoran (2024), 84-85. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

329 Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:186 (frame 582), posthumous.

His service under Captains Fairfield, McNall and Page was likely continuous, since Fairfield's company was reassigned to McNall, and McNall's company was reassigned to Page. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frame 525.

See also Cole (1943), 71.

330 J. Cogswell, MS (1778), 41:86. This document is a list of soldiers, dated February 17, 1778, who "are engaged in the Continental Army for the town of Ipswich that belonged to the Third Regiment of Militia" in Essex County. It identifies Ellery as being part of Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company in Col. Edward Wigglesworth's Regiment. But the document doesn't indicate *when* Ellery had been part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment. Also of note: By February 1778 Capt. Matthew Fairfield had resigned from service and had been replaced by Capt. Joseph McNall.

331 J. Giddings, MS (1777), 167:162. M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56 (frame 525). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:278-279.

332 J. Cogswell, MS (1778), 41:86. Green, MS (1778), 61:24. McNall (1778), 61:152 (frame 555), Fortune Allory. McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:279.

For the 13th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Wigglesworth, MS (1778), 11:45; A. Pool, MS (1778), 26:142; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Ellery was at Valley Forge in June 1778 per Green (1778), 61:24. The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Ellery with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Ellery

was part of the 13th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

333 J. Giddings, MS (1777), 167:162:

To the honorable Councill [*sic*] of the State of the Massachusetts Bay The Petition of Joshua Giddings of Ipswich humbly sheweth [*sic*] that on the 15th day of March last He hired one Fortune Ellery a black man to entere [*sic*] into the public Service as a solder [*sic*] during the present war & accordingly on the Said 15th day the Said Fortune Ellery past muster before John Cushing Esqr muster master in Behalf of your Petitioner as will appear by a Certificate from sd muster master, which Certificate Capt. Robt Dodge of Ipswhich [*sic*] aforesd caused to be Entered into the Book in which he records the Services done by any of his Company in the Present war, notwithstand [*sic*] the aforesd Certificate and Record, your Petitioner begs leave to inform your Honors that He was on the 13th of this month Draughted [*sic*] by sd Dodge as a Soldior [*sic*] agreable [*sic*] to the late Resolve of the Honorable Court, which to your Petitioner appears unreasonable as he was at Great Expence [*sic*] in Hiring Said Fortune to Engage in the Public Service to which Service he was not obliged being a black man ~ & your Petitioner humbly begs your Honors to cause the Said Draught [*sic*] to be Set aside, or otherwise releave [*sic*] him as to your Honors Shall appear just and as in Duty Bound Shall ever pray — Joshua Giddings
N:B: He has applied to the Corl & Bridedr General for redress of the aforesd Griavence [*sic*] & the Brigdr General Directed him to the honorable Court for Redress as the Court has invested the Persons draughting [*sic*] the Soll [*sic*] power of determining the Reasons for Excuseing [*sic*] persons draughted [*sic*] &c.

On the reverse of the document:

Council Chamber Augt. 16th 77

upon [*sic*] the Petition of Joshua Giddings of Ipswich, praying to be Released from Serving as a drafted Person from the Company of Capt. Rober Dodge, for the Reasons in said Petition Set forth ~ Viz that He had at his own expense procured a Man to Serve in the Continental Army for three years ~ Ordered that the said Joshua Giddings Be and hereby is Released from said Draft of the 13th [June?] last and that the Said Capt. Dodge is hereby directed to procure another able bodied Soldier in the said Giddings Room.

Read & Accepted

Jno Avery D[eput]y […]y

334 Green, MS (1779), 22:98.

335 Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:245 (frame 243). Anonymous, MS (no date) 68:39 (frame 578). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:279.

336 Ingersoll, MS (1780), 157:317. Essex Institute (1904), 196 (no indication of whether or not he was aboard a privateer). Topsfield Historical Society (1910–1911), 1:124. W. C. Fairfield (1953), 38. Ganz (2013), 191, 193, 198.

337 Consistent with his age, Benjamin Fairfield does not appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls, but his mother "Widow Sarah Fairfield" appears in each of the tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394]

(frames 5, 7, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). The Benjamin Fairfield who *does* appear in the tax rolls was Benjamin Fairfield (1708–1788). Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

The Porter family built a house on this site by 1754. It was expanded or replaced in 1765 by Dr. William Fairfield (1732–1773), who hired housewright Nathaniel Bragg (1701–1790) for the project. Bragg recorded in his account book that he felled timber for the house's frame in March of 1765. Bragg and Towne, MS (1741–1820), 70-71. Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) charged Bragg for hauling logs and sawing them into boards at the Dodge Mill Complex in 1765, presumably for this construction project. [Lieut.] R. Dodge, MS (1766 [*sic*]), second section, 3. Sarah (White) Fairfield (ca.1733–1814) ran a tavern in the house, and the Rev. William Bentley (1759–1819) recorded stops at her tavern in 1787 and 1789. Bentley (1905–1914) 1:68, 76, 115. Dendrochronology is needed to determine how much of the existing house, if any, incorporates the earlier structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book.

Title History: 150-acre grant to Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) from the town of Salem, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30; and Essex Institute (1868), 67.

- Rev. Fiske's 150-acre grant ran along the west side of Main Street and extended from approximately Monument Street and the Civil War Monument (see the title history of the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, discussed at soldier Dr. Tyler Porter) to 79 Main Street (the Porter-Fairfield House) to Wenham Lake (see the title history of the Samuel Porter Jr. House, discussed at soldier Isaac Porter). Further research of early property lines is needed; the property associated with the David Batchelder House (see soldier Amos Batchelder), a property that was owned by Rev. Fiske at one point, was probably too far to the west to be part of the 150-acre grant's footprint. See also the title history of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House, discussed at soldier Nathaniel Gott. It's conceivable that a portion of the 150-acre grant extended to the east side of Main Street, although it seems more likely that the Kilham-Friend-Ober House property was originally part of a different grant.

Essex County Deeds 3:169 [555] ([Rev.] John Fiske to William Dodge, 1667). From William Dodge (d. after 1685) to his daughter Hannah (Dodge) (Porter) Woodbury (bp. 1642–1689) to her son John Porter (1658–1753) per Essex County Deeds 8:163 [546] (William Dodge to Hanah [*sic*] Woodbery [*sic*] et al., 1685). See also J. W. Porter (1878), 230 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:14-15, 21. Essex County Deeds 99:246 (John Porter to Samuel Porter, 1738), first parcel; 98:172 (Samuel and Sarah Porter to Samuel Jr. and Ebenezer Porter, 1754), first parcel; 100:202 (division of property between Samuel Jr. and Ebenezer Porter, 1754), fourth parcel; 100:206 (Ebenezer and Hannah Porter to Nathaniel Browne [*sic*], 1754); 124:131 (Nathaniel and Anne Brown to [Dr.] William Fairfield, 1765); 158:2 (Sarah Fairfield et al. to Isaac Porter, 1791), first parcel; 158:3 (John Fairfield to Isaac Porter, 1793); and 158:3 (William Kimball to Isaac Porter, 1793). (The property line between 97 Main Street and 101 Main Street was part of the northern boundary of the Porter Farm. This property line is shown on Walker (1884), 87, Wenham detail, between the "Mrs. Batchelder" House and the "W. E. Porter" House.) Essex County Probate 22459 (Isaac Porter, 1837), :9 Will (1830); 50713 (Paul Porter, 1861), :7-8 Will (1855), :36 Inventory (1861), Isaac Porter Farm; and 50727 (William Porter, 1878), :8 Will (1875), :11 Inventory (1878). Essex County Deeds 1566:281 (Elbridge Porter et al. to Edward A. A. Raymond, 1898), first parcel; 3494:117 (Charles E. Halliday, executor, to J. Clifford Burns, 1946), first parcel; 6365:308 (Catherine Burns Gill and James C. Burns Jr. to

Myrtie R. Burns, 1977); 6505:487 (Myrtie R. Burns to Paul F. Broderick Jr. and Paula A. Paglia, 1978); 8012:200 (Paul F. Broderick Jr. and Paula A. Paglia to James A. McLean, 1985); and 8012:202 (James A. McLean to Martha McLean Winrow, 1985). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "W. Porter" House. Beers (1872), 95, "W. Porter" House. Walker (1884), 87 "E. Porter" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "E. A. A. Reynolds [*sic*]" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 118:68 ("Plan of Land, Wenham, Property of Mrs. J. Clifford Burns," 1970). Lillie (1776), "Dr[.] William Fairfield, d. 1773, surgeon in French & Indian Wars [*sic*], c. 1760" House. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 74. November 14, 1893 photograph by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC841. Bentley (1905–1914) 1:68, 76, 115. MACRIS, WNH.12 (1970). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 28-29. Ganz (2013), 188-202. Corcoran (2021), 2:237-239. Corcoran (2023), 53. Corcoran (2024), 49-50, 55-59.

338 Ingersoll, MS (1780), 157:317. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:495. Cole (1943), 71. W. C. Fairfield (1953), 38. Ganz (2013), 198.

For the *Speedwell* see G. W. Allen (1927), 76, 283-284.

339 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395). W. C. Fairfield (1953), 62.

340 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395) recorded Fairfield's "place of abode" as Wenham.

341 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:473.

For the *Junius Brutus* see Howe (1922), 356 412, 422, 426, 430; and G. W. Allen (1927), 196.

342 79 Main Street. Photographed October 21, 1893 by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC816.

343 79 Main Street. September 28, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

344 *The Salem Gazette*, November 19, 1808, 3; Essex County Probate 9190 (Joseph Fairfield, 1808). *The Age*, May 29, 1841, 3. Willis (1849), 193-194. S. Perley (1888), 1245. Essex Institute (1904), 34, 117, 168, 196. T. W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Reading* (1912), 335, 453. T. W. Baldwin, *Vital Records of Wakefield* (1912), 186, 236. Essex Institute (1918), 65. W. C. Fairfield (1953), 32, 39. Ganz (2013), 117, 129, 177. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Fabeas–Gyzelaar: frame 19, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, November 23, 1808. "Maine, U.S., Nathan Hale Cemetery Collection, 1780–1980" (2020) Evans, Sarah H–Farrar, Ellery F, frame 391. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #198569174 and 236308709. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 49, 52, 57, 61, 65, 72, 75, 78, 87, 89, 90, 95, 101, 102, 105, 108, 109, 110, 113, 118, 123, 126, 127, 129-139, 141-148, 150, 152-156, 158-179, 181-192, 194-197, 199, 200. Corcoran (2021), 2:91, 193-196.

Elizabeth Sweeter should not be confused with the daughter of Michael and Mary (-----) Sweeter who was born in Reading in January 27, 1755. "Maine, U.S., Nathan Hale Cemetery Collection, 1780–1980" (2020) Evans, Sarah H–Farrar, Ellery F, frame 391 clarifies that the Elizabeth Fairfield who died in 1819 was born in 1760—which allows us to identify her as the Elizabeth Sweetser who was born in Stoneham in 1760.

Signature: Fairfield was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of Dr. Josiah Fairfield Jr. (1747–1794). York County Probate 5492 ([Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.] 1794), Inventory (1794).

345 Consistent with his age, Joseph Fairfield does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll but appears in the 1776 and 1777 tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Joseph Fairfield appears after his father Benjamin, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

Title History: 80-acre grant to John Fairfield (ca.1610–1646) from the town of Salem, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 49; and Essex Institute (1868), 94. (Essex Institute (1868), 94 contains a typographical error that assigns the grant to December 23, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 49, however, clearly shows that the grant was made December 23, 1639. Perley (1924–1928), 2:77 dated the grant to 1639.) Bequest from John Fairfield to his nephew and sons, 1646. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:116-118; W. C. Fairfield (1953), frontispiece, 3-4; and Ganz (2013), 18, 19. Subdivision of the upland portion of the farm, with twenty acres going to nephew Matthew Edwards (ca.1631–1683) and about 49 acres going to sons Walter (bp. 1631–1723), John Jr. (1641–1672) and Benjamin Fairfield (1646–1664)—the farm being reassembled by William Fairfield (1662–1742) by 1694.

- For the 20-acre parcel: Essex County Deeds 2:69 (Mathew [*sic*] Edwards to William Rainer, 1658[/9]), first parcel; and 4:182 [609] (William Rayner [*sic*] to Richard Kemball [*sic*], 1659), first parcel. Essex County Probate 15724 (Richard Kimboll [*sic*, Jr.], 1676), :4 Inventory, 20 acres of upland lying by Mr. Newman's; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:72-74. Samuel and Thomas Kimball, MS (1685); and Essex County Deeds 8:185 (Samuel and Thomas Kemball [*sic*], administrators, to William Fairfield, 1685).
- For the 49-acre parcel: Benjamin Fairfield (1646–1664) apparently died intestate, and his portion of the farm was inherited by his two brothers. John Fairfield Jr. (1641–1672) died intestate, and his interest in the farm (referred to in his estate inventory as "a parcel of meadow in the great meadow, with upland undivided with his Brother, [*L*]52") was inherited by his son John Fairfield 3rd (1669–1718). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:118; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:307-308. Essex County Deeds 18:40 (John Fairfield [3rd] to William Fairfield, 1694), first parcel. Although Walter Fairfield (bp.1631–1723) had owned this property jointly with his brother John Jr., 18:40 indicates that John Fairfield 3rd had acquired Walter's interest. See also W. Fairfield, MS (1691).

Essex County Deeds 84:121 (William Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1738), first parcel; 147:154 (Benjamin Fairfield to Samuel and Joseph Fairfield, 1780); 152:69, 158 (Joseph Fairfield *vs.* Samuel Fairfield, 1790); 162:164 (Joseph Fairfield to [Rev.] John Fairfield, 1797), first parcel; 164:103 (Samuel and Anna Fairfield to Joseph Fairfield, 1798), first parcel; 191:242 (Rev. John Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield et al., 1811); 191:242 (Benjamin Fairfield *et al.* to David Woodbury, 1811), first parcel; 191:243 (David and Betsey Woodberry [*sic*] to Rev. John Fairfield, 1811); 232:175 (Ichabod Fairfield et al. to David Woodberry [*sic*], 1823); 232:280 (David and Betsey Woodberry [*sic*] to Mark Symons, mortgage, 1823), first parcel; 525:165 (Sarah Woodbury, administratrix, to Mark Symons, 1855); 525:166 (Mark and Eliza O. Symons to B[enjamin] C. and J[ohn] A. Putnam, 1856); 527:146 (Benjamin C. and John A. Putnam et al. to George W. Kimball, 1856); 633:244 (George W. and Mary E. Kimball to Elisha H.

Towne, 1860), first parcel; 633:251 (Elisha H. Towne to Almon F. Bagley, 1862), first parcel; 1076:51 (Louisa N. Bagley et al. to William W. Goodwin, 1882); 1075:213 (William W. and Mary A. Goodwin to Sarah P. Towne, mortgage, 1882; 1108:89 (William W. Goodwin to Isaac A. Lamson, 1883); 1108:89 (Isaac A. Lamson to Mary A. Goodwin, 1883); 1398:422 (Sarah P. Towne to William W. Goodwin, discharge, 1894); 1398:422 (William W. and Mary A. Goodwin to Harriet A. Hodgdon, 1894); 1398:424 (Leander F. and Harriet A. Hodgdon to Mary A. Goodwin, mortgage, 1894); 1676:187 (Leander F. and Harriet A. Hodgdon to Lester E. Libby, 1902); 1682:97 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Wolcott H. Johnson, 1902); 2658:19 (William Endicott and Edward B. Bayley, trustees, to Mona H. Tucker, 1925), first parcel; 2729:392 (Randolph F. and Mona House Tucker to Glenn C. Bramble, 1927), first parcel; 2729:394 (Glenn C. Bramble to Randolph F. and Mona House Tucker, 1927), first parcel; 6748:216 (Reynold B. Nippe, trustee, to Tucker Wenham Corp., 1980); 6837:712 (Tucker Wenham Corp. to Lawrence D. and Susan M. Lorenzo, 1981); and 6954:20 (Lawrence D. and Susan M. Lorenzo to Timothy M. and Deborah L. McKenna, 1982). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "D. Woodbury" House. Beers (1872), 95, "A. Bagley" House. Walker (1884), 87, unlabeled house. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #36. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "W. H. Johnson" property. Essex County Deeds Plan 1682:600 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Sold to Wolcott H. Johnson by Lester E. Libby," 1902); 157:85 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Estate of Randolph F. Tucker," 1980); 161:1 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, MA, Prepared for B. Nippe," 1980); and 165:77 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, MA, Prepared for Reynold B. Nippe," 1981). Lillie (1976), "Benjamin Fairfield Member, 1st. Provincial Congress, 1775" House. *Other References*: Corcoran (2021), 1:82-90, 122, 124, 171-172, 208-209, 2:193-196.

346 Joseph Fairfield was credited by the town as having served for five months and one week at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8, 11. Curiously, he appears in the list twice: near the start of the list (but with no duration of service recorded) and again at the very end of the list (with five months and one week of service recorded). He is the only man who appears on this list twice, and this seems to be a case of the list-makers catching and correcting an omission.

347 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:591.

348 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Fairfield himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

349 William Fairfield Drive. May 3, 2025 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. For construction of the tomb and interment of Joseph Fairfield in it, see Ganz (2013), 118, 128, 171.

350 M. O. Allen (1860), 74-75. Essex Institute (1904), 35. E. C. Cogswell (1864), 227, 409. Topsfield Historical Society (1910–1911), 1:16; 2:15, 115. Cole (1943), 69. W. C. Fairfield (1953), 19, 33. Ganz (2013), 111. Corcoran (2021), 2:121, 158-187. Findagrave.com (2024),

memorials #157376411 and 157377593. *Other References*: E. C. Cogswell (1864), 157, 158. F. A. Gardner (1911), 4:239. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 223, 225, 234, 235, 240, 248, 249, 250, 253-255, 259, 264, 269, 270, 273, 275, 279, 283. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 25, 26, 28, 33-34, 35, 37, 39, 41, 42, 45, 47, 48, 52, 54. Corcoran (2021), 89-91, 124, 125, 130, 131, 137, 141-143, 146, 147, 151-153, 157, 189, 193, 195, 200-201, 213, 229-231, 234.

Signature: As captain of a company of soldiers, Barnabas Dodge filed weekly reports that tallied the number of men in his unit who were fit for duty vs. ill vs. absent on furlough. Sometimes he delegated this task to Lieut. Matthew Fairfield. This signature is on a report that Fairfield filed in 1775. M. Fairfield, MS (no date), 59:786.

351 Lieut./Capt. Matthew Fairfield appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Matthew Fairfield and his father Josiah Fairfield appear after soldiers Moses Titcomb and Asa Porter (Titcomb living in the Charles Gott Jr. House, also known as the Kent-Schlehuber House, formerly at 47 Maple Street and Porter probably a tenant of Titcomb) and before soldiers David Harris, Francis Porter and Nathaniel Gott (Harris probably a tenant of the Fairfields, and Porter and Gott living in the Fiske-Gott Houe, formerly near Meridian Road). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. Josiah Fairfield and his wife lived in the front part of the Thomas Kilham House, while Matthew Fairfield and his wife and children lived in a lean-to that was formerly part of the house. Essex County Deeds 135:80 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1771), second deed.

Title History: To Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673), probably by grant from the town of Salem, perhaps ca.1639. Corcoran (2021), 1:13. Phineas Fiske was identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 3:72 [236] (John and Remember Fisk[e] to Charles Jr. and Daniel Gott, 1665). Estate of Phineas Fiske (1673), Will (bequest to sons James (d. 1689), John (bp. 1627–1683) and Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707), Inventory (50 acres of land "in the woods"). Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:371-372. Gap in title history. To Daniel Kilham (ca.1620–1700) but deed not recorded. To son Thomas Kilham (ca.1653–1725) but deed not recorded. Thomas Kilham was identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 8:108 [285] (Daniel Kellum [*sic*] to John Gilbert and Daniel Kellum [*sic*] Jr., 1688), second parcel, and in Essex County Deeds 15:106 (Charles Gott [Jr.] to John Gott, 1696). Essex County Deeds 15:63 (Thomas and Martha Killam [*sic*] to William Fairfield, 1701), first parcel; 70:75 (Willliam Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1725); 78:178 (William Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1738), first parcel; 121:231 (Josiah and Elizabeth Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, 1767), first parcel; 126:217 (Benjamin and Martha Fairfield to Josiah Fairfield, 1767), first parcel; 125:143 (Josiah and Elizabeth Fairfield to Benjamin Fairfield, mortgage, 1767); and 135:80 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1771), second deed. Essex County Probate 9191 (Josiah Fairfield, 1777), :12 Inventory (1778), :21 Will (1777), bequest to sons Matthew Fairfield (1745–1813) and [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.] (1747–1794). Essex County Deeds 141:123 (Elizabeth Fairfield vs. Matthew and [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], writ of dower, 1783); 146:8 (Stephen Dutch vs. Matthew Fairfield, 1785); 153:244 (Matthew Fairfield to [Dr.] Josiah Fairfield [Jr.], 1788); 162:277 (Matthew Fairfield to Thomas [Jr.] and Joseph Kimball, 1797); and 163:19 (Joseph and Thomas Kimball Jr. et al. to Samuel Fisk[e] [Jr.], 1797). Gap in title history. To Thomas

Kimball Jr. (1756–1810). Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1810), :24 Inventory (1811), :20-21 Widow's Dower (1813). Essex County Deeds 203:248 (John Kimball to Thomas Kimball [3rd], 1814); 220:68 (Edmund Kimball et al. to Thomas Kimball [3rd], 1815); 214:131 (Thomas Kimball [3rd] to Edmund Kimball, mortgage, 1817); 224:55 (Thomas Kimball [3rd] et al. to Edmund Kimball, 1820); 233:72 (Benjamin P. Kimball to Edmund Kimball, 1823); 233:86 (Edmund and Mary Kimball to Thomas Kimball [3rd], deed and mortgage, 1823); 233:86 (Thomas Kimball [3rd] to Edmund Kimball, mortgage, 1823); 236:181 (John Kimball 2nd [*sic*] to Thomas Kimball [3rd], 1824); 236:181 (Benjamin Porter Kimball to Thomas Kimball [3rd], 1824); and 338:196 (Ebenezer Todd et al. to Thomas Kimball [3rd], 1835). Essex County Probate 44452 (Thomas Kimball [3rd], 1846), :5 Inventory (1846), :15-16 Widow's Dower (1847), :27-31 Division (1847). Essex County Deeds 531:286 (William C. Todd to Nancy Kimball, 1855); 531:286 (Edmund and Mary O. Kimball to Solomon E. Kimball, 1856); 531:287 (Ebenezer S. Kimball to Solomon E. Kimball, 1856); 536:296 (Nancy and Joseph G. Kent to Solomon E. Kimball, 1856); and 708:111 (Edmund Kimball et al. to Solomon E. Kimball, 1866). Inherited by Elwell F. Kimball (1873–1957) per Essex County Probate 150305 (Solomon E. Kimball, 1924). Essex County Deeds 4145:110 (Elwell F. and Mary S. Kimball to George R. Wheeler, 1955), first parcel; 4172:383 (George R. Wheeler to Eldridge T. and Dorothy E. Davis, 1955), first parcel; 4172:385 (Eldridge T. and Dorothy E. Davis to Equitable Co-Operative Bank, mortgage, 1955), first parcel; 4199:298 (Eldridge T. and Dorothy E. Davis to Earle W. and Joephine A. Newton 1955); 4199:299 (Earle W. and Josephine A. Newton to Haverhill Savings Bank, mortgage, 1955); 4383:10 (Earle W. and Josephine A. Newton to Anna M. McGraw, 1957); 4483:152 (Anna M. McGraw to Earle W. and Josephine A. Newton, 1957); 4483:153 (Earle W. and Josephine A. Newton to Evelyn Pescosolido, 1958); 4483:154 (Evelyn Pescosolido to Haverhill Savings Bank, mortgage, 1958); 5715:133 (Evelyn Pescosolido to Dwain B. and Carol C. Smith, 1970); 5715:134 (Dwain B. and Carol C. Smith to Beverly Savings Bank, mortgage, 1970); 5824:397 (Dwain B. and Carol C Smith to Robert W. and Nancy M. Hatch, 1971); 5824:398 (Robert W. and Nancy M. Hatch to Gloucester National Bank, mortgage, 1971); 6141:232 (Robert W. and Nancy M. Hatch to Dorothy H. Warren, 1975); and 6141: 233 (Dorothy H. Warren to Lincoln Co-Operative Bank, mortgage, 1975). *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), "T. Kimball Est." House. Beers (1872), 95, "T. Kimball Est." House. Walker (1884), 87, "S. Kimball" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #37½. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "S. Kimball" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 4199:298 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Owned by Eldridge T. Davis," 1955); 88:54 ("Plan & Profile, Puritan Road," 1955); 90:89 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Owned by Eldridge T. Davis," 1956); and 1958:629 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Evelyn Pescosolido," 1958). Lillie (1976), "Capt. Matthew Fairfield c. 1695" House. *Other References*: MACRIS, WNH.121 (1977, 1985). Ganz (2013), 179-187. Corcoran (2021).

352 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:473. F. A. Gardner (1911), 4:239. Heitman (1914), 221. Corcoran (2021), 2:166-167, 169-170.

353 Anonymous, MS (1775), 59:230 (frame 392). Anonymous, MS (1775), 59:618. L. Baldwin, MS (1775), 59:1117 (frame 190). S. Gerrish (attributed), MS (1775), 59:1238. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 14:82 (frame 357). B. Dodge, MS (1775), 56:261. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 59:1207. B. Dodge (attributed), MS (1775), 59:572. Richard Dodge [Jr.] et al., MS (1775), 58:51. Dodge to

Washington, August 26, 1775, in National Archives, https://founders.archives.gov/?q=Richard_Dodge&s=11113111-11&sa=&r=2&sr=; transcribed in Appendix C. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 58:13:1. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 58:13:11. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 59:303. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 59:441. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 59:510. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 59:802. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 59:867. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 59:948. M. Fairfield, MS (1775), 59:969. S. Gerrish, MS (1775), 59:897. S. Gerrish, MS (1775), 146:222 (frame 600). W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:22:132. D. Jones, MS (1775), 59:526 (frame 526). Reed, MS (1775), 58:22:146. Anonymous, MS (no date), 27:208. L. Baldwin (attributed), MS (no date), 58:1:22. M. Fairfield, MS (no date), 59:786. Feibiger, MS (no date), 58:77. Babson (1860), 389. "Orderly Book of Col. William Henshaw" (1876–1877):86, 135. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:472, 473. F. A. Gardner (1911), 4:239. Heitman (1914), 221. Corcoran (2021), 2:166-167, 169-170.

For presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 402. My prior contention (Corcoran (2021), 2:166) that Fairfield was at the Battle of Chelsea Creek (May 27-28, 1775) was an assumption based on the fact that Fairfield was encamped at Chelsea. Although Col. Samuel Gerrish did have troops who fought in that conflict (see soldier Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.), neither A. D. Bosson (1901) nor C. J. Brown, Mastone and Maio (2013) supports the assumption that Fairfield himself was present at the battle.

354 Richard Dodge [Jr.] et al., MS (1775), 58:51. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:22:132. Feibiger, MS (no date), 58:77. F. A. Gardner (1911), 4:239. Heitman (1914), 221. Corcoran (2021), 2:168.

Capt. Matthew Fairfield was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. Notice the use of the title "captain," even though Fairfield was a lieutenant at the time.

355 For the 24th Continental Regiment's move to Canada see Carrington (1876), 157. For its presence at the Battle of Trois-Rivières see Cubbison (2010), 106, 174 and Wright (2006), 205-206. For its presence at the Battle of Valcour Island see Wright (2006), 205-206. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Fairfield himself participated (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

356 Johnson, MS (1778). M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56. Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:180 (frame 573). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:38 (frame 578). Smart, MS (no date), 11:44. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096, 1098. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frames 525, 528, 533. Pension Application of James Rounds, MS (1824), Massachusetts W7149, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Roun, Thomas–Rousse, Oliver, Ancestry.com database, frame 390. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:473. F. A. Gardner (1911), 4:239. Heitman (1914), 221. Corcoran (2021), 2:172.

Matthew Fairfield's father Josiah died October 5, 1777. Essex Institute (1904), 196.

357 26 Maple Street. September 30, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

358 1985 photograph by Anne Andrus Grady (b. 1932). MACRIS, WNH.121 (1977, 1985).

359 Pierce (1896), 107-108, 134-136. Pierce (1898), 360. Essex Institute (1904), 14, 36, 94, 118, 151. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #121710632 and 121710805.

360 Pierce (1896), 134.

361 162 Cherry Street. September 19, 1900 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC1744.

362 162 Cherry Street. September 28, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

363 Pierce (1896), 107 contends that Jonathan and Mary (Bragg) Fiske moved to Mont Vernon, New Hampshire with Jonathan's parents in 1773 or 1774. However, Jonathan Fiske appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 365, 369, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Jonathan Fiske appears after Josiah Ober and soldier Samuel Ober (who were living in the Fiske-Ober House, formerly at 140 Cherry Street), and before soldier William Webber (who was living in the Theophilus Rix House, formerly near 155 Cherry Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. His placement in this list demonstrates that the list is not organized in completely-geographic order, but rather reflects a doubling-back of the list makers as the list-makers tallied this stretch of Cherry Street.

The age of this house has been a subject of dispute, and dendrochronology is needed to settle the matter. (I have toured the ground floor twice, but have not seen the cellar, second floor or attic.) Some folks like to think that the house was built in 1658, the date that local historian Rupert Lillie assigned in 1977. Unfortunately, though, Lillie provided no evidence in support of such an early construction date. MACRIS, WNH.116 (1977, 1985). Lillie recognized that the property had changed hands in 1658 and apparently assumed the house was built immediately following the transaction. *But there are no surviving documents to support this hypothesis*. Indeed, the 1673 inventory of Rev. Antipas Newman's estate includes the "farm formerly William Fiske's" (spelling modernized) without indication of any buildings. Essex County Probate 19410 ([Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1673), :2 Inventory (1673). Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:324-325. The earliest surviving mention of the house is from 1696, when William Fiske Jr. received permission to harvest six pine trees and two hemlock trees from town-owned common land for "board and shingle[s] and … plank." Wenham Historical Society (1930), 130. The open question (which will remain open, absent dendrochronology) is whether Fiske used that lumber in the construction of a new house, or whether he used it to repair or expand an existing house.

Title History: 100-acre grant to William Fiske (ca.1614–1654) from the town of Salem, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 44; and Essex Institute (1868), 94. To Edward Kemp (d. 1668) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 13:184 (Edward and Ann Kemp to [Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1658), second parcel. Essex County Probate 19410 ([Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1673), :2 Inventory (1673). (See also Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:158; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:324-325.) To William Fiske Jr. (1642–1728) but deed not recorded. (See Essex County Deeds 11:106 (Elizabeth Endicott and [Dr.] John Newman, administrators, to Samuel Fiske and Theophilus Rix, 1692) and 37:224 ([Dr.] John and Ruth Newman to William Fiske [Jr.], 1696) for the sale of other lots that had been owned by Rev. Newman that

abutted the house lot of the Newman-Fiske-Dodge House.) Essex County Deeds 26:259 (William Fiske [Jr.] to Ebenezer Fiske, 1712) and Essex County Probate 9522 (William Fisk[e], 1728), :2 Will (1725). Essex County Probate 9496 (Ebenezer Fisk[e], 1771), :4 Will (1764), :7 Inventory (1771). To his son Jonathan Fiske (1751–1825) but deed not recorded. To Israel Andrews Dodge (1749–1823) but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 7868 (Israel A. Dodge, 1823), :11 Inventory (1823), :15 Will (1822), bequest to Esther Barnes and Nancy Wilkins. Essex County Deeds 252:183 (Polly Dodge et al. to Uzziel Rea, mortgage, 1829); 260: 179 (Esther Barnes et al. to Uzziel Rea, mortgage, 1831), first parcel; 265:123 (Esther Barnes et al. to Israel D. Barnes, 1831), first parcel; 266:182 (Israel D. Barnes to Abraham Patch, 1832), first parcel; 266:182 (Abraham Patch to Uzziel Rea, mortgage, 1832), first parcel; 925:70 (Abraham and Phebe [*sic*] M. Patch to Mary Welch, 1875), first parcel; 925:70 (Horace and Mary Welch to Danvers Savings Bank, mortgage, 1875), first parcel; 1210:216 (Horace and Mary Welch to Anna W. Batchelder, 1887), first parcel; 2373:123 (Frank S. Prince et al. to Emma and Luther W. Batchelder, 1917), first parcel; 2666:263 (Luther W. Batchelder et al. to Henry A. and Helen W. Erhard, 1925); 2666:264 (Henry A. and Helen W. Erhard to Luther W. and Emma Weatherbee, mortgage, 1925); 2921:193 (Henry A. Erhard creation of the Helen Weber Erhard Trust, 1923); 6070:378 (Trustees of Helen Weber Erhard Trust to Ronald J. and Jo Ann N. Morris, 1974); 6836:233 (Ronald J. and Jo Ann N. Morris to David C. and Mara P. Scott deSieyes, 1981); and 10048:93 (David C. and Mara P. Scott deSieyes to Harriet P. Davis, 1989). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "A. Patch" House. Beers (1872), 95, "A. Patch" House. Walker (1884), 87, "I. D. Batchelder" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #35. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "A. W. Batchelder" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1974:216 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Helen W. Erhard et al. Trs.," 1974); and 197:55 ("Definitive Subdivision Plan of Stage Hill Estates in Wenham, Mass.," 1985), sheet 2. Lillie (1976), "Bartholomew Dodge c. 1658" House (mislocated, should be to the west of the intersection of Flint and Cherry Streets). Although Bartholomew Dodge owned land very near the house, I'm not convinced that he owned the house lot itself; see Corcoran (2021), 1:177. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1930), 130. Cole (1943), 45, photograph between 46-47. Lillie (1984), 35-36. Janes (2011), 59. Corcoran (2021), 1:90-96, 122-123, 173-182 (the contention that the house was built "by 1672" reflecting the benefit of the doubt and an earlier interpretation of Rev. Antipas Newman's estate inventory that I am moving away from, in favor of a ca.1690s construction date). Corcoran (2023), 37, 43.

364 Jonathan Fiske was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

365 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (frames 308, 309). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). M. O. Allen (1860) 84. Pierce (1896), 23. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:724.

366 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at

the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Fiske himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

367 Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785). W. Pool (1883–1887), 24:73. F. O. Conant (1887), 176, 213. W. Pool (1887), 21. S. Perley (1888), 1247. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:28. Essex Institute (1904), 39, 199. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:85 ("1726" being a typographical error); 2:70, 127. Essex Institute (1928), 465. Stearns (1996), 143-144. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #13840146 and 19383156. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 72-73, 74, 78, 103, 204. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 68, 74, 115, 121, 129, 130, 131, 134-135, 138, 150, 152-153, 157, 165-169, 171, 173, 175-180, 184, 187-194, 196-199, 202, 208, 213, 215, 216, 219, 220, 223, 226, 231, 236, 237, 240, 242, 243, 245, 248, 249, 250, 251, 258-259, 263, 266, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 277, 279, 281, 283-284. Cole (1943), 68. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11, 13, 25-26, 28, 30, 33, 34, 37, 39-43, 46, 47, 50, 51, 5354, 55, 56, 58, 60. Corcoran (2021), 2:254.

Signature: Friend was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of James Friend (1711–1773) in 1774. Essex County Probate 10206 (James Friend, 1773), :6 Inventory (1774).

368 Dea. James Friend (ca.1633–1718) is associated with two houses in West Wenham, one of which (the older of the two) he probably built: the First James Friend House, formerly near 78 Topsfield Road and the Second James Friend House at 114 Cedar Street. The latter has been thought by some to date to 1698 (with an expansion in 1700), based on 1697 and 1699 timber grants to Friend allowing him to harvest timber "for finishing his dwelling house" and timber for shingles. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 156, 173. However, although the house does display certain First Period features, a 1698 construction date poses questions: How do we know that either the 1697 or 1699 timber grants were for *this* house and not for the First James Friend House? And why would Friend have needed to build a second house in 1698 at the ripe age of 65? There's no obvious genealogical reason to support a 1698 date, but there is however an argument in support of a ca.1708 construction date—1708 being the year that James's son John Friend (1668–1718) married Sarah Dodge. Essex Institute (1904), 105, 121. It's possible, therefore, that "Second James Friend House" is a misnomer and that the house was actually commissioned subsequent to 1698 by John Friend, albeit on James Friend's property. Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book.

As for its location, the house was originally sited very close to the former intersection of Topsfield Road and Cedar Street and was moved a short distance when Topsfield Road was widened in 1938. When it was moved, it was reoriented from facing Topsfield Road to facing Cedar Street. Essex County Deeds Plan 69:9, sheet 2 ("County of Essex, Massachusetts, Plan of a Portion of Topsfield Road, From the 1937 Alteration to the Beverly Line," 1938).

John Friend Jr. and John Friend 3rd appear (as "Ens. John Friend" and "John Friend Jr.," respectively) in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. The elder John appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, but the younger John does not also appear in that tax roll. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—the younger John Friend appears after the Fairfields and Thomas Fiske, and before soldiers Bartholomew and Israel Andrews Dodge. The elder John Friend (along with his nephew Richard Friend (1743–1788)) appears after members of the Kimball family (who were living in at 31 Topsfield Road and another house

that was near 36 Topsfield Road). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. These placements indicate that the elder John was living in the Second James Friend House while the younger John was living in the First James Friend House.

Title History: 40-acre grant to George Norton (d. 1659) from the town of Salem, 1636. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 15; and Essex Institute (1868), 20, 26. To Daniel Rumball (b. ca.1600) but deed not recorded. Rumball appears to have acquired the property by 1644 and may have been Norton's brother-in-law; that year Rumball's wife Sarah was a co-recipient of a grant of land "in the right of George Norton." Essex Institute (1868), 181. Essex County Deeds 2:94 [291] (Danyell [*sic*] Rumball to James Moulton, 1664[/5]); 7:152 [706] (James Moulton to James Friend, 1674). Essex County Probate County Probate 19018 (James Molton [*sic*], 1680), :2 Will (1678[/9]), bequest to daughter Mary, :4 Inventory (1680), five acres near James Friend's house; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:355-357. Essex County Probate 10205 (Dea. James Friend, 1718), :2 Will (1718). Ownership of the Second James Friend House passed by inheritance from Dea. James Friend (ca.1633–1718) to John Friend (1668–1718) to Dea. John Friend Jr. (1718–1785) to John Friend 3rd (1739–1793) to Simeon Friend (1780–1860). Essex County Probate 10209 (John Friend, 1718), :28-30 Settlement of Estate (1763); 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785), :16 Will (1785); and 10213 (John Friend [3rd], 1793), :23-25 Widow's Dower (1795), :27 Inventory (1794). Essex County Deeds 627:160 (Hannah Friend et al. to William H. Bell, 1861); 723:249 (William H. and Susa H. Bell to Joseph Wesel, 1867); 1573:470 (Lena V. Wessel to Lester E. Libby, 1899); 1729:353 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Bert Hammond Tracy, 1904); 1744:236 (Bert Hammond Tracy to Austin F. Tracy, mortgage, 1904); 1788:503 (Austin F. Tracy to Annittie E. Sproule, 1905); 1788:506 (Annittie E. Sproule to Austin F. Tracy, 1905); 1957:135 (Austin F. and Frances V. Tracy to B. Hammond Tracy, 1909); 2348:382 (B. Hammond and Kathryn L. Tracy to Mary A. Brennan, mortgage, 1916); 2627:358 (Arthur B. Nash to Beacon Trust Company, assignment, 1916); 2748:542 (Beacon Trust Company to Anthony J. J. Rourke, 1927); 2748:545 (Anthony J. J. Rourke to Beacon Trust Company, mortgage, 1927); 2976:513 (Ellen M. Hart to Albina M. Mitchell, 1933); 3077:70 (Albina M. Mitchell to Elina M. Johnson, 1936); 3143:220 (Elina M. Johnson to Alfred C. Stevens, 1938); 3143:224 (Alfred C. Stevens to Sigrid Stevens, 1938); 5954:238 (Philip W. Stevens et al. to Edward F. Foster, 1973); 6673:473 (Edward F. Foster to Edward F. and Carolyn E. Foster, 1980); 7527:244 (Edward F. and Carolyn E. Foster to George W. Jr. and Anne M. Cuff, 1984); 16714:162 (George W. Jr. and Anne M. Cuff to George W. Jr. and Anne M. Cuff, 2000); 31016:255 (Anne M. Cuff and Trustees of George W. Cuff Revocable Trust to Anne M. Cuff and Margaret A. Coorssen, 2011); and 31476:239 (Anne M. Cuff and Margaret A. Coorssen to Alexander J. and Dana M. Begin, 2012). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "S. Friend" House. Beers (1872), 95, "J. Wesel" House. Walker (1884), 87, "J. Wesel" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "B. H. Tracy" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 68:91 ("Plan of Land of Alfred C. Stevens," 1938); 69:9 ("County of Essex, Massachusetts, Plan of a Portion of Topsfield Road, From the 1937 Alteration to the Beverly Line," 1938), sheet 2; and 5954:238 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Est. of Sigrid Stevens," 1973). Lillie (1976), "John Friend, Jr. c 1697" House. *Other References*: ca.1880 photograph, unidentified photographer, Wenham Museum, x2010.101b. August 1, 1906 photograph by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC2432. Lillie (1984), 9, 36, 44-45. MACRIS, WNH.117 (1977, 1985). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 119-120. Corcoran (2021), 2:247-248, 253.

369 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:99. Note that John Friend Jr. and John Friend 3rd served in separate companies during the Lexington Alarm. "Ens. John Friend" was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. See also M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84.

370 Essex County Probate 28871 (Robert Wallis [Jr.], 1775), :5 Will (1775); and 10213 (John Friend [3rd], 1793). W. Pool (1883–1887), 24:73-74. W. Pool (1887), 21-22. Essex Institute (1904), 38, 122, 173, 175, 199. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:382, 388; 2:176, 259, 443, 449, 450. Stearns (1996), 212. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #62073084, 62073276 and 620-74143. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 192, 195, 213, 216, 224, 244, 249, 252-255, 283. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 19, 71, 78, 87. Corcoran (2021), 2:254.

371 Dea. James Friend (ca.1633–1718) is associated with two houses in West Wenham, one of which (the older of the two) he probably built: the First James Friend House, formerly near 78 Topsfield Road and the Second James Friend House at 114 Cedar Street. The First James Friend House is mentioned in the 1679 will of Friend's father-in-law James Moulton (1602–1680). It's possible that the house was built shortly after 1662 (when Friend married Mary Moulton) on land that belonged to James Moulton—although there's no mention of the house when James Moulton conveyed land to James Friend in 1674. A comparison of Essex County Deeds Plan 2606:1 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Mass.," 1924); and 49:42-B ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass. to be Conveyed from F. L. Higginson to Juliet B. H. Goodwin," 1927) indicates that the house was demolished between 1924 and 1927. Further research is needed to determine the date of demolition.

John Friend Jr. and John Friend 3rd appear (as "Ens. John Friend" and "John Friend Jr.," respectively) in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. The elder John appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, but the younger John does not also appear in that tax roll. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 365, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 193, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—the younger John Friend appears after the Fairfields and Thomas Fiske, and before soldiers Bartholomew and Israel Andrews Dodge. The elder John Friend (along with his nephew Richard Friend (1743–1788)) appears after members of the Kimball family (who were living in at 31 Topsfield Road and another house that was near 36 Topsfield Road). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. These placements indicate that the elder John was living in the Second James Friend Houe while the younger John was living in the First James Friend House.

Title History: 40-acre grant to George Norton (d. 1659) from the town of Salem, 1636. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 15; and Essex Institute (1868), 20, 26. To Daniel Rumball (b. ca.1600) but deed not recorded. Rumball appears to have acquired the property by 1644 and may have been Norton's brother-in-law; that year Rumball's wife Sarah was a co-recipient of a grant of land "in the right of George Norton." Essex Institute (1868), 181. Essex County Deeds 2:94 [291] (Danyell [*sic*] Rumball to James Moulton, 1664[/5]); 7:152 [706] (James Moulton to James Friend, 1674). Essex County Probate County Probate 19018 (James Molton [*sic*], 1680), :2 Will (1678[/9]), bequest to daughter Mary, :4 Inventory (1680), five acres near James Friend's house; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:355-357. Essex County Probate 10205 (Dea. James Friend, 1718), :2 Will (1718); 10209 (John Friend, 1718), :28-29 Settlement

of Real Estate (1763), :32 Inventory (1718), :35-38 Division of Real Estate (1738); 10206 (James Friend, 1773), :5 Inventory (1774), :8-9 Will (1773); and 10222 (Richard Friend, 1788), :16 Widow's Dower (1789), :20 Inventory (1789). Essex County Deeds 153:101 (Richard Friend [Jr.], administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1791); 153:102 (James Friend [Jr.] to Priscilla and Martha Friend, mortgage, 1791); 219:33 (Richard Friend [Jr.], administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1808); 267:171 (John Porter 2nd, administrator, to William F. and John S. Bomer, 1832); 333:76 (William F. and Jane H. Bomer to John S. Bomer, 1842); 585:108 (John S. and Abigail Bomer to Israel Brown, 1859), first parcel; 794:175 (Israel and Maria Brown to James T. Brown, 1870), first parcel; 2346:38 (Sarah E. Brown to Francis L. Higginson Jr., 1916); 2606:467 (Francis L. Higginson Jr. to Marjorie Helen Norton, 1924); 2606:468 (Joseph and Marjorie Helen Norton to Francis L. Higginson Jr., mortgage, 1924); 2648:447 (Joseph P. and Marjorie Helen Norton to Francis L. Higginson [Jr.], 1925); 2717:292 (Francis L. Higginson [Jr.] to Juliet B. H. Goodwin, 1927); 5800:265 (Alida B. G. Weisberger and Fiduciary Trust Company, executors, to Henry B. Jr. and Naneen S. Cabot, 1971); 6458:369 (Henry B. Jr. and Naneen S. Cabot to Henry B. Cabot Jr., 1978); 6947:308 (Charles C. Cabot Jr. and Robert E. Gibbons, executors and trustees, to Paulette P. Wheeler, 1982); 7937:507 (Paulette P. Wheeler to Steven E. Wheeler, 1985); 7937:510 (Steven E. Wheeler to Ellen J. Tobiasz, trustee, 1985); 7937:513 (Paulette P. Wheeler to Ellen J. Tobiasz, trustee, 1985); 7937:516 (Ellen J. Tobiasz, trustee, to Bank of New England, mortgage, 1985); 13489:105 (FDIC, receiver of New Bank of New England, to Robert B. Nelson, 1996); 14988:446 (Robert B. Nelson to Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome, 1998); 16118:83 (Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome to Paula L. Jerome, trustee, 1999); 17439:447 (Paula L. Jerome, trustee, to Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome, 2001); 17439:469 (Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome to Paula L. Jerome, trustee, 2001); 26620:463 (Brian C. and Paula L. Jerome to Paula L. Jerome, trustee, 2007); and 33079:535 (Paula L. Jerome, trustee, and Brian C. Jerome to 76 Topsfield Rd LLC, 2014). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "J. S. Bowmer [*sic*]" House. Beers (1872), 95, "J. T. Brown" House. Walker (1884), 87, "J. T. Brown" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "J. T. Brown Est[ate]" property. Essex County Deeds Plan 29:29 ("Boundary Survey of Bomer and Wesel Lots, Wenham, Mass.," 1916); 2606:1 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Mass.," 1924); and 49:42-B ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass. to be Conveyed from F. L. Higginson to Juliet B. H. Goodwin," 1927). Lillie (1976), "John Friend, Jr." House. *Other References*: Lillie (1984), 45-47. Corcoran (2021), 1:107-109, 2:247-254.

372 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

373 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:100. Note that John Friend Jr. and John Friend 3rd served in separate companies during the Lexington Alarm.

"John Friend Jr." [*sic*] was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. See also M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84.

374 114 Cedar Street. August 1, 1906 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC2433.

375 114 Cedar Street. May 11, 2025 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

376 November 8, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.001.689. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

Momento Mori
In Memory of
Dea[n] JOHN FRIEND
who Departed this
Life Feb[y] Y[e] 25th, 1785;
Aged 67 Years.
The Great I am his Sommons [*sic*] Sends
And Calls us to the Grave
The Like himSelf [*sic*] Thunders Alowd [*sic*]
And Calls us to the Skies

377 Unidentified photographer. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, x2010.100c.

378 November 30, 1916 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC3275.

379 October 27, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.660. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

IN Memory of
MR. JOHN FRIEND,
who died
Nov. 20 1793,
in the 55 year of his Age
Blessed are the dead that die in the Lord

380 Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Essex County Probate 39715 (Nathaniel Friend, 1848). Essex Institute (1904), 39, 93, 122. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:127, 279, 446. Topsfield Historical Society (1917), 454. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:361, 493. Stearns (1996), 214-215. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #48073586 and 132459242.

Signature: Friend's signature on a receipt in 1780 acknowledging that he had received payment of his wages. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4.

381 Consistent with his age, Nathaniel Friend does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. But what about his father James Friend Jr. (1741–1831)? It seems that James Jr. was sharing his late father's house (the father having died in 1773) with James Jr.'s brother Richard Friend (1743–1788) as a tenant of Richard. Indeed, it was Richard Friend who inherited the house in 1773. Essex County Probate 10206 (James Friend, 1773), :8-9 Will (1773). Although James Friend Jr. bought the First James Friend House from Richard's estate in 1791, there's no deed recorded for the purchase of a house by James Jr. other than the 1791 deed. Essex County Deeds 153:101 (Richard Friend [Jr.], administrator, to James Friend [Jr.], 1791). James Jr. does not appear in the 1775 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls but does appear in the 1776 tax roll in the West Ward and was assessed a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10] (frames 5, 7). (James Friend Jr. did own farmland in West Wenham. See Essex County Deeds 135:79 (James Jr. and Anna Friend to Matthew Fairfield, 1769) for mention of abutting land

owned by Friend.) Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. He does not appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776, even though that list includes men who did not serve (and received no credit for service). In the absence of other viable hypotheses, is an assumption that James Friend Jr. was sharing his late father's house with his brother Richard Friend, as a tenant of Richard. For more information on the First James Friend House see soldier John Friend Jr.

382 Anonymous, MS (1780), 25:222 (frame 535). Crane, MS (1780), 68:194. Ely, MS (1780), 27:9 (frame 444). Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Spurr, MS (1780), 68:179. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4. C. Kimball and S. Dodge, MS (1782?), 4:261. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:58, 100.

383 Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:179 (frame 192). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:100.

384 Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:45, 146, 187, 222. Essex Institute (1909–1910), 1:275; 2:108, 223, 224, 243. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Fabeas–Gyzelaar: frames 469, 471, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, October 26, 1805 and December 31, 1834. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #61934291.

Signature: Gallop and others signed this document in 1778 acknowledging their receipt of wages. Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a.

385 Consistent with his age, Amos Gallop does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. His father William does not appear in the 1775 tax roll. William, however, appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, being assessed a tax on real property. (This property is unidentified; no deed was recorded for the purchase or sale of Wenham land by William Gallop.) William appears in the 1777 tax roll in the East Ward, but was not assessed a tax on real property that year, indicating he was a tenant. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], [380], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 201, 204, 208). Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—William Gallop (who is not credited with any service) appears after soldier Samuel Brown (whose house site has yet to be determined) and before soldier Pelatiah Brown (who was living at 175 Main Street, which was part of the East Ward). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 266). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7. This placement suggests that William Gallop (and therefore Amos Gallop) was a tenant of soldier Samuel Brown. Brown might have been living in the William Davison House, which was probably to the east of Perkins Street. For further discussion of this hypothesis see soldier Samuel Brown.

386 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (frames 308, 309). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:238.

387 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Gallop himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

388 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:147 (frame 300). Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:238. Amos Gallop served alongside his brother Enos Gallop (b. 1761); see Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:46.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

389 Essex Institute (1904), 40. Topsfield Historical Society (1904), 33, 84, 92, 101. Topsfield Historical Society (1912), 2:450. Giddings and Giddings (1998), 69-70. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #124658239 and 124658233.

Giddings and Giddings (1998), 70 suggests that Isaac Giddings Jr. married a second time, to Polly Goodwin of Amherst, New Hampshire, on December 25, 1821—Giddings living at the time in New Boston, New Hampshire. But this was a different man that than Middleton- and Andover-resident Isaac Giddings Jr. In his 1832 pension application, Isaac Giddings 3rd (1756–1843) asserted that he had lived in Essex County his whole life. Pension Application of Isaac Giddings, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29175, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Giddeman, John–Gilam, Robert, Ancestry.com database, frame 64.

Signature: Giddings was a witness when Josiah Herrick (1704–1772) wrote his will in 1772. Essex County Probate 13162 (Josiah Herrick, 1772), :4 Will (1772).

390 Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission (1905), folio 17, Beverly-Danvers-Wenham, "W. Moulton" House.

391 Consistent with his age, Isaac Giddings 3rd does not appear in the 1775 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. He does, however, appear in the 1776 and 1777 tax rolls (as "Isaac Giddings Jr.") in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. His father Isaac Giddings Jr. appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 tax rolls (as "Isaac Giddings") in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax and a tax on real property each year. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—the elder Isaac, the younger Isaac, and Zaccheus Giddings appear after soldier Josiah Herrick [Jr.] (who was living John Herrick House, formerly near 4-12 Middlewood Drive) and before Cornelius Baker (who was living in the Joseph Hacker House, formerly probably near 115-117 Maple Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 266). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7.

In 1771 Isaac Giddings Jr. (bp. 1721–1802) bought a 70-acre farm that included the Joseph Herrick Jr. House. He sold it in 1776, and his subsequent residence is undetermined. Might he have stayed in the Joseph Herrick Jr. House as a tenant of George Crowninshield (1734–1815), who had homes in Salem and at 9 Maple Street, Wenham? *Title History*: 60-acre grant to Francis Skerry (ca.1606–1684) and 40-acre grant to Henry Skerry (ca.1606–1691) from the town of Salem, 1649. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 85; and Essex Institute (1868), 163. Essex County Deeds 1:36 [90] (Henry and Francis Skerry to Henry Herrick, 1653), first parcel. Bequeathed by Henry Herrick (1604–1671) to his son Zachariah Herrick (bp.1636–1695) per 1670 will probated in 1671. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:219-221, the inventory clarifying that Henry Herrick lived on a site other than the former Skerry property. See also Essex County Probate 13133 (Henry Herrick, 1671), :2 Inventory (1671); and S. Perley (1919),

74. Gap in title history. To Joseph Herrick (bp. 1645–1718), son of Henry Herrick (1604–1671) by 1681, per Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 18. (See also Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 23-24 for 1692 reference, and Wenham Historical Society (1930), 128, 176 for 1696 and 1699 references). Essex County Probate 13157 (Joseph Herrick, 1718), :3 Will (1718), bequest of land at Birch Plains to sons Joseph Herrick Jr. (1667–1749) and John Herrick (1670–1742), no mention of a house. Nonetheless, Joseph Herrick Jr. was living here by 1705, per Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 95. Essex County Deeds 40:263 (Joseph [Jr.] and Elizabeth Herrick to Benjamin Herrick, 1722); 90:240 (Benjamin Herrick to Isaac Dodge, 1748); 110:264 (Isaac and Phebe [*sic*] Dodge to Ebenezer Porter, 1763), first parcel; 121:207 (Ebenezer and Hannah Porter to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1763), first parcel; 134:254 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anna Brown to Isaac Giddings [Jr.], 1771); 134:255 (Isaac [Jr.] and Elizabeth Giddings to George Crowninshield, 1776); 139:214 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.] to Isaac Giddings [Jr.], discharge of mortgage, 1776); 145:193 (George and Mary Crowningshield to Billy Porter, 1786), first parcel; and 156:152 (Billy Porter to Ebenezer Porter, 1793), first deed. Essex County Probate 22449 (Ebenezer Porter, 1800), :5 Inventory (1800), :10 Will (1799), bequest to son Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817). Essex County Deeds 171:131 (Nathaniel Porter et al. to Paul Porter, 1802); 525:133 (Paul Porter to William Moulton, 1855); 1135:209 (Samuel Porter, administrator, to Henry Moulton, 1881); 1690:165 (Henry and Lydia P. Moulton to Asa T. Putnam, 1902), first parcel; and 1797:458 (Asa T. and Mary E. Putnam to Walter S. Putnam, 1905), first parcel. Essex County Probate 178105 (Walter S. Putnam, 1934); and 178584 (Susie M. Putnam, 1934). Essex County Deeds 2990:517 (Mae Ellen and Earle D. Coffin to Gordon Perkins Putnam and Ralph Scott Putnam, 1934), first parcel; 3130:306 (Ralph Scott and Audrey G. Putnam to Gordon Perkins Putnam, 1937), first parcel; 3130:308 (Gordon Perkins Putnam and Victoria R. Putnam to Rose M. Girard, 1937), first parcel; 3130:309 (Rose M. Girard to Gordon Perkins Putnam and Victoria R. Putnam, 1937), first parcel; and 3726:459 (Transfer, 1950), fifth parcel. *Maps*: Walling (1856), "W. Moulton" House. Beers (1872), 95, "W. Moulton" House. Walker (1884), 87, "W. Moulton" House. Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission (1905), folio 17, Beverly-Danvers-Wenham, "W. Moulton" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "A. T. Putnam" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #43. Essex County Deeds Plan 73:19 ("Plan of Land at Beverly Airport," 1940. Lillie (1976), "Joshua Herrick" House, the reason for Lillie's attribution to Joshua unclear. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1930), 95 (1691 perambulation, a reference to either the John Herrick House or the Joseph Herrick Jr. House). Lillie (1984), 20-22. Corcoran (2021), 1:156-157, 159-161.

392 Pension Application of Isaac Giddings, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29175, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Giddeman, John–Gilam, Robert, Ancestry.com database, frames 62, 64. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:199. "Isaac Giddings Jr." [*sic*] was credited by the town as having served for nine months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 266). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7.

393 Robert Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 18:146 (frame 298). Pension Application of Isaac Giddings, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29175, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Giddeman, John–Gilam, Robert, Ancestry.com database, frames 62, 64. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:397.

This company was raised from the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia; see Robert Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 18:146; and Dow (1940), 189.

394 Richardson, MS (no date), 22:138. Pension Application of Isaac Giddings, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29175, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Giddeman, John–Gilam, Robert, Ancestry.com database, frames 62, 64.

395 Essex Institute (1904), 40, 81, 123, 174. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 318, 447. Giddings and Giddings (1998), 69. "Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908" (2013), 1870 and Prior, Gibson, H–Gill, S, frame 823. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #88197299 and 88232723. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 251-252.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Giddings and others signed this document requesting payment of cash in lieu of coats, presumably because these soldiers had already provided their own coats. J. Lamson et al., MS (1775), 57:9:6.

396 John Giddings does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll. He appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, and in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. He was assessed a tax on real property in 1776 but not in 1777. It's unclear why he was assessed a tax on real property in 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 376, [382], [390] (frames 6, 7, 199, 202, 206). He does not appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. He seems, therefore, to have been a tenant or farm hand who moved around town.

397 Baker, MS (1775), 56:90. J. Lamson et al., MS (1775), 57:9:6. Baker, MS (1776), 14:22 (frame 104, Giddens). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:399. It is an assumption that this was the same John Giddings who lived in Wenham, the assumption based on his role of drummer. Nonetheless, Baker, MS (1775), 56:90 recorded the drummer in his company as 25 years old, implying birth about the year 1750—close to 1748, but a bit problematic.

398 Gardner (1916), 21, quoting J. J. Currier (1896), 542. Gardner added the comment that a different source recorded Little's Regiment's casualties at seven killed and 23 wounded. See also Frothingham (1851), 118, 136, 177, 402. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Giddings himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury.

399 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:399. John Giddings was credited by the town as having served for six months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860) 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

400 Robert Dodge, MS (1776), 18:156 (frame 319). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:397. The manuscript document records "Drummer Giddings" from Ipswich. It is an assumption that this was the same John Giddings who lived in Wenham, the assumption based on his role of drummer.

For encampment at Dorchester Heights see Pension Application of Sarah Whipple, MS (1838), Massachusetts W26010, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Whippet, Robert–Whipple, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 120.

401 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (frames 308, 309). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:400.

402 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Giddings himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

403 Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). Goodhue (1891), 32. Topsfield Historical Society (1917), 286.

404 Jonathan Goodhue Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. He does, however, appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—although he received no credit for service—appearing in that list immediately following Ens. John Friend (i.e., soldier John Friend Jr.) and Richard Friend, who were living in the First James Friend House, formerly near 78 Topsfield Road. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. These data points support the hypothesis that Goodhue was a tenant or farm hand of John Friend Jr. who moved to another town before December 1776, when the town made its list of soldiers.

405 Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:165. Anonymous, MS (1778), 55:L:9. Rutgers, MS (1778), 28:166½. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:577.

406 Essex County Probate 11338 (Nathaniel Gott et al., guardianship, 1765); 11333 (John Gott [3rd], 1776). W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:305. W. Pool (1887), 18. Essex Institute (1904), 41, 125, 136, 201. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #60732463.

Signature: Gott's signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Note the absence of the identifier "3rd"—an identifier that was superfluous given that he was the only John Gott in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company.

Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10 is a document signed by a number of soldiers who certified that they had provided their own coats and were requesting payment in lieu of the coats that the army would otherwise have provided. The document is dated October 26, 1775 at Winter Hill (Somerville). John Gott 3rd's purported signature appears on the document—but the signature appears to be in Nathaniel Gott's hand. Thus, either (1) the document had been passed around in camp for perhaps two weeks or so before being finalized on October 26 or (2) brother Nathaniel Gott signed on John's behalf shortly after John died. The second hypothesis might be stronger than the first. After all, John (apparently) was entitled to reimbursement, and Nathaniel's approach to seeking reimbursement in this way was probably the least complicated way to do so.

407 John Gott 3rd died two months prior to the compilation of the 1775 Wenham tax roll and therefore does not appear in it.

The description of the fifteen-acre widow's third set off from John Gott Jr.'s estate (Essex County Probate 11332 (John Gott [Jr.], 1761) allows us to site Gott's house in the general

area of Meridian Road. The house disappeared suddenly in 1797 or 1798; it may have burned. Thomas Kimball Jr. (1756–1810) owned both the Fiske-Gott House and the neighboring Thomas Kilham House, buying the former property in multiple transactions between 1786 and 1792, and buying the latter in 1797. For purchase of the latter property see Essex County Deeds 162:277 (Matthew Fairfield to Thomas [Jr.] and Joseph Kimball, 1797). However, Kimball owned just one house at the time of the Massachusetts and Maine Direct Tax of 1798, i.e., the Thomas Kilham House, still standing at 26 Maple Street. "Massachusetts and Maine: Direct Tax, 1798," 361. It's worth noting that Kimball's estate inventory of 1811 listed only one house, even though the estate still owned the sites of both houses. Furthermore, when Huldah (Porter) Kimball's widow's third was set off from the rest of the farm in 1813, it is clear that she was living in the Thomas Kilham House. Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1811), :20-21 Widow's Dower (1813), :24 Inventory (1811).

Title History: To Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673), probably by grant from the town of Salem, perhaps ca.1639. Corcoran (2021), 1:13. Phineas Fiske identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 3:72 (John Fiske to Charles Jr. and Daniel Gott, 1665). To William Fiske Jr. (1643–1728) but deed not recorded. William Fiske Jr. identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 20:56 (Thomas Fiske [Sr.] to Thomas Fiske [Jr.], 1686). To William Fiske 3rd (1663–1745), perhaps ca.1695, but deed not recorded. Corcoran (2021), 1:20. Essex County Deeds 23:231 (William Fiske [3rd] to John Gott, 1710); 41:17 (John Gott to John [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1723); and 49:2 (division of property between John [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1724), second moiety. (The 1724 division of property was recorded in a highly-detailed deed, the recorded copy of which has been badly damaged. Much of its content, unfortunately, has been lost.) Essex County Probate 11332 (John Gott [Jr.], 1761), :7 Widow's Thirds (1765). Essex County Deeds 123:268 (Nathaniel Gott to Francis Porter, 1777); 135:87 (Elizabeth Gott to Francis Porter, 1777); 141:172 (Francis Porter to John Page, 1784); 154:134 (John Page to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1786); 154:134 (William and Eunice Young to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1791); and 154:134 (Francis Porter to Thomas Kimball Jr., 1792). Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1811), :20-21 Widow's Dower (1813), the "Long Field." Essex County Deeds 677:79 (Clarissa Porter to Isaac Porter, 1850); 916:147 (Lydia Batchelder to Betsey B. Gage, 1874); 929:84 (Isaac [Jr.] and Julia A. Porter to Hiram L. Roberts, 1875); 1152:283 (Betsey B. and Caleb S. Gage to Hiram L. Roberts, 1885), first parcel; 1674:262 (Hiram L. and Harriet M. Roberts to Emma Weatherbee, 1902), second parcel; 2363:333 (Emma Weatherbee, notice of filing of petition, 1917), first parcel; and 2366:459 (Emma Weatherbee, notice of disposal of petition, 1917). Essex County Land Court Decree 4880, Case 6305 (Emma Weatherbee, confirmation of title, 1917); and Land Court Decree 4890 (John J. and Emma Weatherbee to B. Hammond Tracy, 1917). *Maps*: Essex County Land Court Certificate Plan 6305 (1916, 1948, 1950, 1960, 1961 and 1973). Essex County Deeds Plan 60:12 ("Plan of a Portion of Topsfield Road," 1931), sheet 4. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 128, "private way for Mr. John Gott from his land to the highway at the West End of the town." (Was this a reference to his house lot, or a reference to other land that he owned?). Ganz (2013), 179-187. Corcoran (2021), 1:17-22, 122, 124, 142-144, 163-164, 166. Corcoran (2024), 27-31.

408 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:657. Note that John and Nathaniel Gott served in separate companies during the Lexington Alarm.

409 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:657.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10, a document dated October 26, 1775 in which a group of soldiers requests the payment of cash to compensate them for having provided their own coats. Its many signatures includes those for brothers Nathaniel Gott and John Gott [3rd]. But this document was dated eleven days after John Gott 3rd's death. Apparently Nathaniel signed his late brother's name in order to receive the compensation due to his late brother's heirs.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, John Gott does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. This is consistent with his death in 1775.

410 May 13, 1991 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.-001.818. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 21, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

Here lies ye Body of
MR JOHN GOTT SON
of MR. JOHN GOTT,
who departed this life
Octor ye 15th 1775
Aged 23 Years
With Cheerful heart I close mine Eyes
Since thou in Youth remoue [*sic*];
and in the Morning let me Rise
Rejoicing in thy Love.

411 Essex County Probate 11338 (Nathaniel Gott et al., guardianship, 1765). Essex County Deeds 123:268 (Nathaniel Gott to Francis Porter, 1777). Hudson (1862), 337. New England Historic Genealogical Society (1903), 174, 206. Essex Institute (1904), 42, 94, 125, 136. Rice (1908), 45, 233, 258. Bowman (1987), 101. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #27820665 and 29788075. *Other References*: E. C. Benton (1886), 136. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 19.

Signature: Nathaniel Gott's father John Gott Jr. (ca.1694–1761) died when Nathaniel was six years old. In 1774 Nathaniel signed this document nomination Elijah Porter (1713–1775) to be Nathaniel's guardian. Essex County Probate 11338:2 (Nathaniel Gott et al.), :2 Nomination (1774). Nathaniel's mother, Elizabeth (Rogers) (Kimball) Gott (b. 1714), had been appointed the guardian of Nathaniel and his siblings in 1765. Elizabeth was living as late as 1777 (Essex County Deeds 135:87 (Elizabeth Gott to Francis Porter, 1777)), so why did Nathaniel need a new guardian appointed in 1774? Was Elizabeth incapacitated in some way? In addition, Nathaniel was eighteen years old when he nominated Porter as his new guardian. Why the need for a legal guardian at the age of eighteen? Was Nathaniel perhaps apprenticed to Porter at the same time as Nathaniel's nomination of Porter for his guardian?

412 Nathaniel Gott appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 367, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194,

195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Nathaniel Gott appears after soldier Francis Porter (who was living in the Fiske-Gott House), and before soldiers Samuel Tarbox and Samuel Raymond (who were living in the Thomas Fiske Jr. House, formerly near 3 or 6 Daniels Road). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. For more information on the Fiske-Gott House see soldier John Gott 3rd.

413 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

414 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:658. Note that Nathaniel and John Gott served in separate companies during the Lexington Alarm.

415 Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 321). J. Smith et al., MS (1775), 35:152. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:658.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

Nathaniel Gott was credited by the town as having served for eight months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

416 Essex Institute (1904), 43, 127, 145, 172. Essex Institute (1905–1906), 1:406; 2:80, 164, 378. "New Hampshire, U.S., Death and Disinterment Records, 1754–1947" (2013), Early to 1900, Heath–Hall, frame 3315. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #133317364 and 133317-720.

417 Consistent with his age, Abner Haggett does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, but his father Benjamin Haggett (1728–1786) and older brother Benjamin Haggett Jr. (b. 1751) appear in each of these tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6, Benjamin Sr. only], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5 (Benhamin Sr. only), 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Abner Haggett and his father appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776 in the part of the list that is consistent with the Haggetts living in Wenham Neck. (Benjamin Haggett is not credited with any service in this list.) Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Lee (1915), 7-8 provides this description of the Henry Haggett House:

> Situated upon an elevated plateau surrounded by the picturesque scenery of the hills and valleys that added much to the beautiful views that were ever a source of attraction to the eye of the beholder, stood the old house where I was born. It was a large two-story dwelling erected soon after the landing of the Pilgrims, and near the beautiful little town of Wenham, Massachusetts. It was the joyous retreat of several generations of our family, it being the birthplace of my father and one of my sons. Here I first saw the light of day on Oct. 8th, 1832. This place was ever held in high esteem on account of its elevated position affording such a grand and beautiful view of all

> its surroundings. The frame of both house and barn were made of very heavy timbers, and the nails used in their construction were hammered into shape by the blacksmith, as were all the nails used for building purposes at this early date in our history. This old-fashioned house was built after the old Colonial style. It contained four large rooms, aside from halls, pantry and closets. In each of these rooms was a large brick fireplace, and by the side of each of these was a large brick oven in which the larger part of the family cooking was done. These were generally heated on Saturday, when a good supply of the good things to eat were placed in the oven, aside from the bread, meat, pies and cake; the Puritan Sunday dinner was never overlooked. Their favorite dish, brown bread and baked beans, and Indian suet pudding rarely failed to be on the table for Sunday dinner.

The house was disassembled and rebuilt in Saugus in 1916. Catalogue notes for a ca.1910 photograph of the house, unidentified photographer, Wenham Museum, x2015.195. Further research of antique houses in Saugus might provide more insight.

Title History: Perhaps the ten-acre grant to Henry Haggett (d. 1677) from the town of Salem, 1642. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 58; and Essex Institute (1868), 114. Although Haggett was likely living in Wenham in the 1640s, the earliest record found for him in Wenham is from 1657; see Wenham Historical Society (1930), 13. Essex County Probate 12054 (Henry Haget [*sic*], 1678), :2 Inventory (1678), :4 Will (1675). Essex County Deeds 33:183 (Henry Hagget [*sic*, Jr.] to Joseph Hagget [*sic*], 1718). By descent from Joseph Haggett (d. 1775) to son Benjamin Haggett (1728–1786). Essex County Deeds 145:176 (Benjamin and Martha Hagget [*sic*] to [Capt.] Jacob Dodge, 1786), first parcel; 148:120 ([Capt.] Jacob Dodge to Aaron Lee [Jr.], 1787) and 148:120 ([Capt.] Jacob Dodge to Sarah Lee, 1787). Essex County Probate 16586 (Aaron Lee [Jr.], 1823), :73 Widow's Thirds (1823), :79 Inventory (1823), 27-acre farm. Essex County Deeds 324:269 (Sarah Lee to James Lee, 1834). Essex County Probate 45166 (James Lee, 1862), :8 Inventory (1862). Essex County Deeds 656:53 (Mary Lee to James Lee [Jr.] et al., 1863); 661:42 (Elizabeth C. Lee et al. to Abraham Dodge, 1863), first parcel; 846:218 (Abraham and Augusta Dodge to Joseph D. Marshall, 1872); 927:97 (Joseph D. and Martha H. R. Marshall to Frederick P. Richardson, 1875); 927:98 (Frederick P. Richardson to Martha H. R. Marshall, 1875); 1124:135 (Martha H. R. Marshall to Roland Smalley, 1884); 1425:3 (Roland and Susan W. Smalley to City of Salem, 1894); and 1433:271 (City of Salem, certificate as to taking of land, 1894). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "J. Lee" House. Beers (1872), 95, "A. Dodge" House, southernmost of the two. Walker (1884), 87, "J. Marshall" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #22. Essex County Deeds Plan 1425:3 (Land of Roland W. Smalley, 1894); and 1433:271 (Land Taking for Longham Reservoir, 1894). Lillie (1976), "Joseph Haggett" House. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 141, "Haggitt [*sic*]" House. *Other References*: Undated sepia photograph of the house, unidentified photographer, Wenham Museum, x2010.238. ca.1910 photograph of the house, unidentified photographer, Wenham Museum, x2015.195. Lee (1915), 6-9. L. A. Dodge (1968), II-8 (cellar hole). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 92-93. Janes (2011), 23. Corcoran (2024), 129.

418 November 27, 1895 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC1162. This image also appears in Lee (1915), opposite 6. The house faced to the south.

419 October 12, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. 42.59462°N, 70.87148°W, looking 235°SW. For the house site see Essex County Deeds Plan 1433:271 (Land Taking for

Longham Reservoir, 1894). There was a barn immediately to the west of the house, per Conant's 1895 photograph BHC1162. The barn had a single-flue chimney, and it should be noted that there are brick fragments in the cellar hole. If, for the sake of argument, the cellar hole was for the barn, it should be noted that there's no obvious sign of a filled-in cellar hole for the house. Indeed, Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968), former owner of an abutting property, believed the cellar hole was for the house, not the barn. L. A. Dodge (1968), II-8.

420 South of Larch Row, Wenham. August 25, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. 42.59531°N, 70.87370°W, looking 175°S. The stone walls are approximately 29 feet from each other, an unusual width since we would expect a width of one rod (16½ feet), one a half rods (24¾ feet) or two rods (33 feet). This is presumably a seventeenth-century road, and as such is a contender (along with Flint Street, an abandoned road in West Wenham) for Wenham's oldest road that retains its original or near-original width and original course—most of Wenham's other seventeenth-century roads having been widened multiple times and/or had their courses straightened.

421 South of Larch Row, Wenham. August 25, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. 42.59231°N, 70.87370°W, looking 155°SE. The wall along the farm's northwest boundary is in the foreground, and the wall along the farm's southwest boundary recedes into the background to the left.

422 Abner Haggett was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

423 J. Kimball, MS (1779), 3:75. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:31; 12:869.

424 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1922), 33-35.

425 David Harris does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. However, in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—David Harris appears after Josiah Fairfield and his son soldier Capt. Matthew Fairfield (both of whom lived at 26 Maple Street), and before soldiers Francis Porter and Nathaniel Gott (both of whom lived in the Fiske-Gott House, formerly near Meridian Road). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. There were no Harrises who married members of the Fairfield family (Corcoran (2021), 2, chapter 3), so therefore Harris was probably tenant or a hired hand. For more information on the Thomas Kilham House see soldier Capt. Matthew Fairfield.

426 His service under Captains Fairfield, McNall and Page was likely continuous, since Fairfield's company was reassigned to McNall, and McNall's company was reassigned to Page. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frame 525.

427 David Harris was credited by the town as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS

(1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

428 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:121 (frame 530). M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56 (frame 525). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:340. Harris enlisted on November 28, 1776, presumably in Fairfield's company, although manuscript documentation that he enlisted in Fairfield's company—and not some other company—has yet to be found.

429 For the 13th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Wigglesworth, MS (1778), 11:45; A. Pool, MS (1778), 26:142; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147.

Manuscript muster rolls have not been found to corroborate the contention that Harris spent the winter at Valley Forge, but see Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA20035 (David Harris), which states that Harris was encamped there in December 1777 and overwintered at Valley Forge.

430 Green, MS (1778), 61:24. McNall (1778), 61:152 (frame 555). McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:340.

431 Green, MS (1779), 22:98.

432 Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773). S. Perley (1888), 1242, 1248. Essex Institute (1904), 44. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:469. Essex Institute (1909–1910), 2:135, 296. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #48228905 and 48229479. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 253-255, 260, 269, 281. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 26, 31, 36, 51, 52, 57, 59, 63, 68, 72, 75-76, 78, 83, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 95, 97, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 108-109.

433 Daniel Herrick appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 366, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Daniel Herrick appears after soldier Dr. Tyler Porter (who lived at the intersection of Monument Street and Main Street), and before Nathaniel Brown Esq. (who lived in the Henry Hobbs House) and soldier Ebenezer Kimball (who probably lived in the Goodridge-Kimball House, formerly at 130 Main Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. For the Goodridge-Kimball House see Corcoran (2024), 50, 60-61.

Herrick did not record his deed when he bought the Claflin-Richards House. He sold the house and a seven-acre lot in 1773 to soldier John Friend Jr. (1718–1785). But given Herrick's placements in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls, it appears that Herrick remained in the house as a tenant of Friend. (Indeed, at some point Herrick reacquired the property, but without recording his deed. Herrick owned the property by 1793, when he was identified in Essex County Deeds 132:156 as an abutter owning the Claflin-Richards House lot. Herrick sold the house to Uzziel Dodge (1774–1827) in 1796. Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773); 159:144 (Benjamin Friend to Rev. Adoniram Judson, 1793); and 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel.)

The contention has been made that after Herrick sold the Claflin-Richards House he leased a house on the west side of Main Street. Hauck (2013), 611-613, 618. However, it is unlikely that the house currently at 97 Main Street was on that site at the time of the Revolution; it does not appear on Walling (1856). The lot at 101 Main Street was open land and the

lot at the corner of Main and Cherry Streets was the site of the William Rogers House (see soldier Daniel Rogers).

- *Title History, 101 Main Street*: Essex County Deeds 112:85 (Samuel and Lydia Goodridge to Daniel Killam [*sic*] [5th], 1761), second parcel; 116:257 (Daniel [5th] and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to John Friend [3rd], 1764), second parcel; 162:60 (John [3rd] and Hannah Friend to Nathaniel Ober, 1777), second parcel. Essex County Probate 19941 (Nathaniel Ober, 1778), :12 Inventory (1778), four acres with barn on the west side of the street. Gap in title history. To Josiah Ober Jr. (1747–1820). Essex County Deeds 146:130 (Josiah Ober Jr. to Daniel Herrick, 1783), 4 acres, no mention of a house; 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), second parcel, no acreage provided, no mention of a house; 165:28 (Uzziel and Polly Dodge to Martha Grafton, 1799), nine acres, no mention of a house; and 177:24 (Martha Grafton to Rev. Rufus Anderson, 1805), second parcel. Essex County Probate 591 (Rev. Rufus Anderson, 1814), :4 Inventory (1814), :10 Will (1814). Essex County Deeds 220:176 (Andrew R. Giddings, guardian, to Moses Foster, 1819), second parcel; 220:177 (Rufus Anderson [Jr.] to Moses Foster, 1819, second parcel; 220:178 (Elizabeth Anderson 2nd to Moses Foster, 1819); 235:57 (Moses and Abigail Foster to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1824), second parcel; and 300:112 ([Capt.] Edmund and Lucy Kimball to Joseph Batchelder, 1830). To his widow Nancy Batchelder (1811–1895). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "J. Batchelder" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. N. Batchelder" House. Walker (1884), 87, Wenham detail, "Mrs. Batchelder" House.

It's worth noting that in his 1785 will Friend stated that he was living on the twenty-acre farm that was associated with the Second James Friend House at 114 Cedar Street. Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785), :16 Will (1785), :21 Inventory (1785).

Title History, Claflin-Richards House: 200-acre grant to Samuel Smith (d. 1642) from the town of Salem, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 13, 20, 31; and Essex Institute (1868), 24, 47, 69). 10-acre grant to the town of Wenham from Samuel Smith, 1642. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4.

- The property was granted by the town of Wenham to Robert McClaflin (d. 1690) in 1661. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 20: "There is also granted to Robert Macklaflin a percill of lande be it more or less lying betwin Mr. Fiskes farme & Richard Kemballs joyning to Mr. Fiskes medow provided it exceed not two acres."

  "Mr. Fiske" was the "Mr. John Fiske" referred to at Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4. By virtue of the inclusion of the title "Mr.," we can assume that he was probably Rev. John Smith (ca.1601–1677) and not John Fiske (bp.1627–1683).

- In 1673, the town acquired the property in exchange for fifteen acres in Wenham Neck. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 38-39:

  "18th of 5th mo: 1673 At a towne meeting twas voated to Build a ministers howse & Richard Kemball John Fiske Ezeikle Woodward Charles Gott Thomas Fiske Richard Huttn & Walter Fairfield are chosen to carry on the worke & to make a Rate for the defrayeing of the Cost." [To "make a rate" meant to assess a townwide tax.]

> "29th of the 5th mo: 73 The towne voated to Build a howse of 18 foott square & 13 foott stud to be added to Roberts howse & the Committee above mentioned are to carry it on & the order about any other kind of howse is hereby Repealed."
>
> "Granted to Robert Macklaflin fifteen Akres of upland & swamp lyeing |in| the neck be it more or less according to the several Bownd markes viz: a little walnut tree on the Southeast corner & on the Northeast with a small ash tree & so Running to the North to a greate pine stump eleven poall from the medow & so keeping the range to the medows syd |thirteen poles from said stump to a litl maple marked| & on the Southwest Joyning to Richard Gooldsmiths land taking also the two Akre cald goodman Hagets lott & so to Charles Gots Northeast Corner |viz. a Burtch blowne up by the roots upon an Exchange for his howse & three akres of land Joyneing thereunto:— with Hortyard & fences thereunto belonging as witnese his hand this 6th of 6 mo: 1673. Robert Macklaflin [signed with a mark "R"]."

- Despite the terms of the 1673 exchange, in 1688 Macklaflin gave Rev. Joseph Gerrish (1650–1720) a deed for the property for "all my house & land being within ye limitts of Wenham, being neare the meeting house and now in ye possession & occupation of ye aforesd Joseph Gerrish, being in estimation three acres." Essex County Deeds 8:96 [251] (Robert Mackclaflin to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688).

Essex County Deeds 41:184 ([Rev.] Joseph and Anna Gerrish to Thomas Fiske Jr., 1693). Gap in title history. To Jonathan Kimball (1686–1758) but deed not recorded. Essex County Probate 15644 (Jonathan Kimball, 1758), :11 Assignment to Jonathan Kimball Jr. (1768), :18-19 Settlement of Real Estate (1759), :23 Inventory (1758). Essex County Deeds 125:202 (Jonathan [Jr.] and Martha Kimball to Isaac Kimball, 1768); and 126:139 (Jonathan Kimball [Jr.] to Isaac Kimball, 1769). Gap in title history. To Daniel Herrick (1749–1829) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773). Gap in title history; reacquired by Daniel Herrick. Essex County Deeds 160:212 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Uzziel Dodge, 1796), first parcel. By inheritance to son Dr. Samuel Dodge (1800–1833); see references to "all the real estate which has descended to me from my late honored father" and "blacksmith's shop near the late dwelling house of my said father" in Essex County Probate 7969:8. Essex County Probate 7969 ([Dr.] Samuel Dodge, 1834), :8 Will (1833), bequest to son Samuel Augustine Dodge (bp. 1834–1901), :21 Inventory (1834). Essex County Deeds 284:190 (Polly Dodge to Rebekah Dodge, 1835); 288:208 (Rebekah Dodge, guardian, to Edmund Kimball, 1836); and 323:169 (Edmund and Lydia M. Kimball to Mary Ann Richards, 1841). By inheritance to John Cushing Richards (1839–1907). Essex County Deeds 1516:139 (John C. and Mary F. Richards to Joshua L. Bowen, 1897); 1793:181 (Joshua L. and Abby V. Bowen to John C. Richards, 1905); 2501:501 (Abby V. Bowen to Wenham Village Improvement Society, Inc., 1921); and 4004:145 (Wenham Village Improvement Society, Inc., to Wenham Historical Association & Museum, Inc., 1953). *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), Wenham detail, "Mrs. Richards" House. Beers (1872), 95, "J. Richards" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Jno. Richards" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #9½. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "J. Richards" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1967:238 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Gladys A. & Nancy A. Brown," 1967). Lillie (1976), "Historical House c. 1661, Owner John Friend, Jr." House. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 22 (Dunstan's [*sic*] visit to Gerrish). Whitmore (1867), 271-272 (Dunton's visit to Gerrish). November 13, 1890, December 31, 1890, March 2, 1891, May 12, 1893, February 26, 1895, June 22, 1905, December 18, 1907 and

December 14, 1910 photographs by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.083, x2017.100, x2017.130, BHC678, BHC1012, BHC2246, BHC2702.5 and BHC2945. Wenham Historical Association (1923). Appleton (1926). Cole (1926). Wenham Historical Society (1930), 37-38. Cole (1943), 29-31, photographs opposite 44, 45-46, photographs opposite 116 and 146. Wenham Historical Association and Museum (1979).

434 Daniel Herrick was credited by the town as having served for three months and two weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

435 132 Main Street. October 18, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

436 Essex County Deeds 135:97 (Joshua Herrick to Josiah Herrick, 1774); and 135:66 (Joshua Herrick to George Crowninshield, 1777). Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Jedediah Herrick (1846), 46. Essex Institute (1904), 45, 203. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:55, 280, the record erroneously reporting "Josiah" Herrick. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Habacker–Hyson: frame 433, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, April 10, 1830. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #574-53401 and 57453569. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 64, 68, 75, 89, 92, 97, 106, 121, 137, 140, 207. Town of Wenham (1977), 18, 27, 39.

A 1779 document described him as 22 [*sic*] years old, 5 foot 7 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion. Anonymous (1779), MS. 29:54 (frame 390).

Signature: In 1777 Herrick signed this document requesting back pay for his service in Capt. Thomas Barnes' Company. Joshua Herrick, MS (1777), 73:101. See also page 56 of this text for another example of his signature.

437 Essex County Deeds 135:97 (Joshua Herrick to Josiah Herrick, 1774); and 135:66 (Joshua Herrick to George Crowninshield, 1777). No deed filed by Joshua Herrick for the purchase or sale of property in Sutton.

438 Joshua Herrick et al., MS (1775), 57:11:12. Enoch Putnam, MS (1775), 15:92 (frame 398), Joshua Herrick of Salem. Enoch Putnam (attributed), MS (1775), 56:109. Pension Application of Joshua Herrick, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32819, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Herrick, Abel–Herrick, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 671. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:763-764.

Although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the Battle of Bunker Hill, his regiment was not on the field for the battle; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

439 D. Heath et al., MS (1776), 52:106:31. N. Miller et al., MS (1776), 52:106:48. Anonymous, MS (1776?), 52:86 (frame 51). Joshua Herrick, MS (1777), 73:101. Hurley et al., MS (1777), 52:106:83 (frame 265). Jepson et al., MS (1777), 52:106:90. Pension Application of Joshua Herrick, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32819, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Herrick, Abel–Herrick, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 671, 672. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:764.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Joshua Herrick does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. Herrick's service in 1775 was on behalf of the town of Salem. Was his service in 1776 also on behalf of the town of Salem?

440 Flint (attributed), MS (1777), 19:41. Flint (attributed), MS (1778), 19:69 (frame 217). Flint (attributed), MS (1778), 19:84 (frame 253), Wenham identified as the town "where from" for Herrick. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:764. This service does not appear in Pension Application of Joshua Herrick, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32819, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Herrick, Abel–Herrick, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frames 663-674.

441 Rutgers, MS (1778), 41:350 (frame 342), #72. Rutgers (attributed), MS (1778), 41:351 (frame 345), #74. Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:54 (frame 390). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:764.

442 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:764.

443 November 20, 1991 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.859. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

In Memory of
MR. JOSHUA HERRICK,
who died
April 3, 1830;
in the 79 year
of his age

444 Anonymous, MS (1780), 25:222 (frame 535). Crane, MS (1780), 68:194. Ely, MS (1780), 27:9 (frame 444). Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Spurr, MS (1780), 68:179. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4. C. Kimball and S. Dodge, MS (1782?), 4:261. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:764. This service does not appear in Pension Application of Joshua Herrick, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32819, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Herrick, Abel–Herrick, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frames 663-674.

445 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. N. C. Allen, MS (1782?), 60:8 (frame 284). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a7, a14 (frames 269, 275). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:764. This service does not appear in Pension Application of Joshua Herrick, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32819, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Herrick, Abel–Herrick, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frames 663-674.

446 Jedediah Herrick (1846), 46, 47. Secomb (1883), 626. Perley (1888), 1248. Essex Institute (1904), 45. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:158, 201. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:254; 2:185, 290. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Habacker–Hyson: frame 433, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, December 6, 1806. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 184, 189, 192, 196, 202, 213, 216, 233, 240, 263, 267, 281. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 25, 31, 33-34, 35, 41.

447 Josiah Herrick [Jr.] appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax and a tax on real property each year. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [7], [10], 366, 367, [380], [386], [394] (frames 5, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). Josiah Herrick [Jr.]'s name is the first one in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—which is consistent with him living in the very southwest part of town.

The John Herrick House burned shortly before April 1781. Essex County Deeds 138:196 (Josiah [Jr.] and Mary Herrick to George Crowninshield, 1781). *Title History*: 60-acre grant to Francis Skerry (ca.1606–1684) and 40-acre grant to Henry Skerry (ca.1606–1691) from the town of Salem, 1649. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 85; and Essex Institute (1868), 163. Essex County Deeds 1:36 [90] (Henry and Francis Skerry to Henry Herrick, 1653), first parcel. Bequeathed by Henry Herrick (1604–1671) to his son Zachariah Herrick (bp.1636–1695) per 1670 will probated in 1671. Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:219-221, the inventory clarifying that Henry Herrick lived on a site other than the former Skerry property. See also Essex County Probate 13133 (Henry Herrick, 1671), :2 Inventory (1671); and S. Perley (1919), 74. Gap in title history. To Joseph Herrick (bp. 1645–1718), son of Henry Herrick (1604–1671) by 1681, per Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 18. (See also Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 23-24 for 1692 reference, and Wenham Historical Society (1930), 128, 176 for 1696 and 1699 references). Essex County Probate 13157 (Joseph Herrick, 1718), :3 Will (1718), bequest of land at Birch Plains to sons Joseph Herrick Jr. (1667–1749) and John Herrick (1670–1742), no mention of a house. Nonetheless, John Herrick was living here by 1705, per Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 95. Conveyance of Joseph Jr.'s interest to brother John Herrick not recorded. Essex County Probate 13148 (John Herrick, 1742), :3 Will (1740), bequest of "houseing [*sic*] and lands" to son Josiah Herrick (1704–1772); and 13162 (Josiah Herrick, 1772), :3 Will (1772), bequest to son Josiah Herrick Jr. (1733–1799). Essex County Deeds 138:196 (Josiah [Jr.] and Mary Herrick to George Crowninshield, 1781); 145:193 (George and Mary Crowninshield to Billy Porter, 1786); and 156:152 (Billy Porter to Ebenezer Porter, 1793). Essex County Probate 22449 (Ebenezer Porter, 1800), :5 Inventory (1800), :10 Will (1799), bequest to son Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817). Essex County Deeds 171:131 (Nathaniel Porter et al. to Paul Porter, 1802). Essex County Probate 50713 (Paul Porter, 1861, :7 Will (1855), bequest of the Well Pasture to Lucy Perkins (1813–1888), :36 Inventory (1861), Crowninshield Farm. Essex County Deeds 643:179 (William and Samuel Porter, executors, to Lucy Perkins, 1862). Essex County Probate 71036 (Lucy Perkins, 1888); and 115885 (Nathaniel P[orter] Perkins, 1913). Essex County Deeds 4199:560 (George A. Perkins to The Laurel Company Inc., 1955); 16757:543 (The Laurel Company Inc. to Alvan and Warren Innis, 2000), first parcel, Well Pasture; 17384:502 (Warren A. and Alvan A. Innis to Burley Street Trust, 2001), first parcel, Well Pasture; and 18247:358 (Warren A. and Alvan A. Innis, trustees, to Philip S. Singleton, 2002). *Maps*: Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission (1905), folio 21, Danvers-Wenham 3. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #41, which Conant identified as the Joseph Hacker House. Essex County Deeds Plan 88:58 ("Plan of Crestview Subdivision Section 'A'," 1956): the stone wall separating this subdivision from the abutting property identified as "Perkins" runs along the former boundary between the Joseph Hacker/Cornelius Baker Farm and the Paul Porter Farm. Lillie (1976), "Capt. George Crowningshield" House on Burley Street (mislabeled; Crowningshield did not own that house until 1781). Essex County Deeds Plan 356:90 ("Plan of Land, Burley Street, Wenham, MA for Warren & Alvin Innis," 2002). Note that the "P. Porter" House in Walling (1856) is on a site further east of the site shown as house site #41 on B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1930), 95 (1691 perambulation, a reference to either the John Herrick House or the Joseph Herrick Jr. House). Wenham Historical Society (1938), 142 (17118 perambulation). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 35. Lillie (1984), 16-17, 20-22, 30-31, 37-38, 57-58.

448 Josiah Herrick Jr. was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 266). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7.

449 Jedediah Herrick (1846), 47. Cochrane (1880), 531. Secomb (1883), 626. Essex Institute (1904), 45. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:200; 2:133, 233. Essex Institute (1913), 141, 191. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Pepperell, Births, Marriages and Death, frame 487. "New Hampshire, U.S., Death and Disinterment Records, 1754–1947" (2013), Early to 1900, Harriman–Hutchinson, frame 2014. "New Hampshire, U.S., Marriage and Divorce Records, 1659–1947" (2013), Marriage, Pre-1901, Harvey–Hatch, frame 893. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #160127173 and 160127334. *Other References*: Cochrane (1880), 200, 245. C. J. Smith (1907), part 1:29.

Signature: Herrick's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of Josiah Herrick [3rd], MS (1832), Massachusetts W7723, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Herrick, Abel–Herrick, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 682. See also page 56 of this text for another example of his signature.

450 Consistent with his age, Josiah Herrick 3rd does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the John Herrick House see soldier Josiah Herrick Jr.

451 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312; see page 56 of this text. Baylis, MS (1787?), 30:213 (Joshua [*sic*] Herrick). Pension Application of Josiah Herrick [3rd], MS (1832), Massachusetts W7723, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Herrick, Abel–Herrick, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frames 681-682, 688, 707. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:764.

In his pension application (frame 681), Herrick said that he fought in the Battle of Kingsbridge. But that battle was fought on August 31, 1778. Did Herrick have otherwise-undocumented service in 1778? Or was he simply confused?

452 Essex County Probate 5963 (Andrew Cole, 1787), :4 Certification (1792) signed by Joseph and Lydia Baker, :6 Receipt (1788) signed by Lydia Hilliard; and 1464 (Joseph Baker, 1801). Essex Institute (1904), 17, 99, 130, 134. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:26, 163. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 3:339, 501; 5:330. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #474-49516.

453 John Hilliard does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll, even though he was married in Wenham in February of that year. He appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. He did not pay a tax on real property, which is consistent with him living in his father-in-law's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4] (frames 3, 4). He does not appear in the 1777 tax roll, even though John and Lydia's infant child died in Wenham in March of that year. Essex Institute (1904), 205. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—"John Hilliard" appears after his father-in-law soldier Andrew Cole and his brother-in-law Asa Cole (b. 1752). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10 ("Killard"). For the First John Kilham House see soldier Andrew Cole.

454 John Hilliard was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10 ("Killard").

455 Hood (1867), 50. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:306. W. Pool (1887), 19. S. Perley (1888), 1248. Tarbox (1888), 42:39. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:58, 154, 155, 190. Essex Institute (1904), 78, 169, 177 (Wood), 204. Moulton and Moulton (1905), 11, 27. J. H. Bosson (1909), 45:57, 61. J. H. Bosson (1909), 9, 13. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #60591647 and 60592002. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 90, 201. Dow (1940), 261. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 61, 65, 74, 90, 94, 99, 100, 101, 104, 106, 108, 110, 114, 117, 118, 123, 126, 137, 145, 147, 152, 155, 156, 164, 165, 166, 168, 171, 180, 183, 184, 190, 196-197, 198-199, 212-214, 215. Town of Wenham (1977), 6, 10, 13, 15, 16, 19, 21, 23, 29. Corcoran (2021), 1:50, 67, 73-74, 148, 155, 164-168, 181; 2:260.

Signature: Hood's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of Richard Hood, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32844, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Hood, Aaron–Hood, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 478.

456 November 9, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.001.709. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. September 24, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

ERECTED
In Memory of
MR. RICHARD HOOD,
A Soldier of the Revolution
who died Nov. 19, 1835;
Aged 84 years.
Also his wife
MRS. LYDIA HOOD,
died March 10, 1824;
Aged 70 years.
They sleep 'till Death its human prey restore,
When earth and skies and time shall be no more.

457 "Richard Whood" appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [9], [10] (frames 6, 7). He does not appear in the 1777 Wenham tax roll. Consistent with his service on behalf of the town of Topsfield, he does not appear Wenham's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776.

When Richard Hood's father-in-law Samuel Tarbox (1715–1784) died, Samuel owned two houses: the Thomas Fiske Jr. House (formerly near 3 or 6 Daniels Road) and the Samuel Fiske (the Tailor) House (formerly at 7 Maple Street). The Thomas Fiske Jr. House was inherited by Tarbox's children. Daughter Lydia Hood received a double portion, and her sisters eventually sold their interests to Richard Hood. The Samuel Fiske (the Tailor) House was inherited by Samuel's daughters Rebekah Moulton (1739–1823) and Anna Conant (b. 1742). Essex County Probate 27210 (Dea. Samuel Tarbox, 1784), :7 Will (1784), :11 Inventory (1784). Essex County Deeds 159:7 (Jonathan Moulton et al. to Richard Hood, 1794); and 162:254

(Anna Conant to Richard Hood, 1797). Corcoran (2021), 1:28-29, 67, 122, 124, 148. Tarbox didn't have any sons who survived childhood. He therefore would have needed help to work his farm (in addition to enslaved labor; see Corcoran (2024), 32), and—especially given the fact that daughter Lydia received a double portion of Tarbox's estate—it is a reasonable conclusion that the Hood family shared the Tarbox house. For the Thomas Fiske Jr. House see soldier Samuel Tarbox.

458 S. Perkins (attributed), MS (1775), 13:68. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:217. J. H. Bosson (1909), 45:61. J. H. Bosson (1909), 13. Dow (1940), 172. For identification of Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company as part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), see Dow (1940), 171.

459 Dow (1940), 173.

460 J. Lamson et al., MS (1775), 57:9:6. Baker, MS (1776), 14:22 (frame 105). Pension Application of Richard Hood, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32844, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Hood, Aaron–Hood, William, Ancestry.com database, frames 481-483. Dow (1940), 174. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:217.

For Little's regiment's presence at Bunker Hill:

> At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded

Gardner (1916), 21, quoting J. J. Currier (1896), 542. Gardner added the comment that a different source recorded Little's Regiment's casualties at seven killed and 23 wounded. See also Frothingham (1851), 118, 136, 177, 402; and Dow (1940), 175-177.

461 Pension Application of Richard Hood, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32844, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Hood, Aaron–Hood, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 481.

462 *Ibid.*, frames 470, 477, 481-483. Dow (1940), 185, 186.

463 Pension Application of Richard Hood, MS (1818), Massachusetts S32844, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Hood, Aaron–Hood, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 481.

464 Might he have been a relative of soldier Jacob Jones?

Signature: In 1777 Jones signed this document asking for reimbursement of expenses incurred when he returned to Wenham from Peekskill, New York (where he had been discharged), and asking for compensation for having provided his own gun. Annable and Jones, MS (1777), 58:2:20. Jones signed his name with a mark. The document was witnessed by Joseph Annable (bp. 1746), and therefore we can assume that "Clayton Jones" is in Annable's hand.

465 Clayton Jones does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. He does not appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776, even though Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263 identifies his

"place of residence" as Wenham. These data points support the hypothesis that Jones was a farm hand living in Wenham.

466 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:903.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Clayton Jones does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But that list was of "inhabitants of Wenham" who did service. "Inhabitants" excluded eligible-to-serve men who did not pay a poll tax (e.g., temporary-resident farm hands and enslaved men).

467 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:45, #6. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:903-904. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Jones himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

468 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

469 Annable and Jones, MS (1777), 58:2:20. Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

470 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:122 (frame 530). B. Porter, MS (1777), 22:96 (frame 189), Wenham. B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72, Ipswich. Page, MS (1779), 48:352. B. Porter, MS (1779), 49:160. Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:247. Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:165 (frame 552). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:80 (frame 610). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:904.

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196; and "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), soldier William Webber. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension

Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Jones himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Jones with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Jones was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

471 Essex County Probate 15456 (Daniel Killam [*sic*, Daniel Kilham 4th], 1787). S. Perley (1888), 1247. Essex Institute (1904), 50, 122, 135, 206. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:176, 251. S. Perley (1913), 217, 220. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 49, 52, 181, 184, 202, 222-223, 234, 237, 239, 245. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 25, 27, 30, 32-33, 36, 48, 79. There were three Daniel Kilhams who were living in Wenham during the years leading up to the war: soldier Daniel 4th (1703–1787), his son soldier Daniel 5th (1727–1789), and Daniel 5th's son Daniel 6th (1753–1841). As for the youngest of the three, Daniel 6th graduated from Harvard in 1777. S. Perley (1913), 222-223. It's very possible, therefore, that Daniel 6th was at Harvard at the time of the Lexington Alarm.

Signature: Kilham's signature on his will, written in 1785. Essex County Probate 15456 (Daniel Killam [*sic*, Daniel Kilham 4th], 1787), :11 Will (1785).

472 Daniel Kilham 4th and Daniel Kilham 5th appear (as "Daniel Killam" and "Daniel Killam Jr.") in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—the younger Daniel appears after soldier Pelatiah Brown and before soldier John Kilham, at a point in the list where the compilers shifted from Main Street to Wenham Neck. The elder Daniel appears after West Ward residents Capt. Billy Porter and Nathaniel Bragg, and before soldier Jonathan Kilham and other residents of Main Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9, 10. It is unexplained why the Kilhams do not appear together in one part of the list, or indeed why Main Street residents do not appear together in one part of the list.

Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. Local historian Rupert Lillie concluded that the front west rooms on the ground floor and second floor dated from the First Period, and he assigned a construction date of "ca.1679." MACRIS, WNH.45 (1970, 1971). But Richard Hutton (ca.1621–1713) was probably living on this site as early as the 1650s.

- Hutton was living in Wenham by 1653 (and perhaps by 1652). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 1:270, 320, 374. In 1656 Hutton bought four parcels in Wenham from Samuel Foster (b? d?): (1) a five-acre lot abutting the southeast side of Main Street, in the location of the property associated with 214 Main Street; (2) ten acres of upland; (3) one-half

interest in a four-acre lot of meadow; and (4) an acre and a half in the Great Meadow that abutted a parcel that Hutton already owned. The ten-acre upland lot and four-acre meadow lot abutted each other, and one or both lots abutted a different parcel that Hutton already owned. None of the 1656 properties appear to have had a house. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:205-206. No deeds filed for Hutton's acquisition of the Great Meadow lot or the parcel that abutted the ten-acre and/or four-acre lots. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 48. It's conceivable that the Hutton-owned parcel that abutted the ten-acre and/or four-acre lots was the site of his house, and it's conceivable that this parcel included the 185 Main Street site. (Hutton also owned a quarter-acre piece of meadow in the Plains (the area near current-day Arbor and Perkins Streets) by 1679.)

- The earliest reference to Hutton's house as being at the 185 Main Street site—which appears to have been Lillie's rationale for a "ca.1679" construction date—is from 1680. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 52. It should be noted, though, that there was a 1678 court case that refers to the house on the 185 Main Street site. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:9.

In the absence of dendrochronology, it is an open question, therefore, whether the oldest part of the building dates from the 1650s or instead was a later First Period replacement of the 1650s house.

Title History: 200-acre grant to Francis Felmingham (b. ca.1605) from the town of Salem, the grant awarded in 1637 and laid out in 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 28; and Essex Institute (1868), 54, 58, 59, 64, 103. The grant's boundaries ran approximately from the Hamilton-Wenham town line along the north side of current-day Main Street to the current site of the Civil War Monument, then to Pleasant Pond, and then along the town line. Essex County Deeds 13:254 (Richard Hutton, deposition, 1699) and 13:255 (Samuel Moulton, deposition, 1698); S. Perley (1924–1928), 1:449, 464, 2:3, 147; Wenham Historical Society (1930), 51-52; and Cole (1943), 13. From Francis Felmingham to Henry Chickering (b? d?) probably in 1638; from Henry Chickering to Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667) probably in 1648 or 1649. Testimony of Lot Kilham at Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:8; S. Perley (1913), 210; and Cole (1943), 14, 17. Acquisition by Richard Hutton not recorded, but Hutton was a son-in-law of Austin Kilham (S. Perley (1913), 214) and may have acquired the lot (a subdivision of the larger Felmingham Farm) from Kilham. Hutton identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 13:14 (Charles and Lideah [*sic*] Gott to William Rogers, 1698), first parcel. Essex County Deeds 94:233 (Hutton, Rogers and Brown, settlement of bounds, 1702); and 18:219 (Richard Hutton to Richard Fowler and Hutton Goldsmith, 1706), first parcel. From Hutton Goldsmith (bp.1690–*ca.*1751) to Richard Fowler (d. 1718) but deed not recorded. Richard Fowler identified as an abutter owning land in this location in 37:244 (Nathaniel Fairfield to William Fairfield, 1716). Essex County Probate 10076 (Richard Fowler, 1718), :19 Inventory (1717/8), :22 Division of Real Estate (1729). (The property was identified as being "in the possession of ye Widow [Miriam] Fowler" in 50:83 (Nathaniel and Sarah Gott to Daniel Kellam [*sic*] Jr., 1719), first parcel.) Essex County Deeds 85:246 (Joseph Jr. and Elizabeth Fowler to Daniel Killam Jr. [*sic*, Daniel Kilham 3rd (1676–1746)], 1743[/4?]), first parcel. Essex County Probate 15455 (Daniel Killum [*sic*, Daniel Kilham 3rd], 1746), :5 Inventory (1746). To Daniel Kilham 4th (1703–1787) via Essex County Deeds 89:8 (Anna and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Daniel Killam, 1746); 89:8 (John Killam [*sic*] to Daniel Killam, 1746), first parcel; and 89:9 (Daniel Killam [*sic*] to John Killam, 1746). Essex County Probate 15456 (Daniel Killam [*sic*, Daniel Kilham 4th], 1787), :11 Will (1785); and 15457 (Daniel Kilham [5th (1727–

1789)], 1789), :4 Will (1788), :10 Account of Repairs (1798). To Dr. Daniel Kilham 6th (1753–1841) per Essex County Deeds 174:135 (John and Mehitable Newman to [Dr.] Daniel Kilham [6th], 1801) and 220:234 (John and Mehitable Kilham to [Dr.] Daniel Kilham [6th], 1819). Essex County Probate 44213 ([Dr.] Daniel Kilham [6th], 1841), :6-7, 11-12 Will (1835), bequest to nieces Hannah and Rebecca Frost Kilham and to nephews Edward, Charles A. and Austin D. Kilham. To Charles A. Kilham (1812–1865) per Essex County Deeds 340:71 (Edward and Austin D. Kilham to Charles A. Kilham, 1843) and 342:126 (Hannah and Rebecca [Frost] Kilham to Charles A. Kilham, 1844). Essex County Deeds 559:239 (Charles A. and Hannah F. Kilham to Josiah P. Creesy, 1857); 771:110 (Josiah P. and Eleanor H. Creesy to Horace P. Abbott, 1869); 771:111 (Horace P. Abbott to Josiah P. Creesy, mortgage, 1869); 893:99 (Horace P. and Martha H. Abbott to Mary A. Taylor, 1873); 1033:75 (George H. and Mary A. Taylor to Marcia Ann Kimball, 1880); 2548:22 (Clarence E. Kimball to Marcia K. Wallis, 1923), first parcel; 5116:576 (Marcia K. and George E. Wallis to Elizabeth W. Dodge, 1963); 5800:4 (Marcia K. Wallis, indenture of trust, 1966); 5920:792 (First National Bank of Boston, trustee, to Elizabeth W. Dodge and Frances W. Sandford, 1972), first parcel; 5942:364 (Frances W. Sandford to Elizabeth W. Dodge, 1973), first parcel; 12099:378 (Elizabeth W. Dodge to Albert W. Dodge Jr. et al., 1993); and 25454:583 (Joanne D. McGee to Joanne D. and William J. McGee, 2006). *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), Wenham detail, "C. A. Kilham" House. Beers (1872), 95, "H. B. [*sic*] Abbott" House. Walker (1884), 87, "E. Kimball" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "C. E. Kimball" House. Lillie (1976), "Dr. Daniel Killam c. 1679" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 123:90 ("Land of Marcia K. Wallis, Wenham, Mass.," 1949); 247:96 ("Definitive Plan of Hutton Road Subdivision," 1988); and 382:63 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass.," 2004). L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS, (no date), 1971.10.032. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.034. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.039. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.070. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.095. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.018. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.019. *Other References*: November 11, 1893 photograph by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC836. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 75-76, 222-223. MACRIS, WNH.45 (1970, 1971). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 81-83.

473 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:187. Daniel Kilham 4th was not credited with any service in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. But that list recorded service "since the 19th of April 1775" and excluded service during the Lexington Alarm.

474 185 Main Street. November 11, 1893 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC836.

475 185 Main Street. October 4, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

476 Essex County Probate 15457 (Daniel Kilham [5th], 1789). M. O. Allen (1860), 72-73, 76. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:55-56. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:74-75. Essex Institute (1904), 50, 52, 66, 107, 134, 136, 151, 152, 178, 205, 206. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:108; 2:91, 177. S. Perley (1913), 220, 222-223. Cole (1943), 68, 70. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 165, 177, 183, 202, 216, 237, 240, 249, 251-253, 258, 268, 269, 271, 272-273, 275, 282, 283. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 2, 19, 20, 31, 36, 37, 42, 43, 48-49, 52.

Signature: Kilham's signature on his will, written in 1788. Essex County Probate 15457 (Daniel Kilham [5th], 1789), :5 Will (1788).

477 Daniel Kilham 4th and Daniel Kilham 5th appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls (as "Daniel Killam" and "Daniel Killam Jr.," respectively) in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—the younger Daniel appears after soldier Pelatiah Brown and before soldier John Kilham, at a point in the list where the compilers shifted from Main Street to Wenham Neck. The elder Daniel appears after West Ward residents Capt. Billy Porter and Nathaniel Bragg, and before soldier Jonathan Kilham and other residents of Main Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9, 10. It is unexplained why the Kilhams do not appear together in one part of the list, or indeed why Main Street residents do not appear together in one part of the list. For more information on the Richard Hutton House see soldier Daniel Kilham 4th.

478 Daniel Kilham 5th was credited by the town as having served for seven months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

479 Essex County Deeds 166:60 (Ruth Babson et al. to Caleb Kimball Jr., 1799), John Kilham "of Alford [*sic*] in the county of York." Essex Institute (1904), 8, 50, 87, 102, 134. S. Perley (1913), 223, 229. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #34656268 and 34656389. Genealogical attribution of this soldier is based on the fact that his name appears immediately after that of soldier Daniel Kilham 5th in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

480 Consistent with his age, John Kilham does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll. He does not appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll, although he had become eligible for a poll tax shortly before the 1776 tax roll was compiled. He appears in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, but his name is crossed out and he was not assessed a poll tax or tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 376, [382], [391] (frames 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—John Kilham appears after Daniel Kilham 5th, and before a section of the list that tallies residents of Wenham Neck. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. It is unexplained why the Kilhams do not appear together in one part of the list, or indeed why Main Street residents do not appear together in one part of the list. For more information on the Richard Hutton House see soldier Daniel Kilham 4th.

481 John Kilham was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

482 Essex County Probate 15466 (Jonathan Killam [*sic*], 1782). Essex County Deeds 163:277 (Jonathan [Jr.] and Elizabeth Kilham to John Gardner, 1796). Essex Institute (1904), 50, 103, 134, 206. S. Perley (1913), 220, 222. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #19387376.

483 Jonathan Kilham appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Jonathan Kilham appears after soldier Daniel Kilham 4th and before soldier Andrew Cole (who lived in a house formerly at 214 Main Street), which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. For more information on the Richard Hutton House see soldier Daniel Kilham 4th.

484 *Title History*: 200-acre grant to Francis Felmingham (b. ca.1605) from the town of Salem, the grant awarded in 1637 and laid out in 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 28; and Essex Institute (1868), 54, 58, 59, 64, 103. The grant's boundaries ran approximately from the Hamilton-Wenham town line along the north side of current-day Main Street to the current site of the Civil War Monument, then to Pleasant Pond, and then along the town line. Essex County Deeds 13:254 (Richard Hutton, deposition, 1699) and 13:255 (Samuel Moulton, deposition, 1698); S. Perley (1924–1928), 1:449, 464, 2:3, 147; Wenham Historical Society (1930), 51-52; and Cole (1943), 13. From Francis Felmingham to Henry Chickering (b? d?) probably in 1638; from Henry Chickering to Austin Kilham (ca.1595–1667) probably in 1648 or 1649. Testimony of Lot Kilham at Essex Institute (1911–1975), 7:8; S. Perley (1913), 210; and Cole (1943), 14. Gap in title history. Hypothesis: From Austin Kilham to his son-in-law Richard Hutton (ca.1621–1713), and subsequently from Richard Hutton to his son-in-law Joseph Fowler (ca.1647–1718). (For genealogy see Stickney (1883), 35 and S. Perley (1913), 214). Essex County Deeds 13:169 (Joseph Fowler to Nathaniel Browne [*sic*], signature and year missing), first parcel; 15:57 (Nathaniel and Judith Browne [*sic*] to John Brown, 1696), first parcel; 17:51 (John and Elizabeth Browne [*sic*] to John Gilbert Jr., 1702[/3?]); 18:43 (John and Martha Gilbert to Robert Simons [*sic*], 1703); 23:189 (Robert Symons Jr. [*sic*] to Nathaniel Fairfield, 1708); 129:36 (Nathaniel Fairfield to Samuel Cole, 1769), second parcel; 139:149 (Samuel and Abigail Cole to Jonathan Killam [*sic*], 1779); 147:160 (Daniel Noyes et al. to Isaac Dodge, 1788); 163:277 (Jonathan [Jr.] and Elizabeth Kilham to John Gardner, 1796); 163:278 (Tamma Kilham to John Gardner, 1798); 164:236 (Isaac and Hannah Dodge to Samuel Blanchard, 1799), first parcel; 202:56 (Henry Blanchard to Samuel Pickering Gardner, 1813); 224:143 (Samuel P. and Rebecca R. Gardner to Henry Blanchard, 1820); 224:144 (Henry Blanchard to Walter P. Bartlett, mortgage, 1820); 245:56 (Henry Blanchard to Samuel P. Gardner, 1826), second parcel; 257:86 (Samuel P. and Rebecca R. Gardner to Eliza Cabot Blan-chard, 1830), third parcel; 332:14 (Robert C. and Eliza Cabot Winthrop to John R. Adan, 1841); 332:15 (John R. Adan to Robert C. Winthrop, 1841); 341:95 (Robert Charles Winthrop to [Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge, 1843); 340:144 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge to Robert C. Winthrop, mortgage, 1843); 384:9 ([Maj.] Andrew and Ezra Dodge et al. to John Mildram, 1847); 793:247 (John and Nancy W. Mildram to Albert R. Fiske, 1870); 794:224 (Albert R. and Elizabeth W. Fiske to Warren Five Cents Savings Bank, mortgage, 1870); 957:126 (Warren Five Cents Savings Bank to Rufus H. Brown, 1876), shoe factory site; 957:188 (Rufus H. Brown to Warren Five Cents Savings Bank, 1876); 978:66 (Warren Five Cents Savings Bank to Abram A. Fiske, 1877); 1036:8 (Abram A. and Lucy A. Fiske to Caroline P. Osgood, 1880); 1059:210 (George P. and Caroline P. Osgood to Harriet E. Pingree, 1881); 1110:131 (Harriet E. Pingree to Fred F. Perkins, 1883); 1795:516 (Fred F. Perkins to Fred N. Davis, 1905); 1801:24 (Fred N. Davis

to Elizabeth D. Anderson, 1905); 3483:171 (Blanche W. Anderson, executrix et al. to L. Sigfred [*sic*] and Doris G. Linderoth, 1944); 3545:230 (L. Sigfred Jr. [*sic*] and Doris G. Linderoth to Donald R. and Pamelia D. Ferris, 1948); 4544:548 (Donald R. and Pamelia D. Ferris to Evelyn M. Ohm, 1959); 4544:549 (Evelyn M. Ohm to Donald R. and Pamelia D. Ferris, 1959); 4716:402 (Pamelia D. Ferris to Thomas F. and Joan P. Fitzgibbon, 1960); and 4716:403 (Pamelia D Ferris, executrix to Thomas F. and Joan P. Fitzgibbon, 1960). *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Essex County Deeds Plan 2255:101 ("Plan of Land for Fred F. Perkins," 1905). L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS, (no date), 1971.10.032. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.033. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1971.10.034. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.018. Lillie (1976), "Samuel Cole" House. Per Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 74, the "J. Mildram" House, "A. R. Fisk [*sic*]" House and "F. Perkins" House shown respectively on Walling (1856), Beers (1872), 95 and Walker (1884), 87 was a house built by John Mildram (ca.1811–1894), likely on the site of the Joseph Fowler House. *Other Reference:* MACRIS, WNH.47 (1972), reference to the John Mildram House. See also Janes (2011), 97 and Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 73-74.

485 Jonathan Kilham was credited by the town as having served for one month at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

486 August 8, 1991 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.845a. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. September 24, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

SACRED
to the memory of
Mr JONATHAN KILHAM,
who died May 27th 1782
Æ35
Also his Son
DANIEL KILHAM
died May 27th 1782
Æ 9
In cold embrace beneath this sculptur'd stone
Sleeps a kind Father and a lovely Son
Death's awful mandate summon'd both obey
Nor prayers nor tears his fatal shafts could destroy
Each lovely form affection weeping view'd,
And oft their clay cold cheeks with tears bedew'd
Lodged in this peaceful grave their bodies lie
Their souls are flown to worlds above the sky
Weep not for us they smiling seem to say
We live in realms of everlasting day.

487 Essex County Deeds 135:33 (Asa and Abigail Kimball to Thomas Webber, 1776). Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:112. Essex Institute (1903–1908), 2:1:244, 2:2:394. Essex Institute (1904), 51. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:252, 392. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 152-154.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Kimball and others signed this document requesting "clothing" or (as was the case with Kimball) payment of cash in lieu of clothing. N. Fuller and Smith, MS (1775), 57:26:38. See also page 56 of this text for another example of his signature.

488 Asa Kimball appears in the 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward, but does not appear in the 1775 tax roll. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [5], [6], [380], [387], [394] (frames 4, 5, 201, 204, 208). Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

Title History: Seventh Division of the Great Swamp to Capt. Samuel Kimball Jr. et al., 1705 (see M. O. Allen (1860), 52 and Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 98). Essex County Probate 15743 (Capt. Samuel Kimball [Jr.], 1746), :2 Will (1745[/6]) and :6 Inventory (1745[/6], bequest to sons Benjamin (1706–1766) and Nathaniel (1701–1775); and 15709 (Nathaniel Kimball, 1776), :3 Will (1775), bequest to sons Nathaniel Jr. (b. 1726) and Asa (bp. 1745). Essex County Deeds 135:33 (Asa and Abigail Kimball to Thomas Webber, 1776); 135:33 (Samuel Kimball et al. to Thomas Webber, 1777); 137:109 (Thomas Webber to Billy Porter, mortgage, 1777); 163:273 (Thomas Webber to Uzziel Dodge, mortgage, 1798). Essex County Probate 29112 (Thomas Webber, 1799), :11 Inventory (1799), :17 Widow's Dower (1800). Essex County Deeds 212:272 (Richard and Martha Friend to Samuel Obear, administrator, 1809); and 217:135 (Daniel and Betsey Merrill to Philips Webber, 1817), one-quarter interest in the house and related property. See also Essex County Deeds 168:179 (Samuel Obear, administrator, to Paul Porter, 1801), 33 acres of the Webber property, with no mention of buildings. *Maps*: Lillie (1976). The house does not appear on Hales (1825) or Walling (1856). *Other Reference*: Hauck (2013), 96.

489 N. Fuller, MS (1775), 56:254. N. Fuller and Smith, MS (1775), 57:26:38. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:207.

490 Asa Kimball was credited by the town as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

491 B. Peabody (attributed), MS (1780), 21:184. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:200. Wenham soldier Edmund Kimball (1762–1847) served in this unit for the same period, and it is a hypothesis that the Asa Kimball who appears in Peabody (attributed), MS (1780) was the man by the same name who lived in Wenham. For encampment at West Point see Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544.

492 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:207. See page 56 of this text.

493 Town of Wenham, MS (1700–1810), first section, unnumbered page, 67 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frames 196, 271). Essex County Probate 15532 (Dea. Caleb Kimball, 1800). M. O. Allen (1860), 204. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:240. W. Pool (1887), 9. S. Perley (1888), 1247-1248. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:74, 128. Essex Institute (1904), 19, 52, 102, 135, 158, 207. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #60727922, reproduction gravestone. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 164, 168, 172, 175, 179, 182-183, 191, 192, 198, 201, 205, 212, 213, 215, 221, 223, 224, 226, 227, 229, 233-234, 239, 240, 245, 247-250, 252-254, 256, 259, 261-263, 265, 267, 268, 270, 274, 276-277, 281, 283, 285. Wenham

Historical Society (1959), 2, 11, 19, 22, 27, 28, 29, 30, 36, 42, 44-46, 48, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58-61, 63-64, 67-68, 70-71, 74-77, 81, 95, 138.

Although Wellington Pool's transcription of Kimball's gravestone recorded the year as 1800, Wenham's town clerk's record is clear that Kimball died in 1799. Town of Wenham, MS (1700–1810), first section, 67 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 271). W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:240. W. Pool (1887), 9. Nonetheless, it is odd that Kimball's probate file was opened on May 5, 1800, instead of 1799. Essex County Probate 15532 (Dea. Caleb Kimball, 1800).

Signature: Kimball was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of James Friend (1711–1773) in 1774. Essex County Probate 10206 (James Friend, 1773), :6 Inventory (1774).

494 Caleb Kimball appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [380], [387], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Caleb Kimball appears after soldier James Kimball Jr. (who was probably living in a house formerly near 17 Topsfield Road, or perhaps in the Dea. Ephraim Kimball House at 31 Topsfield Road) and before soldier John Friend Jr. (who was living in the Second James Friend House at 114 Cedar Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

"According to Porter Perkins of Wenham, stone foundations of a small house existed near the brook about 1909. When Mr. Phillips bought this land along the Topsfield Road, now the Dearborn estate, he removed the old foundation stones." Lillie (1984), 43. The brook is visible on Beers (1872), 95.

Title History: Essex County Deeds 45:166 (Caleb Kimball to Abraham Kimball, 1725); 45:167 (Abraham Kimball to Caleb Kimball, bond, 1725. Essex County Probate 15493 (Abraham Kimball, 1773), :3 Inventory (1773), 33-acre homestead. Apparently bequeathed to his son soldier Caleb Kimball, but the relevant page of Abraham Kimball's will is missing. Essex County Deeds 155:57 (Caleb and Huldah Kimball to Stephen Dodge, 1792), first parcel; 172:195 (Stephen and Rose Dodge to Caleb Kimball [Jr.], 1803; 181:202 (Caleb [Jr.] and Mercy Kimball to Samuel Fisk [*sic*] Jr., 1806), first parcel; 446:36 (Harriet F. Fisk [*sic*] to Elbridge Kimball, 1851); 926:251 (Elbridge and Marcia A. Kimball to Calvin Putnam, 1875), first parcel; 926:271 (Calvin and Mary P. Putnam to Elbridge Kimball, mortgage, 1875); 1674:443 (Calvin Putnam to Lester E. Libby, 1902); 1677:558 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Stephen M. Weld, 1902); and 1685:445 (Stephen M. Weld to John C. Phillips, 1902). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "E. Kimball" House. Beers (1872), 95, "T. H. Clark" House. Walker (1884), 87, "T. H. Clark" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "J. C. Phillips" property. Lillie (1976), "Caleb Kimball" House. *Other References*: Lillie (1984), 9-10, 12-14, 42-43.

495 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:208. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:128, which erroneously gives his length of service as four days. Pierce (1898), 400. Caleb Kimball's grandfather Caleb Kimball (1665–1726) and Capt. Thomas Kimball's grandfather Thomas Kimball (1657–1732) were brothers; see Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:39.

496 Caleb Kimball was credited by the town as having served for four months and two weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of

Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

497 Essex County Probate 15537 (Cue Kimball, 1831). Morrison and Sharples, (1897), 1:128, 243, identified as Robert Cue Kimball. Essex Institute (1904), 52. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:23, 177, 481, 482. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:201, 318; 3:187.

Signature: Kimball was a witness when Dea. John Friend Jr. (1718–1785) signed his will in 1785. Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785).

498 Consistent with his age, Cue Kimball does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax roll. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the Caleb Kimball House see soldier Caleb Kimball.

499 B. Porter (1785), 30:133. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:209.

500 Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 548. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:827.

501 Essex County Probate 30377 (Ebenezer Woodbury, 1762), :3 Petition of Ruth Kimball (1763). Essex County Deeds 115:145 (Abraham and Elizabeth Kimball to Ebenezer Kimball, 1763); and 122:273 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1769). Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:74-75, 128-129. A. Fuller (1902), 20. Essex Institute (1904), 52, 80, 122, 129, 136, 172, 173, 178, 208. Topsfield Historical Society (1904), 23, 82, 92. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #31096658, 31096659 and 52878024. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 213, 215, 216, 224, 225-227, 234, 240, 251-252, 254-255, 264, 267, 268, 269, 274, 275, 281, 283. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 2-3. Corcoran (2024), 60-61.

502 Ebenezer Kimball appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a tax on real property both years. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 370, 373, 376, [382], [390] (frames 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). He does not appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll, and his absence is unexplained. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Ebenezer Kimball appears in the following sequence: Dr. Tyler Porter, Daniel Herrick, Nathaniel Brown Jr., Ebenezer Kimball, and Nathaniel Ober. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. Porter was living in the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, formerly near 1 Monument Street; Herrick was living in the Claflin-Richards House at 132 Main Street, Brown was living in the Henry Hobbs House at 135 Main Street (see soldier Sampson Brown); and Ober was living in the Kilham-Friend-Ober House on Main Street near Old Country Road. Ebenezer Kimball's position in this sequence, therefore, is consistent with the hypothesis that he was living in the Goodridge-Kimball House, formerly at 130 Main Street. Kimball had lived in the Goodridge-Kimball House but sold it in 1769. Corcoran (2024), 50, 60-61. It seems to be the case, though, that Kimball remained in the Goodridge-Kimball House as a tenant.

If Ebenezer Kimball was living in the Goodridge-Kimball House in the town's 1776 list of soldiers, why was he included in the East Ward in the 1775 and 1777 tax rolls? The Goodridge-Kimball House, after all, was in the West Ward. Kimball owned a seventeen-acre lot with a barn, a lot that he sold a couple weeks prior to the compilation of the 1777 Wenham tax roll. Essex County Deeds 153:14 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to John Perkins, 1777). The lot had frontage on a road that ran east-west (or relatively so) and was adjacent to a

schoolhouse. (See also Essex County Deeds 135:45 (Josiah Jr. and Phoebe Ober to William McDaniels, 1777); and 145:182 (William and Joannah [*sic*] McDaniels to Samuel Patch, 1786) for an abutting parcel.) Based on the abutters mentioned in the relevant deeds, we can rule out the West Wenham schoolhouse that stood near the intersection of Maple Street and Topsfield Road. Further research is needed to identify the sites of Wenham's other schoolhouses. Kimball's ownership of this lot is a reason why he was assessed a tax on real property in 1775. But due to the timing of this lot's sale, it's unlikely that ownership of this lot was the reason Kimball was assessed a tax on real property in 1777.

But Kimball did own a lot in the East Ward between 1764 and 1777. It was a six-acre lot on the northeast side of Larch Row at a point between Main Street and Miles River. Further research is needed to pinpoint the site. Essex County Deeds 115:145 (John Warren [Jr.] to Ebenezer Kimball, 1764) and 135:34 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dr.] Tyler Porter, 1777). Kimball sold this lot to Porter two weeks after the 1777 Wenham tax roll was compiled. It doesn't seem that there was a house on this lot. Neither deed mentions a house, and although Kimball's wife signed the deed when he sold the property, there's no language in the deed in which Elizabeth relinquished her right of dower (which, if present, would have signaled that the property was the site of her home).

Adding to the intrigue: In 1773 Ebenezer may have inherited (jointly with his brother soldier Caleb Kimball) his father Abraham's farm near the current-day intersection of Cedar Street and Topsfield Road in the West Ward. Unfortunately, the relevant page of Abraham's will is missing. Essex County Probate 15493 (Abraham Kimball, 1773), :3 Inventory (1773), 33-acre homestead.

In summary, we know that Kimball owned Wenham real estate at the time of the compilation of the 1775, 1776 and 1777 tax rolls, but we have no confirmation that he owned a house during this period. It's possible that he lived on his late father's farm with his brother soldier Caleb Kimball, but his placement in the town's 1776 list of soldiers favors the hypothesis that he remained a tenant in the Goodridge-Kimball House after he had sold it.

503 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

504 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:211. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:128-129. Ebenezer Kimball's grandfather Caleb Kimball (1665–1726) and Capt. Thomas Kimball's grandfather Thomas Kimball (1657–1732) were brothers; see Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:39.

505 Ebenezer Kimball was credited by the town as having served for four months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

506 Photographed May 26, 1908 by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, x2010.519. This is a photograph of a miniature portrait of Kimball. The portrait is signed "Nixon," who has yet to be identified. The location of the portrait has yet to be determined.

507 Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. September 24, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

Sacred to the memory of
EDMUND KIMBALL.

Born Nov. 1762, Died Dec. 1847.
A liberal Merchant,
A decent Man,
A kind Husband and
one of the best of […]
A Man
[three lines of text, difficult to read]
In early youth having been
drafted into the service of his
[…] *he was* […] *in early*
manhood a ship-master, afterwards
a ship owner and merchant in
Newburyport. For a quarter of a
century before his death, having
quit […]*, he lived in Wenham,*
his native town.

508 Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Essex County Probate 44289 ([Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1848). J. W. Porter (1878), 332-333. Balch (1897), 95. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:119-120, 226-227. Essex Institute (1904), 52, 136, 158, 207. Topsfield Historical Society (1907), 180, 267. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Newburyport* (1911), 2:25, 263, 391, 690. Topsfield Historical Society (1915), 213, 300, 472. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #62895556 and 62896634. Transcription of Edmund and Lucy's joint gravestone does not appear in W. Pool (1883–1887) or W. Pool (1887). Their gravestone includes an inscription for Kimball's first wife Anna, noting that she was buried in Newburyport. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 84, 140-141. Town of Wenham (1977), 45-47, 142, 143.

Signature: Kimball's signature on a receipt in 1780 acknowledging that he had received payment of his wages. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4.

509 Consistent with his age, Edmund Kimball does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House see Capt. Thomas Kimball.

510 B. Peabody (attributed), MS (1780), 21:184 ("Edward Kimbal" [*sic*]). Pension Application of [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29277, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 689, 693, 695. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:201, "Edward Kimbal" [*sic*]. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:226. For encampment at West Point see Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544.

511 Anonymous, MS (1780), 25:222 (frame 535). Crane, MS (1780), 68:194. Ely, MS (1780), 27:9 (frame 444). Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Spurr, MS (1780), 68:179. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4. C. Kimball and S. Dodge, MS (1782?), 4:261. Pension Application of [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29277, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 689, 693, 695. Secretary of the Commonwealth

(1896–1908), 9:212. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:226-227, erroneously identifying his unit's captain as "Speer."

512 Essex County Probate 15587 (Ephraim Kimball, 1779, :12 Settlement of Real Estate (1785). Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:72, 121. Essex Institute (1904), 48, 136, 170, 207. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:253, 424. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1.

Signature: Kimball was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of James Kimball (1696–1759) in 1760. 15612 (James Kimball, 1759), :9 Inventory (1760).

513 Ephraim Kimball appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208).

The Dea. Ephraim Kimball House is thought to date to ca.1698, Dea. Ephraim Kimball (1660–1732) having received permission in December 1697 to harvest ten pine and six oak trees from town-owned common land for lumber "for finishing his dwelling house." Wenham Historical Society (1930), 156. MACRIS, WNH.118 (1977). Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. In 1759 brothers Ephraim Kimball (1729–1779) and James Jr. (1733–1807) inherited it, Ephraim receiving the front two-thirds while James Jr. receiving the back third of the house (probably a lean-to). At some point James Jr. built and moved into his own house that was near current-day 17 Topsfield Road.

Title History: Essex County Deeds 4:182 [605] (John and Ann Shipley to Richard Kemball [Jr.] [*sic*], 1656), third parcel. Essex County Probate 15724 (Richard Kimboll [*sic*] [Jr.], 1676), :4 Inventory (1676), land at Lord's Hill. To his son Ephraim Kimball (1660–1732). Essex County Probate 15583 (Ephraim Kimball, 1732), :3 Will (1731), bequest to sons Ephraim Jr. (1693–1752) and James Kimball (1696–1759); and 15612 (James Kimball, 1759), :8 Inventory (1760), :12 Will (1759), bequests to sons James Jr. (1733–1807) and Ephraim (1729–1779). Essex County Deeds 106:226 (Ephraim and James [Jr.] Kimball, partition, 1759). Essex County Probate 15587 (Ephraim Kimball, 1779):12-13 Settlement of Real Estate (1785). Essex County Deeds 181:150 (Mary Kimball to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1798); 181:150 ([Dr.] Barnard and Lucy Tucker to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1798); 192:85 (Nathan Kimball to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1810); 192:86 ([Dr.] Barnard and Lucy Tucker to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1810); and 192:86 (Mary Kimball to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1810). Essex County Probate 15639 ([Rev.] John Kimball, 1824), :33 Inventory (1824), two dwelling houses (i.e., those at 31 Topsfield Road and near 17 Topsfield Road). Essex County Deeds 241:179 ([Dr.] Barnard Tucker et al. to Charles Brown, 1826). Essex County Probate 33562 (Charles Brown, 1871), :5 Will (1870), bequest to Lydia Ann Brown (1828–1891), Marcia Ann Kimball (1827–1903) and Abel D. Brown (1829–1873), :10 Inventory (1871), 70-acre homestead. Essex County Deeds 854:202 (Lydia A. Brown et al. to Henry Wilson, 1872), first parcel; 1015:235 (Henry and Lucy T. Wilson to Elizabeth B. Skerry, 1879), first parcel; 1126:224 (Henry F. and Elizabeth B. Skerry to William S. West, 1888); 1126:225 (William S. and Elizabeth W. West to Salem Savings Bank, mortgage, 1884), third parcel; 1189:271 (William S. and Elizabeth Webb West to Alexander Nickerson, 1887); 1309:264 (Sophia Nickerson et al. to John Dane, mortgage, 1891); 1326:201 (Margaret L. and Irving Avery to Sophia Nickerson et al., mortgage, 1891); 1372:282 (Bowman C. and Alexander Nickerson, possession, 1893); 1372:282 (Sophia Nickerson et al. to James H. Ford, 1893); 1372:287 (James H. and Ellen E. Ford to Eliza R. Nickerson, 1893); 1382:75 (Eliza R. and Bowman C. Nickerson to Richard Anthony, 1893); 1444:421 (Richard and Caroline

Anthony to Jacob E. Anthony, 1893); 1444:423 (Jacob E. and Evaline Anthony to Josephine E. Spinney, 1895); 1483:506 (Josephine E. and Frank T. Spinney to Ferguson Robson, 1896); 1483:511 (Ferguson Robson to Lydia A. Ware, mortgage, 1896); 1556:117 (Ferguson Robson to Georgia E. Libby, 1898); 1557:26 (Georgia E. Libby to George H. Perkins, mortgage, 189[8]); 1624:394 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Ellis L. Dresel, 1900); 1624:395 (Ellis L. Dresel to Lester E. Libby, 1900); 1624:401 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to George H. Perkins, 1900); 1671:506 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Mary C. Burnham, 1902); 2485:49 (Mary C. Burnham to Helen C. Burnham et al., 1921); 3393:165 (Clarence J. Giddings, executor, to Helen Clark and Mary Crawford Burnham, 1945); 4175:40 (Clarence J. Giddings, executor, to Ruth C. and Percy H. Bruce, trustees 1955); 4193:390 (Ruth C. and Percy H. Bruce, trustees, to Arthur R. Cunningham, 1955); 4410:402 (Arthur R. Cunningham to Theodore J. and Elizabeth B. Vaitses, 1957); 5960:173 (Elizabeth Buffum to Theodore J. Vaitses, 1971); 6744:206 (Theodore J. Vaitses to Sergio Pirrotta, 1980); 6835:106 (Sergio Pirrotta to Sergio and Vincenzo Pirrotta, 1981); and 15946:493 (Sergio and Vincenzo Pirrotta to James R. 2nd and Kathryn Y. Reynolds, 1999). *Maps*: Hales (1825). Walling (1856), "C. Brown" House. Beers (1872), 95, "C. Brown" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Skerry" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #44. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "Mary C. Burnham" property. Essex County Deeds Plan 4189:1 ("Plan of Land in Wenham Mass. as Surveyed for Lord's Hill Realty Trust," 1955). Lillie (1976), "James Kimball" House, perhaps inadvertently swapping the identification of this house and what Lillie labels as the "Ephraim Kimball" House by mistake? *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 3, 5. MACRIS, WNH.118 (1977).

514 Ephraim Kimball was credited by the town as having served for six months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

515 31 Topsfield Road. Unidentified photographer. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, x2010.060.

516 31 Topsfield Road. May 11, 2025 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

517 Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:120. Topsfield Historical Society (1905), 55.

Signature: Kimball's signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16.

518 Ezra Kimball was living in Wenham by 1770. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 248, 255. He appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, but does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 370, 373 (frames 196, 197). He does not appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. These data points support the hypothesis that Kimball was a farm hand living in Wenham who moved to another town before December 1776, when the town made its list of soldiers.

519 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:120. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:213. Ezra Kimball's great-grandfather Ephraim Kimball (1660–1732) and Capt. Thomas Kimball's grandfather Thomas Kimball (1657–1732) were brothers; see Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:39.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Ezra Kimball does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS

(1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. It may be that Kimball moved to another town by December 1776.

520 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:213.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

521 Essex County Probate 15613:11 (James Kimball [Jr.], 1808). Essex County Deeds 192:85 (Nathan Kimball to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1810), reference to James Kimball [Jr.]. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:297. W. Pool (1887), 10. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:72, 121. Essex Institute (1904), 53, 207, 208. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:178, 310. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #57455667 and 57455857. Although Martha's death is recorded in Essex Institute (1904), this is because she was buried in Wenham and not because of a Wenham town clerk or church record of her death. *Other References*: Bentley (1905–1914), 3:328. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 263. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 41, 52, 54, 83, 93, 109, 117, 151, 155, 194.

Signature: Kimball signed this receipt in 1759 acknowledging that he had received his inheritance from the estate of his late father James Kimball (1696–1759). Essex County Probate 15612 (James Kimball, 1759), :2 Receipt (1759).

522 In 1759 brothers James Jr. (1733–1807) and Ephraim Kimball (1729–1779) inherited their father's house, the Dea. Ephraim Kimball House, which is still standing at 31 Topsfield Road. James Jr. received the back third of the house (probably a lean-to) while Ephraim received the front two-thirds. At some point James Jr. built and moved into his own house that was near current-day 17 Topsfield Road. It is a hypothesis that he did so before the Revolution (instead of afterward), the hypothesis based on the fact that both brothers had already married by the time they inherited their father's property. James Kimball Jr. appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—James Kimball Jr. appears after soldier Ephraim Kimball (who was living in the Dea. Ephraim Kimball House at 31 Topsfield Road) and before soldier Caleb Kimball (who was living in the Caleb Kimball House, formerly to the northwest of 36 Topsfield Road). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

Local historian Rupert Lillie thought that James Jr. separated the lean-to from the Dea. Ephriam Kimball House that he and his brother had inherited, moved the lean-to to the near-17 Topsfield Road site, and expanded the former lean-to into a standalone house. Lillie (1976). MACRIS, WNH.118 (1977). As for the location of James Jr.'s house, that building and the Dea. Ephraim Kimball House were the two houses that appear in the 1824 inventory of Rev. John Kimball's (1763–1824) estate, and both appear on the Hales map of 1825 (as well as subsequent maps of 1856, 1872 and 1884).

Title History: Essex County Deeds 4:182 [605] (John and Ann Shipley to Richard Kemball [Jr.] [*sic*], 1656), third parcel. Essex County Probate 15724 (Richard Kimboll [*sic*] [Jr.], 1676),

:4 Inventory (1676), land at Lord's Hill. To his son Ephraim Kimball (1660–1732). Essex County Probate 15583 (Ephraim Kimball, 1732), :3 Will (1731), bequest to sons Ephraim Jr. (1693–1752) and James Kimball (1696–1759); and 15612 (James Kimball, 1759), :8 Inventory (1760), :12 Will (1759), bequests to sons James Jr. (1733–1807) and Ephraim (1729–1779). Essex County Deeds 106:226 (Ephraim and James [Jr.] Kimball, partition, 1759). Essex County Probate 15613:11 (James Kimball, 1808), :11 Inventory (1808), house, barn and about twenty acres; although the inventory does not state that this real estate was in Wenham, and Kimball himself died in Beverly, the inventory includes one-third of a pew in the Wenham meeting house and two wood lots in Wenham Swamp. Essex County Deeds 192:85 (Nathan Kimball to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1810); 192:86 ([Dr.] Barnard and Lucy Tucker to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1810); and 192:86 (Mary Kimball to [Rev.] John Kimball, 1810). Essex County Probate 15639 ([Rev.] John Kimball, 1824), :33 Inventory (1824), two dwelling houses. Essex County Deeds 241:179 ([Dr.] Barnard Tucker et al. to Charles Brown, 1826). Essex County Probate 33562 (Charles Brown, 1871), :5 Will (1870), bequest to Lydia Ann Brown, Marcia Ann Kimball and Abel D. Brown, :10 Inventory (1871), 70-acre homestead. *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), "E. Kimball" House. Beers (1872), 95, "E. Kimball" House. Walker (1884), 87, "E. Kimball" House. Lillie (1976), "Ephraim Kimball" House, perhaps inadvertently swapping the identification of this house and what Lillie labels as the "James Kimball" House? *Other Reference*: MACRIS, WNH.118 (1977).

523 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Anonymous, MS (1776), 28:114 (frame 129). J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276. Anonymous, MS (1776?), 28:11 (frame 28). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:215.

M. O. Allen (1860), 83 includes a "Jos. Kimball" in his list of Wenham soldiers who served during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776 but does not include a James Kimball in that list. His source material was Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267), which does not include a Joseph Kimball but does include Lieut. James Kimball. (See also Wenham Town Records (1959), 8-11 for a transcription of the source material.) Although the town's record clearly says "James," perhaps Allen wrote that name in his notes as "Jas." and later misinterpreted the name as "Jos[eph]"?

524 May 10, 1991 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.-001.799. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 21, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran.

In Memory of
Mr. JAMES KIMBALL
who died
Nov. 3, 1807;
Aged 74.

525 Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:120. Topsfield Historical Society (1905), 57.

526 Samuel Kimball appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward. In 1775 he was assessed a poll tax but not also a tax on real property; in 1777 he wasn't assessed either a poll tax or a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 366, 369, [380], [387], [394] (frames 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). He does not appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. In the town's list of soldiers who served in

1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Samuel Kimball appears in the following sequence: Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], Ebenezer Batchelder [3rd], John Batchelder, Josiah Ober Jr. and Samuel Kimball. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. The Batchelders were living in the Samuel Kimball Jr. House at 29 Pleasant Street. Kimball's placement in this sequence supports the hypothesis that he (as well as Josiah Ober Jr.) was a tenant or farm hand of the Batchelders.

527 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 258). Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:120. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:223. Samuel Kimball's great-grandfather Ephraim Kimball (1660–1732) and Capt. Thomas Kimball's grandfather Thomas Kimball (1657–1732) were brothers; see Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:39.

528 Samuel Kimball was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

529 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:123 (frame 531). Bromley, MS (1777), 21:198. B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. B. Porter, MS (1779), 49:160. Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:247 (frame 245). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:165 (frame 552). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:223.

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196; and "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), soldier William Webber. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Kimball himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Kimball with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Kimball was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

530 Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:78. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:223.

531 November 8, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.001.699. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran.

IN memory of

CAP THOMAS KIMBALL
who died
May 21 1805
Æt. 76.
He died in Jesus, and is blest [*sic*];
How kind their slumbers are
From suffering and from sin released
R [*sic**] And free from any snare.
$ 8 16

* The "R" is a mistake made by the stonecutter.

532 Essex County Probate 15768 (Capt. Thomas Kimball, 1805). W. Pool (1883–1887), 20: 297-298. W. Pool (1887), 10-11. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:71, 119-120. Essex Institute (1904), 49, 102, 138, 168, 207, 208, 209. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:106; 2:118, 257, 280. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #61940551, 61941535 and 61941894. *Other References*: S. Perley (1888), 1239. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 153, 157, 159, 165, 168, 177, 181, 189, 199, 205, 213, 216, 224, 226-227, 234, 240, 249, 250, 252, 254-255, 263-264, 275, 279, 283. Cole (1943), 71. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 19, 24, 36, 39, 42, 44, 48, 52, 56, 72, 78, 81, 83, 90, 97, 121, 122, 144, 155, 160.

Signature: Kimball's signature on the muster roll in which he recorded the soldiers in his company who served during the Lexington Alarm. T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 258).

533 Capt. Thomas Kimball appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 368, [380], [386], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Capt. Thomas Kimball and soldier Thomas Kimball Jr. appear after soldier Jonathan Moulton (who lived in the James Moulton Sr. House, formerly to the east of 123 Cherry Street), and before Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. and soldier Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd (who lived at 29 Pleasant Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

Local historian Rupert Lillie thought that the Samuel Porter House (shown on Beers (1872), 95, formerly at 72 Cherry Street) "may have been" the residence of Capt. Thomas Kimball, as opposed to a later house built on the site of Kimball's residence. According to Lillie, the Samuel Porter House was moved from 72 Cherry Street to 74 Cherry Street by Harrison and Eloise Gardner "shortly after acquiring the property" (i.e., shortly after 1931) and significantly expanded in size. Lillie, MS (ca. 1971). An inspection of the interior of the house at 74 Cherry Street was not done as part of the research for this book.

Title History: To John Shipley (d. 1678), but deed or grant not recorded. Essex County Deeds 4:182 [605] (John and Ann Shipley to Richard Kemball [*sic*, Jr.], 1656), first parcel. From Richard Kimball Jr. (ca.1623–1676) to sons Samuel Kimball (ca.1651–1716) and Thomas Kimball (1657–1732) by inheritance; see Essex Institute (1916–1920), 3:72-74. A 1679 description of the farm's boundaries, prior to its subdivision between brothers Samuel and Thomas Kimball appears at Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 2-3. Essex County Probate 15763 (Thomas Kemball [*sic*], 1732), :6 Will (1730), bequest to son Edmund Kimball (1699–1768); and 15565 (Edmund Kimball, 1768), :3 Inventory (1769), :6 Will (1765), bequest to son [Capt.] Thomas Kimball (1730–1805). When Capt. Thomas Kimball died, he owned a portfolio of real estate, the bulk of which abutted Muddy Pond on the north and Cedar Pond on the south.

(For disposition of his real estate see Essex County Deeds 177:239 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] et al. to Nathaniel Kimball, 1806), 178:203 ([Capt.] Edmund Kimball to Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1806), 179:5 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] et al. to Edmund Batchelder, 1806), 179:86 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] et al. to Isaac Porter, 1806), and 188:136 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.] et al. to Isaac Woodbury, 1806).) Essex County Probate 22459 (Isaac Porter, 1837), :9 Will, (1830), bequest to son Paul Porter (1776–1861); and 50713 (Paul Porter, 1861), :7 Will (1855), bequest to son Samuel Porter (1816–1891), :36 Inventory (1861), the Kimball Farm occupied by Samuel Porter. Essex County Deeds 1106:246 (Samuel and Patience Porter to Emma C. Staten, lease, 1883); 1204:281 (Samuel and Patience Porter to Josiah N. Trask and Israel Trask 2nd, 1887); 1204:282 (Josian N. Trask et al. to Beverly Savings Bank, mortgage, 1887); 1236:552 (Josiah N. Trask et al. to Mary A. Langley, 1888); 1272:176 (George A. and Mary A. Langley to Mary A. Plaisted, 1890); 1740: 232 (Mary A. Plaisted to Frank W. Plaisted, 1904), first parcel; 2896:537 (Frank W. and Emily E. Plaisted to Harrison and Eloise L. Gardner, 1931); 7641:498 (Eloise L. Gardner to Fiduciary Trust Company, trustee, 1985), first parcel; and 10387:177 (Fiduciary Trust Company, trustee, to Binkley C. and Paula F. Shorts, 1990), first parcel. *Maps*: Walling (1856), "S. Porter" House. Beers (1872), 95, "S. Porter" House. Walker (1884), 87, "S. Porter" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "E. Plaisted" House. Lillie (1976), "Capt. Thomas Kimball" House, the northeastern of the three houses shown.

534 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155. S. Perley (1888), 1239. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:224. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:119.

535 Capt. Thomas Kimball was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

536 Essex County Probate 15769 (Thomas Kimball [Jr.], 1811). J. W. Porter (1878), 256-257. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:298. W. Pool (1887), 11. S. Perley (1888), 1248. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:119, 226. Essex Institute (1904), 55, 138, 157, 207, 209. Essex Institute (1909–1910), 1:276. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #60830971 and 61937721. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 48, 61, 86, 104, 108, 120, 126, 133, 136, 139, 163, 164, 170, 174, 175, 179, 183, 188, 189, 196-197, 198-199, 201, 202, 209, 214, 215, 216, 218.

Signature: Kimball's signature appears on the 1805 bond that he posted as administrator of the estate of his father Capt. Thomas Kimball (1730–1805). Essex County Probate 15768 (Capt. Thomas Kimball, 1805), :6 Bond (1805). Notice that, with the elder Thomas Kimball deceased, there was no need for the younger Thomas Kimball to use the identifier "Jr."

537 Consistent with his age, Thomas Kimball Jr. does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll. He appears in the 1776 Wenham in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not also a tax on real property, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. He does not appear in the 1777 tax roll. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10] (frames 6, 7). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Capt. Thomas Kimball and soldier Thomas Kimball Jr. appear after soldier Jonathan Moulton (who lived in the James Moulton Sr. House, formerly to the east of 123 Cherry Street), and before Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. and soldier Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd (who lived at 29 Pleasant Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. For more information on the Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House see Capt. Thomas Kimball.

538 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:224.

539 October 27, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.669. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran.

In Memory of
MR. THOMAS KIMBALL
who departed this life
Dec. 27. 1810.
*Æ*t. 54.
Retire my friends dry up your tears,
Here I must rest till Christ appears.

540 Stocking (1897), 1:61. Essex Institute (1904), 139, 169. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:320; 2:26, 180, 298, 318. "Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908" (2013), 1870 and Prior, Kitteridge, H–Knox, Abraham Knowlton and Ona/Ana Knowlton, frames 3496, 3677. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #141470047 and 141470061. Abraham Knowlton's birth not recorded in Essex Institute (1903) or Essex Institute (1904). *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 103, 104, 109, 113, 117, 126, 137, 147, 154, 163, 164, 179, 189, 190, 208, 215. Town of Wenham (1977), 1, 15.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Knowlton and others signed this document requesting payment of cash in lieu of coats, presumably because these soldiers had already provided their own coats. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4.

541 Although Abraham Knowlton owned the Grapevine Road property by 1779 it should be noted that he does not appear in the 1775 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. He does, however, appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, being assessed a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6] (frames 3, 4, 5). *Title History*: Deed not recorded for acquisition by Abraham Knowlton. Essex County Deeds 150:288 (Abraham and Anna Knowlton to Jonathan Knowlton, 1779), first parcel; 202:83 (Jonathan and Hannah Knowlton to William Wyatt, 1805); 209:1 (William and Lucy Wyatt to Thomas Webb, 1813); No.5:192 (Thomas Webb to William Huddle, 1829); 347:42 (Mary Huddle et al. to Ira D. Batchelder, 1844), first parcel; 564:282 (Ira D. Batchelder to William Ward, 1858); 564:282 (William Ward to Ann W. Batchelder, 1858); and 1633:156 (Ira D. and Anna W. Batchelder to Abby Norman Prince, 1901). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "I. Batchelder" House. Beers (1872), 95, "I. Batchelder" House. Walker (1884), 87, "G. D. Batchelder" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1633:157 ("Plan of Lots in Wenham Owned by Anna W. Batchelder and Luther W. Batchelder Conveyed to Abby N. Price," 1901). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 6, "Abby N. Prince" property. Lillie (1976), "Abraham Knowlton" House.

542 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:365. This service is not mentioned in Knowlton's pension application, Pension Application of Abraham Knowlton, MS (1819), Massachusetts S32961, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 31-46. However, at frame 39 Knowlton acknowledged that his memory was failing.

543 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Pension Application of Abraham Knowlton, MS (1819), Massachusetts S32961, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 34. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:379, 390.

Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:379 attributes a March 11, 1777 request for payment (for reimbursement for losses sustained at the Battle of Bunker Hill) to this soldier. The relevant manuscript document is Wade et al., MS (1777), 139:325. Despite Secretary of the Commonwealth's attribution, I believe the soldier who signed Wade et al., MS (1777), 139:325—by virtue of the fact that the document was also signed by Capt. Nathaniel Wade—was a different Abraham Knowlton, a man who enlisted in Capt. Nathaniel Wade's Company on May 10, 1775.

Abraham Knowlton was credited by the town of Wenham as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

544 Frothingham (1851), 178, 402. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Knowlton himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

545 Pension Application of Abraham Knowlton, MS (1819), Massachusetts S32961, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 34, 35, 36. This service does not appear to be documented by surviving muster rolls, and does not appear in Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908).

546 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:379. This service is not mentioned in Knowlton's pension application, Pension Application of Abraham Knowlton, MS (1819), Massachusetts S32961, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 31-46. However, at frame 39 Knowlton acknowledged that his memory was failing. Nonetheless, both of Robert Dodge's pay roll documents identify Wenham as the "town that [Knowlton] came from."

547 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:380. Stocking (1897), 1:47. G. H. Knowlton (1903), 31, 45. Essex Institute (1904), 56, 139, 163, 173. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:263, 446. Sons of the American Revolution (2011), #100282 (1970).

Signature: In 1777 Knowlton and others signed this document asking for reimbursement of expenses incurred in travelling, presumably expenses incurred when he returned home from his service during 1776. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108). The word "his" appears above his name; this is part of the signature of soldier James Poland, who signed his name with an "X," the word "mark" above the X and the word "his" below it.

548 No deed recorded by Amos Knowlton for the purchase of a property in Wenham. However, Amos Knowlton appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. He was assessed a poll tax in 1775 but not in 1776 and 1777; he was assessed a tax on real

property in each of the three years. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 374, 376, [382], [390] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 198, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Amos Knowlton appears after soldier Abraham Knowlton and before William Cleaves. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. All three men lived on Grapevine Road, but the sequence of their names reflects a doubling-back of the list makers. For William Cleaves' residence see soldier William Cleaves Jr.

Amos was apparently sharing his late father's house at 143 Grapevine Road, his father Churchill Knowlton (1720–1776) dying in 1776, and his family retaining ownership of two-thirds of the house until 1779 and the final third until 1793. Dendrochronology is needed to determine how much of the existing house dates from the time of the Revolution. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. *Title History*: Essex County Deeds 102:274 (Rice Knowlton to Churchill Knowlton, 1745[/6?]. Essex County Probate 16060 (Churchill Knowlton, 1776), :8 Return of Widow's Dower (1777), :10 Inventory (1776). Essex County Deeds 155:163 (Joseph Knowlton to Thomas Gentlee, 1779), second parcel; and 157:22 (Joseph and Lydia Knowlton to Thomas Gentlee, 1793). Essex County Probate 10720 (Capt. Thomas Gentlee, 1790), :7 Will (1790), :9 Inventory (1790). Essex County Deeds 247:261 (Benjamin and Joanna Gentlee to Downing Gentlee, 1826); 247:262 (John and Patty Standley to Downing Gentlee, 1825); 247:262 (Betsey Gentlee to Downing Gentlee, 1826); and 502:32 (Elizabeth Gentlee et al., indenture, 1854). Essex County Probate 40097 (Downing Gentlee, 1854), :6 Inventory (1854). Gap in title history. To Downing's son John Gentlee (1825–1895). Essex County Deeds 1331:274 (John and Mercia Gentlee to Beverly Savings Bank, mortgage, 1891); 1450:394 (Beverly Savings Bank to Robert R. Endicott, 1895), first parcel; 1450:396 (Charles H. Kilham, treasurer, affidavit, 1895), first parcel; 1450:399 (Robert R. and Anna W. Endicott to John K. Dodge, 1895), first parcel; 1530:426 (John K. Dodge to Mercy Gentlee, 1897), first parcel; 1530:428 (Mercy Gentlee to John K. Dodge, mortgage, 1897), first parcel; 1585:249 (Mercy Gentlee to Oscar A. Willard, 1899), first parcel; 1605:303 (Oscar A. and Abba D. Willard to George R. Grantham, 1899), first parcel; 1606:212 (George R. Grantham to Oscar A. Willard, 1900), first parcel; 1624:517 (Oscar A. and Abba D. Willard to Jessie M. Means, 1900); 2123:414 (Arthur and Jessie W. Little to J. Sumner Draper, 1912), first parcel; 2135:514 (J. Sumner Draper to Lillior T. Nutting, 1912), first parcel; 2135:516 (Lillior T. Nutting to J. Sumner Draper, mortgage, 1912); 2202:185 (Lillior T. Nutting to J. Sumner Draper, 1912); 2202:188 (J. Sumner Draper to Arthur Little, 1913), first parcel; 2202:191 (Arthur and Jessie W. Little to J. Sumner Draper, mortgage, 1913), first parcel; 2350:506 (Arthur Little to Hester Harkness Sharp, 1916), first parcel; 2734:583 (Hester Harkness Sharp to Gordon Davis, 1927); 2734:584 (Gordon and Gertrude Davis to Hester Harkness Sharp, mortgage, 1927); 2794:174 (Gordon and Gertrude Davis to Charles E. Davis, 1927). Essex County Probate 216028 (Charles E. Davis). Essex County Deeds 5780:584 (Beverly National Bank, trustee, to Marjorie A. Davis, 1971); 20830:343 (James B. Tiffin, trustee, to Charles E. 2nd and Harriet P. Davis, 2003); 20830:346 (Harriet P. Davis to William W. and Susan P. Gribbell, 2003); and 20830:348 (Charles E. Davis 2nd to William W. and Susan P. Gribbell, 2003). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "D. Gentlee" House. Beers (1872), 95, "J. Gentlee" House. Walker (1884), 87, "J. Gentlee" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #27½. Essex County Deeds Plan 12:22 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Purchased by Robert Means Esq.," 1900); 164:32 ("Plan of Land in Hamilton & Wenham, Property of Marjorie A. Davis," 1981); 170:62 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of

Marjorie A. Davis," 1982); 280:91 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, MA, Property of Marjorie A. Davis," 1992); and 367:75 ("Plan of Land, Property of James B. Tiffin, Trustee," 2003). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35, "Mrs. A. Little" House. Lillie (1976), "Joseph Knowlton c. 1698" House.

549 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

550 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:1:56. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. D. Jones, MS (1775), 59:526 (frame 526). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:380, 390.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Knowlton himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

551 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). Badlam (attributed), MS (1776), 58:22:96 (frame 324). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 268). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). A. Knowlton, MS (1776), 58:22:115. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:380. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Amos Knowlton was credited by the town as having served for twelve months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Knowlton himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

552 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

553 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

554 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:123 (frame 531). B. Porter, MS (1777), 22:96 (frame 189). Anonymous, MS (1781?), 11:78 (frame 563). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:164 (frame 552). Anonymous, MS (no date), 45:476. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:380.

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196; and "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988"

(2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), soldier William Webber. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Knowlton himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Knowlton with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Knowlton was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

555 Stocking (1897), 1:47, 50. G. H. Knowlton (1903), 31, 34, 49. Essex Institute (1904), 56, 89, 139, 209. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:262.

556 Caleb's father Abraham Knowlton died in 1775. "Widow Miriam Knowlton" (and not Abraham) appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a tax on real property. She does not appear in the 1776 tax roll, and her absence is unexplained. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 370, 372, 374, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 198, 199, 202, 206). Abraham, however, didn't file his deed, and further research is needed to determine where his house was. He should not be confused with the soldier Abraham Knowlton (1756–1829) who lived on Grapevine Road and was married to Anna Taylor. Essex County Deeds 150:288 (Abraham and Anna Knowlton to Jonathan Knowlton, 1779).

Caleb was assessed a poll tax (but not also a tax on real property) in 1775. He was assessed a poll tax and a tax on real property in 1776. He does not appear in the 1777 Wenham tax roll. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 374 (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 198). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Caleb Knowlton appears in the following sequence: Capt. Richard Dodge [Jr.], Newell Davison, Caleb Knowlton, John Giddings, Joseph Webber, and Capt. John Dodge. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10-11. Might Caleb Knowlton have been a farm hand living on Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s farm?

557 P. Dodge, MS (1775?), 58:1:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 268). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 18).Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777?), 58:16:9. Anonymous, MS (no date), 58:1:5. Anonymous, MS (no date), 59:1227 (frame 241). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:381. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Caleb Knowlton was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Knowlton himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

558 L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19). Knowlton agreed to "tarry" for six weeks when he completed his duty in the 26th Continental Regiment. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment.

559 Robert Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 18:146 (frame 298). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:381.

This company was raised from the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia; see Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:146; and Dow (1940), 189.

560 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

561 Essex County Deeds 155:163 (Joseph Knowlton to Thomas Gentlee, 1779), "twenty two acres of land being the two third parts of Church Hill [*sic*] Knowlton dec'd real estate." Stocking (1897), 1:47, 74. G. H. Knowlton (1903), 31, 44-45. Essex Institute (1904), 56, 140, 152.

Joseph Knowlton (bp. 1742) should not be confused with Joseph Knowlton (1749–1845), born in Ipswich, who was a sergeant in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and later Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin). J. Knowlton et al., MS (1777?), 58:2:100. Pension Application of Joseph Knowlton, MS (1832), Massachusetts S29956, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Knowlton, Abraham–Knowlton, Thomas, Ancestry.com database, frames 407-447. Stocking (1897), 44. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #83021266.

562 Essex Institute (1904), 55, 56.

563 Joseph Knowlton appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, and was assessed a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], 370, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). He inherited two-thirds of his father's estate, including two-thirds of Churchill Knowlton's house, which he sold in 1779. Essex County Deeds 155:163 (Joseph Knowlton to Thomas Gentlee, 1779). For more information on the Churchill Knowlton House see soldier Amos Knowlton.

564 Knowlton's "3 boys" were credited by the town of Wenham as having served at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776, but the length of their service was not recorded. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

565 Stocking (1897), 1:47, 75-76. G. H. Knowlton (1903), 45. Essex Institute (1904), 57, 139, 145. Topsfield Historical Society (1917), 465. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:367, 550. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #69957955 and 69957964.

Signature: In 1776 Knowlton furnished an account of the clothing he had lost while serving in the army, which he likely lost during the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776). Thomas Knowlton, MS (1776), 58:22:119.

566 Thomas Knowlton's father Churchill Knowlton (1720–1776) died in 1776 when Thomas was 16, but the Churchill family retained ownership of two-thirds of the house until 1779 and the final third until 1793. Consistent with his age, Thomas Knowlton does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the Churchill Knowlton House see soldier Amos Knowlton.

567 Anonymous, MS (1775), 58:2:122. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:389. Absent from Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a.

568 143 Grapevine Road. September 28, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

569 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Badlam (attributed), MS (1776), 58:22:96 (frame 324). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 268). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). Thomas Knowlton, MS (1776), 58:22:119. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108). W. Caldwell, MS (1777), 59:565. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Palfrey, MS (1777), 58:12:5 (frame 140). John Dodge, MS (1778), 58:2:96 (frame 102). Anonymous, MS (no date), 59:1227 (frame 241). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:389. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Thomas Knowlton was credited by the town as having served for twelve months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Knowlton himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

570 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

571 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

572 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:150. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:160. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:147 (frame 300). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:389.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

573 Groves (attributed), MS (1780). Essex County Probate 16586 (Aaron Lee [Jr.] 1823). J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:73-74. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:625. Essex Institute (1903), 76, 133, 158, 187. Essex Institute (1904), 29, 112, 142, 210 (the record of Sarah's death noting that. she died on old age and had "been deranged at times ever since early in life." Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #60947850 and 60955737. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 43, 104.

Signature: Lee's signature on an I.O.U. to his son James Lee (1793–1862), 1820. Essex County Probate 16586 (Aaron Lee [Jr.], 1823), :4 Note (1820).

574 Lee (1915), 9-10.

575 This is an error.

576 Essex Institute (1904), 210, however, states that Lee died "of a carbuncle between his shoulders."

577 Aaron Lee Jr. does not appear in Wenham's 1775 tax roll but does appear in the 1776 and 1777 tax rolls in the East Ward. He was assessed a poll tax both years and a tax on real property in 1776, but was not assessed a tax on real property in 1777. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 199, 202, 206). It's unclear why he was assessed a tax on real property in 1776. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Aaron Lee Jr. appears after soldiers Jacob Dodge, William Dodge and Eli Meservy. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. This placement supports the two-pronged hypothesis that (1) Lee was living in Jacob Dodge's house and (2) Meservy was a tenant or farm hand also living with the Dodge family. For more information on the Josiah Dodge Jr. House see soldier Jacob Dodge.

It should be noted, though, that in in this same list of soldiers, Aaron Lee Jr. appears immediately before Benjamin and soldier Abner Haggett. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. This raises the alternate hypothesis that Lee was a tenant of Benjamin Haggett. But if that were the case, it would have been more likely for Lee's name to appear immediately *after* those of the Haggetts, not before. Lee and his wife purchased the Henry Haggett House from Sarah's father Jacob Dodge in 1787. Essex County Deeds 148:120 ([Capt.] Jacob Dodge to Aaron Lee [Jr.], 1787) and 148:120 ([Capt. Jacob Dodge to Sarah Lee, 1787). For more information on the Henry Haggett House see soldier Abner Haggett.

578 An Aaron Lee of Manchester was a sergeant in Marster's Company and another Aaron Lee was a private in the same company. Neither man's name is accompanied by a suffix such as "Sr." or "Jr." It is an assumption that the sergeant was Aaron Lee Sr. (1728–1806). Marsters (attributed), MS (1776), 12:189 (frame 314). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:625.

579 Aaron Lee Jr. was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

580 Groves (attributed), MS (1780). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:625. For the *Eagle* see Howe (1922), 356-357, 402, 408 and G. W. Allen (1927), 121.

581 Essex Institute (1903–1908), 2:112, 260. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:205, 206; 2:490. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 275. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Marblehead, Births, Marriages and Death, frame 2033. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #48361237 and 140240780. The fact that the date of Amos's burial is recorded at Beverly (and not the date of his death) makes one wonder whether he might have died at sea. Lefavour did not leave much of a paper trail, but "Massachusetts, U.S., Death Records, 1841–1915" (2013), Pre 1903, 1855, frame 117 (Polly Dodge)—the record of the death of Mary "Polly" (Lefavour) Dodge (1773–1855)—links him and his wife to Wenham.

Signature: An "Amos Lefavour" signed this document in 1775 acknowledging receipt of his wages. Savage et al., MS (1775), 35:88. While "Amos Lefavour" is not a common name, and it is likely that this is indeed the signature of the Amos Lefavour who lived in Wenham, further research is needed to confirm that this is the signature of the Wenham resident.

582 Amos Lefavour does not appear in Wenham's 1775 tax roll but does appear in the 1776 and 1777 tax rolls in the East Ward. He was assessed a poll tax in both years, a tax on real property in 1776, but not a tax on real property in 1777. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [5], [6], 376, [382], [391] (frames 4, 5, 199, 202, 206). It's unclear why he was assessed a tax on real property in 1776, because he did not file a deed for the purchase or sale of any property in Wenham. In the 1777 tax roll—a document that is generally organized in a somewhat-alphabetical order—Lefavour appears immediately after soldier Samuel Brown and before soldiers Nathan Brown and Thomas Brown Jr., a position in the tax roll that is very much *not* alphabetical in nature. Thus, he might have been a hired hand who lived with the Browns. But the precise locations of the Browns' houses have yet to be determined; see soldiers Nathan, Samuel and Thomas Brown Jr.

Wenham's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—is not helpful because Amos Lefavour appears in a part of the list that is *not* in geographical order, after soldier Samuel Webber and before Nathaniel Greenwood. Webber was probably living on Cherry Street. Greenwood has yet to be identified, and appears immediately before soldier Billy Porter, whose residence has yet to be determined. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Finally, it should be noted Amos and Anna Lefavour had children whose births occurred in 1769, 1771, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1780, 1782, 1784 and 1787 that were recorded at Beverly. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:205, 206. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Births, Marriages & Death, frame 52. But these births were recorded all at once, and not contemporaneously with each event. Consequently, not all these births necessarily occurred in Beverly.

583 Savage et al., MS (1775), 35:88. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:652. Glover's 21st Massachusetts Regiment marched from Marblehead to Cambridge on June 22, 1775, thus missing the Battle of Bunker Hill. Gardner (1908), 15-16.

584 Glover (attributed), MS (1775), 15:17a. Lefavour et al., MS (1775), 57:13:13. Orne, MS (1775), 56:130. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:652.

Amos Lefavour was credited by the town of Wenham as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of

Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

585 Essex County Probate 2053 (Amos Batchellor [*sic*], 1809), :6 Will (1796). G. A. Perkins (1899), 1:61-62. Merriam (1901), 19-20. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:253; 2:290, 340. *Other Reference*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 254.

Yes, both Jonathan Low Sr. and Jonathan Low Jr. married women who shared the name of Sarah Perkins; see Essex Institute (1910–1919), 290, 340. The elder Sarah was born on December 6, 1710 in Ipswich (probably the part of town that later became Essex) to Abraham and Abigail (Dodge) Perkins. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:49-50. Jameson (1896), 65. Beach et al. (1902), 77.

Signature: Low was a witness when Amos Batchelder (1727–1809) signed his will in 1796. Essex County Probate 2053 (Amos Batchellor [*sic*], 1809), :6 Will (1796).

586 Jonathan Low [Jr.] appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 368, [380], [387], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). He was assessed a poll tax in each year but was not taxed on real property, which indicates he was renting his residence or was a live-in farm hand. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Jonathan Low [Jr.] appears in the following sequence: Lieut. Samuel Porter [Jr.], Isaac Porter, Ebenezer Porter Jr., Nathaniel Porter, Jonathan Low [Jr.], and Ebenezer Porter. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. This placement supports the hypothesis that Low was living with Samuel Porter Jr.'s family. For more information on the Samuel Porter Jr. House see soldier Isaac Porter. Jonathan Low [Jr.] appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 368, [380], [387], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). He was assessed a poll tax in each year but was not taxed on real property, which indicates he was renting his residence or was a live-in farm hand. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Jonathan Low [Jr.] appears in the following sequence: Lieut. Samuel Porter [Jr.], Isaac Porter, Ebenezer Porter Jr., Nathaniel Porter, Jonathan Low [Jr.], and Ebenezer Porter. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. This placement supports the hypothesis that Low was living with Samuel Porter Jr.'s family. For more information on the Samuel Porter Jr. House see soldier Isaac Porter.

587 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:28 (Cow [*sic*]).

588 Enoch Putnam, MS (1775), 15:92. Enoch Putnam (attributed), MS (1775), 56:109. T. White et al., MS (1775), 57:11:22. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:1028.

Jonathan Low [Jr.] was credited by the town as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the Battle of Bunker Hill, his regiment was not on the field for the battle; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

589 Mallon, MS (1779), 25:25 (frame 305). Mallon, MS (1779), 25:34 (frame 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:1028.

590 Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63a. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:290. Topsfield Historical Society (1912), 1:266. Topsfield Historical Society (1913), 165. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #62960606.

591 Jonathan Martin does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63a identifies Martin's "place of abode" as Wenham.

592 Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63a. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:290.

For the *Pilgrim* see *The Providence Gazette and Country Journal*, April 15, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, April 19, 1780, 3; *The New Jersey Gazette*, June 7, 1780, 2; *The Boston Gazette and the Country Journal*, July 3, 1780, 4; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, November 28, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 14, 1781, 2; *The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser*, February 15, 1781, 3; *The New-Hampshire Gazette or State Journal and General Advertiser*, February 19, 1781, 2; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 21, 1781, 1; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, February 22, 1781, 2; *Thomas's Massachusetts Spy or American Oracle of Liberty*, February 22, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Evening Post*, February 26, 1781, 36; *The Pennsylvania Packet or the General Advertiser*, February 27, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, February 28, 1871, 2; *The Royal Georgia Gazette*, March 8, 1781, 1; *The Royal American Gazette*, March 13, 1781, 2; Howe (1922), 349-352, 414, 433; G. W. Allen (1927), 237; and Eastman (1928), 10-11.

593 Burnam, MS (1781), 63:103. Essex Institute (1904), 113, 145. Topsfield Historical Society (1917), 465. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:367, 550. "New Hampshire, U.S., Death and Disinterment Records, 1754–1947" (2013), Early to 1900, McNara–Martin, frame 4907 and Martin–Morse, frame 330.

Essex County Deeds 164:181 (Nathaniel and Bathsheba Easty Martin to Molly Gentlee, 1798) provides the genealogical clues that Bathsheba had a brother Richard Downing and had been married to a man with the surname Easty prior to marrying Nathaniel Martin.

Signature: Martin's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of Nathaniel Martin, MS (1819), Massachusetts S44524, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Martin, Joshua–Martin, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frames 929.

594 Nathaniel Martin does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Burnam, MS (1781), 63:103 identifies his "place of residence" as Wenham.

595 Pension Application of Nathaniel Martin, MS (1819), Massachusetts S44524, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Martin, Joshua–Martin, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frames 924, 926, 929, 930.

596 Pension Application of Nathaniel Martin, MS (1819), Massachusetts S44524, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Martin, Joshua–Martin, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 941.

597 *Ibid.*, frames 924, 926. G. Parker, MS (1844 copy), 23:204 (frame 670). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:293.

598 Pension Application of Nathaniel Martin, MS (1819), Massachusetts S44524, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Martin, Joshua–Martin, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 924.

599 J. Cogswell, MS (1778), 41:86. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:292.

600 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:125 (frame 534, Martyne). Jackson (attributed), MS (1778?), 25:205 (frame 508). Anonymous, MS (1781), 29:104 (frame 485). Burnam, MS (1781), 63:103. Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:197 (frame 209). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:292-293.

601 Anonymous, MS (1780), 4:68. Anonymous, MS (1780?), 25:220 (frame 540). Jackson (attributed), MS (1781), 72:182 (frame 232). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:83 (frame 612). Pension Application of Nathaniel Martin, MS (1819), Massachusetts S44524, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Martin, Joshua–Martin, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frames 924, 926, 941. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:292-293.

602 Pension Application of Nathaniel Martin, MS (1819), Massachusetts S44524, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Martin, Joshua–Martin, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 924. Martin said in his pension application that he was *on the field* during the Battle of Stillwater (also known as the Battle of Freeman's Farm as well as the First Battle of Saratoga), the Battle of Stony Point and the Battle of Yorktown. That being said, it should be noted that Wright (2006) 210 does not corroborate the contention that Jackson's Regiment was at Yorktown.

603 Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63. Essex County Deeds 145:182 (William and Joannah [*sic*] McDaniels to Samuel Patch, 1786). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:415 (William Daniels). Essex Institute (1903–1908), 1:161; 2:98, 131, 272. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:414. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Dabbin–Eyres: frame 51, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, January 6, 1798. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #4782-9844.

604 William McDaniels does not appear in the 1775 Wenham tax roll. He appears in the 1776 Wenham tax roll as "William McDaniels" and the 1777 tax roll as "William Daniels," both times in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [2], [4], [6], [381], [387], [395] (frames 3, 4, 5, 201, 204, 208). Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

In 1777 McDaniels purchased the west half of a house from soldier Josiah Ober Jr. Deeds describe the property as having frontage on a road that ran east-west (or relatively so) and being adjacent to a schoolhouse. Based on the abutters mentioned in the relevant deeds, we can rule out the West Wenham schoolhouse that stood near the intersection of Maple Street and Topsfield Road. Further research is needed to identify the sites of Wenham's other schoolhouses. *Title History*: From Ebenezer Kimball (1740–1821) to Josiah Ober Jr. (1747–1820) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 135:45 (Josiah Jr. and Phoebe Ober to William McDaniels, 1777); and 145:182 (William and Joannah [*sic*] McDaniels to Samuel Patch, 1786). See Essex County Deeds 153:14 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to John Perkins, 1777) for an abutting parcel.

605 Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:415.

For the *Pilgrim* see *The Providence Gazette and Country Journal*, April 15, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, April 19, 1780, 3; *The New Jersey Gazette*, June 7, 1780, 2; *The Boston Gazette and the Country Journal*, July 3, 1780, 4; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, November 28, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 14, 1781, 2; *The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser*, February 15, 1781, 3; *The New-Hampshire Gazette or State Journal and General Advertiser*, February 19, 1781, 2; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 21, 1781, 1; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, February 22, 1781, 2; *Thomas's Massachusetts Spy or American Oracle of Liberty*, February 22, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Evening Post*, February 26, 1781, 36; *The Pennsylvania Packet or the General Advertiser*, February 27, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, February 28, 1871, 2; *The Royal Georgia Gazette*, March 8, 1781, 1; *The Royal American Gazette*, March 13, 1781, 2; Howe (1922), 349-352, 414, 433; G. W. Allen (1927), 237; and Eastman (1928), 10-11.

606 Essex County Probate 18112 (Nathaniel McIntire, guardianship, 1777). Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63b. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:508.

607 Nathaniel McIntire does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63a identifies McIntire's "place of abode" as Wenham.

608 Page, MS (1778), 11:73 (frame 555). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:166 (frame 554). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:79 (frame 609). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:508.

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196; and "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), soldier William Webber. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that McIntire himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit McIntire with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) McIntire was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

609 Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63b. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:508.

For the *Pilgrim* see *The Providence Gazette and Country Journal*, April 15, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, April 19, 1780, 3; *The New Jersey Gazette*, June 7, 1780, 2; *The Boston Gazette and the Country Journal*, July 3, 1780, 4; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, November 28, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 14, 1781, 2; *The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser*, February 15, 1781, 3; *The New-Hampshire Gazette or State Journal and General Advertiser*, February 19, 1781, 2; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 21, 1781, 1; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, February 22, 1781, 2; *Thomas's Massachusetts Spy or American Oracle of Liberty*, February 22, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Evening Post*, February 26, 1781, 36; *The Pennsylvania Packet or the General Advertiser*, February 27, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, February 28, 1871, 2; *The Royal Georgia Gazette*, March 8, 1781, 1; *The Royal American Gazette*, March 13, 1781, 2; Howe (1922), 349-352, 414, 433; G. W. Allen (1927), 237; and Eastman (1928), 10-11.

610 Essex Institute (1904), 61, 147, 162.

Eli Meservy Sr. died at Fort Ticonderoga in 1758 during the French and Indian War. A widow Mary Meservy (called "Betty" in the Wenham Congregational Church records) died, a pauper, at the house of Capt. Isaac Dodge, Wenham, on January 12, 1822 at the age of 96 years (implying birth about the year 1726). She was probably Eli Jr.'s mother; she was certainly not Eli Jr.'s wife, given her approximate year of birth. Essex Institute (1904), 212. Eli Jr.'s mother was in dire straits financially by 1805 and was placed that year in the household of John Baker (probably John Baker (1770–1821) given the absence of "Capt." or "Jr." in the relevant town record) so as to alleviate the town's need to provide financial support for her. Elizabeth was subsequently moved to other households. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 181 (Servey), 190 (Mercervy), 202 (Merserovy), 205 (Meservy), 216 (Meservey). As was the case with other towns, Wenham had overseers of the poor, town officers who contracted with private citizens to provide room, board and medical care for the town's poorest residents. Each contract lasted for a one-year period, with the host deriving whatever labor that could be extracted from the individual who was placed in that household. Eli Meservy Jr., unlike his mother, was not put in the care of Wenham's overseers of the poor. Therefore, if he wasn't in a position to care for her, one wonders whether he had already died or moved to a different town by 1805.

611 Eli Meservy Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Meservy appears after soldiers Jacob Dodge and his son William Dodge, and before soldier Aaron Lee Jr. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. This placement supports the two-pronged hypothesis that (1) Lee (who was Jacob Dodge's son-in-law) was living in Jacob Dodge's house and (2) Meservy was a tenant or hired hand also living with the Dodge family. For more information on the Josiah Dodge Jr. House see soldier Jacob Dodge.

612 Eli Meservy Jr. was credited by the town as having served for two months and two weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

613 Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). S. Perley (1888), 1248. Essex Institute (1904), 20, 63, 81, 88, 103, 148, 166. Moulton and Moulton (1905), 11-12. Moulton (1906), 153, 156-158. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:25, 82, 218, 282, 296, 511, 512. Essex Institute,

Vital Records of Newburyport (1911), 445, 498. Essex Institute (1928), 17, 244, 256. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #103484632. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 196-197, 198-199, 208, 214, 215. Town of Wenham (1977), 6, 15, 22, 51, 52, 54, 57, 58, 59.

Signature: Moulton's signature on a receipt in 1780 acknowledging that he had received payment of his wages. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4.

614 Moulton and Moulton (1905), 12-16. Portions of this text were repeated in Moulton (1906), 156-157, which added this detail:

> In 1798 he was captured in West Indian waters while in command of the brig Nancy by a vessel commanded by a Frenchman and bearing the French flag, and was carried into Havana, where the brig and cargo were confiscated. Owning a part of the cargo, his loss was about $2,000. After the death of his second wife he gave up going to sea and engaged in agricultural pursuits.

615 Consistent with his age, John Moulton does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the James Moulton Sr. House see soldier Jonathan Moulton.

616 Moulton and Moulton (1905), 13.

617 *Ibid.*

618 Anonymous, MS (1780), 25:222 (frame 535). Crane, MS (1780), 68:194. Ely, MS (1780), 27:9 (frame 444). Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450). Spurr, MS (1780), 68:179. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4. C. Kimball and S. Dodge, MS (1782?), 4:261. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:873, 11:171, 174.

619 B. Porter (1785), 30:133. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:174.

620 Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 548. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:827.

621 Essex County Probate 19022 (John Moulton [Jr.], 1760), :7 Bond (1760); and 19028 (Jonathan Moulton, 1801). Tarbox (1888), 42:39. Essex Institute (1904), 63, 78, 148, 169, 212. Moulton and Moulton (1905), 10-11. Moulton (1906), 152-154. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 224, 226, 228. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 26, 52, 56, 95, 128.

Signature: Moulton and others signed this document in 1778 acknowledging their receipt of wages. Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a.

622 Moulton and Moulton (1905), 10-11.

623 Jonathan Moulton appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Jonathan Moulton appears after soldier William Webber (who was living in the Theophilus Rix House, formerly near 155 Cherry Street) and before Capt. Thomas Kimball (who was living in the Edmund Kimball (1699–1768) House, formerly at 72 Cherry Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9

The James Moulton Sr. House is not to be confused with the building at 123 Cherry Street, which is the James Moulton Jr. House. Soldier Jonathan Moulton inherited the James Moulton Sr. House from his father John Moulton Jr. (1698–1760) in 1760. Jonathan's son

soldier John Moulton (1762–1824) subsequently inherited the house. Essex County Deeds 229:148 ([Capt.] John Moulton et al. to Samuel Obear, 1814), particularly the description of the boundary between the Moulton property and the abutting Batchelder property, makes it clear that the James Moulton Sr. House was to the east of the James Moulton Jr. House. Corcoran (2021), 1:112-113. (Local historian Rupert Lillie reversed the identification of the James Moulton Sr. House and the James Moulton Jr. House, and felt that the existing house at 123 Cherry Street was the older of the two. His identification seems to have been based more on a study of Moulton family probate records and based less on the deeds associated with the two houses.) The house was taken down probably about the year 1822. Lillie was under the impression that Paul Porter demolished the house in 1821. Moulton and Moulton (1905), 8. Moulton (1906), 150. MACRIS, WNH.119. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 123, quoting research written by Lillie in 1976. However, "buildings" were still standing when Paul Porter (1776–1861) bought the property in 1822. Essex County Deeds 229:149 (Samuel and Abigail Obear to Paul Porter, 1822).

Title History: 80-acre grant to James Moulton (1602–1680), 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 48; and Essex Institute (1868), 93. Essex County Probate 19018 (James Molton [*sic*], 1680), :2 Will (1678[/9]), bequest to Samuel Moulton (bp. 1642), :4 Inventory (1680[/1]. Deposition of James Molton [*sic*] [Jr.], 1685, Town of Ipswich, MS (1639–1695), 5:33. Samuel moved to Rehoboth, Massachusetts by 1698; see Essex County Deeds 13:255 (deposition of Samuel Moulton, 1698). Gap in title history. In 1715 Samuel's nephews John Moulton (1668–1755) and Jonathan Moulton (1666–1727) divvied-up the family homestead, and ownership of the James Moulton Sr. House was assigned to John (apparently because Jonathan was already living in the James Moulton Jr. House next door). Essex County Deeds 65:90 (division of property between John and Jonathan Moulton, 1715), first division. Ownership of the James Moulton Sr. House passed from John Moulton (1668–1755) to his son John Jr. (1698–1760), to John Jr.'s son Jonathan (1737–1801), and to Jonathan's son Capt. John Moulton (1762–1824). Essex County Probate 19021 (John Moulton, 1755), :2 Inventory (1755); 19022 (John Moulton [Jr.], 1760), :4 Inventory (1760); and 19028 (Jonathan Moulton, 1801), :6, :8 Inventory (1801), :14-15 Widow's Dower (1802). Essex County Deeds 160:238 (Rebekah Moulton et al. to Jonathan Moulton, 1796); 199:188 (Tarbox Moulton to [Capt.] John Moulton, 1813); 204:68 (Billy and Mary Moulton to Daniel Moulton, 1814); 229:148 ([Capt.] John Moulton et al. to Samuel Obear, 1814); and 229:149 (Samuel and Abigail Obear to Paul Porter, 1822). Essex County Probate 50713 (Paul Porter, 1861), :36 Inventory (1861), "Moulton Hill and old House lot so called of about 10 acres of Pasture & tillage land." Essex County Deeds 640:41 (William and Samuel Porter, executors, to Elbridge A. Dodge, 1862); and 1708:328 (Elbridge A. and Elizabeth N. Dodge to Francis L. Higginson Jr., 1903). Essex County Probate 302205 (Francis L. Higginson [Jr.]), bequest to Massachusetts Audubon Society Inc. *Maps*: Walling (1856), "G. W. Kimball" House, the occupant being George W. Kimball (1823–1904), a tenant of Paul Porter. Beers (1872), 95, "E. A. Dodge" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1708:327 ("Plan of Land of F. L. Higginson Jr., Wenham, Mass.," 1903); and 119:58 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Property of Massachusetts Audubon Society," 1971). Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "E. A. Dodge" House. Lillie (1976), "Josiah [*sic*] Moulton" House. *Other References*: MACRIS, WNH.119. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 122-124. Corcoran (2021), 1:112-113, 121-123.

624 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:175.

625 Jonathan Moulton was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

626 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:147 (frame 300). Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a. Moulton and Moulton (1905), 10. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:175.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

627 Moulton (1906), 154.

628 Essex County Probate 19038 (Josiah Moulton, 1776). Tarbox (1888), 42:39. Essex Institute (1904), 63, 78, 102, 134, 148, 169, 212, 213. Moulton and Moulton (1905), 10.

Moulton (1906), 154 identifies Josiah Moulton as a blacksmith who lived in Salem. His probate file, nonetheless, identifies him as a mariner of Wenham. Essex County Probate 19038 (Josiah Moulton, 1776), :2 Appointment of Appraisers (1776), :7 Bond (1776).

629 Josiah Moulton does not appear in the 1775 or 1776 Wenham tax rolls, although his brother soldier Jonathan Moulton appears in both those years in the West Ward. Josiah Moulton does not appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776, because that list excludes servicemen (like Josiah) who had died by the time the list was compiled.

Josiah Moulton and his two siblings Sarah (1733–1821) and Jonathan (1737–1801) inherited their father's house in 1760. Indeed, Josiah's probate inventory includes one-third of a house. Essex County Probate 19038 (Josiah Moulton, 1776), :4 Inventory (1776). For more information on the James Moulton Sr. House see soldier Jonathan Moulton.

630 Fisk, MS (1776), 39:119 (frame 169). Fisk, MS (1776), 52:80. Fisk (attributed), MS (1776), 39:121 (frame 172). Essex Institute (1904), 212. Moulton (1906), 154. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:175.

For the *Tyrannicide* see Gardner (1908), 1:103-107 and Gardner (1909), 2:192-193. G. W. Allen (1927), 310. This was the same ship on which Benjamin Warner sailed, after its conversion from a sloop to a brigantine.

631 S. Perley (1888), 1248. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:67-68. Essex Institute (1903), 89, 172, 196, 197, 226. Essex Institute (1904), 49, 128, 138, 149, 213, 214. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:241. Chandler and Lee (1914), 537. McCall (1931), 497-498. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 99, 110, 115, 150, 153, 157, 158, 162, 165, 168, 172, 177, 180, 184, 189, 193, 202, 206, 213, 215, 218, 219, 223, 224, 225-226, 234, 237, 240, 249, 251, 253-255, 263, 264, 275, 281-282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 2, 3, 5, 6, 12, 18, 19, 21, 24, 25, 26, 31, 32, 37, 43, 49, 52, 56, 57, 61, 62, 65, 72, 78, 83, 87, 91. The identification of Ober's occupation of cordwainer is based on the frequency (per town records) with which he was elected the town's sealer of leather.

Signature: Ober was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of Edward Webber (bp. 1704–1764) in 1772. Essex County Probate 29093 (Edward Webber, 1764), :14 Inventory (1772).

632 Josiah Ober appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [380], [387], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is

arranged in mostly-geographical order—Josiah Ober and soldier Samuel Ober appear in the following sequence: Bartholomew Dodge, Israel Andrews Dodge, Moses Brown, Josiah Ober, Samuel Ober, and Jonathan Fiske. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. Bartholomew and Israel Andrews Dodge (and probably also Moses Brown) were living in the Bartholomew Dodge House, formerly at 128 Topsfield Road. Jonathan Fiske was living in the Newman-Fiske-Dodge House at 162 Cherry Street.

The Fiske-Ober House burned in 1889. *Title History*: 100-acre grant to William Fiske (ca.1614–1654) from the town of Salem, 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 44; and Essex Institute (1868), 94. To Edward Kemp (d. 1668) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 13:184 (Edward and Ann Kemp to [Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1658), second parcel. Essex County Probate 19410 ([Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1673), :2 Inventory (1673). (See also Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:158; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 2:324-325.) To William Fiske Jr. (1642–1728) but deed not recorded. (See Essex County Deeds 11:106 (Elizabeth Endicott and [Dr.] John Newman, administrators, to Samuel Fiske and Theophilus Rix, 1692) and 37:224 ([Dr.] John and Ruth Newman to William Fiske [Jr.], 1696) for the sale of other lots that had been owned by Rev. Newman that abutted the house lot of the Newman-Fiske-Dodge House.) Essex County Deeds 26:199 (William [Jr.] and Sarah Fiske to Benjamin Fiske, 1703); 82:121 (Benjamin and Mary Fiske to Ebenezer Fiske, 1741); 84:156 (Mary Fiske to Samuel Batcheller [*sic*], 1743); 84:164 (division of property between Ebenezer Fiske and Samuel Batcheller [*sic*], 1743); 147:247 (Ebenezer Fiske to Josiah Ober, 1748); and 147:2 (Josiah Ober to Ruth Tewksbury, 1786). Gap in title history. To Josiah Ober (1719–1797) by 1787. Essex County Deeds and 147:5 (Nathaniel Bragg vs. Josiah Ober Jr. and Josiah Ober, 1787), second parcel. By descent in the Ober family from Josiah Ober Sr. (1719–1797) to his son Samuel Obear [*sic*] (1753–1833), and to Samuel's grandson Samuel Ober (1805–1876), son of Oliver and Hannah (Kilham) Ober). Essex County Probate 48560 (Samuel Ober, 1876), :2 Will (1863), bequest to widow Emily Ober (1803–1887), :11 Inventory (1876). See Essex County Deeds 1227:205 (Solomon E. Kimball, administrator, to Emily M. Currier, 1888); 1232:170 (Samuel Ober et al. to Emily M. Currier, 1888); 2654:288 (Emily M. Currier to Salem Five Cents Savings Bank, mortgage, 1925); 2678:256 (Emily M. Currier to Salem Five Cents Savings Bank, mortgage, 1926); 3004:125 (Emily M. Currier to Donald E. Currier, 1934), first parcel; 4708:170 (Donald E. and Wilhelmina A. Currier to Charles C. Hammer et al., trustees, 1960); 4726:125 (Charles C. Hammer et al., trustees, to Alan F. and Mary J. Johnson, 1960); 5216:228 (Alan F. and Mary J. Johnson to Robert and Virginia L. Widmer, 1964); and 14084: 319 (Virginia L. Widmer to William H. Knopp and Carolyn S. Lackey, 1997). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "S. Ober" House. Beers (1872), 95, "S. Ober" House. Walker (1884), 87, "S. Ober" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #34. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "Mrs. Emily M. Currier" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 31:14 ("Land in Wenham, Mass. Belonging to Emily M. Currier et al.," 1917); 44:23 ("Land in Wenham, Mass. Belonging to Emily M. Currier," 1925); 4726:125 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Property of Clinton-Henry Co.," 1960); and 96:80 ("Subdivision Plan, Ardmore Oval," 1961). Lillie (1976), "Josiah Ober" House. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 135 (the "lane leading from the Ober place, (so called,) towards Wenham [C]auseway" would later become Morgan Street). 1885 drawing of the house by W. H. Kielhauel (b? d?), Wenham Museum, x2010.597. Wallis et al. (1902), 13. Chandler and Lee (1914), 537. E. M. Currier, MS

(1934). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 124-125. Corcoran (2021), 1:96-98, 122, 124, 173-175.

633 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:609. McCall (1931), 498. Note that Josiah Ober Sr. served in one unit of militia while his sons served in a different unit.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Josiah Ober does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11.

634 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:609.

635 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Ober himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

636 Unidentified photographer, 1869; July 6, 1908 copy by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA, B. H. Conant Collection, x2014.829.

637 Unidentified photographer. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, 2002.-10.002.

638 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:161 (frame 326). John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 294:11 (frame 741). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:609.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

639 Essex County Deeds 148:45 (Josiah Ober Jr. to Joshua Herrick, 1783), cordwainer living in Wenham, no mention of his second wife Abigail. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:113. Pierce (1898), 366. Essex Institute (1904), 54, 64, 138, 149, 214. Chandler and Lee (1914), 537. McCall (1931), 498. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #63224983 and 63225040 (notice the adoption of the phonetic spelling of his surname). *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 225, 248, 254-255, 283. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 13, 36, 48, 49, 52, 61, 64, 65.

Signature: Ober was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of Nathaniel Ober (1743–1778) in 1778. Essex County Probate 19941 (Nathaniel Ober, 1778), :12 Inventory (1778). Josiah Jr. was the executor of Nathaniel's estate, and consequently this signature includes the identifier "Ex[ecuto]r." Notice that Josiah had adopted the phonetic spelling of his surname.

640 Chandler and Lee (1914), 537.

641 Josiah Ober Jr. appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. He was assessed a tax on real property in 1776 and 1777 but not in 1775. Town of Wenham,

MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [380], [387], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). It's unclear why he was assessed a tax on real property in 1776 and 1777. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Josiah Ober Jr. appears in the following sequence: Ebenezer Batchelder [Jr.], Ebenezer Batchelder [3rd], John Batchelder, Josiah Ober Jr. and Samuel Kimball. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. The Batchelders were living in the Samuel Kimball Jr. House at 29 Pleasant Street. Ober's placement in this sequence supports the hypothesis that he (as well as Samuel Kimball) was a tenant or farm hand of the Batchelders. That being said, Ober was a married man, and therefore it seems odd that Ober wasn't sharing his father's house (the Fiske-Ober House). For more information on the Samuel Kimball Jr. House see soldier Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd.

642 McCall (1931), 498 states that Ober Jr. "served as private in Captain Billy Porter's Company, Colonel John Baker's Regiment and in Captain Perkin's [*sic*] Company. Service 43 days, 1777; Light Horse Volunteers, Essex Co. Regiment." But Ober Jr.'s service in Capt. Perkins' company is not included in Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), and no manuscript muster rolls have been found to support this. It appears, therefore, that McCall was confusing Ober Jr.'s service with Ober Sr's.

643 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

644 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:609. Note that Josiah Ober Sr. served in one unit of militia while his sons served in a different unit.

645 Josiah Ober Jr. was credited by the town as having served for six months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

646 Essex County Probate 19941 (Nathaniel Ober, 1778); 19942 (Nathaniel Ober [Jr.], guardianship, 1779); and 28983 (John Warren [Jr.] et al., guardianship, 1751), :5 Receipt signed by Nathaniel and Rebecca Ober (1767), :10 Bond (1751). Essex Institute (1904), 64, 81, 97, 149, 173, 174, 213. Topsfield Historical Society (1909), 127. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 227, 255. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 49-50 (Rebecca Ober).

Signature: Ober's signature on his will, written in 1778. Essex County Probate 19941 (Nathaniel Ober, 1778), :8 Will (1778).

647 Nathaniel Ober appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward. However, in the 1776 and 1777 tax roll he appears in the West Ward. He was not assessed a tax on real property in 1775 but was assessed a tax on real property in 1776 and 1777. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 371, 374, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 196, 198, 201, 204, 208).

There were three houses, each with frontage on Main Street, to the southwest of the house currently at 130 Main Street: the Rev. Joseph Swain House, the Porter-White-Batchelder House, and the Kilham-Friend-Ober House.

- The Rev. Joseph Swain House—which was the one closest to 130 Main Street—was moved to 20 Arbor Street, probably around 1851, when Edmund Kimball Jr. (1793–1873) built a house on the future site of The Maples. Corcoran (2024), 108, note 125.

- The Porter-White-Batchelder House was on a half-acre lot that was southwest of the Swain House. Perhaps it was demolished or moved at the same time as when the Swain House was moved. *Title History*: Daniel Kilham 5th (1727–1789) identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 112:85 (Samuel and Lydia Goodridge to Daniel Killam [*sic*] [5th], 1761), first parcel; and 120:102 (Daniel [5th] and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Abraham Kimball, 1761). Essex County Deeds (Daniel [5th] and Ellizabeth Killam [*sic*] to Samuel Porter 3rd, 1762), house, barn and half an acre; and 111:256 (Samuel 3rd and Anna Porter to Thomas White, 1764), house, barn and half an acre. Josiah Batchelder (1708–1786) identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 122:273 (Ebenezer and Elizabeth Kimball to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1769). Essex County Deeds 132:156 (Josiah and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to [Dea.] John Friend [Jr.], 1773), house, barn and half an acre. Essex County Probate 10212 (Dea. John Friend [Jr.], 1785), :16 Will (1785), bequest to son Benjamin Friend (b. 1743) of house, barn and half acre land "where Josiah Batchellor lives." The unnamed widow of Joseph Searle (b? d?) identified as an abutter owning property in this location in Essex County Deeds 159:144 (Benjamin Friend to Rev. Adoniram Judson, 1793). Map: B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #6¾ .
- The Kilham-Friend-Ober House was on a 2½-acre lot to the southwest of the Porter-White-Batchelder House and to the north of the John Solart House at 106 Main Street. It was described in 1839 as a three-story house. Essex County Probate 44289 ([Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1848), :3 Will (1839), bequest to son Edmund Kimball Jr. (1793–1873). Perhaps it was demolished or moved at the same time as when the Swain House was moved.

  Title History: Early history of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House lot is obscure.
- The property might have been owned by a John Fiske by 1661, as indicated by a reference to the property associated with the Claflin-Richards House:

  > "There is also granted to Robert Macklaflin a percill of lande be it more or less lying betwin Mr. Fiskes farme & Richard Kemballs joyning to Mr. Fiskes medow provided it exceed not two acres."

  Wenham Historical Society (1930), 20. But we don't know how large "Mr. Fiskes farme" was and therefore can't conclude that the site of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House was indeed part of that farm.

  "Mr. Fiske" was the "Mr. John Fiske" referred to at Wenham Historical Society (1930), 4. By virtue of the inclusion of the title "Mr.," we can assume that he was Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) and not John Fiske (bp.1627–1683). When Rev. Joseph Gerrish (1650–1720) acquired the Claflin-Richards House and its associated three acres in 1688, his deed cited "John Fiske & the Widow Maxcy" as abutters along the "southwardly" boundary. Essex County Deeds 8:96 [251] (Robert Mackclaflin to [Rev.] Joseph Gerrish, 1688). Perhaps the "southwardly" boundary of the Claflin-Richards House property abutted Rev. John Fiske to the southwest and Widow Maxcy to the southeast. Rev. John Fiske received a 150-acre grant that included the property associated with 1 Monument Street (see the title history of the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, discussed at soldier Dr. Tyler Porter). Consequently, it might be that Rev. Fiske's 150-acre grant extended somewhat to the east of Main Street—although it seems more likely that the Kilham-Friend-Ober House property was originally part of a different grant (and Fiske therefore was the second or third owner of the property). The problem, though, is that

Rev. Fiske had died eleven years prior to the 1688 Mackclaflin-to-Gerrish deed. Might he have conveyed this portion of his farm to his son John Fiske Jr. (d. 1700), and the 1688 deed's reference to "John Fiske" was a reference to John Fiske Jr.?

- The property seems to have been owned by John Kimball (1687–1754), who was identified as an abutter owning land likely in this location in Essex County Deeds 51:57 (John Edwards et al. to John Kimball, 1726), first parcel). His son Richard Kimball (1715–1762) was identified as an abutter owning land likely in this location in Essex County Deeds 98:194 (Richard and Susannah Kimball to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1753).

To Daniel Kilham 5th (1727–1789), who was identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 112:85 (Samuel and Lydia Goodridge to Daniel Killam [*sic*] [5th], 1761), first parcel. Essex County Deeds 116:257 (Daniel [5th] and Elizabeth Killam [*sic*] to John Friend Jr., 1764), first parcel, two acres with house; and 162:60 (John Jr. and Hannah Friend to Nathaniel Ober, 1777), first parcel. (Nathaniel Ober was identified as an abutter owning land in or adjacent to this location in Essex County Deeds 137:71 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anne Brown to Ebenezer Porter, 1767). Did John Friend Jr. sell this land to Ober, and did Ober sell it back to Friend between 1764 and 1767 via unrecorded deeds?) Widow Rebecca Ober (b. 1765) identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 147:235 (Daniel and Hannah Herrick to Joseph Searl [*sic*], 1788). Essex County Deeds 162:61 (Rebecca Ober et al. to Israel Friend, 1796); 163:6 (Israel and Sally Friend to Rebecca Ober, mortgage, 1796), the mortgage release signed by Rebecca Webber, 1798; 163:200 (Israel and Sally Friend to Stephen Marsh, 1797); 163:200 (John Warren Ober to Israel Friend, 1798); 163:201 (Stephen and Ruth Marsh to Martha Grafton, 1798); and 177:24 (Martha Grafton to Rev. Rufus Anderson, 1805), first parcel. Essex County Probate 591 (Rev. Rufus Anderson, 1814), :4 Inventory (1814), :10 Will (1814). Essex County Deeds 220:176 (Andrew R. Giddings, guardian, to Moses Foster, 1819), second parcel; 220:177 (Rufus Anderson [Jr.] to Moses Foster, 1819), first parcel; 220:178 (Elizabeth Anderson 2nd [*sic*] to Moses Foster, 1819); 235:57 (Moses and Abigail Foster to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1824), first parcel. Essex County Probate 44289 ([Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1848), :3 Will (1839), bequest to son Edmund Kimball Jr. (1793–1873) of "my three story dwelling house in which he now lives;" and 44291 (Edmund Kimball [Jr.], 1873), :6-7 Will (1869), bequest to children, :11 Inventory (1874). Essex County Deeds 1943:237 (Probate Partition, 1908), first parcel; 1983:186 (Edmund Kemble et al. to Annie A. and Margaret Kemble, 1909); 2314:453 (Annie A. and Margaret Kemble to S. Dacre Bush, 1915); 2468:489 (Samuel D. and Mary N. Bush to John H. Proctor, 1920), first parcel; and 2483:103 (John H. Procter [*sic*], notice of filing petition, 1921); 2493:121. *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), Wenham detail, "E. Kimball" House (site). *Other References*: Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 29 (adjacent site, see also 108-109). Janes (2011), 67 (adjacent site). Hauck (2013), 193-212.

648 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

649 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:609. Note that Josiah Ober Sr. served in one unit of militia while his sons served in a different unit.

650 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:609.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

Nathaniel Ober was credited by the town as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

651 For parcel B see Essex County Deeds 163:200 (Israel and Sally Friend to Stephen Marsh, 1797). Dotted-line boundaries are medium conviction. Precise site of the Rev. Joseph Swain House is medium conviction. Wenham property map by CAI AxisGIS via Wenhamma.gov.

652 Essex County Deeds 135:33 (Samuel Kimball et al. to Thomas Webber, 1777). Essex County Probate 19956 (Samuel Obear [*sic*], 1833). Essex Institute (1904), 51, 64, 135, 149, 213. W. Pool (1883–1887), 24:77. W. Pool (1887), 25. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:74-75. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Wenham, Births, Marriages & Death, frame 518. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #60593246 and 60593628. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 253, 283. Cole (1943), 71. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 26, 31, 36, 43, 49, 57, 65, 72, 87, 90, 95, 98, 102, 105, 118, 126, 127, 132, 135, 136, 179, 183. Town of Wenham (1977), 13, 22, 28, 31, 36, 66, 77, 81, 99, 132.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Ober and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

653 Samuel Ober appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. He was not assessed a tax on real property in 1775 or 1777, but was assessed a tax on real property in 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Samuel Ober appears after Josiah Ober, which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. For more information on the Fiske-Ober House see soldier Josiah Ober.

654 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

655 Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:610. Cole (1943), 69. Note that Josiah Ober Sr. served in one unit of militia while his sons served in a different unit.

656 Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 218). B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 156). S. Perley (1888), 1239. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:610.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

Samuel Ober was credited by the town as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS

(1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

657 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (frames 308, 309). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:610.

658 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Ober himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

659 November 20, 1991 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.861. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 21, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

In Memory of
SAMUEL OBER,
who died
April 14, 1833;
Aged 80.
Also two of his Sons.
JOSIAH OBER,
died in Baltimore
Oct. 24, 1793;
Aged 14½ years.
OLIVER OBER,
died April 21, 1805;
Aged 24 years.
ELIZABETH K. OBER,
Daughter of Oliver Ober
died Jan. 4, 1804;
Aged 4½ months.

660 B. Peabody (attributed), MS (1780), 21:184. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:610. Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 544 states that Ober was sergeant (encamped at West Point) during the fall of 1781. But this document is an affidavit by soldier John Dodge Jr. (1761–1834)—and Dodge's memory was slipping by 1833, as he incorrectly provided his birth year as 1760. Consequently, Dodge's recollection of the "fall of 1781" is probably inaccurate.

661 B. Porter (1785), 30:133.

662 Pension Application of John Dodge [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S29762, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 548. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:827.

663 Essex County Probate 20081 (Joshua Orne, 1784). S. Perley (1888), 1245, 1248. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:70-71. Essex Institute (1903–1908), 1:374; 2:314. Essex Institute (1904), 26, 110, 150, 214. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 183, 192, 213, 215, 234, 240, 249, 263, 265, 275, 281-282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1-7, 11-13, 18-20, 24, 26, 27, 30, 31, 37, 42, 43, 49, 52, 58, 90, 111-112, 117, 123, 137, 147, 170, 179, 202, 207, 208, 209, 215, 216. Corcoran (2024), 16.

Signature: See page 56 of this text.

664 Joshua Orne appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Joshua Orne appears in the following sequence: Skipper Dodge, Josiah Dodge, Joshua Orne, Israel Dodge and Israel Dodge Jr. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. Skipper Dodge was living in the Skipper Dodge House, formerly to the southwest of the intersection of Larch Row and Dodges Row. Josiah Dodge has yet to be identified; might this have been a clerical error for soldier Josiah Swett, a son-in-law of Skipper Dodge? Israel and Israel Dodge Jr. were living north of 45 Dodges Row.

Orne's father-in-law Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) bought the Amos Dodge House in 1760, probably contemplating that he would give it to his recently-married daughter Mary (Dodge) Orne. Essex County Deeds 118:120 (Amos Dodge et al. to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1760). Lieut. Richard indeed bequeathed it to Mary in his will. Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :5 Will (1778), bequest to Mary Orne (b. 1742) of "the dwelling house she now lives in." (Essex County Probate 7956:2 Inventory (1778) includes three dwelling houses: the Amos Dodge House being one, the Jonathan Hobbs House being another, and the Daniel Claflin House the third.) In 1764 Orne bought a tan yard that was adjacent to this house. Essex County Deeds 111:232 (Skipper Dodge to Joshua Orne, 1764).

Title History: Essex County Deeds 118:120 (Amos Dodge et al. to [Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1760). Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :5 Will (1778), bequest to Mary Orne (b. 1742) of "the dwelling house she now lives in." Essex County Deeds 178:254 (William Orne et al. to Joshua Orne [Jr.], 1796); 200:171 (Joshua Orne [Jr.] to Nathaniel Flint, 1806), tan house and tan yard, but no house; 200:171 (Nathaniel and Nabby Flint to William Cleaves, 1813), including house; 220:207 (William Cleaves to Joseph Patch, mortgage, 1819), first parcel; 296:226 (William Cleaves to Moses Black, 1837), first parcel; 335:208 (Moses Black to William Henry, 1842); 341:180 (William Henry to Nicholas Dodge Jr., 1844), first parcel; 411:97 (Nicholas Dodge Jr. to Asa W. Trowt, 1849); 437:63 (Asa W. Trowt to Andrew Dodge et al., 1850); 704:242 (Abraham Lord et al. to Abraham Dodge 2nd, 1866); 1056:32 (Abraham Dodge 2nd to William T. Tucker, 1881); 1056:203 (William T. and Ellen M. Tucker to Abraham Dodge 2nd, mortgage, 1881); 1470:1 (Andrew Dodge 2nd, executor, to Susan J. Dodge, assignment, 1896); 1524:53 (Susan J. Dodge to William T. Tucker, discharge, 1897); and 1433:271 (City of Salem, certificate as to taking of land, 1894). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "A. Dodge" House. Beers (1872), 95, "Abram Dodge" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Abram Dodge" House. Lillie (1976), "Mary Orne" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1433:271 (Land Taking for Longham Reservoir, 1894). *Other References*: Corcoran (2024), 162.

665 Anonymous, MS (no date), 72:4 (frame 17).

666 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:677.

667 Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. Shepherd, MS (1781), 33:248. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 14:11. Orne's signature on Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312 appears to include the title "Left" (lieutenant), which if this is the case, hints at undocumented service.

668 *Signature*: In 1775 Parker and others signed this document re-enlisting in the army for 1776. Rankins et al., MS (1775), 58:1:69.

669 Caleb Parker does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 14:82 (frame 360) identifies Wenham as the town "when [Parker] came," and B. Dodge, MS (1775), 56:261 identifies Parker as a resident of Wenham. Consequently, he appears to have been a temporary resident of Wenham (a farm hand?) who left before December 1776.

670 B. Dodge, MS (1775), 14:82 (frame 360). B. Dodge, MS (1775), 56:261. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 58:1:10. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 58:1:36. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 58:14:5. B. Dodge (attributed), MS (1775), 59:572. B. Dodge et al., MS (1775), 57:27:6. Fairfield, MS (1775), 58:13:11 (frame 168). Knight, MS (1775), 59:574. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:840-841.

671 B. Dodge, MS (1775), 58:1:10. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 58:1:79. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 58). Rankins et al., MS (1775), 58:1:69. Cheever, MS (1776), 58:12:3. B. Dodge, MS (1776), 58:17:5. B. Dodge, MS (1776), 58:18:5 (frame 235). B. Dodge, MS (1776), 58:19:5. B. Dodge, MS (1776), 58:21:5 (frame 269). B. Dodge (attributed), MS (1776), 58:22:5 (frame 279). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 235). C. Parker, MS (1777), 58:2:94. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:840-841. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the regiment was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Parker himself served the full year of 1776, and therefore we don't know whether Parker was on the field during any of these battles (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury), and don't have confirmation that Parker himself was present at the Crossing of the Delaware.

672 Essex County Deeds 120:273 (Timothy and Thomasin Patch to Isaac Patch, 1762). Essex Institute (1904), 65, 103, 151, 152, 178. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:111. No probate record on file with Essex County; the absence of both death and probate records raises the possibility that the Patches moved away from Wenham after the Revolution.

673 Isaac Patch appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. He was not assessed a tax on real property in 1775, but was assessed a tax on real property in 1776 and 1777. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Isaac Patch appears after soldier Reuben Patch (the site of whose residence has yet to be determined) and before soldier Andrew Allen (who was living in the Second John Kilham House, formerly north of the property at 45 Dodges Row). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11. Unfortunately, this part of the list of soldiers *doesn't* appear to be in geographical order, and any proximity to 45 Dodges Row is probably a red herring.

In 1762, several months before his marriage, Isaac Patch bought a twelve-acre lot with "buildings" from his parents. Essex County Deeds 120:273 (Timothy and Thomasin Patch to Isaac Patch, 1762). This property was not Timothy and Thomasin's residence, however, because Thomasin did not release her dower. The twelve-acre lot abutted the Hamilton-Wenham town line. But siting this lot is a challenge. Timothy Patch didn't record a deed for its acquisition; and, if Isaac Patch sold the property, his buyer did not record a deed. Although the Patch family owned land along the northeast side of Walnut Road (see soldier Reuben Patch), Essex County Deeds 120:273's reference to James Dodge and Richard Dodge as abutters suggests that Isaac Patch's twelve-acre property may have been somewhere between Grapevine Road and the Hamilton-Wenham town line.

674 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1000.

675 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1000.

Isaac Patch was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

676 Emerson, MS (1780), 11:68. Pension Application of Mary Patch, MS (1838), in Pension Application of Reuben Patch, MS (1818), Continental W21922, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Patch, Ephraim–Patchon, Woolcot, Ancestry.com database, frames 323, 334. Essex Institute (1904), 66, 152, 177. "New Hampshire, U.S., Death and Disinterment Records, 1754–1947" (2013), Early to 1900, Perkins–Payette, frame 2046. "New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920" (2021), 1631–1900, Flynn–Graves, frame 1391; 1631–1900, Greenway–Gag, frame 1677. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #97622651 and 211366783. *Other References*: L. W. Cogswell (1880), 667. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 55.

Signature: Patch and others signed this document, probably in 1777, asking for reimbursement of expenses incurred in travelling, presumably expenses incurred when they returned home (likely from Peekskill, New York) at the end of their service in the 26th Continental Regiment. J. Knowlton et al., MS (1777?), 58:2:100.

677 Neither Samuel nor Reuben Patch appears in the 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. However, "Samuel Patch for his son" appears in the 1775 tax roll in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 373 (frames 196, 197). The town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776 includes "Samuel Patches [*sic*] son Rubin [*sic*]," which is consistent with Reuben Patch living in his father's house in 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11. But the site of that house is undetermined. Reuben's father and uncle had been co-owners of a house on the site of 57 Walnut Road, the Timothy Patch House, but his uncle sold that house to Francis Quarles (bp. 1718–1787) in 1766; see Essex County Deeds 123:104 (Timothy [Jr.] and Thomasin Patch to Francis Quarles, 1766). No information has been found indicating where the Patch family lived subsequent to 1766. For more information on the Timothy Patch House see soldier Samuel Quarles.

678 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 334, 335). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775),

58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Pension Application of Reuben Patch, MS (1818), Continental W21922, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Patch, Ephraim–Patchon, Woolcot, Ancestry.com database, frames 320, 327, 333. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1003.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Patch himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

679 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). J. Knowlton et al., MS (1777?), 58:2:100. Pension Application of Reuben Patch, MS (1818), Continental W21922, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Patch, Ephraim–Patchon, Woolcot, Ancestry.com database, frames 320, 327, 333. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1003. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Reuben Patch was credited by the town as having served for twelve months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Patch himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

680 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

681 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

682 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:128 (frame 538). B. Porter, MS (1777), 22:96 (frame 189). B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. B. Porter, MS (1779), 49:160. Anonymous, MS (1781), 29:104 (frame 485). Austin, Walley and Gorham, MS (1781), 71:115 (frame 549). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:165 (frame 552). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:77 (frame 608). Pension Application of Reuben Patch, MS (1818), Continental W21922, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Patch, Ephraim–Patchon, Woolcot, Ancestry.com database, frames 320, 327, 333. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1003-1004.

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196; and "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988"

(2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), soldier William Webber. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Patch himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Patch with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Patch was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

683 Emerson, MS (1780), 11:68. N. C. Allen, MS (1782?), 60:8 (frame 284). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a7 (frame 269), 60:a15 (frame 275). Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:190 (frame 205). N. C. Allen, MS (no date), 60:35 (frame 295). N. C. Allen, MS (no date), 60:46. Pension Application of Reuben Patch, MS (1818), Continental W21922, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Patch, Ephraim–Patchon, Woolcot, Ancestry.com database, frames 320-321, 327, 333. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1004.

684 G. A. Perkins (1889), 3:13-14, 24. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:45-46. A. L. White (1900), 1:94. Essex Institute (1904), 68, 105, 154, 215, 216. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:87, 235. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 11, 15, 213, 216, 225, 234, 250-254, 275. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 26, 53, 57, 62, 65, 72, 78, 87, 156.

Signature: Perkins was a member of the committee that appraised the estate of Thomas Perkins (ca.1689–1749) in 1749. Essex County Probate 21416 (Thomas Perkins, 1749), :2 Will (1749), :8 Inventory (1749).

685 John Perkins and John Perkins Jr. appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—members of the Perkins family appear at a portion of the list that is consistent with their residence on Arbor Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

The Srgt. John Perkins House was torn down in 2011 for the construction of Settlers Lane. *Title History*: Property owned by Srgt. John Perkins by 1693; see Essex County Deeds 9:118 (Daniel and Symonds Epps to [Srgt.] John Perkins et al., 1693), in which Perkins is identified as an abutter. To his son Thomas Perkins (ca.1689–1749). Essex County Probate 21416 (Thomas Perkins, 1749), :2 Will (1749), :8 Inventory (1749), :17-19 Division of Real Estate (1754), first and second moieties. Per the 1754 Division of Real Estate, John Perkins (1717–1793) received the house. There's no probate record on file with Essex County for John

Perkins, but he appears to have bequeathed the house to his son John Perkins Jr. (1753–1847). From John Perkins Jr. to Nehemiah Perkins (1766–1862), deed not recorded, perhaps in the 1820s or 1830s; see Essex County Deeds 256:299 (John [Jr.] and Anna Perkins to Nehemiah Perkins, 1825). Essex County Deeds 359:75 (Nehemiah and Sarah Perkins to Daniel Perkins, 1845), fourth parcel (half interest). Deed conveying the other half interest not found; ownership probably passed by inheritance to Nehemiah's son Daniel Perkins (1815–1846) and then to Daniel's son Charles W. Perkins (1865–1935). Essex County Deeds 1772:236 (Charles W. and Mary C. Perkins to Frank Cole, mortgage, 1905), first parcel; 1941:409 (Charles W. and Mary C. Perkins to George E. Perkins, 1908); 1941:410 (George E. and Martha D. Perkins to Charles W. Perkins, 1908); 1943:282 (Charles W. and Mary C. Perkins to George E. Perkins, 1908); 2633:234 (George E. and Martha D. Perkins to Charles W. and Mary C. Perkins, 1925); 3147:589 (Martha D. Perkins to Howard E. Perkins, 1938); 3147:590 (Eustace J. and Lois H. Perkins to Howard E. Perkins, 1938); 3312:80 (Howard E. and Hylma J. Perkins to Deborah I. Bragdon, 1942); 3312:81 (Deborah I. Bragdon to Howard E. and Hylma J. Perkins, 1942); 9758:10 (Howard E. Perkins to Hylma J. Perkins, 1988); 10402:315 (Hylma B. [*sic*] Perkins to Robert B. Perkins and Priscilla Jane O'Neill, 1990); and 13757:294 (Hylma B. Perkins to Robert B. Perkins and P. Jane O'Neill, trustees, 1996). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "D. Perkins" House. Beers (1872), 95, "D. Perkins" House. Walker (1884), 87, "D. Perkins" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #11. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "Geo. Perkins" House. Lillie (1976), "Srgt. John Perkins 1692" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 423:84 ("Definitive Plan, Settler's Lane, Wenham, Mass.," 2007). O*ther References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 48. Archer (1878), 417. January 22, 1892, May 24, 1892 and November 29, 1893 photographs by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC376, BHC483 and BHC851. Cole (1943), 45, photograph between 48-49. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 77, 99, 134, 187 (1787, 1792, 1800 and 1805 perambulations of the Hamilton-Wenham town line). MACRIS, WNH.112 (1977, 1986). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 107. Corcoran (2023), 12.

686 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:576 (John Porkens).

687 December 24, 1890 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC106.

688 Heywood, MS (1782), 75:361-262 (frame 229). W. Pool (1883–1887), 24:77. W. Pool (1887), 25. G. A. Perkins (1889), 3:24, 45. A. L. White (1900), 1:94. Essex Institute (1904), 68, 113, 154, 156, 176, 215, 216. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:296. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:364, 574. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #56413947. *Other References*: Town of Wenham (1977), 5, 73, 97.

Signature: Perkins' signature on a 1784 document in which he requested payment for his service in Capt. Benjamin Heywood's Company. J. Perkins, MS (1784), 54:D:268. Note the absence of the identifier "Jr."—an identifier that would have been superfluous when he was the only John Perkins in Capt. Heywood's Company. See also page 56 of this text for another example of his signature.

689 John Perkins and John Perkins Jr. appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and

1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—members of the Perkins family appear at a portion of the list that is consistent with their residence on Arbor Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

690 John Perkins Jr. was credited by the town as having served for nine months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

691 Heywood, MS (1781), 50:10:8. Heywood, MS (1781), 50:10:9. Heywood, MS (1781), 50:10:11. Heywood, MS (1781), 50:10:12. Heywood, MS (1781), 50:10:13. Heywood, MS (1781), 50:10:14. Heywood, MS (1781), 50:10:15 (frame 721). Heywood (attributed), MS (1781), 50:10:4. Heywood (attributed), MS (1781), 50:10:5. Heywood (attributed), MS (1781), 50:10:6. Heywood (attributed), MS (1781), 50:10:7. Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. Anonymous, MS (1781–1783), 75:109-110 (frame 85), 162-163 (frame 112). Heywood, MS (1782), 50:10:10. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:4. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:5. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:6. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:7. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:8. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:9. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:10. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:11. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:12. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:13. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:14. Heywood, MS (1782), 51:17:18. Heywood, MS (1782), 75:361-362 (frame 229), 369-370 (frame 234). Heywood (attributed), MS (1782), 51:17:15. Heywood (attributed), MS (1782), 51:17:16. Heywood (attributed), MS (1782), 51:17:17. Heywood, MS (1783), 51:17:19. Heywood, MS (1783), 51:19:1. Heywood, MS (1783), 51:19:2. Heywood (attributed), MS (1783), 66:94. J. Perkins, MS (1784), 54:D:268. Pension Application of John Perkins [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S5149, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Perkins, Francis–Perkins, Joshua, Ancestry.com database, frames 516, 518, 520, 522-523, 528. M. O. Allen (1860), 84 ("John Perkins" sans "Jr."). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:157-158.

692 Pension Application of John Perkins [Jr.], MS (1833), Massachusetts S5149, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Perkins, Francis–Perkins, Joshua, Ancestry.com database, frame 528:

> The bearer John Perkins soldier in the 2nd Mass'tt Reg't having served two Years Nine monthes [*sic*] & twenty four days, is hereby honorably Discharged, the Army of the United states [*sic*]. Given under my hand at W[est] Point this Twentieth day of Dec'r 1783.
>
> M[ichael] Jackson B. Gene'rl
>
> Registered in the books of the Reg't
>
> A[nselm] Tupper Adju't.

693 May 13, 1991 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.-001.815. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. May 3, 2025 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

SACRED
To the Memory of
MR. JOHN PERKINS.
who died
Feb. 4, 1847

Aged 93.

694 G. A. Perkins (1889), 3:45. A. L. White (1900), 1:94. Essex Institute (1904), 69.

695 Consistent with his age, Thomas Perkins does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 tax rolls. His father and brother John Perkins and John Perkins Jr. appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). Although a Thomas Perkins does appear in the tax rolls, this was Topsfield resident Thomas Perkins (1758–1830). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Thomas Perkins appears immediately after soldiers John and John Perkins Jr., which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

696 Thomas Perkins was credited by the town as having served for two months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

697 Baker, MS (1775), 56:90. Baker, MS (1776), 14:22 (frame 104), which provides his age as 23 years. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Newbury* (1911), 1:413.

698 James Platts does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A manuscript muster roll identifies Wenham as Platts' "place of residence." Baker, MS (1775), 56:90. These data points support the hypothesis that Platts was a tenant or farm hand living in Wenham who moved to another town before December 1776, when the town made its list of soldiers.

699 Baker, MS (1775), 56:90. Baker, MS (1776), 14:22 (frame 103). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:462.

700 Gardner (1916), 21, quoting J. J. Currier (1896), 542. Gardner added the comment that a different source recorded Little's Regiment's casualties at seven killed and 23 wounded. See also Frothingham (1851), 118, 136, 177, 402. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Platts himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury.

701 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:296.

The soldier who fought on behalf of Wenham should not be confused with Abner Poland Jr. (1761–1835), son of Abner and Dorothy (Burnham) Poland of Ipswich. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:296; 2:70, 349. Findagrave.com, memorial #172280288. Although Abner Poland Jr. served during the Revolutionary War, his pension application excludes the Wenham soldier's 1777 service under Capt. Robert Dodge. Pension Application of Abner Poland, MS (1818), Massachusetts W15262, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Poage, William–Polland, Samuel, Ancestry.com database, frames 657, 659.

702 Consistent with his age, Abner Poland does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. His brother "Daniel Poland" (sans "Jr.") appears in the 1775 and 1776 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. Daniel's name appears twice in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, but he was assessed neither a poll tax nor a tax on real property, and in one of the two places his name is crossed out.

Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [5], [6], 371, 373, [382], [391] (frames 4, 5, 196, 197, 202, 206). We know that "Daniel Poland" was Daniel Poland Jr. (bp. 1752)—and not his father—because "widow Sarah Poland" appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. (She is absent from the 1776 Wenham tax roll. She appears in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward but was not assessed either a poll tax or a tax on real property.) Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 374, 376, 391 (frames 196, 198, 199, 206. Daniel Poland's and Sarah Poland's names are not adjacent to each other in the 1775 or 1777 tax rolls, which indicates they had separate residences. Since neither was assessed a tax on real property, this indicates they were tenants, but the identity of their landlord(s) is undetermined.

It's worth noting that in December 1753 Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) brought into his house as tenants Daniel and Sarah Poland and "3 small Children Daniel [Jr.], Sarah, & Anna Under Low Circumstances, ye last Place of their abode was in Chebacco Parish in Ipswich." Wenham Historical Society (1940), 72.

703 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:490.

There was an Abner Poland who was a sergeant in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Samuel Johnson), August 15, 1777 through December 14, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Robert Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 18:146 (frame 298). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:490. This man has yet to be identified. It is unlikely that he was the Abner Poland (bp. 1760) who served in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company between April and July 1777, since he would have been just seventeen years old in 1777, which is too young for a sergeant. Furthermore, he was not Abner Poland Jr. (1761–1835), whose pension application does not mention this service. Pension Application of Abner Poland, MS (1818), Massachusetts W15262, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Poage, William–Polland, Samuel, Ancestry.com database, frame 657.

704 Essex Institute (1904), 88, 156. F. C. Jewett (1908), 2:967-968. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:296. "Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908" (2013), 1870 and Prior, Plumley–Porter, C., frame 647. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial # 68342422. *Other Reference*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 72.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Poland and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

705 "Daniel Poland" (sans "Jr.") appears in the 1775 and 1776 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. Daniel's name appears twice in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, but he was assessed neither a poll tax nor a tax on real property, and in one of the two places his name is crossed out. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [5], [6], 371, 373, [382], [391] (frames 4, 5, 196, 197, 202, 206). We know that "Daniel Poland" was Daniel Poland Jr. (bp. 1752)—and not his father—because "widow Sarah Poland" appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not a tax on real property. (She is absent from the 1776 Wenham tax roll. She appears in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward but was not assessed either a poll tax or a tax on real property.) Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 374, 376, 391 (frames 196, 198, 199, 206. Daniel Poland's and Sarah Poland's names are not adjacent to each other in the 1775 or 1777 tax rolls, which indicates they had separate residences. Since neither was assessed a tax

on real property, this indicates they were tenants, but the identity of their landlord(s) is undetermined.

It's worth noting that in December 1753 Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) brought into his house as tenants Daniel and Sarah Poland and "3 small Children Daniel [Jr.], Sarah, & Anna Under Low Circumstances, ye last Place of their abode was in Chebacco Parish in Ipswich." Wenham Historical Society (1940), 72.

706 Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 217), serving on behalf of the town of Beverly. B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 158), Wenham identified as the "[town] whence [he] came." Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:491.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Daniel Poland does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But that list was of "inhabitants of Wenham" who did service. "Inhabitants" excluded eligible-to-serve men who did not pay a poll tax (e.g., temporary-resident farm hands and enslaved men). Furthermore, Daniel's name appears twice in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, but he was assessed neither a poll tax nor a tax on real property, and in one of the two places his name is crossed out. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [382], [391] (frames 202, 206). Might he have died in late 1776?

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

707 Essex Institute (1904), 134, 156, 157. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:243.

In May 1779 the town made Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. responsible "to supply the wife of James Poland with the necessities of life." Wenham Historical Society (1959), 32. Notice that she was identified as Poland's wife, and not as his widow. Had Poland abandoned his wife? Or was Thankful Poland's reliance on assistance simply a result of the financial difficulty of having a husband away at war?

Signature: In 1777 Poland and others signed this document asking for the allowance due to them for expenses they were about in incur while travelling home from Trenton, New Jersey. Morse et al., MS (1777), 58:2:8. The document is dated January 1, 1777. Poland subsequently extended his service until at least January 10, if not through mid-February 1777, and was likely discharged at Peekskill, New York. Soon after he signed the January 1 document he lost the ability to write his name; in an April 21, 1777 document he signed his name with a mark. Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108).

708 James Poland appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward but does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 tax rolls. He was assessed a poll tax but not also a tax on real property, indicating he was a tenant or a live-in farm hand. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 373 (frames 196, 197). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—James Poland appears after soldier Benjamin Dodge (who was living in the Benjamin Dodge House, formerly opposite 45 Dodges Row) and before soldier Benjamin Edwards 3rd (who was living in the John Edwards House,

formerly opposite 61 Dodges Row). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. This ordering of names suggests that Poland may have been a tenant of Benjamin Dodge.

709 L. Baldwin, MS (1775), 59:1268. B. Dodge, MS (1775), 59:924. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 334, 335). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:37. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:1266. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:491.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Poland himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

710 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:37. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 18). Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Morse et al., MS (1777), 58:2:8. Pulcifer et al., MS (1777), 58:2:6. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:491. For troop movements see Appendix B.

James Poland was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Poland himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

711 L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537.

On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage" per Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. However, Poland agreed to "tarry" for six weeks (not just ten days) when he completed his duty in the 26th Continental Regiment, per L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19).

712 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

713 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:128 (frame 538). Carr, MS (1778), 10:255. Anonymous, MS (1780), 61:270. Anonymous, MS (1780), 74:484. Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:155 (frame 541).

Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:94 (frame 618). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:491-492.

James Poland lost the ability to write, apparently as a result of his 1777 injury. In Morse et al., MS (1777), 58:2:8, dated January 1, 1777, Poland was able to sign his name with words. However, in Burns et al., MS (1777), 58:2:112 (frame 108), dated April 21, 1777, Poland signed his name with an "x." A "James Polen" signed Sampson Brown et al., MS (1779), 72:155, dated May 24, 1779 with an "x." This "James Polen" may have been the same man as the James Poland who fought on behalf of Wenham. If so, he was transferred into Capt. Moses McFarland's corps of "invalids" stationed at Boston.

714 B. Dodge, MS (1775), 59:924:

> Sir
>
> Agreab[le] [*sic*] to your Orders, a Cort-Martil [*sic*] set this Day uppon [*sic*] the trial of Sam'll Linds of Cap't Samuel Sprague Company & James Poland of Cap't Rich'd Dodges Company Confined [therefor] gitng [*sic*] Drunck [*sic*] & Remisnis [*sic*] in Dutey [*sic*] and ye 2 for Absenting Him Self from his Quarters without Leave After the Cort [*sic*] was Duly [Authorized] the Evedences [*sic*] on Both Sides Sworn & Examened [*sic*] the Prisners [*sic*] Braught [*sic*] Seprate [*sic*] Before the Cort [*sic*] to Answer for them Selves and mack [*sic*] the Cort [*sic*] […] as to the first (*viz*) 1 Samuel Linds was found giltey [*sic*] in Degry [*sic*] and Sentenc [*sic*] him to Be Confined to the […] guard tel [*sic*] Monday Next at 8 [o'clock] in the morning and tied to the tree 10 minutes and then at the Releving [*sic*] of the gards [*sic*] to Be in Larged [*sic*] – 2 James Poland was found giltey [*sic*] in Part and Sentenced to Be Confined tel [*sic*] tomorrow morning at the […] guard 8 oclock [*sic*] at the Releveing [*sic*] of the gards [*sic*] the sd Poland to Be En-Larged.
>
> Chelsea Sep't ye 23th 1775 — Barnabas Dodge
> To Coo'll Baldwin — President

715 B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. Essex Institute (1904), 96, 156, 177. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:50, 243, 338.

This soldier should not be confused with Nathaniel Poland (ca.1708–1786) or his son Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) of Ipswich (Hamilton?), both of whom died well after January 1778.

716 A Nathaniel Poland appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. He is absent from the 1776 Wenham tax roll. He was assessed both a poll tax and a tax on real property in 1775; he was not assessed a poll tax but was assessed a tax on real property in 1777. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 373, 376, [382] (frames 196, 197, 199, 202). The reason for his being assessed a tax on real property is unclear, since no deed for a candidate property in Wenham has been found.

In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—a Nathaniel Poland appears after soldier Amos Dodge (who was living in the Phineas Dodge House at 173 Larch Row) and before soldier Abraham Knowlton (who was living in the Abraham Knowlton House, formerly on the southwest side of Grapevine Road near the point where the road crosses Route 128). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

As for the Nathaniel Poland whose service is shown here, Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:128 (frame 538) identifies Wenham as the town that Poland "belonged" to and was

"enlisted for." B. Porter, MS (1777), 22:96 (frame 189) identifies Wenham as Poland's "place of abode." B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72 identifies Poland as "belonging to" and "mustered for" Wenham.

717 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:493.

The Lexington Alarm service shown here has not been attributed to Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) because Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) had conflicting service during the Lexington Alarm in Capt. Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men. Whitney (attributed), MS (1775), 13:156 (frame 673). Whitney, MS (1775?), 13:186½ (frame 744). Whitney, MS (1776), 13:185 (frame 741). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:494 (Nathaniel Poland Jr. of Ipswich).

718 Anonymous, MS (1775), 58:2:122. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 334, 335). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:493-494.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Poland himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

The service shown here in Dodge's Company in the 38th Regiment has not been attributed to Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) because the soldier in Dodge's Company signed his name with a mark (C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4; Pulcifer et al., MS (1777), 58:2:6), while Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) signed his name with his full name (Essex County Probate 22231 (Nathaniel Poland, 1786), :6 Bond (1786)).

719 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (frame 59). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 268). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 149). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Pulcifer et al., MS (1777), 58:2:6. M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:494. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Nathaniel Poland was credited by the town as having served for twelve months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Poland himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

The service shown here in Dodge's Company in the 26th Regiment has not been attributed to Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) because the soldier in Dodge's Company signed his name with a mark (C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4; Pulcifer et al., MS (1777), 58:2:6),

while Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) signed his name with his full name (Essex County Probate 22231 (Nathaniel Poland, 1786), :6 Bond (1786)).

720 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

721 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

722 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:128 (frame 538). B. Porter, MS (1777), 22:96 (frame 189). B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:165 (frame 552). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:80 (frame 610). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:494.

The service shown here has not been attributed to Nathaniel Poland Jr. (1740–1805) because Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:128 (frame 538) identifies Wenham as the town to which this soldier "belonged" and "enlisted for." B. Porter, MS (1777), 22:96 (frame 189) identifies Wenham as this soldier's "place of abode." B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72 identifies Wenham as the town to which this soldier "belonged" and was "mustered for."

723 Emerson, MS (1780), 11:68. Essex County Probate 22433 (Asa Porter, 1805). J. W. Porter (1878), 257. Eben Putnam, "Soldiers" (1892), 175. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:99, 116, 178, 190, 245, 246. Essex Institute (1904), 70, 91, 157, 169, 217. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 3:89; 4:209. *Other Reference:* Wenham Historical Society (1940), 252.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Porter and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

724 Asa Porter appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. He was assessed a poll tax but not also a tax on real property, indicating that he was a tenant or a live-in farm hand. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). He does not appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Asa Porter appears after soldier Moses Titcomb (who was living in the Charles Gott Jr. House, formerly at 47 Maple Street) and before Josiah Fairfield (who was living in the Thomas Kilham House at 26 Maple Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-8. For more information on the Charles Gott Jr. House see soldier Moses Titcomb.

725 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

726 Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 218). B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 156). S. Perley (1888), 1239. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:579-580.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

727 Asa Porter was credited by the town as having served for twelve months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83-84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7, which erroneously says seventeen months.

728 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 52:4. J. Stocking et al., MS (1777), 52:4b. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:580.

729 Dow (1940), 183.

730 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:128 (frame 538). Bromley, MS (1777), 21:198. Bromley, MS (1777), 173:170. B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. B. Porter, MS (1779), 49:160. Anonymous, MS (1781), 29:104 (frame 485). Austin, Walley and Gorham, MS (1781), 71:115 (frame 549). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:165 (frame 552). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:77 (frame 608). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:580.

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196; and "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), soldier William Webber. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Porter himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Asa Porter with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Porter was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

731 Emerson, MS (1780), 11:68. N. C. Allen, MS (1782?), 60:8 (frame 284). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a7, a15 (frames 269, 275). Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:190 (frame 205). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:580.

732 Essex County Probate 22440 (Billy Porter, 1813). J. W. Porter (1878), 246, 262. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:300. W. Pool (1887), 13. Essex Institute (1904), 70, 133, 157, 217. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:191; 2:174, 244, 348. Brigham (1912), 1:68-69. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #19387507 and 64251382. *Other References*: B. Porter (1785), 30:133. *The Salem Mercury,* December 16, 1788, 3; December 23, 1788, 3; December 30, 1788, 4 (advertisement as administrator of the estate of Benjamin Shaw). *The Salem Mercury*, February 10, 1789, 3; February 17, 1789, 4; February 24, 1789, 4 (advertisement as administrator of the estate of Benjamin Fairfield). Wenham Historical Society (1940), 202, 214, 240, 241, 251, 253-255, 257, 263, 275, 282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 70, 72, 86, 87, 88, 90, 91, 92, 93, 95, 96, 100.

Yes, Billy Porter fans, his name was always "Billy" and not "William." His parents used the name "Billy" when they recorded his birth with the town clerk. Town of Wenham, MS (1695–1743), 60 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths, frame 83).

733 M. O. Allen (1860), 74-75, 102, 143-144. S. Perley (1888), 1245. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 277-278, 279-280, 283. Cole (1943), 69-70. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 92, 96.

Signature: Maj. Billy Porter's signature on a weekly report from 1781 that tallied the number of men in the companies that comprised the 7th Massachusetts Regiment (Lieut. Col. John Brooks). Haskell and Porter, MS (1781), 67:48.

734 Billy Porter appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. He was not assessed a tax on real property in any of those years. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In Wenham's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Billy Porter appears in the following sequence: Samuel Webber, Amos Lefavour, Nathaniel Greenwood, Billy Porter, Nathaniel Bragg, Daniel Kilham [4th], and Jonathan Kilham. Webber was living on Cherry Street. Lefavour's residence is undetermined. Greenwood has yet to be identified. Bragg was living in the Richard Kimball House at 26 Pleasant Street (see MACRIS, WNH.114 (1977). The Kilhams were living in the Richard Hutton House at 185 Main Street. If we focus on Samuel Webber and Nathaniel Bragg as "bookends," we would expect soldiers Jonathan Moulton, Capt. Thomas Kimball, Thomas Kimball Jr., Ebenezer Batchelder Jr. and Ebenezer Batchelder 3rd to appear between those bookends. Since they don't, we have to accept the likelihood that Billy Porter appears in the list *out* of geographical order—which, of course, is not especially helpful. So where might have Billy lived?

Billy Porter did not inherit his father' house when his father died in 1759 (his brother Tyler did) but he did inherit other parcels of land, none of which were described at the time as having a house. Essex County Probate 22476 (Jonathan Porter, 1759), :11 Will (1759). Corcoran (2025), 62. Billy sold most of these properties in 1776, but held on to two Wenham properties—the so-called "Brown's Lot" (the location of which has yet to be determined) and an interest in a lot in Wenham Swamp. Essex County Deeds 143:54 (Billy Porter to Tyler Porter, 1776). Thus, the fact that he *wasn't* assessed a tax on real property in 1775, 1776 or 1777—when he should have been—is unexplained.

He did not record a deed for the purchase of a property in Wenham prior to the Revolution—but we know that he owned a 100-acre farm that abutted the Beverly-Wenham town line that was accessed from Burley Street, a farm that he acquired after 1776. (There is a gap in the title history between Essex County Deeds 134:255 (Isaac [Jr.] and Elizabeth Giddings to George Crowninshield, 1776), 70 acres and 156:152 (Billy Porter to Ebenezer Porter, 1793), first deed, 100 acres. See Essex County Deeds 134:254 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anna Brown to Isaac Giddings [Jr.], 1771), 70 acres; 134:255 (Isaac [Jr.] and Elizabeth Giddings to George Crowninshield, 1776), 70 acres; 139:214 (Nathaniel Brown [Jr.] to Isaac Giddings [Jr.], discharge of mortgage, 1776); and 156:152 (Billy Porter to Ebenezer Porter, 1793), first deed. Corcoran (2021), 1:156, 157, 160.) No candidate house found on Walling (1856), Beers (1872) or Walker (1884). Porter also owned a 107-acre lot abutting this one that was on the Beverly side of the Beverly-Wenham town line. Essex County Deeds 156:152 (Billy Porter to Ebenezer Porter, 1793), third deed.

Finally, it's worth noting that in 1777 Porter was in a position where he could provide a mortgage when soldier Thomas Webber bought the Asa Kimball House. Essex County Deeds 137:109 (Thomas Webber to Billy Porter, mortgage, 1777).

So where does all this leave us? Recognizing that he was not assessed a tax on real property in 1775–1777 but knowing that he *should* have been assessed a tax, it's possible that Porter bought a house prior to the Revolution and didn't record his deed (and wasn't assessed a tax on it). Or (perhaps more likely) he was sharing his brother soldier Tyler Porter's house near 1 Monument Street.

735 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38. S. Perley (1888), 1239. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:582. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:38. Heitman (1914), 447. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 279-280, 283.

736 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. Freeman, MS (1775), 146:171 (frame 456). B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). J. Smith et al., MS (1775), 35:152. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:582. Gardner (1913–1914), 6:150, 7:38. Heitman (1914), 447.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

737 Anonymous, MS (1776), 49:136. B. Porter, MS (1776), 9:29. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:582. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:38. Heitman (1914), 447.

For the 27th Continental Regiment's presence at the Battle of Long Island see Johnston (1878), 128. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Billy Porter himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For encampment at Fort Ticonderoga see, for soldier [Capt.] Haffield White, Anonymous, MS (1776), 75:36, 38, 42, 50, 53, 59, 62, 65, 72, 74, 80 (frames 34, 35, 37, 41, 43, 46, 48, 49, 53, 54, 57), orders appointing "White" (no rank or first name provided) as Adjutant of the Day for September 24 and 26; October 1, 9, 12, 18, 22 and 26; and November 3, 6 and 17, 1776.

Billy Porter was credited by the town as having served for twelve months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

738 Hildreth (1852), 396. Wright (2006), 208. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Porter himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury.

739 Bromley, MS (1777), 21:198. Francis, MS (1777), 43:346. B. Porter, MS (1777), 22:96. B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196. B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Anonymous, MS (1778?), 71:249. B. Porter, MS (1779), 49:160. Sewall, MS (1779), 48:349 (frame 68). Tupper, MS (1779), 11:66. War Office, MS (1779), 74:10 (frame 536). War Office, MS (1779), 74:38 (frame 552). Anonymous, MS (1779?), 28:83 (frame 95). Buxton, MS (1780), 11:77. Darby, MS (1780), 50:1:18. Littlefield, MS (1780), 11:79½. Tupper, MS (1780), 203:110. Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:189 (frame 205). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:163 (frame

550). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:75 (frame 607). Page, MS (no date), 11:79. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:582-583, 611. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:38. Heitman (1914), 447.

For the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196. For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. See also Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933. Although we know that the regiment was present at the Battles of Saratoga and Battle of Monmouth, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Porter himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8, 1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter).

740 Austin, Walley and Gorham, MS (1781), 71:114 (frame 548). N. Cushing, MS (1781), 50:1:39. Haskell and Porter, MS (1781), 67:48, 65, 97, 103, 106, 111, 112, 116, 118, 122, 125. Kendry and Porter, MS (1781), 66:110. B. Porter, MS (1781), 11:116. Remick, MS (1781), 50:1:36, 50:1:37, 50:1:38. N. Cushing, MS (1782), 50:1:40. Warren, MS (1781), 50:1:33, 50:1:34. Haskell, MS (1782), 74:309, 312-313. Mills, MS (1782), 50:1:30, 50:1:31. Haskell, MS (1783), 74:461-462. Anonymous, MS (no date), 28:63. Anonymous, MS (no date), 74:51 (frame 562). Williams, MS (no date), 50:1:20. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:583-584. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:38-39. Heitman (1914), 447.

741 *The Essex Gazette*, September 13, 1768, 28:

> Wenham, Sept. 6, 1788.
> BROKE open, either last Saturday or Sunday Night, the Shop belonging to the Subscriber, and stole from thence, Five Beaver, Two Castor, and Two Felt Hats, three of the Beaver and the two Castor Hats not lined; and one of the said Beaver Hats lined with green Silk. Whoever will apprehend the Thief or Thieves, so that he or they may be brought to Justice, and the said Hats recovered, shall be entitled to a Reward of Five Dollars.
> BILLY PORTER.

The ad also ran on September 20, 1768 at 34. The ad provides a reminder that the word "dollar" applied to certain currencies that were in circulation well before the establishment of the United States. This is the earliest mention found of a shop or store in Wenham. The site of Porter's store has yet to be identified. See also Cole (1943), 119-120.

742 Freeman, MS (1775), 146:171 (frame 456).

743 B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330:

To the Honourable the board [*sic*] of War, State of Massachusetts Bay.

WE the undernamed Subscribers Commissioned officers in Col'o Benjamin Tuppers Regiment Brigadier Gen'l John Patersons Brigade, belonging to the aforementioned State, having been Informed that the Hon'bl Council &c have been pleased to make Provision for Cloathing [*sic*], for the use of the officers who suffer'd the loss of the same, at the Retreat from Ticonderoga, We request whatever Cloathing [*sic*] may be provided for us, Your Honor's [*sic*] will please to order the Same to be deliver'd L't Col'o Littlefield for our use: your Compliance will much oblige,

Your Honor's Humble Servants;

Camp Near Valley — Billy Porter Capt

Forge April 8th 1778. — [20 other signers]

744 November 18, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.746. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

BILLY PORTER ESQ
late a Major in the
revolutionary army
died Nov 20. 1813.
Æt. 74.
Mrs.
MARY
wife of Billy Porter Esq
died Oct.15, 1763
Æ 22.

745 Essex County Probate 22449 (Ebenezer Porter, 1800), :9 Will (1799). J. W. Porter (1878), 258. Essex Institute (1904), 70.

746 By 1776, was Ebenezer Porter Jr. living with his father Ebenezer Porter Sr. (1716–1800) or with his uncle Samuel Porter Jr. (1711–1786)? In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Ebenezer Porter Jr. appears in the following sequence: Lieut. Samuel Porter [Jr.], Isaac Porter, Ebenezer Porter Jr., Nathaniel Porter, Jonathan Low [Jr.], and Ebenezer Porter. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. It is noteworthy that Ebenezer Porter Jr. *doesn't* appear immediately after his father. Consequently, this sequence of names favors the counter-intuitive hypothesis that he lived not with his father but rather with his uncle Samuel Jr.

Samuel Porter Jr.—the soldier's uncle—lived in a house that was formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street. For more information on the Samuel Porter Jr. House see soldier Isaac Porter.

At the time of the Revolution, Ebenezer Porter Sr.—the soldier's father—lived in the John Solart House at 106 Main Street. The Solart House is thought to date to ca.1670. MACRIS, WNH.91 (1971, 1976). Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. *Title History*: 20-acre grant to Christopher Young (d. ca.1647) from the town of Salem, 1643. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 62; and Essex Institute (1868), 118. Essex County Deeds 1:12 [36] (Esdras Reade, executor, to John Sulard [*sic*], 1651). Essex County

Probate 25861 (John Soolart [*sic*], 1672), :2 Will (1672), :4 Inventory (1672), bequest to widow, who subsequently married Ezekiel Woodward (ca.1622–1699). Essex County Deeds 15:294 (Ezekiel and Sarah Woodward to John Edwards Jr., 1696); 15:298 (Ezekiel and Sarah Woodward to John Edwards et al., 1688); and 51:57 (John Edwards et al. to John Kimball, 1726), first parcel. Gap in title history. To Richard Kimball (1715–1762). Essex County Deeds 98:194 (Richard and Susannah Kimball to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1753); 137:71 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anne Brown to Ebenezer Porter, 1767); 159:28 (Ebenezer and Hannah Porter to Jonathan Porter, 1793); 162:117 (Jonathan and Martha Porter to Jacob Dodge [Jr.], 1797); 161:200 (Jacob [Jr.] and Mary Dodge to John Fairfield, 1797); 161:201 (John and Patty Fairfield to Jacob Dodge [Jr.], mortgage, 1797), first parcel; 164:55 (John and Martha Fairfield to Nathaniel Kimball, 1798), first parcel. Gap in title history. To Benjamin Hawkins (1818–1861). Essex County Deeds 418:166 (Benjamin and Eliza A. Hawkins to David Austin Starrett, 1849), first parcel; 426:14 (David A. and Catharine M. Starrett to Nathaniel Kimball, 1850), first parcel. Essex County Probate 44414 (Nathaniel Kimball, 1855), :9 Codicil (1852), :13 Inventory (1855), "Greenwood Place." Essex County Deeds 898:35 (Nancy Batchelder to William Peabody, 1873); 1034:95 (William B. Morgan, trustee, and Martha A. Morgan to Patrick H. Cavanagh, 1880); 2227:398 (Patrick H. Kavanaugh [*sic*] to Charles E. Woodman, 1913); 2721:113 (Charles E. Woodman to Mary L. Woodman, 1927); 4303:196 (Mary L. Woodman to John E. Callely and Mary L. Woodman, 1956); 4526:349 (John E. Callely, conservator, to Edward Woll, 1958); 4526:350 (John E. Callely, conservator, to Edward Woll, 1958); 6427:008 (Edward and Barbara R. Woll to Thomas M. and Tania L. Burger, 1977); 12419:319 (Thomas M. and Tania L. Burger to Tania L. Burger, 1994); and 16399:593 (Tania L. Burger to E. Stanley and Janis C. Dodge, 2000). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "J. Batchelder" House (the occupant being Nathaniel Kimball's son-in-law Joseph Batchelder). Beers (1873), 95, "Mrs. Batchelder" House (the occupant being Nathaniel Kimball's daughter Nancy Batchelder). Walker (1884), "P. H. Cavanaugh" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "P. H. Cavanaugh" House. Lillie (1976), "Ebenezer Porter, Inn c.1670. Home of Sarah (Solart) Good condemned & hung a witch, 1692" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 343:99 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, MA Prepared for Tania Burger," 2000.) *Other References*: February 11, 1891 and December 21, 1900 photographs by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.124 and BHC1791. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:317. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 5:138, 288. Essex Institute (1911–1975), 8:383-385, 387-388, 435-436. Wenham Historical Society (1930), 22. MACRIS, WNH.91 (1971, 1976). Lillie (1984), 40-41. Corcoran (2021), 2:9-11. Corcoran (2023), 21, 23-24, 38.

747 Ebenezer Porter Jr. was credited by the town as having served for twelve months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

748 106 Main Street. November 30, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

749 Essex County Probate 11338 (Nathaniel Gott et al., guardianship, 1765), :5 Bond (1765). Marlboro Probate Records 7:5-8 (Ancestry.com, Windham, Probate Records Vol 7-8, 1815–1817, frames 21-23). J. W. Porter (1878), 256, 278. A. L. White (1900), 1:88-89. Essex Institute (1904), 42, 125, 157, 217. Essex Institute (1909–1910), 1:276; 2:119, 223. "New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920" (2021), 1631–1900, Hall, K–Hildreth, frame 827. "Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908" (2013), 1870 and Porter, D.–Powers, A., frame 184. Finda-

grave.com (2024), memorial #141376540. *Other References*: Leonard Brown (1886), 48. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 275. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1, 20, 36, 37, 43, 52.

750 Martha (Gott) Porter's father John Gott Jr. died in 1761, leaving the Fiske-Gott House in the hands of his widow and their four children. Francis Porter apparently moved in with the Gott family at the time of his 1772 marriage to Martha, since he appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [9], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Francis Porter appears after Josiah Fairfield, Capt. Matthew Fairfield and soldier David Harris, and before soldier Nathaniel Gott. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. The Fairfields were living in the Thomas Kilham House, still standing at 26 Maple Street, and Harris was probably a tenant or farm hand of the Fairfields. In 1777, the year of Martha Gott's death, Francis bought his in-laws' interest in the Fiske-Gott House and associated farm. Essex County Deeds 123:268 (Nathaniel Gott to Francis Porter, 1777) and 135:87 (Elizabeth Gott to Francis Porter, 1777). For more information on the Fiske-Gott House see soldier John Gott 3rd.

751 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

752 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:589.

753 Francis Porter was credited by the town as having served for four months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

754 S. Perkins, MS (1776), 49:54 (frame 329). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:589. For identification of Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company as a part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia, see J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276.

755 Essex County Probate 22459 (Isaac Porter, 1837). J. W. Porter (1878), 257, 281. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:302. W. Pool (1887), 15. S. Perley (1888), 1245, 1248. Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:119. Essex Institute (1904), 54, 71, 137, 158, 217. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #172695448 and 172695602. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 2, 19, 25, 31, 43, 52, 56, 57, 59-61, 63-64, 68, 70-72, 74-80, 83, 86, 87, 90, 91, 94, 95, 102, 104, 110, 112, 113, 114, 117, 118, 123, 127, 129, 132, 137, 139, 141, 147, 149, 152, 156, 164, 165, 168, 170, 171, 174, 175, 178, 179, 180, 183, 184, 186, 190, 196, 205, 207, 215. Town of Wenham (1977), 1, 5, 6, 15, 16, 19, 23, 27, 28, 33, 36. Corcoran (2021), 2:281.

Signature: Porter's signature on his will, written in 1830. Essex County Probate 22459 (Isaac Porter, 1837), :9 Will (1830).

756 November 12, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.735. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

In Memory of
ISAAC PORTER,
who died
March 21, 1837;

Aged 86.

[757] Isaac Porter appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Isaac Porter appears after Lieut. Samuel Porter [Jr.], which is consistent with him living in his father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Title History: 150-acre grant to Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) from the town of Salem, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30; and Essex Institute (1868), 67.

- Rev. Fiske's 150-acre grant ran along the west side of Main Street and extended from approximately Monument Street and the Civil War Monument (see the title history of the Kemp-Newman-Porter House, discussed at soldier Dr. Tyler Porter) to 79 Main Street (see the title history of the Porter-Fairfield House, discussed at seaman Benjamin Fairfield) to Wenham Lake (the property associated with the Samuel Porter Jr. House). Further research of early property lines is needed; Fiske owned the property associated with the David Batchelder House at 18 Cedar Street (see soldier Amos Batchelder), but this property was probably too far to the west to be part of the 150-acre grant's footprint. See also the title history of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House, discussed at soldier Nathaniel Gott. It's conceivable that a portion of the 150-acre grant extended to the east side of Main Street, although it seems more likely that the Kilham-Friend-Ober House property was originally part of a different grant.

Essex County Deeds 3:169 ([Rev.] John Fiske to William Dodge, 1657). From William Dodge (d. after 1685) to his daughter Hannah (Dodge) (Porter) Woodbury (bp. 1642–1689) to her son John Porter (1658–1753) per Essex County Deeds 8:163 (William Dodge to Hanah [*sic*] Woodbury et al., 1685). See also J. W. Porter (1878), 230 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:14-15, 21. Essex County Deeds 99:246 (John Porter to Samuel Porter, 1738), first parcel; 98:172 (Samuel and Sarah Porter to Samuel Jr. and Ebenezer Porter, 1754), first parcel; 100:202 (division of property between Samuel Jr. and Ebenezer Porter, 1754), first parcel. Essex County Probate 22507 (Samuel Porter [Jr.], 1786), :6 Inventory (1786), :10 Will (1784) bequest to Isaac Porter; 22459 (Isaac Porter, 1837), :9 Will (1830); 50713 (Paul Porter, 1861), :7-8 Will (1855), :36 Inventory (1861), Isaac Porter Farm; 50727 (William Porter, 1878), :7 Will (1875), bequest to son William Edwin Porter (1832–1889) of "the old house lot" abutting property of Gage & Co. (ice-harvesting operation). From William Edwin Porter to son Fred Forest Porter (1870–1956). *Maps*: Does not appear on Walling (1856), Beers (1872) or Walker (1884). B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #2. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "F. F. Porter" property. Essex County Deeds Plan 30:28 ("Sub-Division of Land of Fred F Porter, Wenham, Mass.," 1913). Lillie (1776), "Samuel & Isaac Porter" House, which sites the house too far to the north, given the description of Samuel Porter's lot in Essex County Deeds 100:202 and the reference to "the old house lot" in Essex County Probate 50727:7. *Other References*: J. W. Porter (1878), 236, 244.

[758] Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 180 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 264). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 283. Cole (1943), 69.

[759] T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:590.

760 Anonymous, MS (1776?), 32:284. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:590. This draft was done in compliance with "Resolves for Drafting One Fifth Part of the Militia and Making Provisions in Regard to the Same," September 12, 1776, Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 19:558-560. For identification of Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company as a part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia, see J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276.

Isaac Porter was credited by the town as having served for six weeks during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

761 Essex County Probate 22449 (Ebenezer Porter, 1800); and 22500 (Nathaniel Porter, 1817). J. W. Porter (1878), 258. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:300-301. W. Pool (1887), 13-14. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:116. Essex Institute (1904), 22, 98, 105, 158, 216. Topsfield Historical Society, (1906–1907), 2:63, 245. Essex Institute (1909–1910), 1:278. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Pabodie–Roane: frame 509, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, April 19, 1817.

J. W. Porter (1878), 282 attributes both of these marriages to Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762). However, Essex County Deeds 171:131 (Nathaniel Porter et al. to Paul Porter, 1802) is clear that the son of Ebenezer Porter Sr. (1716–1800) had a wife named Mary by 1802.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Porter and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10.

762 By 1775, was Nathaniel Porter. living with his father Ebenezer Porter Sr. (1716–1800) or with his uncle Samuel Porter Jr. (1711–1786)? In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Nathaniel Porter Jr. appears in the following sequence: Lieut. Samuel Porter [Jr.], Isaac Porter, Ebenezer Porter Jr., Nathaniel Porter, Jonathan Low [Jr.], and Ebenezer Porter. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. It is noteworthy that Nathaniel Porter *doesn't* appear immediately after his father. Consequently, this sequence of names favors the counter-intuitive hypothesis that he lived not with his father but rather with his uncle Samuel Jr.

Nathaniel Porter appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. He was assessed a poll tax each year, but was not assessed a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208).

Samuel Porter Jr.—the soldier's uncle—lived in a house that was formerly in the general area of the intersection of Fiske Road and Main Street. For more information on the Samuel Porter Jr. House see soldier Isaac Porter. At the time of the Revolution, Ebenezer Porter Sr.—the soldier's father—lived in the John Solart House at 106 Main Street. For more information on the John Solart House see soldier Ebenezer Porter Jr.

763 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:604.

764 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 221). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:604.

This service is attributed to Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817)—and not to Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762)—because none of the manuscript records cited here show that either of Nathaniel's (b. 1762) brothers served in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company during 1775. It's too difficult to believe that 13 year-old Nathaniel (b. 1762) would have been sent off to war on his own.

Nathaniel Porter was credited by the town as having served for eight months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

765 J. W. Porter (1878), 282 (but see endnote 761 above). Essex Institute (1904), 71.

766 Consistent with his age, Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762) does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. For more information on the Samuel Porter Jr. House see soldier Isaac Porter.

767 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:604.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762) does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. This is probably due to his youth.

This service is attributed to Nathaniel Porter (b. 1762)—and not to Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817)—because his brother Isaac Porter (1750–1837) was a corporal in Capt. Kimball's Company. After all, what mother would let her 13 year-old son go off to war *alone* when there was an option to send him with his older brother?

768 Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). *The New England Chronicle; or the Essex Gazette*, July 6, 1775, 4. Essex County Deeds 183:120 ([Dr.] Tyler Porter, deposition, 1808). Tyng (1851), 592-595. Bly (2012), 189. Corcoran (2024), 70-71 (and see also 62, 240).

Scipio fought in 1777 with the approval of Dr. Tyler Porter, who received a bounty that was due to Scipio. Tyng (1851), 593:

> In 1775, after the commencement of the [R]evolutionary [W]ar, Scipio deserted from his master, and became a soldier in the American army for a short time, when he was reclaimed by his master, who transferred him to T[yler] P[orter] of Wenham, with whom he continued for several years, until, for a consideration in money paid to T[yler] P[orter], who promised him his freedom, he again enlisted in the American army as a soldier for the town of Wenham."

Scipio's adoption of the surname "Freeman" signals his manumission by Dr. Porter in 1777.

769 Corcoran (2024), 70. Most enslaved people in Wenham probably lived in their respective enslaver's house and not in plantation-style slave quarters; see Corcoran (2024), 5, 24-25, 73. For more information on the Kemp-Newman-Porter House see soldier Dr. Tyler Porter.

770 Essex County Deeds 183:120 ([Dr.] Tyler Porter, deposition, 1808).

771 *Ibid.*

772 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:472.

One-quarter of 52:4c is missing; Scipio Lummus/Freeman/Porter does not appear on the surviving portion of the document.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

773 Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). R. Putnam, MS (1778), 41:93. Rutgers, MS (1778), 41:94. McKenney, MS (1779), 48:354. Essex County Deeds 183:120 ([Dr.] Tyler Porter, deposition, 1808). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:608.

Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Scipio himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

774 Mallon, MS (1779), 25:25 (frame 305). Mallon, MS (1779), 25:34 (frame 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 10:43. If this identification is correct, Scipio's use of the surname Lummus reflects his exit from the Porter household. But it doesn't explain why Scipio abandoned the surname Freeman.

775 *The New England Chronicle; or the Essex Gazette*, Cambridge, MA, July 6, 1775, 4:

> RAN away from me the Subscriber, on
> Sunday Night the 25th of June, a Negro Man named *Scip*,
> about 30 Years of Age, about six Feet high, well set, speaks good
> English; he hath two Scars on his Temple, between his Eye and
> his Ear: He carried away with him a large Pack, two Suits of
> Cloaths [*sic*], one blue Coat lined with Red, one Coat of a brown Co-
> lour, one calico lapel Jacket, a black Jacket, one Pair of Moose-
> skin Breeches, a Pair of black and white Breeches, besides a great
> Coat and other Jackets, Shirts and Trowsers [*sic*], and a felt Hat. It
> is suspected he hath a Pass —- Whoever will take up said Negro
> and convey him to his Master, or commit him to Gaol [jail], so that
> he may be returned to me, shall have Four Dollars Reward and
> necessary Charges paid by me, JOHN LUMMUS.
> Ipswich, June 27, 1775.

The ad provides a reminder that the word "dollar" applied to certain currencies that were in circulation well before the establishment of the United States.

776 Essex County Probate 22519 (Tyler Porter, 1811); 22445 (Dorcas Porter, 1823 [*sic*]). M. O. Allen (1860), 103. J. W. Porter (1878), 246, 261-262 and unnumbered page following 262. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:300. W. Pool (1887), 13. S. Perley (1888), 1244, 1245, 1248. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:40, 141, 179, 180. Essex Institute (1904), 72, 116, 159, 217. Brigham (1912), 1:68-69. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #19387434 and 60774871. *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 72-74, 76, 78, 81, 90, 124, 143-144. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 70, 75, 158, 167, 172, 174, 181, 186, 196, 219, 224, 226-227, 232, 237, 250, 252, 257, 258, 265, 268, 270-285. Cole (1943), 61, 63, 68, 69, 70, 76, 91. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 2, 4, 7, 11, 13, 18-24, 27, 29, 30, 31, 36, 38-42, 44-56, 59, 64, 65, 68, 73, 74, 76, 77, 81, 84, 91, 94-97, 99, 100, 102, 105, 108-112, 114, 116-119, 124, 126, 134, 135, 139, 141, 144, 145,

147, 149, 150, 158-162, 164-167, 169, 172, 173, 174, 176, 183, 184, 186, 193, 205, 207. Town of Wenham (1977), 4.

Signature: Porter's signature on his will, written in 1811. Essex County Probate 22519 (Tyler Porter, 1811), :6 Will (1811).

777 Tyler Porter appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Dr. Tyler Porter appears in that portion of the list that is consistent with him living near 1 Monument Street. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Edward Kemp (d. 1668) had built a house on this site by 1658, selling it that year to Rev. Antipas Newman (1627–1672). The Porter family bought the property in 1703 and ran an inn here during the middle of the eighteenth century. The house (or an eighteenth-century replacement built on its site) stood until at least the 1890s but was gone by 1910. *Title History*: 150-acre grant to Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) from the town of Salem, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30; and Essex Institute (1868), 67.

- Rev. Fiske's 150-acre grant ran along the west side of Main Street and extended from approximately Monument Street and the Civil War Monument (the property associated with the Kemp-Newman-Porter House) to 79 Main Street (see the title history of the Porter-Fairfield House, discussed at seaman Benjamin Fairfield) to Wenham Lake (see the title history of the Samuel Porter Jr. House, discussed at soldier Isaac Porter). Further research of early property lines is needed; Fiske owned the property associated with the David Batchelder House at 18 Cedar Street (see soldier Amos Batchelder), but this property was probably too far to the west to be part of the 150-acre grant's footprint. See also the title history of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House, discussed at soldier Nathaniel Gott. It's conceivable that a portion of the 150-acre grant extended to the east side of Main Street, although it seems more likely that the Kilham-Friend-Ober House property was originally part of a different grant.

Rev. Fiske sold the property to Edward Kemp (d. 1668) in 1650, who subsequently sold it to Rev. Antipas Newman (1627–1672). Essex County Deeds 13:184 (Edward Kemp to [Rev.] Antipas Newman, 1658), first parcel, and deposition of Samuel and Hester Foster appended to the deed; and see 88:122 (John Porter to Jonathan Porter, 1746), third parcel). Essex County Deeds 15:280 (John and Ruth Newman to John Porter, 1703), first parcel; 88:122 (John Porter to Jonathan Porter, 1746), third parcel. By descent from Jonathan Porter (1696–1759) to son Dr. Tyler Porter (1735–1811) to Tyler's son Jonathan Porter (1771–1829) to Jonathan's son Dr. John Porter (1799–1866) to Dr. John's daughter Elizabeth W. (Porter) Tilton (1836–1896) wife of George H. Tilton (1826–1905). Essex County Probate 22476 (Jonathan Porter, 1759), :11 Will (1759); 22519 (Tyler Porter, 1811), :6 Will (1811), :10 Inventory (1811); 22478 (Jonathan Porter, 1829), :36-37 Widow's Thirds (1830), :46 Inventory (1829), :64 Inventory (1831); and 50685 (John Porter, 1867), :2 Administrator's Petition, Citation & Decree (1867). Essex County Deeds 1985:548 (Susan C. Gould to Lester E. Libby, 1909); 2220:49 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Helen G. Brown, 1913); 2645:420 (J. Porter Brown, executor, to Jennie M. Kennard, 1925); 2917:16 (Jennie M. Kennard to Clinton B. and Helen R. Tooley, 1932); 3186:27 (Clinton B. and Helen R. Tooley to George Edward and Louise W. Barton, 1939); 4097:406 (George Edward and Louise W. Barton to Frank S. and Nancy C. Abbott, 1954);

5350:524 (Frank S. and Nancy C. Abbott to Philip J. Woodward, 1966); 5352:90 (Philip J. Woodward to Nancy K. Knight, 1966); 6802:166 (Nancy K. Knight to Charles F. Jr. and Barbara M. Elliott, 1981); 7930:500 (Charles F. Jr. and Barbara M. Elliott to Hugh J. Jr. and Connie M. Collins, 1985); and 28304:26 (Hugh J. Jr. and Connie M. Collins to Kara Lee Goodrich and Karl E. Schmith, 2009). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "Dr. J. Porter" House. Beers (1872), 95, "G. Tilton" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Geo. Tilton" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #9. Essex County Deeds Plan 2859:585 ("Land of Mrs. Jennie M. Kennard, Wenham, Mass.," 1930). L. A. Dodge (1968), map following III-14. Lillie (1976), "Dr. Tyler Porter Tavern." *Other References*: M. O. Allen (1860), 160. May 20, 1890, January 2, 1892 and February 23, 1893 photographs by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.021, BHC366 and BHC658. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 81. Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 45, 115-116. Janes (2011), 49. Hauck (2013), 347. Corcoran (2024), 50, 61-73.

778 May 15, 1893 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC679.

779 October 17, 1893 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC808.

780 November 18, 1988 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.-20.001.747. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 20, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

TYLER PORTER ESQ
departed this life
June 27, 1811.
Æt. 75.

781 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:610.

782 Tyler Porter was credited by the town as having served for nine months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1980), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

783 Essex County Probate 7840 (George Dodge, 1793), :6 Will (1786); 23149 (Samuel Quarles, 1787). Essex Institute (1904), 218. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Hamilton* (1908), 104. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:310; 2:137, 297, 364, 365. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:53. Pierce (1896), 85. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 190-191, 239, 240, 249, 263, 275, 277. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 19, 36, 41, 48, 52, 57.

784 Samuel appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, but his father Francis Quarles (bp. 1718–1787) does not appear in any of these tax rolls. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Samuel Quarles appears after Peter Dodge and Abel Dodge (who were living in the White-Dodge-Pingree House, formerly west of 60 Walnut Road) and before Stephen Dodge (who was living in the Phineas Dodge House at 173 Larch Row). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Samuel Quarles' father Francis Quarles bought a farm in 1766, the house on which was at 57 Walnut Road. Samuel Quarles was part of the committee that perambulated the Hamilton-Wenham town line in 1770, which tells us that in 1770 Samuel was sharing his father's house. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 239. In 1773 Samuel Quarles bought a five-acre parcel abutting his father's Walnut Road farm. Essex County Deeds 145:37 (Richard and Mary Dodge to Samuel Quarles, 1773), but there's no indication that he built his own house on this parcel.

The Timothy Patch House, which was photographed as late as 1892, was replaced by 1898. Catalogue notes for an August 13, 1898 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, x2017.651.

Title History (57 Walnut Road): Essex County Probate 20744 (Timothy Patch, 1751), :2-3 Will (1745), bequest to sons Timothy Jr. (b? d?) and Samuel (b. 1726). Timothy Patch Jr. sold most of his homestead (excluding a one-acre lot that was the site of Patch's house and barn) to Nathaniel Brown Jr. (ca.1705–1778); see Essex County Deeds 112:215 (Timothy Patch [Jr]., to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1764). Timothy Patch Jr. acquired that property back from Brown (deed unrecorded) and subsequently sold it to Francis Quarles; see Essex County Deeds 123:102 (Timothy [Jr.] and Thomasin Patch to Francis Quarles, 1766). Brown, however, sold the same property to Quarles the next year, perhaps as an ill-explained way to confirm Quarles' title to the property; see Essex County Deeds 144:42 (Nathaniel [Jr.] and Anna [*sic*] Brown to Francis Quarles, 1767). Timothy Patch Jr. sold his house and one-acre lot to Francis Quarles, the deed making no reference to Samuel Patch's one-time part ownership; see Essex County Deeds 123:104 (Timothy [Jr.] and Thomasin Patch to Francis Quarles, 1766). Quarles sold his 43-acre farm "formerly owned by Timo[thy] Patch" in 1785, the farm including the house and straddling both sides of Walnut Road. Essex County Deeds 146:42 (Francis Quarles to Samuel Quarles, 1785); and 146:42 (Samuel Quarles to Robert Dodge, 1785). Robert Dodge back to Samuel Quarles via unrecorded deed. Essex County Probate 23149 (Samuel Quarles, 1787), :8 Inventory (1787). Essex County Deeds 181:280 (Jerusha Quarles et al. to Adam Reddington, 1801); 176:199 (Adam Reddington to Jerusha Quarles, mortgage, 1801); 218:97 (Adam and Sally Reddington to Ezra Dodge, 1817). Inherited by Ezra Dodge's daughters Sophia (1831–1919) and Elizabeth (1821–1907), 1872; no probate file. Essex County Deeds 1330:302 (Gilbert A. Tapley et al. to Genevive S. Magee, 1891); 1479:396 (Gilbert A. Tapley et al. to Lilla Cunningham, 1896); 2367:352 (Lilla and Thomas Cunningham to Augusta Virginia Mitchell, 1917); 2577:279 (Frank P. and Augusta Virginia Mitchell to Thomas Proctor Mandell, 1923); 3489:194 (Thomas P. and Geraldine Mandell to Frederick Ayer, 1946), first parcel; 17520:197 (David Ayer and John F. Doorly, executors, to Robert F. and Mimi V. Tambone, 2001). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "E. Dodge" House. Beers (1872), 95, "E. Dodge" House. Walker (1884), 87, "E. Dodge" House. Eaton, MS (1887). B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #23½. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 35, "F. A. Magee" property. Essex County Deeds Plan 341:90 ("Conservation Restriction, Plan of Land in Wenham, MA, Property of Estate of Anne Moody Ayer," 2000). *Other References*: January 2, 1892 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921) of a cupboard in the interior of the house, Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, x2017.974 and BHC362. Janes (2011), 60, 61.

785 Samuel Quarles is identified by the title "lieutenant" in town records from 1782 and 1783 but not also in 1784. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 48, 52, 57. The absence of his title

after the war ended suggests he may have had service in the war that is not captured here. Alternatively, it's possible that he was a lieutenant in the local militia.

786 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 258). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:885.

787 Samuel Quarles was credited by the town as having served for three months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

788 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1777), 52:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:887.

789 Essex County Probate 27210 (Dea. Samuel Tarbox, 1784), :7 Will (1784), bequest to daughter Susanna Raymond, :15 Division of Real Estate (1789), first moiety to Susanna Raymond. Tarbox (1888), 42:39. Balch (1897), 38. Essex Institute (1904), 78, 161, 169. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:278; 2:28, 259,297. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #126-364190 and 205844921.

790 Samuel Raymond appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax both years and a tax on real property in 1777 (but not in 1775). He does not appear in the 1776 Wenham tax roll. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 367, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). It is unclear why he was assessed a tax on real property in 1777, since he did not file a deed for the acquisition of any land in Wenham prior to 1794. In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Samuel Raymond appears after his father-in-law soldier Samuel Tarbox, which is consistent with him living with his father-in-law. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. For more information on the Thomas Fiske Jr. House see soldier Samuel Tarbox.

791 November 12, 1891 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC314.

792 January 2, 1892 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, BHC360.

793 Samuel Raymond was credited by the town as having served for eight months during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

794 A. L. White (1900), 1:88. Essex Institute (1903–1908), 1:523; 2:356, 436. Essex Institute (1904), 74, 163, 172. S. Perley (1913), 217. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 254. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 22, 29-30, 36.

Essex County Deeds 149:191 (Daniel and Martha Reed Rogers to Jonathan Ober, 1782) identifies Daniel as a chairmaker and Martha as a spinster. This indicates that Daniel Rogers (b. 1749) had died by 1782. Daniel the chairmaker has yet to be identified.

Signature: Rogers' signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16.

795 Both John Rogers (1700–1781) and his son Daniel Rogers (but not Daniel's brothers John Jr. (b. 1733) or Ebenezer (b. 1745), both of whom are absent) appear in the 1775 and 1776 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. John (but not Daniel, John Jr. or Ebenezer, all of whom are absent) appears in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—John and Daniel Rogers appear after Josiah Batchelder, Joseph Batchelder and Josiah Batchelder Jr. (who were living in the Porter-White-Batchelder House southwest of 130 Main Street) and before Dr. Tyler Porter (who was living near 1 Monument Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

Daniel Gott sold the William Rogers House the year after his father died (his father dying in 1781), which probably indicates that Daniel and his wife moved away from Wenham in 1782. *Title History*: 150-acre grant to Rev. John Fiske (ca.1601–1677) from the town of Salem, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 30; and Essex Institute (1868), 67.

- Rev. Fiske's 150-acre grant ran along the west side of Main Street and extended from approximately Monument Street and the Civil War Monument (the property associated with the Kemp-Newman-Porter House) to 79 Main Street (see the title history of the Porter-Fairfield House, discussed at seaman Benjamin Fairfield) to Wenham Lake (see the title history of the Samuel Porter Jr. House, discussed at soldier Isaac Porter). Further research of early property lines is needed; Fiske owned the property associated with the David Batchelder House at 18 Cedar Street (see soldier Amos Batchelder), but this property was probably too far to the west to be part of the 150-acre grant's footprint. See also the title history of the Kilham-Friend-Ober House, discussed at soldier Nathaniel Gott. It's conceivable that a portion of the 150-acre grant extended to the east side of Main Street, although it seems more likely that the Kilham-Friend-Ober House property was originally part of a different grant.

To Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707) but deed not recorded. From Thomas Fiske to his brother Ens. John Fiske (bp. 1627–1683) ca.1663. Essex County Deeds 9:234 (Thomas Fiske, affidavit, 1693). From the estate of Ens. John Fiske to his son Dr. John Fiske (b. 1654) in 1684. Essex County Deeds 9:233 (Remember Goodhue, affidavit, 1693), house and land. Essex County Deeds 9:233 ([Dr.] John [Jr.] and Hannah Fiske to Tobias Trow, 1693), house and land; 23:206 (Tobias and Mary Trow to William Rogers, 1711), no mention of house; 36:195 (William Rogers and Robert Simonds to Nathaniel Waldren, 1718), house and three acres of land. Gap in title history. To John Rogers (1700–1781). Essex County Probate 24010 (John Rogers, 1782), :2 Will (1777), bequest to son Daniel Rogers (1749–1819). Essex County Deeds 149:191 (Daniel and Martha Reed Rogers to Jonathan Ober, 1782); 162:102 (Jonathan and Sarah Ober to Caleb Kimball Jr., 1797); 166:268 (Caleb Jr. and Mary Kimball to Paul Porter, 1799), which mentions a house but specifically excludes the house from the transaction; 168:155 (Paul Porter to Thomas Saunders, 1801), no mention of a house (was it moved, given its exclusion from the 1799 property sale?); 186:196 (Thomas and Elizabeth Saunders to Henry Elkins, 1806), second parcel; 199:134 (Henry and Preserved Elkins to Paul Porter, 1813); 199:135 (Paul Porter to Henry Elkins, mortgage, 1813); 219:282 (Paul and Nancy Porter to Moses Foster, 1819); and 235:57 (Moses and Abigail Foster to [Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1824), second parcel. Essex County Probate 44289 ([Capt.] Edmund Kimball, 1848), :3 Will (1839), bequest of twelve-acre lot to son Edmund Kimball Jr. (1793-1873). Essex County Probate 44291 (Edmund Kimball

[Jr.], 1873), :6-7 Will (1869), bequest to children, the will mentioning the nine-acre lot on the south side of "the Topsfield Road" [Cherry Street] at Main Street. Various documents in the probate file demonstrate that Kimball's children had adopted the spelling "Kemble" for the family's surname. Essex County Deeds 1943:237 (Edmund Kemble et al., probate partition, 1908), second parcel; 2316:296 (Walter Kemble to Annie A. Kemble, 1915); 2564:572 (Arthur A. Forness, administrator, to Furber M. Libby, 1923); 2566:565 (Mary B. Robbins to Furber M. Libby, 1923); 2842:274 (Furber M. and Harriet M. Libby to Lester E. Libby, 1925); 3222:72 (Lester E. and Georgia E. Libby to Joseph Jr. and Alene Smith Harrington, 1940); 3657:401 (Joseph Jr. and Alene Smith Harrington to Laura C. Brotherton, 1949); 3657:402 (Laura C. Brotherton to Joseph Jr. and Alene Smith Harrington 1949); 10522:340 (Arlene [*sic*] S. Harrington to Craig B. Simpson and Kathleen D. Cook, 1990); and 13185:48 (Craig B. Simpson and Kathleen D. Cook to Robert B. and Heidi Z. Hargadon, 1995). *Maps*: B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #7½. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 32, "E. Kimball Heirs" property and 34 "Kimball Hrs." property. Essex County Deeds Plan 72:14 ("Plan of Lots in Wenham, Mass. Owned by L. E. Libby," 1940). Lillie (1976), "John Rogers" House.

796 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 389). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 221). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:500.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

797 Daniel Rogers was credited by the town as having served for sixteen months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9.

798 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (frames 308, 309). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:528 (John Rogers). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (but not 18:152) misidentifies the soldier as John Rogers, a mistake that can be explained by the fact that the document's author was a resident of Wenham and would have known soldier Daniel Rogers' father John Rogers (1700–1781).

799 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Rogers himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

800 Essex County Probate 25989 ([Dr.] Isaac Spafford [*sic*], 1786); 26009 (Ruth Spafford [*sic*], 1790); and 26015 (Sophia Spafford [*sic*], guardianship, 1787). S. Perley (1888), 1231. J. Spofford and A. T. Spofford (1888), 46-47, 62. Essex Institute (1904), 87, 166. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:329; 2:281, 304, 305, 349, 558, 559. Topsfield Historical Society (1910–

1911), 1:23. Gardner (1914), 109 (which renders Spafford's father's name as Ebenezer). Essex Institute (1928), 201, 243, 273, 400, 401. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #30394919, 303-95054 and 30395106. *Other Reference*: M. O. Allen (1860), 124.

801 Spafford appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the West Ward, being assessed a poll tax but not also a tax on real property, which indicates he was renting his residence. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 366, 369 (frames 194, 195). He does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776.

802 Anonymous, MS (1775), 146:164 (frame 440). Anonymous, MS (1775), 146:289 (frame 812). Butler, MS (1775), 14:17. Butler, MS (1775), 56:22. Nixon, MS (1775), 55:L:31a (frame 557). Nixon, MS (1776), 26:202. Spawford [*sic*], MS (1786), 9:360. Gardner (1914), 104, 109. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 14:670, 732.

Butler, MS (1775), 56:22, which is a roll for September 1775, identifies Spafford's "place of residence" at Wenham. Nixon, MS (1776), which was written in January 1776 and documents Spafford's service from April 24 through August 1, 1775, associates Spafford with the town of Haverhill—but doesn't state whether Spafford was living in Haverhill vs. serving on behalf of Haverhill.

803 Anonymous, MS (1776?), 45:321. Gardner (1914), 109-110.

804 Bradford, MS (1777), 46:39. Bradford, MS (1777), 46:58. Bradford, MS (1777), 46:59. Bradford, MS (1778), 46:60. Anonymous (1787), 31:214 (frame 616). Anonymous, MS (no date), 11:10 (frame 471). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 14:670.

805 Spawford [*sic*], MS (1786), 9:360.

> This may certify that Cap't Moses McFarland on 17 June 1775 Commanded a Company in Col'o John Nixons Reg't and in the Battle of Bunker Hill was wounded by a musket Ball, in his right shoulder w'ch could not be extracted of which wound he has lost the use of his right arm
>
> Isaac Spawford Serg't
> of s'd Reg't
>
> (Copy from the original)
> Pension Office 17th Feb'ry 1786
> In [Lewis?] Com'y
> of P[…]

806 J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:74-75. Essex Institute (1904), 28, 111, 168. Stackpole (1913), 18, 31. "New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920" (2021), 1631–1900, Swett, Nn–Smith, Amy, frame 671. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #33058013 and 33058127. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 269, 275, 281. Cole (1943), 79. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 1-2, 19, 23, 25, 26, 30, 33-34, 35, 37, 39, 43, 48, 52, 102.

Signature: Swett was a witness when Lieut. Richard Dodge (1703–1778) signed his will in 1778. Essex County Probate 7956 ([Lieut.] Richard Dodge, 1778), :2 Inventory (1778), :5 Will (1778).

807 Josiah Swett appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). The town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—includes this sequence of names: Skipper Dodge, Josiah Dodge, Joshua Orne, Israel Dodge and Israel Dodge Jr. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 9. Joshua Orne was living in the Amos Dodge House, formerly south of 14 Dodges

Row, and Israel and Israel Dodge Jr. were living north of 45 Dodges Row. Josiah Dodge has yet to be identified; this seems to have been a clerical error for soldier Josiah Swett. See also Cole (1943), 79, for reference to Swett living in Wenham Neck. For more information on the Skipper Dodge House see soldier Skipper Dodge.

808 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 258). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 15:305.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Josiah Swett does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But as noted in endnote 807, he appears to have been captured incorrectly in that list as "Josiah Dodge."

809 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 15:309.

810 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Swett himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

811 Essex County Deeds 137:198 (John [Jr.] and Elizabeth Gott to Samuel Tarbox, 1756). Essex County Probate 27210 ([Dea.] Samuel Tarbox, 1784). Town of Wenham, MS (1771), 315. M. O. Allen (1860), 103, 204. W. Pool (1883–1887), 20:306. W. Pool (1887), 19. S. Perley (1888), 1247. Tarbox (1888), 39. Essex Institute (1904), 19, 78, 102, 158, 169, 222. Pruitt (1998), 162. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #19387638 and 19387677. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 4, 11, 13, 20, 24-25, 35, 38, 41, 50, 57, 62, 83, 88, 89, 100, 103, 110, 111, 115-116, 123, 128, 131, 139, 151, 152, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 161, 163, 165-171, 174, 179, 180, 183, 186, 188, 191, 192, 195-199, 201, 203, 207, 212, 213, 215, 216, 218, 219, 221-223, 225-229, 231, 233, 237, 238, 240, 242-243, 245, 249, 251, 258-259, 269, 274, 282. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 6, 7, 12, 13, 20, 30, 32, 34, 39, 40, 41, 43, 46, 48, 51, 52, 53-54. Corcoran (2021), 2:112, 148, 285 (provides incorrect date of October 15, 1715). Corcoran (2024), 32.

Signature: Tarbox's signature on his will, written in 1784. Essex County Probate 27210 ([Dea.] Samuel Tarbox, 1784), :7 Will (1784).

812 M. O. Allen (1860), 138.

813 Samuel Tarbox appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [9], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Dea. Samuel Tarbox and his son-in-law Samuel Raymond appear after Francis Porter and Nathaniel Gott (who were living in the Fiske-Gott House, formerly near Meridian Road), and before Benjamin Fairfield and Joseph Fairfield (who were living the William Fairfield House, formerly at 4 William Fairfield Drive). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

In 1686 Thomas Fiske Sr. (bp. 1630–1707) gave Thomas Fiske Jr. (ca.1653–1723) a farm of 58 acres that was split between two parcels. The larger of the two was to the northeast of Topsfield Road; the smaller was adjacent, in the Great Meadow. How and when Thomas Sr. acquired the parcels is not recorded. There's no surviving deed, no record of a grant to him from either the town of Salem or the town of Wenham, and no mention of this land in the will of his father Phineas Fiske (ca.1600–1673). Thomas Fiske Jr. apparently built a house on his newly-acquired property shortly after he received the land from his father, near the current-day intersection of Topsfield and Daniels Roads. He and his family lived there until 1693, when he bought the Claflin-Richards House. He held on to his West Wenham house for another 19 years—no doubt as a rental property—and sold it in 1712 to Thomas Tarbox (1684–1774), along with a barn and 22 acres. Further research is needed to determine when the West Wenham house was demolished.

Title History: To Thomas Fiske (bp. 1630–1707) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 20:56 (Thomas Fiske [Sr.] to Thomas Fiske [Jr.], 1686), no mention of house; and 41:169 (Thomas [Jr.] and Rebeckah Fiske to Thomas Tarbox, 1712), house, barn and land. Essex County Probate 27212 (Thomas Tarbox, 1774), :3 Will (1770), bequest to son Samuel Tarbox (1715–1784); and 27210 (Dea. Samuel Tarbox, 1784), :7 Will (1784), :11 Inventory (1784). Essex County Deeds 157:270 (Richard and Lydia Hood to Rebecca Moulton, 1794; and Richard and Lydia Hood to Anna Conant, 1794); 158:206 (Richard and Lydia Hood to Samuel Raymond, 1794); 159:7 (Jonathan Moulton et al. to Richard Hood, 1794); 162:254 (Anna Conant to Richard Hood, 1797); 239:98 (Richard Hood to Paul Porter, 1825); 298:195 (Josiah M. Hood et al. to Paul Porter, 1836); 529:106 (Paul Porter to John Smith and Nicholas Brown, 1856); 603:1 (John Smith et al. to George Tufts, 1860), first parcel; 603:2 (George and Catherine Tufts to Paul Porter, mortgage, 1860); 894:28 (George and Catherine Tufts to Elbridge K. Standley, 1873); 894:29 (Elbridge K. and Emeline S. Standley to George Tufts, mortgage, 1873); 894:30 (Elbridge K. and Emeline S. Standley to George Tufts, mortgage, 1873); 1299:227 (Elbridge K. and Emeline S. Standley to Bessie E. Herrick, 1891); 1426:12 (Bessie E. and George W. Herrick to George W. Wilson, 1894); 3551:491 (George W. and Minnie F. Wilson to Edmond J. Richard Jr., 1947); 5147:631 (Bertram Glovsky, administrator, to Dan C. and Stella Marino, 1964); and 5147:633 (Meridian Heights Corp. to Dan C. and Stella Marino, 1963). *Maps*: B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #37. Essex County Deeds Plan 3821:229 ("Land of Wendell H. Crosby, Wenham, Mass.," 1951); 5191:429 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Dan C. Marino," 1964); and 104:99 ("Subdivision Plan, Fairfield Development," 1965). *Other References*: See also Allen (1860), 138. Corcoran (2021), 1:67, 122, 124, 169-170. Corcoran (2024), 32.

814 Samuel Tarbox was credited by the town as having served for one month at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8 erroneously omits the period of his service.

815 May 19, 1991 photograph by Harold W. Boothroyd (1922–2014). Boothroyd, 2007.20.-001.831. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Wenham Cemetery, Main Street. August 21, 2024 transcription by Robert O. Corcoran:

Momento Mori
In Memory of
Dea^{n} SAMUEL TARBOX
wh^{o} Departed this

Life April Ye 30th, 1784
in the 69th Year
of his age.
The Sweet Memory of Ye Just Shall
Flourish While they Sleep in Dust.

Note that the couplet at the bottom of this stone is nearly the same as that on the gravestone of soldier Amos Batchelder.

816 Essex County Deeds 140:237 (Moses and Elizabeth Titcomb to Nathan Wood, 1770). Essex Institute (1904), 41, 125, 163. Essex Institute (1909–1910), 2:119, 292. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Newbury* (1911), 1:523; 2:486, 518. "Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908" (2013), 1870 and Prior, Tifferner–Tollman, frames 2162, 2179. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #116900592 and 116900781. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 260, 263, 269, 281. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 19, 25, 30, 41, 50, 54-55, 59.

817 Elizabeth (Gott) Titcomb inherited an interest in her father's house, formerly at 47 Maple Street, when he died in 1758. In 1770 Moses and Elizabeth (Gott) Titcomb, who were living in Andover at the time, sold their interest to Nathan Wood (bp. 1721–1804) of Boxford. Yet the Titcombs appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward, being assessed a tax on real property. And in 1785 the Titcombs mortgaged the west side of the Charles Gott Jr. House to neighbor Joseph Fairfield (1755–1808). It would appear, therefore, that the Titcombs bought back their part of the Charles Gott Jr. House (presumably from Nathan Wood) but without recording their deed. And it appears that they did so by 1772, because the Charles Gott Jr. House was included in the 1772 division of Daniel Gott's real estate. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 367, 369, [381], [387], [394] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). Essex County Probate 11323 (Daniel Gott, 1758), :6-9 Division of Estate (1772), :9 mistakenly referring to Titcomb as "Thos. Titcomb." Essex County Deeds 140:237 (Moses and Elizabeth Titcomb to Nathan Wood, 1770); 141:123 (Elizabeth Fairfield vs. Matthew Fairfield et al., writ of dower, 1783), in which Titcomb is identified as an abutting property owner; and 149:56 (Moses and Elizabeth Titcomb to Joseph Fairfield, mortgage, 1785).

In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—"Mr. [Samuel] Titcomb" and Moses Titcomb appear after Cornelius Baker, and before Asa Porter, Josiah Fairfield and Capt. Matthew Fairfield. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-8. Cornelius Baker was living in the Joseph Hacker House, formerly probably near 115-117 Maple Street. The Fairfields were living in the Thomas Kilham House at 26 Maple Street. Asa Porter was probably a tenant of Moses Titcomb.

Charles Gott Jr. (1639–1708) probably built his house about the year 1666, shortly after he and his brother bought the northern portion of the Thomas Trusler Farm. In 1772 it was described as a south-facing, two-room-plan house with a lean-to along its north wall and a porch at its south entrance. The house burned on July 15, 1969 when an airplane approaching the Beverly Airport crashed in the house's yard and set the house afire, and was torn down in 1970.

Title History: 100-acre grant to Thomas Trusler (d. 1654), 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 38; and Essex Institute (1868), 78. Gap in title history. To Ens. John Fiske (bp. 1627–1683). Essex County Deeds 3:72 [236] (John and Remember Fiske to Charles [Jr.] and Daniel Gott, 1665). Essex County Probate 11321 (Charles Gott Jr., 1708), :15 Inventory

(1708). Essex County Deeds 41:17 (John Gott to John Gott [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1723); and 49:2 (division of property between John [Jr.] and Samuel Gott, 1724), first moiety. (The 1724 division of property was recorded in a highly detailed deed, the recorded copy of which has been badly damaged. Much of its content, unfortunately, has been lost.) Essex County Probate 11342 (Samuel Gott, 1752), :3 Inventory (1752), :6 Will (1752), bequest to son Daniel Gott (1724–1758); and 11323 (Daniel Gott, 1758), :6-9 Division of Estate (1772), :24 Inventory (1758). Essex County Deeds 140:237 (Moses and Elizabeth Titcomb to Nathan Wood, 1770); and 149:56 (Moses and Elizabeth Titcomb to Joseph Fairfield, mortgage, 1785). Gap in title history. To Timothy Leach (m. 1791), whose wife Lydia (Gott) Leach (b. 1751) was a sister of Elizabeth (Gott) Titcomb (1749–1838); Leach identified as an abutter owning land in this location in Essex County Deeds 200:162 ([Capt.] John Moulton to Nathaniel Kimball, 1813). Gap in title history. To Nathaniel Kimball (1770–1855). Essex County Deeds 312:253 (Nathaniel and Rebecca Kimball to Benjamin Dodge, 1836); 312:258 (Benjamin and Mehitable Dodge to Samuel Symonds, 1839); 422:132 (Samuel and Sally Simonds [*sic*] to Joseph G. Kent, 1850); 422:133 (Joseph G. and Nancy Kent to Samuel Simonds, mortgage, 1850); 2235:125 (John K. Kent et al. to Joseph F. Kent, 1913); 2367:301 (Elmira E. Fulcher to John K. Kent, 1917); 2367:302 (John K. Kent to Andrew Schlehuber, 1917); 2370:187 (Andrew Schlehuber to Alma F. Schlehuber, 1917); 2985:155 (Alma F. and Andrew Schlehuber to Carl W. and Hazel A. Gram, 1934); 3276:535 (Carl W. and Hazel A. Gram to Francis B. and Evlyn L. Chalifoux, 1941); 3378:99 (Evelyn [*sic*] L. Chalifoux to Francis B. Chalifoux, 1944); 3509:185 (Francis B. Chalifoux to Rita Wheelwright, 1947); 3675:156 (Francis B. and Elizabeth R. Chalifoux to Laurence J. Jr. and Natalie M. Brengle, 1949); 5743:727 (Laurence J. Jr. and Natalie M. Brengle to Gardner B. and Alice D. Tipert, 1971); and 15073:5 (Gardner B. and Alice D. Tipert to 47 Maple Street Trust, 1998). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "J. G. Kent" House. Beers (1872), 95, "J. G. Kent" House. Walker (1884), 87, "J. G. Kent" House. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "Joseph F. Kent" House. Lillie (1976), "Josiah Fairfield [*sic*]" House. (Lillie was under the mistaken impression that this house was once owned by Josiah Fairfield; see Lillie (1984), 25-26. See also Ganz (2013), 109. Unfortunately, Lillie was interpreting Essex County Deeds 123:267 (Josiah Fairfield to Matthew Fairfield, 1777) as applying to the Charles Gott Jr. House lot, instead of the lot to the east of Company Lane.) Essex County Deeds Plan 78:14 ("Plan of Land of Francis B. Chalifoux & Elizabeth R. Chalifoux, Located in Wenham, Mass.," 1949); and 133:79 ("Plan of Maple Street in the Town of Wenham," 1975). *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 35. Lillie (1984), 7-8, 25-26. Corcoran (2021), 1:51-57, 122-123. Corcoran (2024), 17-22.

818 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 15:789.

819 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 15:789.

820 June 30, 1919 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, x2017.963. It is possible that the structure shown here was an eighteenth-century replacement of the Charles Gott Jr. House.

821 Essex County Deeds 136:6 (Tarrant Putnam et al. to George Crowninshield, 1777); and 156:209 (Tarrant Putnam et al. to George Crowninshield, 1777). J. W. Porter (1878), 258-289. Essex Institute (1904), 70, 157, 172. New England Historic Genealogical Society (1907), 113, 237, 247. *Other Reference*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 260.

822 Elizabeth (Porter) Varnum inherited an interest in her father's house, the Porter-Crowninshield House, when her father died in 1760. Her husband Benjamin Varnum appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll (but not the 1776 or 1777 tax rolls) in the West Ward, paying a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 366, 369 (frames 194, 195). He does not appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776.

Samuel Porter (d. 1659) built a house on this site by 1658. Although the interior of the house (which was toured on June 5, 2024) displays First Period features, dendrochronology is needed to determine how much of the existing house, if any, incorporates the original structure. It's worth noting that gunstock posts are visible on the second floor, and that they are similar to posts that appear on the second floor of the Thomas Kilham House across the street—which (in the absence of dendrochronology) probably date to the 1680s. John Porter (1658–1753), who inherited the house and property in 1659, recorded the boundaries of the property's 40-acre lot with the town of Wenham in 1695:

> At a meeting of the committee Dec 26th 1695 for the settling of bounds of lands: they having been upon the place do allow of farmer John Porters bounds of forty acres in the right of Thomas Spooner of forty acres as followeth viz. beginning at the white Oak southerly of Samuel Fisks' house anciently marked on four sides and from thence 74 poles to a white oak marked on four sides and from thence turning Southeasterly 45½ poles or there abouts to a walnut tree marked on four sides and from thence turning Northeasterly to a maple stump and heap of stones 92 poles or thereabouts which is James Friends bounds of forty acres and from thence turning Northwestwardly to the bounds first mentioned 108 poles ½ or there abouts[.]

Town of Wenham, MS (1679–1731), [21] (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 14). This record was also transcribed at Wenham Historical Society (1940), 21 but erroneously rendered "Samuel Fisks' house" as "Samuel and Taylor's Fisks' house." John Porter (1658–1753) and his wife Lydia (Herrick) Porter (1661–1737) testified against Goody Bibber during the Salem Witchcraft Trials.

Title History: 40-acre grant of upland to Thomas Spooner (d. 1664), recorded in 1651 but the record noting that the grant had been made earlier, the grant described as being "long since laid out to him." Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), MS, 91; and Essex Institute, *Town Records of Salem*, 1 (1868): 168. Essex County Deeds 1:36 [90] (Thomas Spooner to John Denman [Jr.], 1657; and John Denman [Jr.] to Walter Price, 1657). Gap in title history. To Samuel Porter (d. 1659) by 1658 but deed not recorded; subsequently bequeathed by him to his son John Porter (1658–1753). Essex Institute (1911–1975), 2:192 and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:306, "one house and land at Wenham & other land that was bought of Jno Denham." (Did Denman purchase the property back from Walter Price and then resell it to Samuel Porter?). Essex County Deeds 89:19 (John Porter to John Porter Jr., 1723). Essex County Probate 22442 (Daniel Porter, 1760), :12 Widow's Dower (1761). Essex County Deeds 116:175 (John Porter [Jr.] to George Dodge, 1763), first parcel; 114:223 (George and Martha Dodge to [Dr.] William Fairfield, 1763), first parcel; 127:248 ([Dr.] William and Sarah Fairfield to John Porter [Jr.], 1765); 136:6 (Tarrant Putnam et al. to George Crowninshield, 1777); 156:209 (Eunice Porter et al. to George Crowninshield, 1777); 148:223 (George and Mary Crowninshield to Thomas Clark, 1788); 148:224 (Thomas and Martha Clark to John Baker Jr., 1789); 166:230 (John [Jr.] and Mehitable Baker to Benjamin Potter, 1800); 199:86 (Benjamin and Anne Potter to Joseph White, 1805); 240:137 (Joseph and Rachel White to Paul Porter, 1826); 256:44 (Paul and Nancy Porter to Richard Kent, 1829); 256:44 (Richard Kent to Paul Porter, mortgage, 1830); 305:293 (Richard Kent to Henry S. Kent, 1838); 306:214 (Henry S. Kent to Nathaniel Kimball, 1838);

485:258 (Nathaniel Kimball to Robert R. Kent, 1853); 509:50 (Robert R. and Catherine E. Kent to Henry S. Kent, 1855); 509:51 (Henry S. Kent to Robert R. Kent, mortgage, 1855); 878:97 (Henry S. and Louisa R. Kent to James N. Clark, 1873); 878:171 (James N. and Mary M. Clark to Solomon H. Holbrook, mortgage, 1873); 878:172 (James N. Clark to Edith M. Clark, mortgage, 1873); 1254:82 (James N. Clark to George A. Woodbury 2nd, default, 1889); 1312:58 (George A. 2nd and Lydia D. Woodbury to William N. Moulton, 1891); 1322:258 (William N. Moulton to Clarence O. Moulton, 1891); 1573:389 (Clarence O. Moulton to Adelaide L. Peach, 1899); 2025:12 (Benjamin F. and Adelaide L. Peach to Frances P. Daniels, 1910); 2968:190 (Frances P. Daniels to Mary B. Amory, 1933), first parcel; and 4775:417 (Mary B. and John S. Amory to Henry S. and Mary Ann Streeter, 1961), first parcel. *Maps*: Hales (1825), unlabeled house. Walling (1856), "H. Kent" House. Beers (1872), 95, "H. Kent" House. Walker (1884), 87, "Mrs. Clark" House. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #38. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "Frances P. Daniels" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 20:21 ("Plan of Lands on Maple and Bomer Streets, Wenham," 1910); 96:35 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Owned by Mary B. Amory," 1960); and 1961:576 ("Plan Showing Pole Locations on Property of John Amory, Wenham, Mass.," 1961). Lillie (1976), "Heirs of Daniel Porter Later owned by Capt. George Crowninshield in 1777 built c.1657" House. *Other References*: Porter (1878), 235-237. September 27, 1900 and September 26, 1901 photographs by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC1754 and BHC1880. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 21. Cole (1943), 45 ("Old Farm"), photograph facing 48. Lillie (1984), 8, 10-11, 26-29, 49-50. MACRIS, WNH.122 (1986). Corcoran (2021), 1:25, 78-82, 122-123.

823 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 258). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:291.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Benjamin Varnum does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. His absence suggests that he and his wife had moved to New Hampshire by December 1776.

824 Worcester County Deeds 128:295 (Edward Waldron [Jr., *sic*] to Edward Waldron [3rd, *sic*], 1794), sale of the east side of his house in Sterling. Worcester County Probate 61162 (Edward Waldron [*sic*], 1822), :25 Assent (1822). Estabrook (1891), 26, 40. Clapp et al. (1898), 23. Essex Institute (1904), 80, 94, 173. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:57, 441. T. W. Baldwin (1914–1915), 2:127, 402.

Signature: In 1822 Waldren and the other heirs of Edward Waldren Jr. (1727–1822) signed this document assenting to the appointment of an administrator for Edward Waldren Jr.'s estate. Worcester County Probate 61162 (Edward Waldron [*sic*], 1822), :25 Assent (1822).

825 Edward Waldren 3rd and his father appear in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls (as "Edward Waldren Jr." and "Edward Waldren," respectively) in the East Ward. Both men were assessed a poll tax. The elder Waldren was assessed a tax on real property but the younger Waldren was not. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 373, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Waldren and his father appear after Benjamin and Abner Haggett (who were living in the Henry Haggett House, formerly to the southwest of 118 Larch Row) and before Nathan Brown (whose residence has yet to be

determined). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

Edward Waldren Sr. (1697–1746), grandfather of the Wenham soldier, bequeathed his homestead to his sons Edward Jr. (1727–1822) and Nathaniel (1730–1751). Nathaniel died intestate and apparently unmarried; Edward Jr. appears to have inherited Nathaniel's portion of their late father's homestead. *Title History*: 200-acre grant to Samuel Smith from the town of Salem, 1638. Town of Salem, MS (1634−1720), 13, 20, 31; and Essex Institute (1868), 24, 47, 69). Bequest from Samuel Smith to son Thomas Smith, 1643. Essex Institute (1911–1921), 1:45-47; and Essex Institute (1916–1920), 1:18-21. Essex County Deeds 6:62 [379] (Samuel Smith to [Capt.] Thomas Smith [Jr.], 1679), the farm (acreage not quantified) occupied by Alexander Maxcy; 11:204 (Thomas Clarke et al. to Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith, 1695); and 11:34 (Joseph Fowler [Jr.] and Zaccheus Goldsmith to Thomas Clarke, mortgage, 1695). Division of property between Fowler and Goldsmith not recorded. Essex County Deeds 13:87 (Zaccheus and Martha Goldsmith to Nathaniel Waldren, 1696). Essex County Deeds 58:18 (Nathaniel Waldren to Edward Waldren, 1730), first parcel. Essex County Probate 28750 (Edward Waldron [*sic*], 1746), :3-4 Division (1749), :19 Inventory (1746), :23-24 Will (1743), bequest to Edward Waldren Sr. bequeathed the homestead to his sons Edward Jr. (1727–1822) and Nathaniel (1730–1751). Essex County Deeds 135:51 (Edward [Jr.] and Abigail Waldren to Joseph White, 1777), first parcel; 146:67 (Joseph and Elizabeth White to Nathan Brown, 1784), first deed, first parcel. Essex County Probate 3743 (Nathan Brown, 1792), :5-6 Will (1792), :14 Inventory (1792). Essex County Deeds 171:127 (Nathan Brown [Jr.] et al. to Jacob Dodge [Jr.], 1802), first parcel. Essex County Probate 7872 (Jacob Dodge [Jr.], 1814), :25 Inventory (1814), :29 Appraisal (1818), :39-40 Widow's Thirds (1817). For subsequent title history of the portion of the Jacob Dodge Jr. Farm that included the site of the Waldren-Brown House: Essex County Probate 37647 (Mary Dodge, 1855), :24 Inventory (1855). Essex County Deeds 529:224 (Moses Dorman, guardian, et al. to Abraham Dodge, 1855) and 529:225 (Ira B. Dodge et al. to Abraham Dodge, 1855). To William Preston Dodge (1884–1927) who bequeathed it to his son Louis A. Dodge (1886–1968). *Maps*: W. A. Brown (1856, undated copy), 1971.10.044. Walling (1856), "W. Dodge Est." House, the occupant being William T. Dodge (1797–1850), husband of Mary (Dodge) Dodge (1790–1852) and son-in-law of Jacob Dodge Jr. (1765–1814). Beers (1872), 95, "S. P. Burnham & T. P. Dodge" House, the occupants being Simon Peter Burnham (1832–1912) and Timothy Pickering Dodge (1811–1885), who were both sons-in-law of William T. and Mary (Dodge) Dodge, the husbands of Lydia Folsom Dodge (1824–1911) and Mary Ann Dodge (1811–1861) respectively. Walker (1884), 87, "S. P. Burnham & T. P. Dodge House." B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #21. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 33, "S. P. Burnham" House. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.046. L. A. Dodge (attributed), MS (no date), 1973.52.083. Lillie (1976), "Edward Waldron [*sic*]" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 118:92 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Property of Estate of Louis A. Dodge," 1971). *Other References*: L. A. Dodge (1968), III-5-6. Corcoran (2024) 126, 128-130.

826 Edward Waldren 3rd was credited (as "Edward Waldren Jr.") by the town as having served for six months and three weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

827 November 6, 1890 photograph by Benjamin H. Conant (1843–1921). Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, Massachusetts, B. H. Conant Collection, x2017.079.

This image also appears in Gragg (1900), 6-7. Gragg's caption reads: "The Colonel Kent House in West Wenham, Mass., (Before Alterations) Supposed to be a Duplicate of the Old Hooker House in Wenham." His reference to "the Old Hooker House" is for the Joseph Hacker House, residence of soldier Lieut. Cornelius Baker (1743–1808). According to Gragg, the photograph was taken "before General Peach recently altered it for a summer residence."

The windows are likely of nineteenth-century vintage, replacements for similarly-sized eighteenth-century windows (which would have been composed of a larger number of smaller windowpanes) or perhaps for much-smaller seventeenth-century ones.

828 9 Maple Street. September 30, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

829 Found via metal detector by Roy and Nate Christoph, 2024, a short distance to the east of the Porter-Crowninshield House. Collection of Roy Christoph. March 18, 2025 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

830 Essex County Probate 29160 (Joseph Webber et al., guardianship, 1770). Essex Institute (1904), 81. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:318, 447.

831 Joseph Webber grew up in the James Moulton Jr. House, his father Edward Webber (bp. 1704–1764) having bought it in 1747. Joseph's older brother William Webber (1749–1833) bought the James Moulton Jr. House from Edward Webber's estate in May 1773—seven years after Edward's death—and owned it until 1793. Joseph was nineteen years old when his brother bought their father's house. Considering the facts that (1) Joseph Webber did not record a deed for the purchase of any property in Wenham, (2) appears in the 1777 tax roll in the West Ward but (3) was not assessed a tax on real property, it appears that Joseph continued to live in his late father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [381], [387], [395] (frames 201, 204, 208). Joseph Webber does not appear in Wenham's 1775 or 1776 tax rolls. It should be noted, though, that William Webber bought the Theophilus Rix House in March 1773—William having married the year before—and it is possible that Joseph was living in the Rix House instead. Although Joseph Webber appears in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—he appears near the end of the list in a section that doesn't appear to be in geographical order, and therefore that list doesn't help us determine whether Webber was living in the Moulton House or the Rix House. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

James Moulton Sr. (1602–1680) built two houses on his farm. He probably built the first house (the James Moulton Sr. House) shortly after he received his land grant in 1639. He lived out his years there, and he gave it to the younger of his two sons, Samuel (bp. 1642). He built the second house (the James Moulton Jr. House) for his elder son James Jr. (bp. 1637–1696), and its construction might date from the time of James Jr.'s marriage in 1662. Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the James Moulton Jr. House. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. (Local historian Rupert Lillie reversed the identification of the James Moulton Sr. House and the James Moulton Jr. House, and felt that the existing house at 123 Cherry Street was the older of the two. His identification seems to have been based more on a study of Moulton family probate records, and based less on the deeds associated with the two houses.)

Title History: 80-acre grant to James Moulton (1602–1680), 1639. Town of Salem, MS (1634–1720), 48; and Essex Institute (1868), 93. Essex County Probate 19018 (James Molton [*sic*], 1680), :2 Will (1678[/9]), bequest to James Moulton Jr. (bp. 1637–1696), :4 Inventory

(1680[/1]; and 19019 (James Moulton [Jr.], 1696), :2 Inventory (1696), :4 Will (1696), bequest to his son Jonathan Moulton (1666–1727). Essex County Deeds 65:90 (division of property between John and Jonathan Moulton, 1715), second division. Essex County Probate 19025 (Jonathan Moulton, 1728), :23 Inventory (1728), homestead of about twenty acres. Essex County Deeds 65:90 (Sarah Moulton 2nd to Samuel Moulton, 1733), first parcel; 87:82 (Samuel and Sarah Moulton to Samuel Batcheller [*sic*], 1745), first parcel; 88:280 (Samuel and Hannah Batcheller [*sic*] to Edward Webber, 1747). Essex County Probate 29093 (Edward Webber, 1764), :5 Inventory (1764). Essex County Deeds 122:283 (William Webber, administrator, to Thomas Brown, 1773), first parcel; 133:92 (Thomas Brown to William Webber, 1773); 133:93 (William and Anna Webber to Nathaniel Brown, mortgage, 1774); 158:37 (William and Anna Webber to Adam Reddington, 1793); 167:217 (Adam and Sally Reddington to [Capt.] John Moulton, 1801); 197:301 ([Capt.] John Moulton to Samuel Obear, mortgage, 1809); and 220:17 ([Capt.] John and Molly Moulton to Nathaniel Kimball, 1819). Essex County Probate 44414 (Nathaniel Kimball, 1855), :13 Inventory (1855), "John Moulton Place," :19 Will (1847), bequest to Nathaniel's grandson George W. Kimball (1823–1904). Essex County Deeds 565:41 (George W. and Mary E. Kimball to William Peabody, 1858); 565:58 (William and Anna D. Peabody to William B. Morgan, 1858); 568:23 (William B. and Martha A. Morgan to Elbridge A. Dodge, 1858); and 2193:532 (Elizabeth N. Dodge et al. to Francis L. Higginson Jr., 1913). Essex County Probate 302205 (Francis L. Higginson [Jr.]), bequest to Massachusetts Audubon Society Inc. *Maps*: Walling (1856), "G. W. Kimball" House. Beers (1872), 95, "E. A. Dodge" House. Missing from Walker (1884), 87. B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #32. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "E. A. Dodge" House. Lillie (1976), "Jonathan Moulton, c.1658" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 119:58 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Property of Massachusetts Audubon Society," 1971). *Other References*: September 6, 1913 photograph by Benjamin Conant (1843–1921), Wenham Museum, BHC3166. MACRIS, WNH.119 (1980). Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 122-124. Corcoran (2021), 1:108, 111-113, 122-123, 189, 196.

For information on the Theophilus Rix House see soldier William Webber.

832 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:761. Joseph Webber was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776—most of which service is otherwise undocumented. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 11.

833 123 Cherry Street. September 28, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran. The James Moulton Sr. House stood on a site just to the east of this house.

834 Essex County Probate 29160 (Joseph Webber et al., guardianship, 1770). Essex Institute (1904), 81. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:318, 447. "Registers of Seamen's Protection Certificates" (2021), #2324 (1807).

Signature: Webber's signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16.

835 Samuel Webber grew up in the James Moulton Jr. House, his father Edward Webber (bp. 1704–1764) having bought it in 1747. Samuel's older brother William Webber (1749–1833) bought the James Moulton Jr. House from Edward Webber's estate in May 1773—seven years after Edward's death—and owned it until 1793. Samuel was nineteen years old when his brother bought their father's house. Considering the facts that (1) Samuel Webber did not

record a deed for the purchase of any property in Wenham, (2) appears in the 1775 and 1776 tax rolls in the West Ward but (3) was not assessed a tax on real property, it appears that Samuel continued to live in his late father's house. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [9], [10], 366, 369 (frames 6, 7, 194, 195). Samuel Webber does not appear in Wenham's 1777 tax rolls, and it is interesting that Samuel's and his twin brother Joseph's appearances in the tax rolls mirror each other; i.e., only one brother appears in each of the 1775, 1776 and 1777 rolls. It should be noted, though, that William Webber bought the Theophilus Rix House in March 1773—William having married the year before—and it is possible that Samuel was living in the Rix House instead. Although Samuel Webber appears in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—he appears in a section that doesn't appear to be in geographical order, and therefore that list doesn't help us determine whether Webber was living in the Moulton House or the Rix House. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. For information on the James Moulton Jr. House see soldier Joseph Webber. For information on the Theophilus Rix House see soldier William Webber.

836 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 389). B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 221). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:765.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

837 Samuel Webber was credited by the town as having served for twelve months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

838 Essex County Deeds 135:33 (Asa and Abigail Kimball to Thomas Webber, 1776), in which Webber is identified as being "of Methuen." Essex County Probate 29112 (Thomas Webber, 1799). Essex Institute (1904), 136, 174, 224. Topsfield Historical Society (1909), 127, 218, 283. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:387. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 21, 26, 31, 72, 83, 87, 91, 121, 216 (Widow Webber). Town of Wenham (1977), 2, 19, 23, 28, 32, 37 (Widow Webber).

839 Webber (who had been living in Methuen) bought the Asa Kimball House in 1776. Essex County Deeds 135:33 (Asa and Abigail Kimball to Thomas Webber, 1776), first parcel. He appears in the 1776 and 1777 tax rolls in the West Ward, being assessed a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], [386], [394] (frames 6, 7, 204, 208). Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For information on the Asa Kimball House see soldier Asa Kimball.

840 J. Kimball, MS (1779), 3:75. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:767.

841 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1922), 33-35.

842 Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frames 922, 961. Essex Institute (1904), 81, 157, 174. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:244, 329 (provides date of May 27, 1771). Essex Institute (1910–1919),

2:318, 447. Essex Institute (1914), 455. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80), which erroneously identifies William's father as "William." *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1940), 227, 250, 269, 275, 281. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 2, 43, 49, 52.

Signature: Webber signed this receipt in 1803 acknowledging that he had received payment of a debt from the estate of Thomas Webber (1746–1799). Essex County Probate 29112 (Thomas Webber, 1799), :4 Receipt (1803).

843 William Webber appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the West Ward. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [8], [10], 366, 369, [381], [387], [395] (frames 6, 7, 194, 195, 201, 204, 208). In the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—William Webber appears after Jonathan Fiske (who lived in the Newman-Fiske Dodge House at 162 Cherry Street) and before Jonathan Moulton (who lived in the James Moulton Sr. House, formerly to the east of 123 Cherry Street). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8.

Webber bought the Theophilus Rix House in March 1773. Rix's farm straddled the current-day intersection of Cherry Street and Stage Hill Road. It was part of a 20-acre parcel that Rix (bp. 1665–1726) and his stepbrother Samuel Fiske (ca.1645–1716) bought in 1692 from the estate of Rev. Antipas Newman (1627–1672). The house was to the east of this intersection. Rix built his house by 1704; it was still standing as late as 1884 but was gone by 1910.

Title History: Essex County Deeds 11:106 (Elizabeth Endicott and John Newman, administrators, to Samuel Fiske and Theophilus Rix, 1692); 37:254 (John Newman [Jr.] to Theophilus Rix and Daniel Fiske, 1721); 57:58 (Theophilus Rix to James Rix, 1726); 66:94 (James Rix to Samuel Batchelder, 1734), first parcel; 74:127 (Samuel and Hannah Batchelder to Benjamin Batchelder, 1737), first parcel; and 88:40 (Benjamin and Hannah Batchelder to Bartholomew Dodge, 1744). Gap in title history. To Israel Andrews Dodge (1749–1826) but deed not recorded. Essex County Deeds 230:78 (Israel A. and Polly Dodge to Henry Towne, 1822); 233:286 (Henry Towne to Uzziel Rea, mortgage, 1823); 275:112 (Benjamin Merrill to Thomas Kimball [3rd], in trust for Ezra and Nancy Shattuck, 1834), first parcel; 601:30 (Ezra and Nancy Shattuck to David S. Shattuck, 1860); 626:79 (David S. Shattuck to Henry A. White, 1861); 626:80 (Henry A. and Georgiana White to Abby M. Shattuck, 1861); 795:23 (David S. and Abby M. Shattuck to Sarah Jeffreys [*sic*], 1870); 819:232 (John and Sarah Jeffrey [*sic*] to George Flint, 1871); 851:226 (George Flint to Charles F. Flint, mortgage, 1872); 1223:36 (Caleb Buffum, administrator, to Caroline Hood, 1888); 1356:413 (Caroline Hood to John F. Flint, 1888); 1612:521 (John F. Flint to Caroline Hood, 1900); 1646:451 (Caroline Hood to Emily M. Currier, 1901); 3004:125 (Emily M. Currier to Donald E. Currier 1934), second parcel; 3103:176 (Donald E. and Wilhemina A. Currier to Dorothea W. Currier, 1937); 3120:359 (Benjamin W. and Dorothea W. Currier to William G. Cavanagh, 1937); 3262:443 (William G. Cavanagh to John E. and Helen B. Arnold, 1941); 3286:78 (William G. and Gladys K. Cavanagh to M. Doris Poor, 1942); 3507:360 (William G. and Gladys K. Cavanagh to M. Doris Poor, 1946); 3594:140 (John E. and Helen B. Arnold to M. Doris Poor, 1948); 7575:532 (Peter Poor vs. M. Doris Poor, 1984); 7642:58 (Francis B. and Alice M. Carleton vs. Peter F. and M. Doris Poor, 1984); 7770:165 (M. Doris Poor to Paul E. and Joyce B. Egan, 1985); 7906:36 (Paul E. and Joyce B. Egan to R. Hilliard and Catharine B. Ebling, 1985); 8879:42 (Peter Poor vs. M. Doris Poor, 1984); and 29765:484 (R. Hilliard and Catharine B. Ebling

to Trustees of the R. Hilliard Ebling Revocable Trust, 2010). Note that the title history presented here corrects that in Corcoran (2021), 99: Essex County Deeds 168:87 (Israel Andrews Dodge to Oliver Dodge, 1800), first parcel; 168:88 (Oliver Dodge to Israel Andrews Dodge, mortgage, 1800), first parcel; and 213:152 (Oliver Dodge to Israel Andrews Dodge, 1817), first parcel were for the John Severett House, as discussed at Corcoran (2021), 193. *Maps*: Walling (1856), "E. Shattuck" House. Beers (1872), 95, "G. Flint" House. Walker (1884), 87, "G. Flint House." B. H. Conant (attributed), MS (ca.1892–1920), 1987.38, house site #33. Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. (1910), 34, "Mrs. Emily M. Currier" property. Lillie (1976), "William Webber" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1941:251 ("Plan of Land of Wm. G. Cavanagh on Cherry Street, Wenham, Mass.," 1941); 1942:32 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, M. Doris Poor, Owner," 1941); 119:52 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Mass., Belonging to M. Doris Poor," 1971); 123:65 ("Plan of Land in Wenham, Massachusetts, Belonging to M. Doris Poor," 1972); and 197:55 ("Definitive Subdivision Plan of Stage Hill Estates in Wenham, Mass.," 1985). *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1938), 18-19. Wenham Historical Society, *Supplement* (1940), 102, 105-107. Corcoran (2021), 1:99-100, 180.

844 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 258). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:767.

845 Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 927.

William Webber was credited by the town as having served for six weeks at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 8. The disparity between the town's record of six weeks and Webber's contention of four months is unexplained.

846 B. Porter, MS (1778), 11:72. B. Porter, MS (1779), 49:160. Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frames 919-920, 927, 933. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:767.

847 "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Beverly, Family Records, frame 532 ("Beverly Family Records" MS (no date), 80).

848 For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see B. Porter et al., MS (1777), 167:196. For the regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 160, 226 (Brig-Gen. Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. For the regiment's presence at the Battle of Monmouth see Stryker (1970), 61, 120, 224, 271 (Gen. John Patterson) and Wright (2006), 212. Webber's widow stated that Webber "was present at the Surrender of Burgoyne's Army and the Battle of Monmouth, though not engaged. Pension Application of Anna Webber, MS (1836), in Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 933.

For the 11th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Tupper, MS (1778), 11:69; Maine Society of the Sons of American Revolution (1910), 37; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147. Capt. Billy Porter was encamped "near Valley Forge" on April 8,

1778 per B. Porter et al, MS (1778), 43:330. Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA34225 (William [*sic*] Porter). The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Webber with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Webber was part of the 11th Massachusetts Regiment between 1777 and 1778 (and later) and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

849 Carleton (attributed), MS (1779), 46:156 (frame 235). Carleton and Lamont, MS (1779), 46:157. Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frame 949.

850 Pension Application of William Webber, MS (1818), Massachusetts W25925, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Webber, Benjamin–Weber, Peter, Ancestry.com database, frames 927, 933. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:767.

851 Hildreth (1852), 397. A. L. White (1900), 1:56-58, 347-349. Essex Institute (1903), 91. Essex Institute (1904), 82, 145, 175. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:44-45 (which incorrectly renders White's mother's maiden name as Prince). Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #33250117. *Other References*: Hildreth (1848), 189, 204-206, 213, 247, 316, 422. Hildreth (1852), 101, 393, 396-397. Cutler and Cutler (1888), 1:329-330 (which states at 329 that White died on December 13, 1807 in Waterford, Ohio), 384, 393, 396; 2:32. Wenham Historical Society (1940), 214, 224, 225, 234, 249, 254, 263, 264, 265, 275, 281. Cole (1943), 76. Corcoran (2021), 1:215. Corcoran (2024), 99-102, 241, 247.

A. L. White (1900), 1:347 identified Lydia Masters' parents as Samuel and Lydia (Lee) Masters. But they married on May 2, 1745 in Wenham (Essex Institute (1904), 142, 145), almost 16 years to the day prior to the wedding of Haffield White and Lydia Masters. Was Lydia only sixteen years old (or less, if hypothetically she was born nine months after her parents married)? Or did A. L. White (1900) misidentify Lydia's parents?

For move to Danvers, note that White signed two Certifications of Service at Danvers in January 1779 (H. White, MS (1779), 73:123, 131) and was on furlough in Danvers during January through April 1, 1781 (Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:73). See also Essex County Deeds 144:232 (Haffield and Lydia White to John Gardner, 1785), the deed identifying Haffield White as being "of Danvers." For move to Ohio see Essex County Deeds 156:283 (Kindall and Bridget Flint to Haffield White, 1793), in which Haffield is identified as living in Marietta, Ohio; Essex County Probate 29574 (Haffield White [Jr.], 1793), :2 Administrators' Bond (1793) signed by Haffield White of Marietta et al.; and Hildreth (1860), 234.

Signature: White's signature (as adjutant) on an order to hold a court martial, 1776. B. Porter, MS (1776), 9:29.

852 Hildreth (1852), 396-397.

853 This is an error; Haffield White was a private, not an officer. B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408).

854 This is an error; Hildreth apparently knew that White once lived in Danvers, but White didn't move to Danvers until the war was well underway.

855 This is the only reference found during the research for this book that says the Wenham-based company of minute men encountered the retreating British troops—and, given the

inaccuracies in Hildreth's biography, one wonders whether this part of Hildreth's story might be apocryphal.

856 Hildreth's source for this statistic has yet to be determined.

857 This is an error. Although Timothy Pickering would one day live in Wenham, he didn't move to Wenham until 1806.

858 Haffield was given the title of "major" after the war. Heitman (1914), 585.

859 Capt. John Dodge Jr. (b. 1748 in Rowley); see Hildreth (1852), 393 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:154-155.

860 Cutler and Cutler (1888), 1:329-330. At the asterisk, Cutler and Cutler provided this footnote:

> Haffield White, who commanded this party, was a native of Danvers [*sic*], Massachusetts. During the Revolutionary War he served as a Lieutenant in Hutchinson's regiments and Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's Fifth Massachusetts. He was in Campus Martius (the fort at Marietta, Ohio) during the Indian war, 1790 to 1795. At its close he settled in Waterford, Ohio, where he died December 13, 1807.

861 Haffield White and his two brothers inherited their father's house (the White-Dodge-Pingree House) in 1761. No deed recorded by Haffield for the purchase of a house in Wenham. He appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, and does not appear in the 1776 or 1777 tax rolls. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), 371, 374 (frames 196, 198). Peter Dodge (father of soldier Abel Dodge) acquired the house but did not record his deed; see A. L. White (1900), 1:57. Dodge acquired an interest in the adjacent White's Mill Complex by 1768; see Essex County Deeds 103:28 (John and Elizabeth White to [Ens.] Benjamin Kimball, 1756), second parcel. It appears that the Peter Dodge family and the Capt. Haffield White family were sharing the house in 1775. For more information on the White-Dodge-Pingree House see soldier Abel Dodge.

862 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:72. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:44. Heitman (1914), 585.

863 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. Freeman, MS (1775), 146:171 (frame 456). B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). S. Perley (1888), 1239. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:72. Gardner (1913–1914), 6:150, 7:44. Heitman (1914), 585.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

864 Anonymous, MS (1776), 49:136. Anonymous, MS (1776), 75:36, 38, 42, 50, 53, 59, 62, 65, 72, 74, 80 (frames 34, 35, 37, 41, 43, 46, 48, 49, 53, 54, 57), orders appointing "White" (no rank or first name provided) as Adjutant of the Day for September 24 and 26; October 1, 9, 12, 18, 22 and 26; and November 3, 6 and 17, 1776. B. Porter, MS (1776), 9:29. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:72. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:44-45. Heitman (1914), 585.

For the 27th Continental Regiment's presence at the Battle of Long Island see Johnston (1878), 128. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Billy Porter himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Haffield White does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776; see Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267) and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. Could this be an indication that the Whites had moved to Danvers by late 1776?

865 Hildreth (1852), 396. Wright (2006), 208.

866 Newhall, MS (1779), 10:168 (frame 231). War Office, MS (1779), 74:38 (frame 552). H. White, MS (1779), 24:18. H. White, MS (1779), 73:123. H. White, MS (1779), 73:131. H. White, MS (1779), 73:224-225. H. White (attributed), MS (1779), 71:125. Anonymous, MS (1779?), 28:83 (frame 95). Anonymous, MS (1779?), 28:86 (frame 106). Anonymous, MS (1780?), 74:28, 37, 38 (frames 547, 552). Austin et al., MS (1781), 71:49 (frame 492). Hancock, MS (1781), 65:81. Newhall, MS (1781), 50:1:1 (frame 443). Warren, MS (1781), 50:1:2 (frame 445). Warren, MS (1781), 50:1:3 (frame 447). Warren, MS (1781), 50:9:4. Warren, MS (1781), 50:9:5. Warren, MS (1781), 50:9:6. R. Putnam (attributed), MS (1781?), 71:202 (frame 636). Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:179 (frame 192). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:114 (frame 475). Anonymous, MS (no date), 28:257 (frame 249). Anonymous, MS (no date) 68:55 (frame 592). H. White (attributed), MS (no date), 10:172. Hildreth (1852), 396-397.Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:72-73. Gardner (1913–1914), 7:45. Heitman (1914), 585.

For the 5th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Furneaux (1983), 89, 160, 253 (Brig-Gen. John Nixon) and Wright (2006), 208.

867 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:73. Manuscript record not found.

868 Hancock, MS (1781), 65:81:

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS. By His Excellency the GOVERNOR.

YOU are, by and with Advice and Consent of COUNCIL., ordered and directed to pay unto Capt Haffield White of the 5th Massachusetts Reg't. ordered to March with a Party of New Levies the Sum of Sixty Seven Pounds Ten Shillings New Emission towards what is due to him on Acc't of Wage, for the Year 1780 agreeable to a Resolve pass'd 25th ins't., to be paid out of the Money arising from confiscated Estates for which this shall be your Warrant.

GIVEN under my Hand at BOSTON, the Twenty fifth Day of April 1781 in the FIFTH YEAR of AMERICAN INDEPENDENCE.

£67.10 John Hancock

To Hon. Henry Gardner Esq'r Treasurer,
By Order of the GOVERNOR, with the Advice and Consent of COUNCIL.
John Avery Sec'ry.

869 630 Bay Road, Hamilton, at the Wigglesworth-Cutler House. October 4, 2024 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

870 Essex County Probate 29574 (Haffield White [Jr.], 1793). A. L. White (1900), 1:349. Essex Institute (1904), 82.

871 Consistent with his age, Haffield White Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. For more information on the White-Dodge-Pingree House see soldier Abel Dodge.

872 Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 389). B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 221). See also Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:72.

As is the case with his father, Haffield White Jr. does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776; see Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267) and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11.

873 Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386).

874 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:182 (frame 584). T. Phillips, MS (1777), 38:274 (frame 601). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:73.

875 J. Cushing, MS (1779), 32:282 (frame 174, Harfield White). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:73.

876 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:73. Manuscript record not found.

877 Essex Institute (1904), 139, 179.

878 Abraham Wyatt appears in the 1775, 1776 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a tax on real property as well as a poll tax. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 374, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 198, 199, 202, 206). Abraham Wyatt Jr. does not appear in the 1775–1777 tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. If Abraham Jr. was born in the 1750s, his absence from the 1775–1777 tax rolls would be consistent with him being the son of the other Abraham Wyatt and living in the elder Wyatt's home. Alternatively, his absence could also be explained if he were the son of the elder Wyatt but living as a tenant (a farm hand?) elsewhere in Wenham. Indeed, in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776—a list that is arranged in mostly-geographical order—Abraham Wyatt Jr. appears after Thomas Knowlton (who was living in the Churchill Knowlton House at 143 Grapevine Road) and before Samuel Webber (whose placement in this list is probably out of geographic order). Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10. For more information on the Churchill Knowlton House see soldier Amos Knowlton.

879 Abraham Wyatt Jr. was credited by the town as having served for eight months at some point during the period between April 19, 1775 and December 23, 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 186 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frame 267). M. O. Allen (1860), 83. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 10.

880 Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44 (frame 369), which (unexplainedly) recorded his age as 17, implying birth about the year 1762. Essex County Probate 30741 (Simon Wyatt, 1823). Essex Institute (1903), 153, 227. Essex Institute (1904), 102, 179, 225, 226 (which records his death at the age of 73). "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Wachmeister–Zombeouri: frame 841, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, January 14, 1832. *Other References*: Town of Wenham (1977), 37, 40, 43, 45, 47, 52, 57.

Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44's reference to a "dark" complexion tells us he had acquired a robust tan while working outside.

A Simon Wyatt, son of Abraham and Jane (-----) Wyatt, was baptized on July 27, 1760 in Beverly. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:396. But—if this was the Simon Wyatt who fought on behalf of Wenham—it is very unusual that a roughly-eleven year period elapsed between his birth and his baptism. Furthermore, Abraham and Jane Wyatt baptized other children during this interim period (daughter Sarah in 1755, daughter Jane in 1756, son

Abraham Jr. in 1758). Consequently, it's not likely that Abraham and Jane were the parents of the Wenham soldier.

Signature: Wyatt's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of Simon Wyatt, MS (1818), Massachusetts S34577, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Wrightington, George–Wyckoff, Samuel, Ancestry.com database, frame 573. By the time Wyatt made his application he had become blind.

881 Simon Wyatt does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost An Abraham Wyatt appears in the 1775 and 1777 Wenham tax rolls in the East Ward, being assessed a tax on real property. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [5], [6], 371, 374, 376, [382], [391] (frames 3, 4, 5, 196, 198, 199, 202, 206). Unfortunately, Abraham did not file a deed, and there's no probate file for him with Essex County—the absence of which hinders the specific identification of both him and his house site. Simon Wyatt also did not file a deed. Although there is a probate file for him (#30741), he died intestate and the surviving file doesn't include an inventory or widow's thirds document that might otherwise help site his house. But deeds for other people's properties describe (1) a lot "near Simons [*sic*] Wyatts [*sic*] dwelling house" (Essex County Deeds 206:239 (Thomas Appleton to George Wyatt, 1795) and (2) land that abutted property owned by Simon Wyatt (Essex County Deeds 184:275 (George Wyatt to John T. Dodge, mortgage, 1809)—both deeds seeming to describe properties along Hull Street. Fast forward to 1824, two years after soldier Simon Wyatt's death, and Simon Wyatt Jr. was mortgaging a farm that included current-day 16 Hull Street. Simon Wyatt Jr. didn't record a deed for the acquisition of the Hull Street farm, and the hypothesis is that he inherited this property from his father.

In his 1818 pension application Wyatt said that he had "only an old small house 'now dropping down over his head.'" An 1820 inventory of his assets that appended his pension application included "[a] quarter of an acre of rocky & hilly land in said Wenham with a small wooden hut on it, leaky & out of repair, so that he can hardly live in it." Pension Application of Simon Wyatt, MS (1818), Massachusetts S34577, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Wrightington, George–Wyckoff, Samuel, Ancestry.com database, frames 573, 577. Two things stand out from these descriptions: the size of his house lot, and the physical condition of his house. As for his house lot, note in the title history that follows that Wyatt didn't acquire title to the Hull Street farm until 1822. Was he living as a tenant (in a shack) before then? As for the house itself, Simon Wyatt's eyesore of a house was replaced by the George Burchstead House that appears on the 1856, 1872 and 1884 maps of Wenham. The Burchstead house wasn't on the exact site of the Wyatt house, however, because the Burchstead house was standing by 1856 and an 1862 deed refers to a two-acre "old house lot."

Title History: Essex County Deeds 200:72 (George Wyatt to John T. Dodge, mortgage, 1812); and 231:240 (John T. Dodge to Simon Wyatt, 1822). To Simon Wyatt Jr.(1790–1857) probably by inheritance. Essex County Deeds 236:150 (Symond Wyett [*sic*] [Jr.] to Uzziel Dodge, mortgage, 1824); 262:73 (Simon Wyatt [Jr.] to John Cleaves, mortgage, 1831); 307:176 (Simon [Jr.] and Ann Wyatt to George Burchsted [*sic*], 1837); 631:173 (George and Fanny Burchstead to George Burchstead Jr., 1861); 638:18 (George Burchstead Jr. to Fanny Burchstead, 1861); 670:132 (Fanny Burchstead et al. to Henry A. Burchstead, 1862), two-acre "old house lot;" 671:115 (Henry A. Burchstead to Benjamin F. Burchstead, 1864), first parcel; 928:48 (Fanny Burchstead to William H. Beck, 1875); 2310:105 (William H. and Abigail L.

Beck to Edward Preston, 1915); 2384:23 (Sarah E. Burchstead, administratrix, to Mary A. Beeman, mortgage, 1918); and 2435:288 (Sarah E. Burchstead, administratrix, to George W. Larcom, 1919). *Maps*: Walling (1856), "G. Burchsted [*sic*]" House (adjacent). Beers (1872), 95, "Mrs. Burchstead" House (adjacent). Walker (1884), 87, "Mrs. Burchstead" House (adjacent).

882 Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44 (frame 369). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:995 (Wyot).

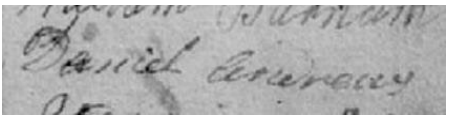
883 J. Cushing, MS (1779), 32:282 (frame 175). Anonymous, MS (1781), 29:104 (frame 485). Walley, Boyer and Austin, MS (1781), 71:290 (frame 727). Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:217 (frame 223). Anonymous, MS (no date), 27:72 (frame 485). Anonymous, MS (no date), 30:220 (frame 280). Pension Application of Simon Wyatt, MS (1818), Massachusetts S34577, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Wrightington, George–Wyckoff, Samuel, Ancestry.com database, frames 573, 582. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:290, 969.

UNCERTAIN TOWN OF RESIDENCE

IT'S likely that most of the 49 servicemen in this section were residents of other towns who fought on behalf of Wenham. However, in each case we don't have enough information to rule out the possibility that a given man could have been a farm hand living in Wenham. Further research of town records of neighboring towns might uncover information that clarifies some of these men's residences.

DANIEL ANDREWS (BP. 1754–AFTER 1805)

Daniel Andrews was probably the son of John and Martha (Cogswell) Andrews who was baptized on November 17, 1754 in Essex. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died. He was described in a 1778 document as being 5 feet 8 inches tall, with a "light" complexion. Daniel married Susanna Choate on January 11, 1781 at Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. Daniel and Susanna were living in Fitchburg by 1805, and further research is needed to identify the dates and places of their deaths.[884]



Residence: Undetermined[885]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Abraham Dodge' Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), May 3, 1775 though at least December 21, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich during the Siege of Boston.[886] Little's Regiment fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).

> At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded.[887]

- Private in an unidentified company in the 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Arrived at Fishkill (New York) on June 20, 1778, having enlisted for a term of nine months.[888]
- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Enlisted April 6, 1781 for a three-year term.[889]

MOSES BAILEY (B? D?)

Moses Bailey has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[890]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[891]

JOSEPH BOARDMAN (BP. 1752–1841)

The son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Howe) Boardman, Joseph Boardman was baptized on January 5, 1752 in Ipswich and died on August 4, 1841 in Ipswich. He partnered with Eunice Poland, and it appears that they did not marry. (Their son Winthrop, who appears to have been born outside of wedlock, was born in the year 1794.) She was the daughter of Abner and Dorothy "Dolly" (Burnam) Poland, was born in January 1771 in Ipswich, and died on June 6, 1870 in Ipswich.[892]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[893]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[894] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[895]

JOHN BROWN, PRIVATE (B? D?) AND JOHN BROWN, TRUMPETER (B? D?)

Two men named John Brown served on behalf of the town of Wenham, both serving simultaneously in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), from September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777. One held the rank of private and the other was a trumpeter. (One of these men also had service earlier in 1777.) Both John Browns have yet to be identified. Five candidates for them include the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Fiske) Brown who was born on April 24, 1712 in Wenham and was still living in 1777 (but due to his advanced age in 1777 probably isn't a strong candidate); the son of John Brown who was baptized on July 21, 1745 in Ipswich; the son of Nathan Brown who was baptized on March 28, 1756 in Ipswich; the son of James and Jane (-----) Brown who was baptized on May 23, 1756 in Ipswich; and the son of Benjamin Brown who was baptized on May 25, 1746 in Ipswich. One of the soldiers who fought

on behalf of Wenham may have been the man who married Elizabeth Kilham on October 27, 1792 in Hamilton.[896]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[897]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), enlisted March 22, 1777 and reported deserted on April 1, 1777.[898]
- Two men, one a private and the other a trumpeter, in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[899] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[900]
- Private in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), appearing in an undated muster roll but presumably 1778, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[901]

JOSEPH BROWN (B. CA.1752)

Joseph Brown has yet to be identified with confidence. A candidate for him was the son of Elisah Brown who was baptized on September 29, 1751 in Ipswich. He was described in a 1780 document as being 28 years old, 5 feet 8 inches tall, with a "light" complexion.[902]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[903]

Service:

- Carpenter on the privateer ship *Resource* commanded by Capt. Richard Ober, sailing out of Beverly on September 7, 1780. The *Resource*, of 140 tons, carried ten guns and a crew of 24. It was owned by Thomas Woodberry, Ebenezer Parsons and the firm of Brown & Thorndike. The *Resource* sailed for the West Indies and on the voyage was taken by an English sloop of war and carried into Jamaica, the entire crew probably taken as prisoners.[904]

THOMAS CHENEY (B? D?)

Thomas Cheney has yet to be identified. A candidate for him was the son of Peter and Rose (Hardy) Cheney who was born on September 29, 1758 in Bradford, and married Hannah Danford on January 3, 1779 in Bradford.[905]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[906]
Service:[907]

- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment at some point in 1777, probably Capt. Matthew Fairfield's company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth).[908]

ROBERT CHOATE (B? D?)

The son of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Brown) Choate, Robert Choate was born in Essex and died in Fitchburg, but further research is needed to find the records of his birth and death. He married Mary (Rust) (Cogswell) Cleaveland on February 15, 1781 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Joseph and Mary (Eveleth) Rust, and widow of both Jonathan Cogswell Jr. (1754–1776) and Ebenezer Cleaveland (ca.1754–1780). Mary was born in December 1753 in Essex and died on July 25, 1844 in Fitchburg.[909]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[910]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[911] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring

six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[912]

JEREMIAH COLE (B? D?)

Jeremah Cole has yet to be identified with confidence. A candidate for him was the son of Solomon and Mary (-----) Cole who was born on April 11, 1760 in Manchester.[913]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[914]

Service:[915]

- Private in Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), February 1, 1777 through at least August 15, 1777.[916] This company was reassigned to Capt. Joseph McNall following Fairfield's October 22, 1777 resignation, and appears to have been encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[917]
- Private in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by May 1778 and through at least October 1778. Encamped at Valley Forge in May 1778.[918]
- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth and Col. Calvin Smith), by March 1779 and through December 31, 1779. Encamped at Providence, Rhode Island.[919]
- Private in Capt. John Fowles' Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Calvin Smith), January 1, 1780 through at least February 1, 1780.[920]

JOSEPH COLE (B? D?)

Joseph Cole has yet to be identified. Further research is needed to identify his parents, and the dates and places of his birth and death. He married Lucy Brown on July 27, 1780 in Hamilton. Further research is needed to identify her parents, and the dates and places of her birth and death.[921]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[922]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), enlisted December 30, 1775, and serving January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[923]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[924] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[925]
- Sergeant in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[926]

JONATHAN CUMMINGS (BP. 1755–1846)

The son of Joseph and Mary (Hale) Cummings, Jonathan Cummings was baptized on November 9, 1755 in Topsfield and died on February 28, 1846 in Guildhall, Vermont. He was married twice, marrying first Elizabeth White on May 23, 1780 in Topsfield. She was the daughter of Josiah and Sarah (Prime) White, was born on June 10, 1744 in Wenham, and died on October 20 or 28, 1797 in Wenham. Cummings married second Lydia ("Lucy") Kimball on December 20, 1798 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier Caleb

and Huldah (Cue) Kimball, was born on January 31, 1767 in Wenham, and died on November 9, 1857 in Guildhall, Vermont.[927]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[928]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[929]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[930] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[931]

ABNER DAY (B? D?)

Abner Day has yet to be identified. Two candidates for him include the son of Abner and Susanna (Marshall) Day who was baptized on August 11, 1745 in Essex, as well as the son of Abner and Abigail (Tilton) Day who was baptized on February 15, 1756 in Ipswich.[932]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[933]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[934]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through

November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[935] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[936]

ABRAHAM DODGE (B. CA.1760)

Abraham Dodge has yet to be identified with confidence. He was described in a 1779 document as being nineteen years old—placing his birth about the year 1760—and as 5 feet 8 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion.[937] He was probably the Abraham Dodge who was born on July 15, 1761 at Wenham and died on October 12, 1848 in Newburyport, who enlisted on July 7, 1779 for a nine-month term and was stationed at Fort Putnam, West Point.[938] Another candidate for him was the son of Jonah and Mary (Edwards) Dodge who was born on April 5, 1760 in Beverly. He is a less-compelling candidate, however, because that soldier said in his pension application that he enlisted in 1778 and was stationed at West Point until the fall of 1780.[939]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[940]

Service:

- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, enlisted December 8, 1779 for nine months' service, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[941]

AMMI DODGE (1751–1826)

The son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Dodge) Dodge and brother of soldier Andrew Dodge (b. 1740), Ammi Dodge was born in 1751 in Ipswich (probably the part of town that would become Hamilton) and died on December

16, 1826 in New Boston, New Hampshire. He married Lucy Dodge on December 11, 1776 in Wenham. She was the daughter of soldier John (1717–1779) and Hannah (Fowler) Dodge, was born on October 29, 1754 in Beverly, and died on September 4, 1823 in New Boston.[942]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[943]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men, four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Mystic, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Marched from Ipswich to Cambridge May 1, 1775 for sixteen days' service.[944]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[945] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[946]

ANDREW DODGE (B. 1740)

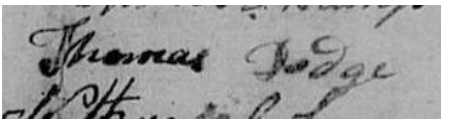
The son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Dodge) Dodge and brother of soldier Ammi Dodge, Andrew Dodge was born on February 14, 1739/40 in Ipswich (probably the part of town that would become Hamilton). He was a housewright. Further research is needed to identify the date and place of his death. He married Mary Rindge on January 21, 1762 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Samuel and Mary (Appleton) Rindge and was baptized on October 24, 1742 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify the date and place of her death.[947]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[948]

Service:

- Sergeant in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[949] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[950]

THOMAS DODGE (B? D?)

Thomas Dodge has yet to be identified. Four candidates for him include the son of William and Rebecca (Appleton) Dodge who was baptized on November 6, 1742 in Ipswich; the son of John and Rachel (Edwards) Dodge who was baptized on November 8, 1747 in Wenham; the son of William and Deborah (Balch) Dodge who was born on January 6, 1755 in Beverly; and the son of Luke and Hannah (Whittredge) Dodge who was born on January 1, 1762 in Hamilton.[951]



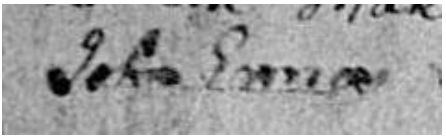
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[952]

Service:

- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), April 1, 1778 through December 16, 1778. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[953]
- Seaman on the privateer ship *Fanny* commanded by Capt. Herbert Woodbury, sailing out of Beverly, August 22 or 23, 1780. The brigantine *Fanny* carried six guns and a crew of fifteen. Its majority owners were Livermore Whittredge and William Bartlett of Beverly. The *Fanny*, on a voyage from Beverly for Hispaniola with a cargo of fish,

was captured by the English brig *Providence* on May 28, 1781 and carried into New York.[954]

JOHN EAMES (B? D?)



John Eames (or Ames) has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found.

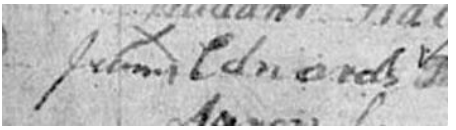
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[955]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish), May 1, 1775 through July 14 or 15, 1775. This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[956]

JAMES EDWARDS (B? D. 1786)

James Edwards has yet to be identified. He was not the brother of soldiers Abraham and John Edwards, as James was not named in the 1779 will of Abraham's father Benjamin Edwards 3rd (1727–1795). James (who at the time of his death was identified as a mariner of Wenham) died intestate in 1786, his probate file opened on March 6 of that year. There is no mention of a widow in his probate file.[957]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[958]

Service:[959]

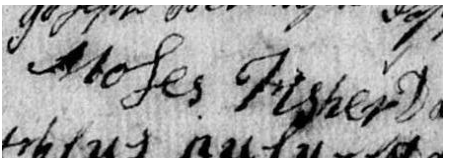
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), May 1, 1775 through likely December 31, 1775. This company was encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston and fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).[960]
- Private in Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), February 18, 1777 through

at least until August 15, 1777 if not later.[961] This company was reassigned to Capt. Joseph McNall following Fairfield's October 22, 1777 resignation, and appears to have been encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[962]

- Private in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), by May 1778 and through at least October 1778. Encamped at Valley Forge in May 1778.[963]
- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), during at least March and April 1779. Although Page's company was encamped at Providence, Rhode Island, Edwards was on duty at Boston Neck.[964]
- Private in Capt. John Fowles' Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Calvin Smith), January 1, 1780 through at least February 8, 1780.[965]
- Possibly the same man who was a seaman on the privateer brig *Eagle* commanded by Capt. William Groves, probably sailing out of Beverly on June 17, 1780, the town for which he served not recorded. Of unknown tonnage and armament, the *Eagle* was probably owned by James Lovett and Moses Brown of Beverly. She was taken by an English vessel on July 21, 1780.[966]

MOSES FISHER (B? D?)

Moses Fisher has yet to be identified with confidence. He may have been the man who married Ann Galloway, the intention of their marriage published on January 22, 1757 in Ipswich. A Moses Fisher, a mariner who lived in Ipswich, died in 1789, his probate file opened on November 2 of that year. Further research is needed to determine whether the man who married Ann Galloway was the same man who died in 1789.[967]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[968]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Nathaniel Wade's Company, 12th Continental Regiment (Col. Moses Little), January 13, 1776 through at least July 13, 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. This company was

encamped on Prospect Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston, and was then moved to defend New York City, where the company was encamped on Long Island.[969]

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777, serving on behalf of either Ipswich or Wenham. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[970]

JAMES FULLER (1758–1842)

The son of Daniel and Katherine (Pinder) Fuller, James Fuller was born on October 30, 1758 in Ipswich and died on September 6, 1842 in Ipswich. He was described in a 1780 document as 21 years old, 5 feet 6 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion. He identified himself as a mariner in deeds from 1797 and 1798. Fuller married twice, marrying first Sarah Pinder on February 3, 1791 in Hamilton. She was the daughter of John Jr and Sarah (Glazier) Pinder who was baptized on June 12, 1762 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify the date and place of her death. Fuller married second Hannah Smith on December 21, 1797 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of James and Lydia (Warner) Smith, was baptized on November 15, 1767 in Ipswich, and died on January 6, 1847 in Ipswich.[971]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined prior to 1780; living in Ipswich by 1780.[972]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777, serving on behalf of either Ipswich or Wenham. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[973]
- Private in Capt. David Low's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 30, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[974] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment

marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[975]

- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), January 3, 1778 through April 3, 1778. This company was encamped at Charlestown, Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[976]
- Seaman on the privateer ship *Pilgrim* commanded by Capt. Joseph Robinson, sailing out of Salem, August 1780. The *Pilgrim*, of 200 tons, carried eighteen nine-pound guns and a crew of 140. Its majority owner was Andrew Cabot of Beverly. In August 1780 the *Pilgrim* sailed for Bilbao (Spain), returning to Beverly on February 9, 1781, capturing nine vessels at least five of which near the Scilly Isles, off the coast of Cornwall, England.[977]

SETH GOODHUE (BP. 1754–1836)

The son of Jacob and Joanna (Story) Goodhue, Seth Goodhue was baptized on August 25, 1754 in Essex and died on April 11, 1836 in East Dunbarton, New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth Cogswell on November 23, 1775 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Appleton) Cogswell, was born on June 7, 1756 in Essex, and died on June 27, 1814 in East Dunbarton, New Hampshire.[978]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[979]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[980]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through October 12, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[981] The

3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[982]

JOHN HARRIS (B? D?)

John Harris has yet to be identified. His was not a rare name, and (for example) seven John Harrises were born in Ipswich between 1725 and 1757.[983]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[984]

Service:

- Possibly the same man who was a private in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[985]
- Sergeant in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[986] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[987]

CABINAH HASKELL (B? D. 1777?)

Cabinah Haskell has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found. One source says that he died on May 20, 1777, but further research is needed to corroborate that date.[988]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[989]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Calvin Smith), February 20, 1777 through his death on May 20, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[990]

MOSES HIBBERT (B. 1760 D?)

The son of Jacob and Rachel (Bennett) Hibbert, Moses Hibbert was born on July 20, 1760 in Gloucester. He moved to New Hampshire, but further research is needed to determine when and where he died. In addition, further research is needed to determine whether he married.[991]

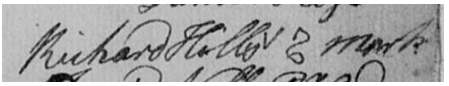
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[992]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis), by November 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Encamped at Dorchester Heights during the Siege of Boston.[993]
- Private in Capt. Mark Pool's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), by May and through at least June 28, 1777. Encamped at Bristol, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776. Although a muster roll includes identification of the "town they come from" for each of the soldiers, the entire company was recorded as coming from Cape Ann and the muster roll does not identify their actual respective towns.[994]

RICHARD HILL (B? D?)

Richard Hill married Elizabeth Lawson of Wenham on August 11, 1774 in Hamilton. Further research is needed to identify their parents, and the dates and places of their births and deaths.[995]



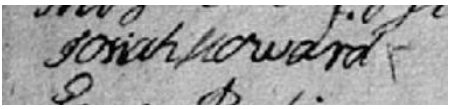
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[996]

Service:

- Probably a private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin) by December 8, 1775, during the Siege of Boston.[997]
- Probably a private in Capt. Thomas Barnes' Company, 4th Continental Regiment of Foot (Lt. Col. Thomas Nixon), January 1, 1776 through at least December 1776. This regiment saw action in the Siege of Boston (through March 17, 1776) and was then moved to defend New York City, helping to fortify Governor's Island in New York Harbor in August 1776, and fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776) and the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776). This regiment participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[998]
- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, probably in 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[999]

JOSIAH HOWARD (1758–1833)

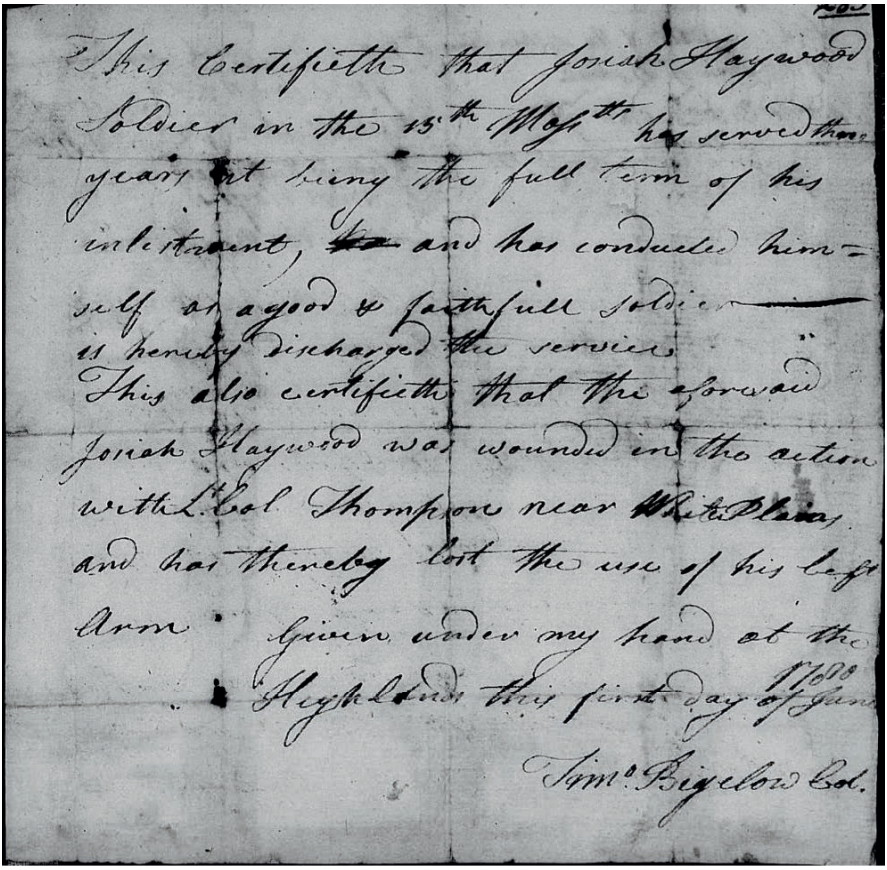
Josiah Howard was born on January 3, 1758 in Ipswich and died on February 6, 1833 in Amherst, New Hampshire. He married Mary Stanley on October 19, 1784 in Hamilton. She was born on November 25, 1769 in Beverly and died on April 6, 1855 in Amherst, New Hampshire. Further research is needed to identify their parents.[1000]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1001]

Service:[1002]

- Private in Capt. John Baker's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), May 2, 1775 through December



This Certifieth that Josiah Haywood
Soldier in the 15th Mass^tts has served three
years at being the full term of his
inlistment, ~~the~~ and has conducted him=
self as a good & faithfull soldier
is hereby discharged the service
This also certifieth that the aforesaid
Josiah Haywood was wounded in the action
with Lt Col Thompson near White Plains
and has thereby lost the use of his left
Arm Given under my hand at the
Highlands this first day of June 1780
Tim^o Bigelow Col.

Discharge certificate for Josiah Howard ("Josiah Haywood"), 1780.[1003]

31, 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Fought in the Battles of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775), Long Island (August 27, 1776), Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), White Plains (October 28, 1776), Mount Holly (December 22-23, 1776). Discharged at Peekskill, New York.[1004]

- Possibly the same man who was a private in an unidentified company in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), serving prior to February 1778 on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1005]
- Private in Capt. Joshua Brown's Company, 15th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Timothy Bigelow), serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Enlisted in March 1777; discharged on June 1, 1780 at West Point, New York.[1006] Fought "at the taking of Burgoyne" (Second Battle of Saratoga, October 7, 1777); fought in the Battle of Monmouth (June 28, 1778); and fought in the Battle of Young's House (February 3, 1780), during which he was wounded in the left arm and belly, losing the use of his left arm.[1007] Appears to have been encamped at Valley Forge during the winter of 1777–1778.[1008]
- "After partially recovering from his wounds he enlisted in the navy, where he served until the close of the war."[1009]

JACOB JONES (BP. 1759?)

Jacob Jones may have been the son of Joseph and Abigail (Jones) Jones who was baptized on April 8, 1759 in Ipswich. He might have lived during or just before the war in Massabesec (Alfred), Maine and in Pepperellborough (Saco), Maine.[1010]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1011]

Service:[1012]

- Private in Capt. Peter Page's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), February 20, 1777 through September 1, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1013]
- Private in Capt. Joseph McNall's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), appearing in an undated muster roll but presumably 1778, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1014]

WILLIAM KIMBALL (B. 1742)

The son of Samuel 3rd and Elizabeth (Rogers) Kimball, William Kimball was born on June 16, 1742 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died, and whether he married.[1015]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1016]

Service:

- Private in Capt. John Robinson's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. William Turner), July 19, 1781 through November 27, 1781. Encamped at an unidentified site in Rhode Island.[1017]

MICHAEL KINSMAN (BP.1746–1795)

The son of Pelatiah and Jane (Farley) Kinsman, Michael Kinsman was baptized on April 6, 1746 in Ipswich and died on November 25, 1795 in Ipswich. Kinsman was married twice, marrying first Sarah Tredwell, the intention of their marriage published on November 19, 1768 in Ipswich. She born on or about March 14, 1747, but further research is needed to identify her parents and where she was born; Sarah died on February 4, 1782 in Ipswich. Kinsman married second Mary Knowlton on December 15, 1783 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Lord) Knowlton, who was baptized on August 13, 1758 in Ipswich. She survived her husband (she is named in his probate file), but further research is needed to identify when and where she died.[1018]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1019]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1020]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1021] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The

regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[1022]

BENJAMIN LAMSON (B? D?)

Benjamin Lamson has yet to be identified. One candidate for him was the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Cummings) Lamson, who was born on November 11, 1740 in Hamilton and died on July 3, 1817 in Concord, New Hampshire. He married Martha Dennis on March 14, 1765 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Thomas and Martha (Kinsman) Dennis, was born on August 27, 1735 in Ipswich, and died on November 1, 1824 in Concord, New Hampshire.[1023] Another candidate for this soldier was the son of Jonathan and Anna (Dane) Lamson, who was born on June 7, 1755 in Hamilton and died at sea in June 1780.[1024]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1025]

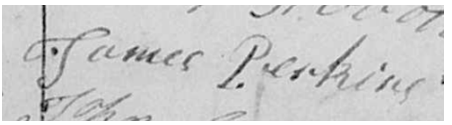
Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[1026]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1027] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were

encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[1028]

JAMES PERKINS (B. CA.1754)

James Perkins has yet to be identified. He gave his age as 19 in 1775, connoting birth about the year 1754. A candidate for him was the son of James and Hannah (Kinsman) Perkins who was baptized on August 14, 1763 in Ipswich—but the length of time between the soldier's birth and this boy's baptism argues against this identification.[1029]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1030]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Nathaniel Wade's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), May 15, 1775 through at least December 21, 1775 during the Siege of Boston, likely serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at Cambridge.[1031] Little's Regiment fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).

  > At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded.[1032]

- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1033] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought in the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and

captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Dodge's troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and were discharged at Cambridge.[1034]

JOHN PITMAN (B? D?)

John Pitman has yet to be identified. A John Pitman married Mary Holmes on March 6, 1760 in Ipswich. However, the one record that ties this soldier to Wenham is a 1775 muster roll in which Pitman is the only man fighting on behalf of an Essex County town. Almost all the other soldiers in the company were from Acton or Lincoln, and the company's captain was a Lincoln resident. This presents the strong possibility that Pitman was from the Acton-Lincoln area.[1035]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1036]

Service:

- Private in Capt. William Smith's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Nixon), enlisted July 24, 1775 for seven days' service during the Siege of Boston.[1037]

JOHN POLAND (BP. 1758)

The son of Daniel and Sarah (-----) Poland, brother of soldiers and seamen Abner, Daniel Jr., Samuel, William and Zebulon Poland, John Poland was baptized on October 8, 1758 in Essex. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1038]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1039]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), enlisting December 16, 1775 and serving January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776, serving alongside his brother Zebulon. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs

Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[1040]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[1041] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[1042]

SAMUEL POLAND (BP. 1765)

The son of Daniel and Sarah (-----) Poland and brother of soldiers and seamen Abner, Daniel Jr., John, William and Zebulon Poland, Samuel Poland was baptized on June 9, 1765 in Essex. In 1780 he was described as 4 feet 4 inches tall and of "brown" complexion, one of seven seamen aboard the same ship (all teenagers) who were less than 5 feet tall. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1043]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1044]

Service:

- Seaman on the privateer ship *Rambler* commanded by Capt. Benjamin Lovett, sailing probably out of Beverly in 1780, serving alongside his brother William. The *Rambler*, of 200 tons, carried fourteen six-pound guns and a crew of 50. It was owned by Andrew Cabot of Beverly and George Dodge of Salem. In April 1780 the *Rambler* sailed for Amsterdam and Gothenburg (Sweden), returning to Beverly on November 14, 1780. On her return voyage she captured a brig with provisions and sent her to America, the brig arriving in Beverly on November 18.[1045]

WILLIAM POLAND (BP. 1763)

The son of Daniel and Sarah (-----) Poland and brother of soldiers and seamen Abner, Daniel Jr., John, Samuel and Zebulon Poland, William Poland was baptized on October 23, 1763 in Essex. In 1780 he was described as 4 feet 8 inches tall and of "brown" complexion, one of seven seamen aboard the same ship (all teenagers) who were less than 5 feet tall. Further research

is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1046]

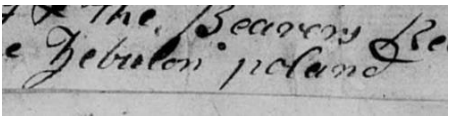
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1047]

Service:

- Seaman on the privateer ship *Rambler* commanded by Capt. Benjamin Lovett, sailing probably out of Beverly in 1780, serving alongside his brother Samuel. The *Rambler*, of 200 tons, carried fourteen six-pound guns and a crew of 50. It was owned by Andrew Cabot of Beverly and George Dodge of Salem. In April 1780 the *Rambler* sailed for Amsterdam and Gothenburg (Sweden), returning to Beverly on November 14, 1780. On her return voyage she captured a brig with provisions and sent her to America, the brig arriving in Beverly on November 18.[1048]

ZEBULON POLAND (BP. 1756)

The son of Daniel and Sarah (-----) Poland and brother of soldiers and seamen Abner, Daniel Jr., John, Samuel and William Poland, Zebulon Poland was baptized on June 27, 1756 in Essex. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1049]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1050]

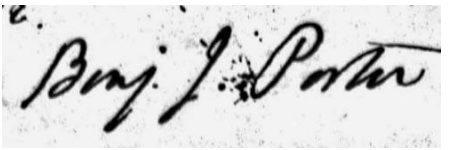
Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), enlisting December 16, 1775 and serving January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776, serving alongside his brother John. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[1051]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[1052] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[1053]

BENJAMIN JONES PORTER (1763–1847)

The son of soldier Billy and Mary (Jones) Porter, Benjamin Jones Porter was born on September 20, 1763 in Wenham and died on August 18, 1847 in Camden, Maine. He married Elizabeth Lydden King on November 16, 1791 in Scarborough, Maine. The daughter of Richard and Mary (Black) King, she was born on January 7, 1770 in Scarborough, and died on June 9, 1853 in Camden, Maine.[1054]



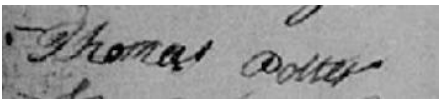
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1055]

Service:

- Surgeon's mate in the 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), assisting his uncle surgeon John Jones, April 10, 1780 through December 31, 1780, serving alongside his father Billy Porter until September.[1056]
- Surgeon's mate in the 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), January 1, 1781 through June 11, 1783, assisting his uncle surgeon John Jones and surgeon Henry Adams.[1057]
- Surgeon's mate in the 4th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Michael Jackson), June 12, 1783 to November 3, 1783.[1058]

THOMAS POTTER (B? D?)

Thomas Potter has yet to be identified with confidence. A candidate for him was the son of Samuel Jr. and Lucy (Brown) Potter who was baptized on March 25, 1750 in Ipswich. This candidacy is based on the hypothesis that Thomas was the brother of Joseph Potter, who (like Thomas) was part of Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company in Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment but served on behalf of the town of Beverly. A Joseph Potter, also the



son of Samuel Jr. and Lucy (Brown) Potter, was baptized on February 29 [*sic*], 1756 in Ipswich.[1059]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1060]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[1061]
- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 4, 1775 through at least October 26, 1775. This company was encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[1062]

EZEKIEL PULCIFER (B. 1757)

The son of Edmund and Mary (Day) Pulcifer, Ezekiel Pulcifer was born on August 3, 1757 in Gloucester. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1063]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1064]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), July 7, 1775 through December 31, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Manchester. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[1065]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to

Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[1066]

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[1067] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[1068]

NATHANIEL RAYMOND JR. (1749–1802)

The son of Nathaniel and Martha (Balch) Raymond, Nathaniel Raymond Jr. was born on May 7, 1749 in Beverly. He probably died in Mont Vernon, New Hampshire but his death does not appear to have been recorded; he wrote his will on May 13, 1802 and his will was proved on June 15, 1802. Raymond married Phoebe Dodge on December 15, 1774 in Hamilton. She was the daughter of George and Martha (Fiske) Dodge. Phoebe was probably born in Ipswich or Hamilton, but her birth does not appear to have been recorded. She died on November 15, 1825 in Mont Vernon, New Hampshire.[1069]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1070]

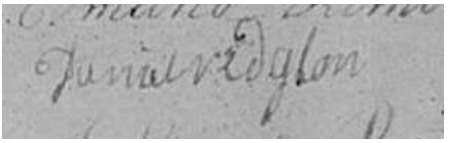
Service:

- Private in Capt. Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men, four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Mystic, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Marched from Ipswich to Cambridge May 1, 1775 for sixteen days' service.[1071]
- Private in Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), September 22, 1776 through November 16, 1776. Encamped at North Castle, New York.[1072]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[1073] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at

which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1074]

DANIEL REDDINGTON JR. (1763–1834)

The son of Daniel and Esther (Brown) Reddington, Daniel Reddington Jr. was born on August 28, 1763 in Topsfield and died on August 17, 1834 in either Franklin County or Decatur County, Indiana. He was described in a 1778 document as being 5 feet 6 inches tall, with a "brown" complexion; in a 1779 document as being 5 feet 5 inches tall, with a "dark" complexion; and in 1780 as 5 feet 7 inches tall, with a "ruddy" complexion. Daniel married Anna Prince on May 5, 1786 in Amherst, New Hampshire. She was the daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Rollins) Prince, was born about the year 1768 in Amherst, and died on March 25, 1846 in Greensburg, Indiana.[1075]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1076]

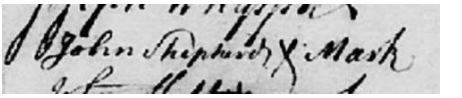
Service:

- Private in an unidentified company in the 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), arriving at Fishkill, New York on June 15, 1778 for a term of nine months, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1077]
- Private in Capt. John Burnam's Company, 8th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Michael Jackson), 1779.[1078]
- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, enlisted December 8, 1779 for nine months' service, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1079]
- Private in Capt. John Spurr's Company, 6th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Nixon), June 28, 1780 through December 7, 1780. Encamped at West Point (New York), Totowa (New Jersey) and elsewhere in New York and New Jersey.[1080]

- Seaman on an unidentified privateer vessel, taken as a prisoner off the coast of Ireland and returned via a prisoner exchange "after the surrender of Cornwallis."[1081]

JOHN SHEPHERD (B? D?)

John Shepherd has yet to be identified. A candidate for him is the John Shepherd of Souhegan West (Amherst), New Hampshire who married Mercy Wilkins of Middleton on October 26, 1757 in Danvers. One can hypothesize that he was a brother of soldier Thomas Shepherd, but no evidence of this has been found.[1082]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1083]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), June 5, 1775 through at least December 30, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[1084]
- Probably the same man who was a private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and perhaps later Col. James Wesson), probably serving beginning January 1, 1776, the date of his discharge undetermined.[1085]

THOMAS SHEPHERD (B? D?)

Thomas Shepherd has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found. One can hypothesize that he was a brother of soldier John Shepherd, but no evidence of this has been found.
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1086]
Service:

- Served on behalf of Wenham resident soldier Joshua Orne (d. 1784). Orne had been paid a bounty by the town of Wenham to serve for three years in the Continental Army. Orne in turn paid Shepherd (on August 6, 1781) to serve in place of Orne.[1087] The specifics of Shepherd's service record, however, have yet to be found.

Wenham Augst. ye 6: 1781 — 248
Rec.d of Joshua Orne in Behalf of the fifth Class
of Wenham the Sum of three hundred & fifty
hard Dollars it Being in full for three years
Service which I promis to Perform from this date
Agreeble to a Resolve of the [illegible] of Decem.r Last
[illegible] me
Thos Shepard

Shepherd's 1781 document acknowledging receipt of the $350 paid by Joshua Orne (d. 1784) for Shepherd to serve in Orne's place.[1088]

AARON SMITH (B? D?), JOSHUA SMITH (B? D?) AND NATHANIEL SMITH (B? D?)

Aaron, Joshua and Nathaniel Smith have yet to be identified, and no strong candidate has been found for any of them. All three served in the same unit, enlisting on September 27, 1777 and being discharged on November 7, 1777. Their simultaneous arrival and service leads one to the hypothesis that they were brothers or somehow otherwise closely related to each other—but of course theirs was a common surname, and their simultaneous arrival and service doesn't necessarily signal that they were related. That being said, it should be noted that an Aaron Smith married Dolly Coffin of Gloucester, the intention of their marriage published on April 29, 1769 in Ipswich and Gloucester, and a Nathaniel Smith married Mary Coffin on May 30, 1765 in Gloucester—and one wonders whether this was a case of two brothers marrying two sisters.[1089]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1090]

Service:

- Privates (Aaron, Joshua) and sergeant (Nathaniel) in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1091] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces

fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New Hork. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1092]

ISAAC TUFTS (B? D?)

Isaac Tufts has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found. His name appears on one manuscript record as serving on behalf of Wenham, but that record does not provide clues that might otherwise allow us to place him, such as his age or the unit in which he served. One might hypothesize that he was from Medford, given the prominence of the Tufts family in that town.

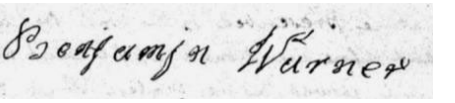
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1093]

Service:

- Tufts' name (without identification of military rank) appears on a 1777 list of men raised from Essex, Middlesex and York (Maine) Counties, their respective units unidentified, serving on behalf of Wenham.[1094]

BENJAMIN WARNER (BP. 1756–1843)

The son of William and Mary (Whitaker) Warner, Benjamin Warner was baptized on February 22, 1756 in Ipswich, and died on May 1, 1843 in Derry, New Hampshire. He married Lucy Newman on April 2, 1780 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of George Jr. and Lucy (Baker) Newman, was born about the year 1761 probably in Ipswich, and died on June 23, 1838 in Derry, New Hampshire.[1095]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1096]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Christopher Osgood's Company of Rangers, 1st Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Timothy Pickering), from "the early part of 1774 [*sic*]" through August 1776, marching during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775. Warner was part of the group of men who fortified Salem Harbor between April and October 1775. He was on guard duty, guarding prisoners of war held at Cape Ann captured by Capt. John Manley of the armed schooner *Lee*, in October 1775, and subsequently on guard duty at Salem Harbor.[1097]
- Master-at-Arms on the Massachusetts brig of war *Tyrannicide* commanded by Capt. Jonathan Harraden, sailing out of Boston February 24, 1777 and discharged August 31, 1777, the *Tyrannicide* returning to Salem on September 18, 1777. During this voyage the *Tyrannicide* captured the *Sally* enroute from London to Quebec; the *Chalkley* enroute from Honduras to Bristol, England; the *Eagle*; the *Lonsdale*; the *White Haven* enroute to Quebec; and the *Trepassy*.[1098]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1099] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered and during which Benjamin Warner was on the field) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war, Warner fighting in the battle. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1100]
- Gunner's mate on the *Hector* commanded by Capt. John Carnes, July through August 1779. The *Hector* was part of the flotilla of nineteen war ships and 25 support vessels that sailed from Boston on July 19, 1779 in the Penobscot Expedition, which had the objective of regaining control of the British-occupied mid-Maine coast. Of 220 tons, the *Hector* carried twenty guns and a crew of 120. It was part of the Second Squadron (commanded by Commodore Dudley Salton-

stall) and was destroyed in battle on August 16, 1779 to prevent its capture.[1101]

BENJAMIN WHIPPLE (B. 1756?)

Benjamin Whipple has yet to be identified with confidence. A strong candidate for him was the son of Capt. John 3rd and Martha (Baker) Whipple who was born about the year 1756, probably in Hamilton, and died on April 1, 1824 in Dunbarton, New Hampshire. He married Sarah Tuttle on December 14, 1780 in Hamilton. Further research is needed to identify her parents. She was born about the year 1756 and died on January 4, 1844 in Dunbarton, New Hampshire. In her pension application she cited Benjamin Whipple's service in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, but does not mention other service, particularly the service done by the soldier Benjamin Whipple in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1102] If the man who was in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company was not the same man who was in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, then an alternate candidate for the latter was the son of Matthew and Sarah (Putnam) Whipple, who was born on September 5, 1756 in Danvers. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1103]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined[1104]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis), by November 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at Dorchester Heights during the Siege of Boston.[1105]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1106] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the

Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1107]

884 Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:17; 2:22, 24, 100, 107. Arthaud (1999), 31, 35.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Andrews and others signed this document requesting payment of cash in lieu of coats, presumably because these soldiers had already provided their own coats. Story et al., MS (1775), 57:9:7.

885 Daniel Andrews does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. But, as for his service on behalf of Wenham, we don't have enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. That being said, the latter scenario seems more likely: Andrews was baptized in Essex and was living in Essex by 1798. Essex County Deeds 163:101 (Daniel and Susanna Andrews to Rufus Low, 1798).

886 A. Dodge, MS (1775), 14:73 (frame 317). A. Dodge, MS (1775), 56:83 (frame 185). Story et al., MS (1775), 57:9:7. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:245.

887 Gardner (1916), 21, quoting J. J. Currier (1896), 542. Gardner added the comment that a different source recorded Little's Regiment's casualties at seven killed and 23 wounded. See also Frothingham (1851), 118, 136, 177, 402. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Andrews himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury.

888 Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). R. Putnam, MS (1778), 41:93. Rutgers, MS (1778), 41:94. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:241.

889 Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:179 (frame 192). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:245.

890 Moses Bailey does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Surviving manuscript pay rolls identify the town from which Bailey "came" as Wenham. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

891 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:529.

892 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:40; 2:49, 70, 231, 349, 492, 493. "Massachusetts, U.S., Death Records, 1841–1915" (2013), Pre 1903, 1870, frame 223. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #32445777 and 32473414. It appears that Joseph and Eunice did not marry. Even though they are buried next to each other in Ipswich's Old South Cemetery, it is her maiden name (i.e., sans "Boardman") that appears on the town clerk's record of her death and on her gravestone. In addition, the record of the birth of an unnamed child of "Miss Poland" was recorded by the Chebacco Parish Church (Essex) in October 1794—which was the birth of Eunice and Joseph's son Winthrop. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:297. The soldier Abner Poland who fought on behalf of Wenham was a different man than Eunice's father.

Nonetheless, given the fact that the soldier Abner was baptized in Essex, there's a strong possibility that Eunice was born in the part of Ipswich that would later become Essex.

893 Joseph Boardman does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Boardman was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. That being said, the latter scenario seems more likely: Boardman was identified as being "of Ipswich" when he purchased part of his late father's homestead in 1778. Essex County Deeds 136:224 (Elizabeth Boardman, administratrix, to Joseph Boardman, 1778).

894 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:224.

895 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Boardman himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

896 Essex County Deeds 135:61-62 (Thomas [Jr.] and Elizabeth Brown to John Gardner Jr., 1777), first parcel, the two pages having been rebound in incorrect order, mention of John Brown (b. 1712) as an abutter owning land in Hamilton near the Hamilton-Wenham town line. A. L. White (1900), 1:27, 52. Essex Institute (1904), 15, 95, 134. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:50; 2:61, 251.

897 Neither of the John Browns appears in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46 says that one of them "belonged" to the town of Wenham and was "engaged for" the town of Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115) says that both were "from" Wenham. But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether one or both was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

898 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:111 (frame 521). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:703 (Browne).

899 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:644-645. Note that both 22:57 and 22:58 record two soldiers by the name of John Brown, one a trumpeter and the other a private.

900 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension

and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that either of the Browns were on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

901 McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:645. McNall became captain of a company in the 13th Massachusetts Regiment on January 1, 1778 and retired April 9, 1779; see Heitman (1914), 374.

902 Ober, MS (1780), 40:65. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:50.

903 Joseph Brown does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Ober, MS (1780), 40:65, however, identifies Wenham as Brown's "Place of Bord [Board]." This supports the hypothesis that Joseph Brown was a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax, but doesn't necessarily provide enough information to rule out the possibility that he was a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

904 Ober, MS (1780), 40:65. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:657. Cole (1943), 71.

For the *Resource* see Howe (1922), 377, 402-403, 415-416 (Joseph Brown's name incorrectly rendered as "Jacob Brown"), 431; and G. W. Allen (1927).

905 Topsfield Historical Society (1907), 36, 194, 199, 221.

906 Thomas Cheney does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. We don't have enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

907 A soldier by this name also served on behalf of the town of Bradford. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:392.

908 Anonymous (1777), 27:113 (frame 523). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:391. It is likely that Cheney's service was in Capt. Matthew Fairfield's Company, 13th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Edward Wigglesworth)—since 27:113 captures not only Cheney's name but also that of Jeremiah Cole, who is otherwise documented as serving in Fairfield's company from February 1777 through at least mid-August 1777; see M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56 (frame 525) and Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:767.

909 Jameson (1896), 45, 74. Cleveland and Cleveland (1899), 1:357-358. W. A. Davis (1899), 150. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:99, 102.

910 Robert Choate does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Choate was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

See also Essex County Deeds 159:259 (Francis Rust, administrator, to Robert Choate, 1788), which identifies Choate as a resident of Ipswich in 1788.

911 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:427.

912 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Choate himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

913 Essex Institute (1903), 34.

914 Jeremiah Cole does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46 identifies Cole as both "belonging" to the town of Wenham as well as "engaged for" the town of Wenham. But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

915 Anonymous (1777), 27:113 (frame 523). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:186 (frame 582).

His service under Captains Fairfield, McNall and Page was likely continuous, since Fairfield's company was reassigned to McNall, and McNall's company was reassigned to Page. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frame 525.

916 M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56 (frame 525). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:767.

917 For the 13th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Wigglesworth, MS (1778), 11:45; A. Pool, MS (1778), 26:142; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147.

The Valley Forge Park Alliance does not credit Cole with overwintering at Valley Forge. Nonetheless, since (1) Cole was part of the 13th Massachusetts Regiment in August 1777 and again in May 1778 and (2) there is no record found of him receiving a furlough between those dates, it is likely that he indeed spent the winter of 1777–1778 at Valley Forge.

918 Green, MS (1778), 61:24. McNall (1778), 61:152 (frame 555). McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

919 Green, MS (1779), 22:98. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:767.

920 Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:42 (frame 581). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:767.

921 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:62, 109.

922 Joseph Cole does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Surviving manuscript pay rolls identify the town

from which Cole "came" as Wenham. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

923 W. Heath, MS (1775), 58:1:78 (Coal, frame 59). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:657 (Coal). For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, Whites Plain and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Cole himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

924 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

925 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

926 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:775.

927 Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:128. A. L. White (1900), 1:56-58, 386. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:29, 134, 160, 214. Cummins (1904), 82-83, 194. Essex Institute (1904), 53, 82, 102, 137, 189. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Topsfield, Births, Marriages and Death, frame 593. "Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908" (2013), 1870 and Prior, Culver, F–Curtis (Misc), frames 1262, 1364. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #115837707 and 115837725.

928 Jonathan Cummings does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Cummings was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

929 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163.

930 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:865.

931 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Cummings himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

932 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:112; 2:127, 305, 426.

933 Abner Day does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Day was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

934 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:563.

935 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:563.

936 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Day himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

937 Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44 (frame 369). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:814.

938 Pension Application of Abraham Dodge, MS (1818), Massachusetts S34759, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 60, his application being silent on the town for which he did service. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:113, 171-172. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Newburyport* (1911), 1:615, which states that Dodge was 85 years old at the time of his death, implying birth about the year 1763. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:814 (Dodge, Abraham, Newburyport). Daughters of the American Revolution (1896), 368. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #64951970).

939 Pension Application of Abraham Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts R2992, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 76. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:86. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:104.

940 Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

941 Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44 (frame 369). J. Cushing, MS (1779), 32:282 (frame 175). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:814.

942 J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:54, 64, 105. Essex Institute (1904), 105, 109. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:135, 138. "New Hampshire, U.S., Death Records, 1650–1969" (2021), 1790–1900, Draper–Dudley, J, frame 2231. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #52310361 and 62139908.

943 Ammi Dodge does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. A muster roll documenting his

1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Dodge was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

944 Whitney, MS (1775), 13:156 (frame 673). Whitney, MS (1775?), 13:186 (frame 743). Whitney, MS (1775?), 13:186½ (frame 744). Whitney, MS (1776), 13:185 (frame 741). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:815.

945 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:815.

946 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

947 Essex County Deeds 129:221 (Daniel Rindge Jr. [*sic*] et al. to Ebenezer and Lucy Caldwell, 1769); 129:222 (Andrew and Mary Dodge to Ebenezer Caldwell, 1769); and 139:32 (Andrew and Mary Dodge to Elizabeth Tilton, 1771). Appleton (1874), 10. J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:64. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:117, 313; 2:135, 369. This service is not attributed to soldier Andrew Dodge (1762–1784) because that soldier would have been only fifteen years old in 1777.

948 Andrew Dodge does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A pay roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Dodge was "from" as Wenham. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. That being said, the fact that Andrew was in a position to sell five parcels of land in 1771 argues against the farm hand hypothesis. Essex County Deeds 139:32 (Andrew and Mary Dodge to Elizabeth Tilton, 1771).

949 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:151 (frame 308, 309). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1778), 18:152 (frames 310, 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:815.

950 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Dodge himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

951 J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:53-54, 71-72, 90, 105, 119, 162. Essex Institute (1904), 30. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:114. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:122.

The soldier who fought on behalf of Wenham was not the son of Amos and Sarah (Dodge) Dodge who was baptized on March 20, 1763 in Wenham. Essex Institute (1904), 30. That man—although he fought in the war, serving on behalf of the town of Beverly—did not include his service on the ship *Fanny* when he applied for a pension. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frames 440-441.

Signature: Dodge and others signed this document in 1778 acknowledging their receipt of wages. Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a.

952 Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost, which hampers our ability to place Dodge genealogically and geographically.

953 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:160. John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:161 (frame 326). John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:147 (frame 300). John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 294:11 (frame 741). Woodberry et al., MS (1778), 52:4a. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:840.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

954 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:839. Cole (1943), 71.

For the *Fanny* see Howe (1922), 377, 404, 409.

955 John Eames does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. We don't have enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Eames and others signed this document requesting payment of cash in lieu of coats, presumably because these soldiers had already provided their own coats. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4.

956 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333, John Ames). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2 (John Aims). Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a (John Ames). C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:219, 5:147.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Eames himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

Despite his otherwise-documented service, John Eames does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But that list was of "inhabitants of Wenham" who did service. "Inhabitants" excluded eligible-to-serve men who did not pay a poll tax (e.g., temporary-resident farm hands and enslaved men). Alternatively, as noted in the prior endnote, it is possible that Eames didn't live in Wenham but was a resident of another town.

957 Essex County Probate 8593 (Benjamin Edwards [3rd], 1795), :5 Will (1779), bequest from Benjamin Edwards 3rd (1727–1795) to sons John, Abraham and Benjamin 4th; and 8606 (James Edwards, 1786).

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Edwards and others signed this document requesting payment of cash in lieu of coats, presumably because these soldiers had already provided their own coats. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4.

958 James Edwards does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. A manuscript record documenting his 1778 service on behalf of Wenham identifies Edwards as "belonging to" as well as being "engaged for" the town of Wenham. McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

959 Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:186 (frame 582).

His service under Captains Fairfield, McNall and Page was likely continuous, since Fairfield's company was reassigned to McNall, and McNall's company was reassigned to Page. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frame 525.

960 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

For Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company's presence at the Battle of Bunker Hill see Frothingham (1851), 178, 402 and J. T. Dodge (1894), 1:174. Although we know that the company was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Edwards himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

Despite his otherwise-documented service, James Edwards does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But that list was of "inhabitants of Wenham" who did service. "Inhabitants" excluded eligible-to-serve men who did not pay a poll tax (e.g., temporary-resident farm hands and enslaved men). Alternatively, as noted in endnote 958, it is possible that Edwards didn't live in Wenham but was a resident of another town.

961 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:116 (frame 524). M. Fairfield (attributed), MS (1779), 11:56 (frame 525). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

962 For the 13th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Wigglesworth, MS (1778), 11:45; A. Pool, MS (1778), 26:142; Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147.

Manuscript muster rolls have not been found to corroborate the contention that Edwards spent the winter at Valley Forge, but see Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA20046 (James

Edwards), which states that Edwards was sick in camp at Valley Forge for at least part of December 1777 and overwintered there.

963 Green, MS (1778), 61:24. McNall (1778), 61:152 (frame 555). McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

964 Green, MS (1779), 22:98. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238. Boston Neck, along Washington Street, connected then-peninsular Boston with Roxbury. Its fortifications guarded land access to the city of Boston.

965 Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:245 (frame 243). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:42 (frame 581). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

966 Groves (attributed), MS (1780), which states that Edwards was 6' 0" tall and had a "dark" complexion. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238. Attribution of this possible service to Edwards is based on the fact that Edwards was a mariner at the time of death in 1786.

For the *Eagle* see Howe (1922), 356-357, 402, 408 and G. W. Allen (1927), 121.

967 Essex County Deeds 103:59 (Elizabeth Lakeman to Hannah and Moses Fisher, 1756). Essex County Probate 9489 (Moses Fisher, 1789). Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:163, 180.

Signature: Fisher and others signed this document in 1776 acknowledging their receipt of wages. J. Hodgkins et al., MS (1776), 55:m:74f.

968 Moses Fisher does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. One surviving manuscript document identifies the town from which Fisher "came" as Wenham. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). But another document identifies the town from which he "came" as Ipswich. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Given his service under Capt. Nathaniel Wade, it certainly seems that Fisher was living in Ipswich—but the fact that Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 includes the reference to Wenham keeps open the possibility that Fisher could have been a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax.

969 J. Hodgkins et al., MS (1776), 55:m:74e. J. Hodgkins et al., MS (1776), 55:m:74f. Wade, MS (1776), 55:m:52 (frame 665). Wade, MS (1776), 55:m:74. Wade, MS (1776), 55:m:74c. Wade, MS (1776), 55:m:74g. Wade (attributed), MS (1776), 55:m:55. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:705-706.

970 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312, Ipswich). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330, Wenham). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:706.

971 Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63b. Essex County Deeds 163:23 (Daniel and Catharine [*sic*] Fuller to James Fuller, 1797); and 164:46 (Sarah Pinder to James Fuller, 1798). Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:153, 295; 2:176, 177, 186, 347, 394, 395, 445, 562, 3:27. W. H. Fuller (1914), 194. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Hamilton, Births, Marriages and Death, frame 554. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #829-27014 and 82927150.

972 James Fuller does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. One surviving manuscript document identifies the town from which Fuller "came" as Wenham. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). But another document identifies the town from which he "came" as Ipswich. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63b identifies his "place of abode" as Ipswich. It

certainly seems, therefore, that Fuller was living in Ipswich by 1780. Indeed, he might have been sharing his father's house there; see Essex County Deeds 170:58 (Daniel Fuller to James Fuller, mortgage, 1791). But the fact that Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 includes the reference to Wenham keeps open the possibility that in 1777 Fuller could have been a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax.

973 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312, Ipswich). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330, Wenham). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:164.

974 Low, MS (1777), 20:225 (Fuwllor). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:210 (Fuwllor).

975 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Fuller himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

976 John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:150. John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 18:157. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:165.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

977 Joseph Robinson (attributed), MS (1780), 40:63b. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:164.

For the *Pilgrim* see *The Providence Gazette and Country Journal*, April 15, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, April 19, 1780, 3; *The New Jersey Gazette*, June 7, 1780, 2; *The Boston Gazette and the Country Journal*, July 3, 1780, 4; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, November 28, 1780, 3; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 14, 1781, 2; *The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser*, February 15, 1781, 3; *The New-Hampshire Gazette or State Journal and General Advertiser*, February 19, 1781, 2; *The American Journal and General Advertiser*, February 21, 1781, 1; *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, February 22, 1781, 2; *Thomas's Massachusetts Spy or American Oracle of Liberty*, February 22, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Evening Post*, February 26, 1781, 36; *The Pennsylvania Packet or the General Advertiser*, February 27, 1781, 3; *The Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser*, February 28, 1871, 2; *The Royal Georgia Gazette*, March 8, 1781, 1; *The Royal American Gazette*, March 13, 1781, 2; Howe (1922), 349-352, 414, 433; G. W. Allen (1927), 237; and Eastman (1928), 10-11.

978 Jameson (1884), 81. Goodhue (1891), 29, 47. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:30, 96, 107, 165; 2:106, 191. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #101564712 and 101564760.

979 Seth Goodhue does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Goodhue was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell

us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

980 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:578.

981 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:578.

982 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Goodhue himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

983 Essex Institute (1910), 1:174.

984 John Harris does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Harris was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

985 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:344.

986 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:346.

987 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Harris himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

988 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:433. The compilers of Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908) used *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls* 13:1:125, a 1777 pay account for Capt. Peter Page's Company, as their reference for the date of Haskell's death. Unfortunately, I have been unable to locate 13:1:25 to confirm its content. The problem is that McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46 ("A Return of the Men Inlisted [*sic*] in to Captain Joseph McNalls Company in Coll Edward Wigglesworths Regiment") includes Cabinah Haskell. McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46 is attributed to 1778 because Joseph McNall became a captain on January 1, 1778 (per Green, MS (1778), 61:24)—well after the May 20, 1777 date assigned for Haskell's death.

989 Cabinah Haskell does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Two surviving manuscript records of his service says that he "belonged" to the town of Wenham (in addition to being "engaged for" the town of Wenham or having enlisted for Wenham). Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:121 (frame 530). McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us

whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

990 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:121 (frame 530). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:185 (frame 579). Anonymous, MS (no date), 45:476d (frame 905). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:433. See also McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46.

991 Hibbard (1901), 31. Topsfield Historical Society (1917), 356. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:82, 283.

992 Moses Hibbert does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A manuscript pay roll documenting his 1776 service says that he "belonged" to the town of Wenham. Robert Dodge, MS (1776), 18:156 (frame 319). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

993 Robert Dodge, MS (1776), 18:156 (frame 319). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:814.

For encampment at Dorchester Heights see Pension Application of Sarah Whipple, MS (1838), Massachusetts W26010, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Whippet, Robert–Whipple, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 120.

994 M. Pool, MS (1777), 3:52. M. Pool (attributed), MS (1777), 3:55. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:814.

995 Essex Institute (1910-1919), 2:217, 273.

Signature: Hill and others signed this receipt in 1777, acknowledging payment for their wages for October and November 1776. Vallet et al., MS (1777), 52:106:57. Notice that Hill signed his name with a mark.

996 Richard Hill does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A surviving manuscript record of his service says that he "belonged" to the town of Wenham (in addition to having enlisted for Wenham). Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:121 (frame 530). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

997 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:898. The manuscript record does not identify either Hill's town of residence or the town for which he enlisted. It is an assumption that this man was the same Richard Hill who fought on behalf of Wenham, probably in 1777, based on the fact that other soldiers named in 58:1:13 had ties to Wenham.

998 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Anonymous, MS (1776), 51:34:10, 55 (frames 322, 345). Vallet et al., MS (1777), 52:106:57. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:898. The manuscript records do not identify either Hill's town of residence or the town for which he enlisted. It is an assumption that this man was the same Richard Hill who fought on behalf of Wenham, probably in 1777 (per Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:121 (frame 530)), based on the fact that other soldiers in Barnes' company had ties to Wenham.

Although we know that the regiment was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights and Trenton, we don't have confirmation that Hill himself was on the field during

any of these battles (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury). Furthermore, we don't know whether Hill served for the full month of December 1776, and therefore we don't have confirmation that Hill himself was present at the Crossing of the Delaware.

[999] Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:121 (frame 530). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:898.

[1000] Pension Application of Mary Howard, MS (1838), Continental W18018, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Howard, John–Howard, Ruth, Ancestry.com database, frame 648. Secomb (1883), 189, 640, 892, 928. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:232, 407. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Habacker–Hyson: frame 715, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, March 13, 1833. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #65206476 and 66096630.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Giddings and others signed this document requesting payment of cash in lieu of coats, presumably because these soldiers had already provided their own coats. J. Lamson et al., MS (1775), 57:9:6.

[1001] Josiah Howard does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. He does not appear in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776, even though Baker, MS (1776), 14:22 identifies the "[town] whence [Howard] came" as Wenham. These data points support the hypothesis that Howard was a farm hand living in Wenham who moved to another town before December 1776, when Wenham made its list of soldiers—but these data points also support the competing hypothesis that Howard lived in another town at the time of his service but served on behalf of Wenham. His service during 1777–1780 (on behalf of the town of Ipswich) indicates he was likely living in Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. He was living in Hamilton when he received a tax abatement for 1782. Town of Hamilton, MS (1736–1793), frame 82.

[1002] There appear to have been two men in the Ipswich-Wenham area named Josiah Howard, but no candidate has been found for the other man. A Josiah Howard was a private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Dodge's company was encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:371.

Problem is, this service conflicts with Josiah Howard (1758–1833)'s service in Capt. Joshua Brown's Company, 15th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Timothy Bigelow) in 1777. Howard's pension application, however, makes it clear that the soldier who served in Capt. John Baker's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little) in 1775 and 1776 was the same man who served in Capt. Joshua Brown's Company in 1777–1780. Pension Application of Josiah Howard, MS (1820), in Pension Application of Mary Howard, MS (1838), Continental W18018, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Howard, John–Howard, Ruth, Ancestry.com database, frames 651, 654-655. Furthermore, lest one think that Howard's memory had lapsed by the time he made his pension application and confused the year in which he started service under Capt. Joshua Brown, Barber, MS (1777), 41:27 (frame 45) clearly shows that Howard was due a bounty for his service under Capt. Brown in 1777, not in 1778.

1003 Bigelow, MS (1780), 231:285:

> This Certifieth that Josiah Haywood [*sic*] Soldier in the 15th Mass'tts has served three years it being the full term of his inlistment [*sic*], and has conducted himself as a good & faithfull [*sic*] soldier—is hereby Discharged the service.
>
> This also certifieth that the aforesaid Josiah Haywood was wounded in the action with L't Col Thompson near White Plains and has thereby lost the use of his left Arm.
>
> Given under my hand at the Highlands this first day of June 1780
>
> Tim'o Bigelow Col.

1004 Baker, MS (1775), 56:90. J. Lamson et al., MS (1775), 57:9:6. Baker, MS (1776), 14:22 (frame 104). Pension Application of Josiah Howard, MS (1820), in Pension Application of Mary Howard, MS (1838), Continental W18018, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Howard, John–Howard, Ruth, Ancestry.com database, frames 651, 654-655. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:371.

For Little's regiment's presence at Bunker Hill:

> At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded

Gardner (1916), 21, quoting J. J. Currier (1896), 542. Gardner added the comment that a different source recorded Little's Regiment's casualties at seven killed and 23 wounded. See also Frothingham (1851), 118, 136, 177, 402; and Dow (1940), 175-177.

Josiah Howard does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776; see Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267) and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11.

Secomb (1883), 892 contends that Howard fought in the Second Battle of Trenton and the Battle of Princeton (January 2 and 3, 1777). But Howard did not mention either battle in his pension application. Pension Application of Josiah Howard, MS (1820), in Pension Application of Mary Howard, MS (1838), Continental W18018, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Howard, John–Howard, Ruth, Ancestry.com database, frames 651, 654-655.

1005 J. Cogswell, MS (1778), 41:86. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:371. It's possible that this service was done by the "other" Josiah Howard referred to in endnote 1002.

1006 Barber, MS (1777), 41:27 (frame 45). Joshua Brown, MS (1778), 10:351. J. Cogswell, MS (1778), 41:86. Joseph Brown, MS (1779), 61:222 (frame 628). Green, MS (1779), 10:349. Bigelow, MS (1780), 231:285. Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:226 (frame 229). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:203 (frame 600). Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:74 (frame 607). Pension Application of Josiah Howard, MS (1820), in Pension Application of Mary Howard, MS (1838), Continental W18018, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Howard, John–Howard, Ruth, Ancestry.com database, frames 651, 654-656. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:371.

[1007] Pension Application of Josiah Howard, MS (1820), in Pension Application of Mary Howard, MS (1838), Continental W18018, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Howard, John–Howard, Ruth, Ancestry.com database, frames 655, 670.

[1008] Secomb (1883), 892. For the 15th Massachusetts Regiment's encampment at Valley Forge see Heitman, (1914), 11; and Berg (1972), 147.

Manuscript muster rolls have not been found to corroborate the contention that Howard spent the winter at Valley Forge, but see Valley Forge Park Alliance (2023), MA27375 (Josiah Howard), which states that Howard appears on February and April 1778 rolls placing him at Valley Forge.

[1009] Secomb (1883), 892. Further research is needed to find corroborating documentation.

[1010] Essex Institute (1910-1910), 1:210; 2:246, 247. Might he have been a relative of soldier Clayton Jones?

[1011] Jacob Jones does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46 identifies Jones as "belonging" to the town of Pepperellborough (Saco), Maine but "engaged for" the town of Wenham. Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:122 (frame 530) identifies Jones as "belonging" to Massabesec (Alfred), Maine but "enlisted for" Wenham. But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

[1012] His service under Captains McNall and Page was likely continuous, since McNall's company was reassigned to Page. Pension Application of Joseph Kimball, MS (1818), Massachusetts S35500, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Kimbal, Abraham–Kimball, Joseph, Ancestry.com database, frames 1092, 1096. Pension Application of David Clark, MS (1819), Massachusetts S36983, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Clark, Charles–Clark, Dennis, Ancestry.com database, frame 525.

[1013] Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:122 (frame 530). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:185 (frame 579). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:924.

[1014] McNall, MS (1778?), 11:46. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:924. McNall became captain of a company in the 13th Massachusetts Regiment on January 1, 1778 and retired April 9, 1779; see Heitman (1914), 374.

[1015] Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:114. A. L. White (1900), 1:88-89. Essex Institute (1904), 55. A William Kimball, mariner and cordwainer, was living in Wenham in 1806–1809, but this man appears to have been the William Kimball who was born in Wenham in 1772. Essex Institute (1904), 55, 138, 158, 209. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 199-200, 202, 209, 215.

[1016] William Kimball does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

[1017] John Robinson, MS (1781), 3:115. S. Perley (1888), 1239. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:225.

[1018] Essex County Probate 15847 (Michael Kinsman, 1795). Jameson (1896), 104. Stocking (1897), 1:44. G. H. Knowlton (1903), 28, 42. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:222, 227, 372; 2:260, 264, 433, 606, 607.

[1019] Michael Kinsman does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Kinsman was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. That being said, the latter scenario seems more likely: Kinsman was identified as being "of Ipswich" when he purchased a five-acre lot of salt march in 1782. Essex County Deeds 137:86 (Thomas and Elizabeth Brown to Michael Kinsman, 1782).

[1020] M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:312.

[1021] R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:312.

[1022] For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Kinsman himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

[1023] Bell (1888), Family Registers:27. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:115, 233; 2:132, 270. W. J. Lamson (1917), 53, 86-87.

[1024] W. J. Lamson (1917), 56.

[1025] Benjamin Lamson does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Lamson was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. That being said, it was customary for a minute man (i.e., Lamson) to be a resident (permanent or temporary) of the town for which he served, and therefore was probably a farm hand living in Wenham. If so, his absence from the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776 indicates that he moved out of town by December 1776.

[1026] T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:452.

[1027] R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:450.

[1028] For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at

the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Lamson himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1029 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:287.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Perkins and others signed this document requesting payment of cash in lieu of coats, presumably because these soldiers had already provided their own coats. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

1030 James Perkins does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Perkins was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

1031 Barnes et al., MS (1775), 57:9:34. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. Hodgkins, MS (1775?), 56:88. Wade, MS (1775), 16:62 (frame 271). Wade (attributed), MS (1775), 55:m:54. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:156.

1032 Gardner (1916), 21, quoting J. J. Currier (1896), 542. Gardner added the comment that a different source recorded Little's Regiment's casualties at seven killed and 23 wounded. See also Frothingham (1851), 118, 136, 177, 402. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Perkins himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury.

1033 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:156.

1034 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Perkins himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1035 W. Smith, MS (1775), 16:39. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:226, 348. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:445.

1036 John Pitman does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A muster roll documenting his 1775 service on behalf of Wenham identifies Wenham as the "town from whence [he] came." W. Smith (1775), 16:39. But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

1037 W. Smith (1775), 16:39.

1038 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:297.

[1039] John Poland does not appear in the 1775 or 1776 Wenham tax rolls, the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776, or the 1777 Wenham tax roll. The absence of his name supports the hypothesis that he lived in a town other than Wenham. It's possible, though, that he was living with his brother soldier Daniel Poland Jr. at an undetermined location in Wenham's East Ward.

[1040] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:47. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 268). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 149). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:492. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Poland himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

[1041] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

[1042] Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

[1043] Lovett, MS (1780), 40:70.Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:297.

[1044] Consistent with his age, Samuel Poland does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Consequently, we don't have enough information to tell us whether he (1) was living in Wenham (perhaps with his brother soldier Daniel Poland Jr. at an undetermined location in Wenham's East Ward) vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

[1045] Lovett, MS (1780), 40:70. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:495.

For the *Rambler* see *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, November 21, 1780, 3; *The Providence Gazette and Country Journal*, November 22, 1780, 3; *The Connecticut Courant and the Weekly Intelligencer*, November 28, 1780, 3; *The Connecticut Gazette and the Universal Intelligencer*, November 28, 1780, 3; Howe (1922), 367-368, 373, 415, 430; G. W. Allen (1927), 248; and Eastman (1928), 83.

[1046] Lovett, MS (1780), 40:70. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:297.

[1047] Lovett, MS (1780), 40:70 states that William Poland was born in Beverly, but perhaps William was fighting on behalf of the town of Beverly and the recordkeeper conflated birthplace with residence. Consistent with his age, William Poland does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Consequently, we don't have enough information to tell us whether he (1) was living in Wenham (perhaps with his brother soldier Daniel Poland Jr. at an undetermined location in Wenham's East Ward) vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

1048 Lovett, MS (1780), 40:70. M. O. Allen (1860), 84. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:495.

For the *Rambler* see *The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser*, November 21, 1780, 3; *The Providence Gazette and Country Journal*, November 22, 1780, 3; *The Connecticut Courant and the Weekly Intelligencer*, November 28, 1780, 3; *The Connecticut Gazette and the Universal Intelligencer*, November 28, 1780, 3; Howe (1922), 367-368, 373, 415, 430; G. W. Allen (1927), 248; and Eastman (1928), 83.

1049 Poland, MS (1777), 58:2:95. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:297.

Signature: In 1777 Poland signed this document, requesting that payment of his wages be made to "widow Sarah Poland of Wenham." Poland, MS (1777), 58:2:95.

1050 Zebulon Poland does not appear in the 1775 or 1776 Wenham tax rolls, the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776, or the 1777 Wenham tax roll. The absence of his name supports the hypothesis that he lived in a town other than Wenham. However, Poland, MS (1777), 58:2:95—a request he signed asking that his wages be paid to his widowed mother—was signed by him at Wenham in February 1777. This supports the competing hypothesis that he was living with his brother Daniel Poland Jr. at an undetermined location in Wenham's East Ward.

1051 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:47. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name abbreviated). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 268). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 149). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Poland, MS (1777), 58:2:95. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:495. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Zebulon Dodge does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. But that list was of "inhabitants of Wenham" who did service. "Inhabitants" excluded eligible-to-serve men who did not pay a poll tax (e.g., temporary-resident farm hands and enslaved men).

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Poland himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

1052 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

1053 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

1054 Pension Application of Benjamin Jones Porter, MS (1818), Massachusetts W4714, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Popham, Benjamin–Porter, Billy, Ancestry.com database, frames 897-898, 903. J. W. Porter

(1878), 262. Essex Institute (1904), 70. "Maine, U.S., Death Records, 1761–1922" (2010), Knox, 1847, P, frames 1-2; 1853, P, frames 5-6. A. Caldwell (no date), fifth page. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #144998789 and 145000160. *Other References*: Wheeler and Wheeler (1878), 73, 189, 190, 216, 412, 413, 483, 488, 549, 564, 580, 606, 614, 660, 758, 787-788, 798, 916, 917, 930.

Signature: Porter's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of Benjamin Jones Porter, MS (1818), frame 889.

1055 Benjamin Jones Porter's mother, Mary (Jones) Porter, died just a few weeks after Benjamin's birth. His father, soldier Billy Porter, did not remarry, went to war in April 1777, and didn't return to Wenham until war's end. Benjamin was sent to Byfield Academy for his education, although further research is needed to determine when. He subsequently studied medicine with his uncle Dr. John Jones (b. 1755) of Beverly. Benjamin was surgeon's mate to Dr. Jones in 1781, and therefore we can hypothesize that Benjamin may have been living with his uncle at the time of Benjamin's enlistment. J. W. Porter (1878), 262. Wheeler and Wheeler (1878), 787.

1056 Buxton, MS (1780), 11:77. Darby, MS (1780), 50:1:18. Littlefield, MS (1780), 11:79½. Austin, Walley and Gorham, MS (1781), 71:114 (frame 548). Pension Application of Benjamin Jones Porter, MS (1818), Massachusetts W4714, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Popham, Benjamin–Porter, Billy, Ancestry.com database, frames 888, 890, 914. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:582. Heitman (1914), 447.

1057 N. C. Allen, MS (1782?), 60:1 (frame 280). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a3, a13 (frames 267, 274). N. C. Allen, MS (1783?), 60:11 (frame 285). Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:189 (frame 205). N. C. Allen, MS (no date), 60:41 (frame 298). Pension Application of Benjamin Jones Porter, MS (1818), Massachusetts W4714, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Popham, Benjamin–Porter, Billy, Ancestry.com database, frames 888, 914. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:582. Heitman (1914), 447.

1058 Pension Application of Benjamin Jones Porter, MS (1818), Massachusetts W4714, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Popham, Benjamin–Porter, Billy, Ancestry.com database, frames 888, 914. Heitman (1914), 447.

1059 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:303, 304; 2:62, 358.

Signature: Potter's signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16.

1060 Thomas Potter does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. One manuscript document from August 1775 identifies the "town whence [he] came" as Wenham. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 389). A different document—from October 1775—identifies him as "belonging to" Ipswich. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 221). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

1061 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:634.

1062 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 389). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 221, Ipswich). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:634.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

1063 Topsfield Historical Society (1917), 567. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:171, 443.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Pulcifer and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

1064 Ezekiel Pulcifer does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. We don't have enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

1065 Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 217). B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 158). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:842.

1066 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 268). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1220 (frame 234). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 149). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Pulcifer et al., MS (1777), 58:2:6. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:836, 837, 841, 842. For troop movements see Appendix B.

Although we know that the company was present at the Battles of Long Island, Harlem Heights, Throgs Neck, Pell's Point, White Plains and Trenton, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Pulcifer himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury) for these battles.

1067 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

1068 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

1069 Secomb (1883), 78. Pierce (1896), 85. Balch (1897), 38. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:278; 2:97, 140, 259. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:140, 366. "New Hampshire, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1643–1982" (2015), Hillsborough, Probate Records, Vol 9-10, frames 428-430. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #79964626.

1070 Nathaniel Raymond Jr. does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of

Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich—a hypothesis that is strengthened by the fact that he was married in Hamilton in 1774. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Raymond was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

1071 Whitney, MS (1775), 13:156 (frame 673). Whitney, MS (1775?), 13:186 (frame 743). Whitney, MS (1775?), 13:186½ (frame 744). Whitney, MS (1776), 13:185 (frame 741). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:1009.

1072 S. Perkins, MS (1776), 49:54 (frame 329). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:1009. For identification of Capt. Stephen Perkins' Company as a part of the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia, see J. Cogswell Jr. et al., MS (1776), 32:276.

1073 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 12:199.

1074 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 102, 110, 113, 117.

1075 Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44 (frame 369). Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450), Daniel Ridgton. Pension Application of Daniel Reddington, MS (1819), Massachusetts W9623, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Reddick, William–Reece, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 435-473. Secomb (1883), 731-732, 933. Prince (1899), 20-21. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:91. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:59, 367. O'Byrne (1938, 1999), 308. "New Hampshire, U.S., Marriage and Divorce Records, 1659–1947" (2013), Marriage, Pre-1901, Roake–Robie, frame 39. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #178744567 and 178744987.

Reddington lied about his age when he enlisted. A 1778 document provides his age as 17 years, implying birth about the year 1761. But a different document from the *following* year provides his age as 16 years, implying birth about the year 1762, and implying a remarkable ability to become younger as he grew older. Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44 (frame 369). Indeed, in an 1819 affidavit in his pension application file Reddington said that he was about fifteen years old when he enlisted. "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," Massachusetts W9623, frames 440. The references to a "brown" or "dark" complexion tells us he had acquired a robust tan while working outside, a tan that apparently had faded by 1780.

Signature: Reddington's signature on a receipt in 1780 acknowledging that he had received payment of his wages. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4.

1076 Daniel Reddington Jr.'s does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. We don't have enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

[1077] Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:155 (frame 167). R. Putnam, MS (1778), 41:93. Rutgers, MS (1778), 41:94. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:44-45.

[1078] Anonymous, MS (1779), 29:44 (frame 369). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:45. In his pension application Reddington said that he served for nine months in "Capt. Burnham's [*sic*] company" in "Col. Vose's regiment." Pension Application of Daniel Reddington, MS (1819), Massachusetts W9623, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Reddick, William–Reece, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

[1079] J. Cushing, MS (1779), 32:282 (frame 175). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:42.

[1080] Anonymous, MS (1780), 25:222 (frame 535). Crane, MS (1780), 68:194. Ely, MS (1780), 27:9 (frame 444), Daniel Ridgton. Ely, MS (1780), 35:184 (frame 450), Daniel Ridgton. Spurr, MS (1780), 68:179. Spurr (attributed), MS (1780), 51:20:4. C. Kimball and S. Dodge, MS (1782?), 4:261. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:42, 46, 320.

[1081] Pension Application of Daniel Reddington, MS (1819), Massachusetts W9623, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Reddick, William–Reece, John, Ancestry.com database, frame 441.

[1082] Essex Institute (1909–1910), 2:264, 321.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Shepherd and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Shepherd signed his name with a mark. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

[1083] John Shepherd does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 217) identifies the town to which Shepherd "belonged" as Wenham, and B. Kimball, MS (1776), 1542A (frame 158) identifies Wenham as the "[town] when [he] came." But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. It's worth noting that a significant number of the soldiers in his unit enlisted from Manchester. B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A.

[1084] Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 217). B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 158). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 14:126.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

[1085] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:1:63. This service does not appear in Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908).

[1086] Thomas Shepherd does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. We don't have enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

[1087] Orne et al., MS (1781), 32:312. Shepherd, MS (1781), 33:248. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 14:11.

[1088] Shepherd, MS (1781), 33:248:

> Wenham Aug'st ye 6: 1781
> Rec'd of Joshua Orne in behalf of the fifth Class of Wenham the Sum of three hundred & fifty […] Dollars It Being in full for three years Service which I promis [*sic*] to Perform from the Date Agreabel [*sic*] to a Resolve of the 2d of Decem'r Last.
> […] Tho's Shaperd [*sic*]

[1089] Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:105, 391, 398. Essex Institute (1923–1924), 2:137, 138, 502, 506.

[1090] Neither Aaron, Joshua nor Nathaniel Smith appears in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A muster roll documenting their 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that each was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether they were (1) farm hands living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) residents of another town who were serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

[1091] R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 14:331, 482, 508.

[1092] For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 102, 110, 113, 117.

[1093] Isaac Tufts does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:131 (frame 540) identifies Tufts as "belonging" to Wenham and "enlisted for" Wenham. But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

[1094] Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:131 (frame 540). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:135.

[1095] Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 98-119. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:274, 383; 2:36, 317, 318, 444, 446, 454. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #22316505 and 22316736.

Signature: Warner's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832, frame 103.

[1096] Benjamin Warner does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Warner was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in

Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

After Warner got married in 1780, it may have been that he and his wife shared his father-in-law George Newman Jr.'s house at 14 East Street, Ipswich. Essex County Deeds 154:219 (Benjamin and Lucy Warner to Nathaniel Heard Jr., 1792); and 159:43 (Lucy Newman et al. to Samuel Evely, 1794). Harris (2021, 2024), "14 East Street."

1097 Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 101, 105-106, 113, 117.

1098 Haraden, MS (1777). Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 101-102, 107, 112, 117. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:579.

For the *Tyrannicide* see Gardner (1908), 1:103-107 and Gardner (1909). This was the same ship on which seaman Josiah Moulton sailed, prior to its conversion from a sloop to a brigantine.

1099 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:579.

1100 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 102, 110, 113, 117.

1101 Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 102, 108, 117.

For the *Hector* see G. W. Allen (1927), 173.

1102 Pension Application of Sarah Whipple, MS (1838), Massachusetts W26010, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Whippet, Robert–Whipple, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frames 113-119. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:435, 452. Whipple (2007), 2:G75-76, G125-G126. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #196581088 and 196581204. See also soldier John Whipple 4th.

1103 Eben Putnam (1891–1908), 2:135. Essex Institute (1909–1910), 1:403. Essex Institute (1916–1925), 4:233, 459.

1104 Benjamin Whipple does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. A muster roll documenting his 1777 service on behalf of Wenham identifies the town that Whipple was "from" as Wenham. R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). But this doesn't provide enough information to tell us whether he was (1) a farm hand living in Wenham who didn't pay a poll tax vs. (2) a resident of another town who was serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.

1105 Pension Application of Sarah Whipple, MS (1838), Massachusetts W26010, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010),

Whippet, Robert–Whipple, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 120. Robert Dodge, MS (1776), 18:156 (frame 319). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:9.

1106 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:9.

1107 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frames 102, 110, 113, 117.

RESIDENTS OF OTHER TOWNS

TWENTY-FIVE servicemen fought on behalf of the town of Wenham who were reported (or can be determined) to have lived in other towns at the time of their service.

JOSIAH ALLEN (B? D?)

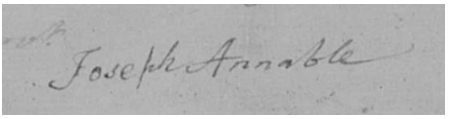
Josiah Allen has yet to be identified. A candidate for him was the son of Josiah Jr. and Rebecca (Tewksbury) Allen who was born on August 23, 1763 in Manchester. It should be noted, though, that a Josiah Allen and Mary Warren were married in 1744 in Wenham, and one wonders whether they might have had a son Josiah Jr. whose birth went unrecorded.[1108]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Manchester[1109]

- Private in Capt. Haffield White's Company, 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), March 3, 1777 through March 3, 1780, possibly serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1110] This regiment fought in the Fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777).[1111]

JOSEPH ANNABLE (BP. 1746)

The son of Robert and Bethiah (Knowlton) Annable, Joseph Annable was baptized on July 20, 1746 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1112]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich[1113]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 38th Regiment of Foot, Army of the United Colonies (Col. Samuel Gerrish and Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin), June 24, 1775 through December 31, 1775. Encamped at Chelsea during the Siege of Boston.[1114]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 26th Continental Regiment of Foot (Col. Loammi Baldwin and Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1776 through December 31, 1776. This company was encamped at Chelsea through March 17, 1776 during the Siege of Boston. The company was then moved to defend New York City, fighting in the Battle of Long Island (August 27, 1776), the Battle of Harlem Heights (September 16, 1776), the Battle of Throgs Neck (October 12, 1776), the Battle of Pell's Point (October 18, 1776) and the Battle of White Plains (October 28, 1776). This company was subsequently moved to Pennsylvania. It participated in the Crossing of the Delaware (December 25-26, 1776) and fought in the Battle of Trenton (December 26, 1776).[1115]
- Private in Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Company, 9th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. James Wesson), January 1, 1777 through January 10, 1777.[1116] Likely discharged at Peekskill, New York.[1117]

JOHN ANTHONY (B. CA.1752)

John Anthony has yet to be identified, and no candidate for him has been found. When he enlisted in 1777, he was living in Boston and was working as a seaman. He was described that year as being 25 years old, 5 feet 3 inches tall, with dark hair and a "dark" complexion.[1118]

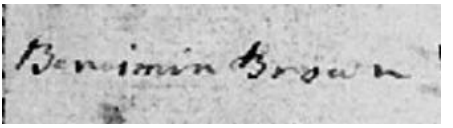
Residence: Undetermined location in Boston[1119]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Haffield White's Company, 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), enlisted March 2, 1777 and deserted on May 2, 1777.[1120]
- Matross in an unidentified company in the 3rd Continental Artillery (Col. John Crane), July 2, 1780 through December 20, 1780, serving on behalf of the town of Boston.[1121]

BENJAMIN BROWN (B? D?)

Benjamin Brown has yet to be identified with confidence. A Benjamin Brown, son of Thomas Jr. and Elizabeth (Smith) Brown, was born on April 4, 1762 in Wenham. But Brown was a corporal in 1775—and a 13 year-old boy wouldn't have been a corporal. A stronger candidate for this soldier is Benjamin Brown Jr., son of Benjamin and Sarah (Brown) Brown who was baptized on January 6, 1739 in Ipswich and died on May 12, 1816 in Ipswich.[1122]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location probably in Hamilton[1123]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Daniel Rogers' Company of Minute Men, four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1124]
- Corporal in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), June 10, 1775 through at least December 30, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[1125]
- Sergeant in Capt. Caleb Kimball's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 13, 1777 through at least April 3, 1778, the town for which he served being unidentified. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), and guarded Hessian prisoners of war who were captured at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777).[1126]

NEHEMIAH BROWN (BP. 1745–1812)

The son of Elisha and Lydia (Brown) Brown, Nehemiah Brown was baptized on July 7, 1745 in Ipswich and died on June 16, 1812 in Ipswich. He married Mary Choate on November 28, 1771 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Stephen and Mary (Low) Choate, was born on September 3, 1754 in Essex, and died on April 3, 1825 in Ipswich.[1127]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich[1128]

Service:

- Corporal in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1129]
- Sergeant and adjutant in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1130] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1131]

JOHN CHAPMAN (BP. 1742)

The son of Daniel Jr. and Mercy (Jewett) Chapman, John Chapman was baptized on September 12, 1742 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify the date and place of his death. He married Joanna Perkins, the intention of their marriage published on October 21, 1769 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Jeremiah and Joanna (Smith) Perkins and was born on January 20, 1741 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify the date and place of her death.[1132]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The John Chapman House at 49 North Main Street, Ipswich[1133]

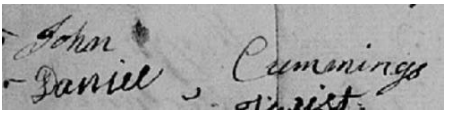
Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1134] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce

Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1135]

JOHN CUMMINGS (B. 1755)

The son of Pelatiah and Sarah (Kimball) Cummings, John Cummings was born on July 12, 1755 in Topsfield. He probably died in Barnard, Vermont, but further research is needed to confirm the date and place of his death. A January 1781 document described him as 25 years and six months old, 5 feet 11 inches tall, with brown hair and eyes, and a "light" complexion. He was living in Topsfield at the time of his marriage; he married Sarah Tinney or Tenney, the intention of their marriage published on May 24, 1777 in Wenham and on May 25, 1777 in Topsfield. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She may have been the Sarah Cummings who died on July 22, 1781 in Topsfield.[1136]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Topsfield[1137]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Billy Porter's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[1138]
- Private in Lieut. Billy Porter's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield), enlisting on May 4, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Topsfield. Encamped at Cambridge during the Siege of Boston. Transferred to Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson) by August 1, 1775 and served as late as October 26, 1775. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville).[1139]

- Private in an unidentified company in the 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Cogswell), serving prior to April 1777 on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1140]
- Sergeant in Capt. Job Whipple's Company, 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), April 14, 1777 through at least April 1781. Reported sick, January through March 1781.[1141] This regiment fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777).[1142]

PHILLIP DAVIS (B? D?)

Phillip Davis has yet to be identified. Further research is needed to identify candidates.

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location, probably in Lexington[1143]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Abraham Williams' Company, 12th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Samuel Brewer and Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Sprout), January 1, 1777 through December 31, 1779.[1144]

JACOB EDWARDS (1746–1823)

The son of Benjamin Jr. and Abigail (Lamson) Edwards and brother of soldier Benjamin Edwards 3rd, Jacob Edwards was born on July 24, 1746 in Wenham and died on April 23, 1823 in Beverly. He married Sarah Cole on November 3, 1770 in Beverly. She was the daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Brown) Cole, was born on March 25, 1750 in Beverly, and died on September 3, 1824 in Beverly.[1145]

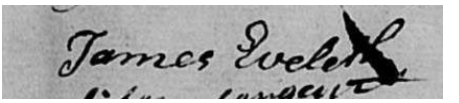
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Lieut. John Dodge House, formerly to the southwest of 96 Dodges Row (a/k/a 346 Dodge Street, Beverly), later moved to 343 Dodge Street, Beverly[1146]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Thomas Kimball's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[1147]

JAMES EVELETH 3RD (CA.1752–1834)

The son of James Jr. and Sarah (Harris) Eveleth, James Eveleth 3rd was born about the year 1752 in Essex and died on January 22, 1834 in New Sharon, Maine. He was married three times, marrying first Elizabeth Low, the intention of their marriage published on May 31, 1777 in Ipswich.



She was the daughter of David Jr. and Abigail (Choate) Low, was baptized on April 11, 1762 in Ipswich, and was buried on April 20, 1782 in Beverly. Eveleth married second Elizabeth Williams on July 22, 1783 in Beverly. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth; she died on April 25, 1814 in Industry, Maine. He married third Sarah (Blackstone) Connor on June 7, 1814 in New Sharon, Maine. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the dates and places of her birth and death; she was still living in 1856. She married Ebenezer Rollins (d. 1834) on April 8, 1834 in New Sharon, Maine.[1148]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich[1149]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Addison Richardson's Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), enlisted May 12, 1775 for eight months, serving on behalf of the town of Salem. Encamped at Winter Hill and Prospect Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston. Discharged prior to the end of his eight-month term, but the specific date has not been determined.[1150]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1151] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New Hork. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the

Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1152]

BENJAMIN GRANT (B? D?)

Benjamin Grant married Susanna Perkins on December 13, 1774 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify their parents, and the dates and places of their births and deaths.[1153]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Ipswich[1154]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777, serving on behalf of Wenham. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[1155]
- Private in an unidentified company in the 10th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Benjamin Tupper), October 1, 1781 through his desertion on October 22, 1782. Received a bounty from the town of Ipswich for enlisting for three years' service in the Continental Army.[1156]

MARK HASKELL 3RD (BP. 1743–1825)

The son of Mark Jr. and Hannah (Dutch) Haskell, Mark Haskell 3rd was baptized on February 26, 1743 in Ipswich and died on March 15, 1825 in Ipswich. He married Elizabeth Ingersoll, the intention of their marriage published on October 28, 1769 in Ipswich. She was born about the year 1741, but further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on September 12, 1796 in Ipswich.[1157]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Ipswich, likely the Haskell-Lord House at 21 Street[1158]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Daniel Rogers' Company of Minute Men, five days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich[1159] OR private in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775

marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1160]

- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1161] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1162]

BENJAMIN HEARD (BP. 1753)

The son of Samuel and Jane (Farley) Heard, Benjamin Heard was baptized on August 12, 1753 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to determine when and where he died, and whether he married.[1163]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Ipswich[1164]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Nathaniel Wade's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), April 17, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. During the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marched from Ipswich to Medford, then to Salem on April 20, to Ipswich on April 21, and then to Cambridge.[1165]
- Private in Capt. Nathaniel Wade's Company, 17th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies, (Col. Moses Little), May 10, 1775 through at least December 21, 1775 during the Siege of Boston, likely serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at Cambridge.[1166] Little's Regiment fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill (June 17, 1775).

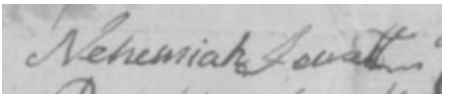
  > At the Battle of Bunker Hill he (Colonel Little) led three of his companies across Charlestown Neck, under a severe fire from the British batteries and ships of war, reached the

> scene of action before the first charge of the enemy, and was present throughout the entire engagement. His men were posted in different places—a part at the redoubt, and a part at the breastwork, and some at the rail fence. A fourth company came upon the field after the battle began. Forty of the regiment were killed or wounded.[1167]

- Private in Capt. Richard Peabody's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Edward Wigglesworth), 1776. Encamped at Fort Ticonderoga, New York.[1168]
- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 2nd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jonathan Titcomb), April 25, 1777 through July 3, 1777, serving on behalf of either Wenham. Encamped at Warren, Rhode Island, the British having occupied Newport and Aquidneck Island in December 1776.[1169]

NEHEMIAH JEWETT (BP. 1737–1815)

The son of Purchase and Ruth (Todd) Jewett, Nehemiah Jewett was baptized on December 25, 1737 in Ipswich. He died on November 8, 1815, his death recorded at both Ipswich and Rowley. He was married twice, marrying first Margaret Hazen on January 8, 1767 in Rowley. She was the daughter of Israel and Hannah (Chaplin) Hazen and was born on August 12, 1742 in Rowley. Further research is needed to identify the date and place of her death. He married second Hannah Chaplin or Chapman of Rowley on April 1, 1784 in Ipswich. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. She died on August 6, 1818 in Rowley.[1170]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Ipswich[1171]

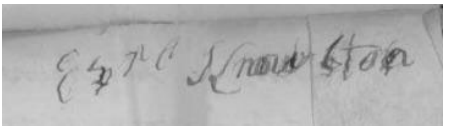
Service:

- Private in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1172]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1173]

The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1174]

EZRA KNOWLTON (BP. 1739–1814)

The son of Benjamin Jr. and Susanna (Potter) Knowlton, Ezra Knowlton was baptized on July 29, 1739 in Hamilton. He died on August 24, 1814 in Hamilton. He married Abigail Dodge on February 11, 1762 in Ipswich. She was born about the year 1740 and may have been the daughter of Samuel Dodge Jr. who was baptized on July 4, 1742 in Ipswich. She died on October 25, 1812 in Hamilton.[1175]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Benjamin Knowlton House at 35 Woodbury Street, Hamilton[1176]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Miles Greenwood's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), November 11, 1777 through at least April 3, 1778, the town for which he served not recorded. Encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[1177]
- Private in Capt. Simeon Brown's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Col. Nathaniel Wade), July 1 or 20, 1778 through January 1, 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at East Greenwich and Providence, Rhode Island.[1178]
- Private in Capt. John Kettell's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Maj. Nathaniel Heath), July 1779 through

September 30, 1779, likely serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich, guarding sites in and around Boston.[1179]

- Private in Capt. James Mallon's Company, unidentified regiment of Massachusetts militia (Major General John Hancock), October 3, 1779 through November 10, 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham in the defense of Castle Island, South Boston.[1180]
- Private in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, June 22, 1780 through December 8, 1780, the town for which he served not recorded. Encamped at Totowa, New Jersey.[1181]

ANDREW NEWHALL (B. 1758?) AND JOSEPH NEWHALL JR. (B. 1766?)

Andrew and Joseph Newhall Jr. have yet to be identified with confidence. Both served in the same unit, arriving at Fishkill, New York on July 17, 1778 and appearing on a muster roll recorded at Fishkill on August 1, 1778. Their simultaneous arrival leads one to the hypothesis that they were brothers or father and son. Although both served on behalf of Wenham, both reported their residence as Lynn. An Andrew Newhall Jr., son of Andrew and Susanna (Brown) Newhall, was born on April 13, 1758 in Lynn. He had a younger brother Joseph who was born on January 3, 1766 in Lynn. But if these two were the soldiers, it would mean that Joseph Newhall was only twelve years old when he went to war—not impossible, but out of the ordinary. The Newhall family in Lynn was extensive, however, and it could that the two soldiers weren't brothers or father and son.[1182]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location(s) in Lynn[1183]

Service (Both Men):

- Privates in an unidentified company of an unidentified regiment, enlisting for a term of nine months, arriving at Fishkill, New York on July 17, 1778.[1184]

GEORGE NORTON (1739–1803)

The son of Thomas Jr. and Mary (Perkins) Norton, George Norton was born on October 7, 1739 in Ipswich and died on January 27, 1803 in Essex. He was identified as a boat building in two deeds from 1761 and 1762, and a tanner in a deed from 1763. Norton married Sarah Appleton, the intention of their marriage published on October 20, 1764 in Ipswich. She was the

daughter of Oliver Jr. and Sarah (Frail) Appleton, was baptized on October 19, 1741 in Ipswich, and died on January 15, 1813 in Essex.[1185]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Ipswich[1186]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[1187] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1188]

NEHEMIAH PATCH (BP. 1741–1830)

The son of John and Abigail (Patch) Patch, Nehemiah Patch was baptized in February 1741 in Hamilton and died on September 24, 1830 in Hamilton. He married Hepzibah Wells on April 28, 1763 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Nathaniel Jr. and Sarah (Kinsman) Wells, was born on June 11, 1740 in Ipswich, and died on July 28, 1830 in Ipswich (or perhaps Hamilton, given the place of her husband's death two months later).[1189]
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Ipswich or Hamilton[1190]
Service:

- Private in Capt. Moses Jewett's Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. John Baker Jr.), three days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Medford, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich.[1191]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1192] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on

September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1193]

JOSEPH ROBERTS (BP. 1732–1814)

The son of David and Elizabeth (Brown) Roberts, Joseph Roberts was baptized on December 17, 1732 in Hamilton and died on February 15, 1814 in Hamilton. He married Mercy Clark on May 22, 1760 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Israel and Mercy (Porter) Clark, was born on December 28, 1734 in Topsfield, and died on February 4, 1818 in Hamilton.[1194]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Hamilton[1195]

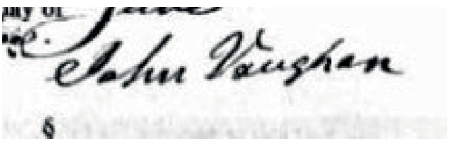
Service:

- Sergeant in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1196] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1197]
- Private in Capt. John Dodge's Company, Gerrish's Essex County Regiment of Militia (Col. Jacob Gerrish), July 19, 1778 through December 16, 1778. Surviving documents don't indicate the town for

which Roberts served. This company was encamped at Winter Hill (Somerville), where it was guarding Hessian prisoners of war captured at the Battle of Saratoga.[1198]

JOHN VAUGHAN (1763–1860)

The son of Henry Jr. and Mary (Humphrey) Vaughan, John Vaughan was born on March 13, 1763 in Dorchester and died on April 16, 1860 on Amelia Island, Nassau County, Florida. When he enlisted he was 5 feet tall, with "light" complexion and "light" hair. Vaughan adopted the middle name Daniel later in life. He married Rhoda Effingham about 1797. Further research is needed to identify her parents. She was born on December 21, 1776 in Camden County, Georgia, and died on May 7, 1844 on Amelia Island, Nassau County, Florida.[1199]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Walpole[1200]
Service:[1201]

- Private and drummer in Capt. John Wiley's Company, 8th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Michael Jackson), January 2, 1777 through December 31, 1779, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1202]
- Private and drummer in Capt. Silas Peirce's Company, 8th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Michael Jackson), January 1, 1780 through December 31, 1780, the town for which he served undetermined but perhaps Walpole. Served as private for eight months and drummer for four months. Likely discharged at West Point, New York.[1203]

ASA WARNER (BP. 1750–1816)

The son of Caleb and Mary or Elizabeth (Brown) Warner, Asa Warner was baptized on August 19, 1750 in Ipswich, and died on December 31, 1816 in Lancaster. Warner was a tailor, his father having bequeathed to him in 1774 "one half of my utensils for carrying on the clothier's business." He was married twice, marrying first Sarah Dutch on November 10, 1774 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Haskell) Dutch and was baptized on September 22, 1751 in Ipswich. She died after 1787, presumably in

Lancaster. Warner married second Jane Peacock of Cambridge, the intention of their marriage published on September 28, 1799 in Lancaster. Further research is needed to identify her parents and the date and place of her birth. Jane died on September 2, 1832 in Lancaster.[1204]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: The Caleb Warner House at 50 Mill Road, Ipswich[1205]

Service:

- Private in Capt. Daniel Rogers' Company of Minute Men, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich, four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775.[1206]
- Private in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777.[1207] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge. In his pension application Warner confirmed that he was on the field during Second Saratoga and confirmed that he was among those soldiers who marched Hessian prisoners of war to the Cambridge area.[1208]

JOHN WHIPPLE 4TH (1743–1832)

The son of Capt. John 3rd and Martha (Baker) Whipple, John Whipple 4th was born on October 11, 1743 in Hamilton and died on May 28, 1832 in Hamilton. Whipple was married twice, marrying first Martha Cogswell on January 8, 1767 in Ipswich. She was the daughter of Emerson and Mary (Pecker) Cogswell, was baptized on March 21, 1741 in Ipswich, and died on March 27, 1816 in Hamilton. Whipple married second Susanna (Cogswell) Robinson on January 15, 1819 in Hamilton. She was the sister of Whipple's first wife and widow of Jeremiah Robertson Jr. (m. 1768), was baptized on

March 17, 1745 in Ipswich, and died on December 18, 1836 in Marlborough.[1209]

Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Undetermined location in Hamilton[1210]

Service:[1211]

- Private in Capt. Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men, four days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775 marching from Ipswich to Mystic, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Marched from Ipswich to Cambridge May 1, 1775 for sixteen days' service.[1212]
- Private in Capt. Robert Dodge's Company, 11th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Ebenezer Francis), by November 1776, serving on behalf of the town of Ipswich. Encamped at Dorchester Heights during the Siege of Boston.[1213]
- Sergeant in Capt. Robert Perkins' Company, 3rd Essex County Regiment of Militia (Maj. Charles Smith), September 27, 1777 through November 7, 1777, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham.[1214] The 3rd Essex Regiment was one of several that were authorized on September 22, 1777 by a resolution of the General Court to reinforce Gen. Gates' forces fighting Gen. Burgoyne, being ordered to bring six days' provisions for the march to Saratoga, New York. The regiment marched from Ipswich to Saratoga, fought at the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777, at which Burgoyne surrendered) and captured British and Hessian prisoners of war. The regiment subsequently marched the prisoners of war from Saratoga to the Continental Army headquarters at Cambridge. Perkins' troops were encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) and discharged at Cambridge.[1215]

SAMUEL WHITE (B. 1751)

The son of John and Elizabeth (Nelson) (Todd) White, Samuel White was born on November 15, 1751 in Wenham. A 1780 document that appears to have described him states that was 5 feet 7 inches tall, with a "light" complexion. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1216]

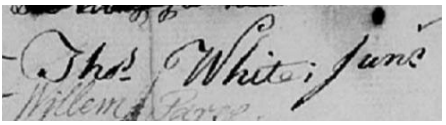
Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Likely an undetermined location in Danvers[1217]

Service:

- Drummer in Capt. Haffield White's Company, 5th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Rufus Putnam), April 8, 1777 through April 8, 1780, serving on behalf of Wenham.[1218] This regiment fought in the Fought in the Battle of Hubbardton (July 7, 1777), the First Battle of Saratoga (September 19, 1777) and the Second Battle of Saratoga (October 7, 1777).[1219]
- Seaman on the privateer ship *Junius Brutus* commanded by Capt. John Leach, sailing out of Salem on June 15, 1780 and serving on behalf of Danvers. The *Junius Brutus*, of 200 tons, carried twenty six-pound guns and a crew of 120. Its majority owner was Andrew Cabot of Beverly.[1220]

THOMAS WHITE JR. (BP. 1756)

The son of Thomas and Lucy (Fiske) White, Thomas White Jr. was baptized on September 3, 1758 in Wenham. Further research is needed to determine whether he married, and the date and place of his death.[1221]



Residence at the Time of the Revolution: Likely an undetermined location in Danvers[1222]

Service:[1223]

- Private in Capt. Israel Hutchinson's Company of Minute Men, two days' service during the Lexington Alarm of April 19, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Danvers.[1224]
- Private in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company, Mansfield's Massachusetts Regiment (Col. John Mansfield and Lieut. Col. Israel Hutchinson), May 2, 1775 through at least October 26, 1775, serving on behalf of the town of Wenham. Encamped at Cambridge and Winter Hill (Somerville) during the Siege of Boston.[1225]

[1108] Essex Institute (1903), 13, 133, 165, 219, 223. Essex Institute (1904), 85, 174.

[1109] Josiah Allen does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:109 (frame 515) identifies Allen as "belonging to" the town of Manchester, and also identifies Manchester as the "town for which [he] inlisted [*sic*] or [was] hired." The index to the Massachusetts Archives collection cites a manuscript payroll at 5:1:95 that documents Allen's residence as Manchester but credits his service to Wenham. That manuscript document, unfortunately, couldn't be found during the research for this book.

[1110] Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:109 (frame 515). H. White (attributed), MS (1779), 71:125. H. White (attributed), MS (no date), 10:172, serving on behalf of the town of Manchester. Anonymous, MS (1783), 28:224 (frame 229). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:173-174.

[1111] For the 5th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see Hildreth (1852), 396. For the 5th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Hildreth (1852), 396-397; Furneaux (1983), 89, 160, 253 (Brig-Gen. John Nixon); and Wright (2006), 208. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Allen himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

[1112] Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:16; 2:28, 263.

Signature: In 1777 Annable signed this document asking for reimbursement of expenses incurred when he returned to Wenham from Trenton, New Jersey, and asking for compensation for having provided (and lost) his own gun. Annable instructed the pay master to pay Joseph Knowlton (1749–1845), the Ipswich-born sergeant in Dodge's Company, on behalf of Annable. Annable, MS (1777), 58:2:51. Although Annable identified Trenton as his embarkation point, he extended his tour of duty by ten days as his unit moved from Trenton to Peekskill, New York and it is likely that he was discharged at Peekskill.

[1113] Joseph Annable does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333) identifies Wenham as the "[town] whence [he] came." Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263, however, identifies Ipswich as Annable's "place of residence."

[1114] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 14:77 (frames 332, 333). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:14:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:5:2. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:8:2a. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:556. C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:231.

[1115] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:30. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:45. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 58:1:56. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:17:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:18:3. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:19:3 (first name omitted). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:20:3 (frames 254, 255). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:21:3 (frame 267). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:22:3. Annable, MS (1777), 58:2:51. Annable and Jones, MS (1777), 58:2:20. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 58:12:8 (frame 148). Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:231, 272. For troop movements see Appendix B.

1116 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1777), 59:537. On January 1, 1777 the 26th and the 21st Continental Regiments were consolidated to form the 9th Massachusetts Regiment, which prompted the need for soldiers to remain in service for a week and a half to help with the logistics of consolidation. Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s company did "ten day [*sic*] Service in Jan'y Being oblig'd to tarry to take forc [*sic*] of the Baggage."

1117 Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John, Ancestry.com database, frames 511, 522.

1118 Anonymous, MS (1779?), 9:412 (frame 668). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:279.

1119 John Anthony does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:109 (frame 515) identifies Anthony as "belonging to" the town of Wenham, and also identifies Wenham as the "town for which [he] inlisted [*sic*] or [was] hired." Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:279.

1120 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:109 (frame 515). Barber, MS (1777), 41:29 (frame 50). Anonymous, MS (1779?), 9:412 (frame 668). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:119 (frame 482). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:279.

1121 Anonymous, MS (1780), 4:32 (frame 54). Glover (1780), 35:209 (frame 512). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 1:279.

1122 A. L. White (1900), 1:293. Essex Institute (1904), 14. S. Perley (1908), 161, 165. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:47; 2:65, 394, 496.

Signature: Soldiers were entitled to uniforms but sometimes uniforms were in short supply. In 1775 Brown and others signed this document certifying that they had provided their own "clothing" and requesting reimbursement. Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5.

1123 Benjamin Brown was living in Hamilton when he received a tax abatement for 1781. Town of Hamilton, MS (1736–1793), frame 80. His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich His service during the Lexington Alarm suggests that he was a resident of Essex, Hamilton or Ipswich in 1775. He does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls or the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776.

1124 Rogers (attributed), MS (1775?), 13:74 (frame 474). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:603.

1125 Killam et al., MS (1775), 57:11:5. B. Kimball, MS (1775), 56:108 (frame 218), Ipswich identified as the "town to which [he] belong[ed]." B. Kimball, MS (1776), 15:42A (frame 156), Wenham identified as the "[town] whence [he] came." S. Perley (1888), 1239. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:603.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Benjamin Kimball's Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

1126 C. Kimball, MS (1778), 20:175. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:603.

1127 Essex County Probate 3767 (Nehemiah Brown, 1812). Jameson (1896), 103. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:52, 89; 2:63, 66, 97, 99, 291, 499, 500. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from

the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Biays–Bywanck: frame 545, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, June 27, 1812.

1128 Nehemiah Brown was elected a hog reeve at the March 5, 1776 Ipswich town meeting, indicating that he lived in Ipswich or in one of the parts of Ipswich that would become Essex or Hamilton. Town of Ipswich, MS (1738–1779), 272. His son Ammi was baptized in Ipswich in 1776. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:46.

1129 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:669.

1130 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 2:669.

1131 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Brown himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1132 G. A. Perkins (1889), 1:42. F. C. Jewett (1908), 1:93. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:83, 287; 2:92, 93, 241, 337. Harris (2013, 2024), "49 North Main Street."

1133 John Chapman was elected a hayward at the March 7, 1775 and March 5, 1776 Ipswich town meetings. Town of Ipswich, MS (1738–1779), 266, 272. Harris (2013, 2024), "49 North Main Street."

1134 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:330.

1135 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Chapman himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1136 Newhall, MS (1781), 10:176 (frame 241). Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:74. Mooar (1903), 78, 177. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:29, 134, 190, 215. Cummins (1904), 83. Essex Institute (1904), 102, 138, 170.

Signature: Cummings' signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16.

1137 Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:134, 190. Essex Institute (1904), 102, 170. John Cummings does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776.

1138 B. Porter, MS (1775), 13:38 (frame 408). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:209.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, John Cummings does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267); and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. This is consistent with him was living in Topsfield prior to his marriage in 1777.

1139 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. Francis (attributed), MS (1775), 14:87 (frame 386). Francis et al., MS (1775), 57:11:10. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 222). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 3:864, 4:216.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

1140 J. Cogswell, MS (1777), 41:91. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:371.

1141 S. Perkins and Herrick, MS (1778), 53:200. Anonymous, MS (1781), 29:103 (frame 483). Ashley, MS (1781), 29:207 (frame 216). Newhall, MS (1781), 10:176 (frame 241). Anonymous, MS (no date), 10:146 (frame 201). Anonymous, MS (no date), 29:140 (frame 539). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:209, 216.

1142 For the 5th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see Hildreth (1852), 396. For the 5th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Hildreth (1852), 396-397; Furneaux (1983), 89, 160, 253 (Brig-Gen. John Nixon); and Wright (2006), 208. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Cummings himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1143 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:534. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

1144 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:534.

1145 Essex County Probate 5993 (Samuel Cole, 1798), :12 Will (1798). Essex Institute (1904), 32, 99, 115. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 1:82; 2:47, 67, 105, 426, 427. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Dabbin–Eyres: frame 557, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, September 8, 1824.

1146 Jacob Edwards' house was very near the Beverly-Wenham town line (albeit just south of the line in Beverly). He was deemed a resident of Wenham in 1775 but a resident of Beverly by 1776. His name appears in the 1775 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, being assessed both a poll tax and a tax on real property. Edwards was assessed a tax on real property in the 1776 tax roll, but was not assessed a Wenham poll tax and indeed was identified as a Beverly resident. His name appears in the Wenham 1777 tax roll (in the East Ward) but was crossed out—not being assessed either a poll tax or a tax on real property—and was replaced by Abraham Edwards's name. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [3], [4], 371, 372, 377, [383], [390] (frames 3, 4, 196, 197, 199, 202, 206).

Jacob Edwards bought the Lieut. John Dodge House in February 1776. Essex County Deeds 134:164 (Amos and Hapsey [*sic*] Dodge to Jacob Edwards, 1776). The house was moved to its current site at 343 Dodge Street, Beverly about the year 1894. For identification of the house see

L. A. Dodge (1947), 7-9, map following 25. See also Essex County Deeds 11894:588 (Beverly National Bank, trustee, to W. Brewster Lee and Victoria West, 1993. *Maps*: Beers (1872), 97, "R. Dodge" House. Walker (1884), 69, "R. Dodge" House. Essex County Deeds Plan 1406:600 ("Plan of the Richard Dodge Farm, Corner Grover and Dodge Streets, Beverly and Wenham," 1893. *Other References*: Wenham Historical Society (1959), 69, 93, 151, 195 (barn).

1147 T. Kimball, MS (1775), 12:155 (frame 257). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:238.

Despite his otherwise-documented service, Jacob Edwards' name does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776; see Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267) and Wenham Historical Society (1959), 7-11. However, as noted in the prior endnote, by 1776 he was deemed a resident of Beverly, not of Wenham.

1148 Pension Application of James Eveleth, MS (1832), Massachusetts W7142, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Evans, Walter–Evelt, Daniel, Ancestry.com database, frames 766, 767, 770, 771, 774, 782. Hatch (1893), 614-615. Jameson (1896), 61. Topsfield Historical Society (1906–1907), 2:114, 337, 434. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:252; 2:156, 289. Butcher (1981), 102-103, 105.

Signature: In 1775 Eveleth signed this document requesting one month's advanced pay. J. Putnam et al, MS (1775), 35:26. Note the absence of the identifier "3rd"—an identifier that was superfluous given that he was the only James Eveleth in Capt. Addison Richardson's Company.

1149 Pension Application of James Eveleth, MS (1832), Massachusetts W7142, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Evans, Walter–Evelt, Daniel, Ancestry.com database, frame 767, which states that he was born in Ipswich [*sic*] and that Ipswich "was where his home was during his revolutionary services [*sic*]."

1150 J. Putnam et al, MS (1775), 35:26. Richardson, MS (1775), 16:13. Richardson (attributed), MS (1775), 56:106. Richardson, MS (1776), 57:11:19. Pension Application of James Eveleth, MS (1832), Massachusetts W7142, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Evans, Walter–Evelt, Daniel, Ancestry.com database, frames 766, 767. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:408. Butcher (1981), 102. Although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

1151 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Pension Application of James Eveleth, MS (1832), Massachusetts W7142, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Evans, Walter–Evelt, Daniel, Ancestry.com database, frames 766, 767. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:408. Butcher (1981), 102.

1152 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle,

we don't have documentation demonstrating that Eveleth himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1153 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 2:194, 340. He was not the son of Benjamin and Anne (Perkins) Grant who was baptized on August 22, 1731 Ipswich, as that boy died on September 20, 1736. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:167; 2:572.

1154 Benjamin and Susanna Grant's son Benjamin Jr. and daughter Susanna were baptized by the South Congregational Church in Ipswich in 1775 and 1778, respectively. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:167. Grant was living in Ipswich when he received a tax abatement for 1781. Town of Ipswich, MS (1761–1790), 410.

1155 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:724. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 identifies the town from which Grant "came" as Ipswich, but Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 identifies the town from which he "came" as Wenham.

1156 J. Cogswell Jr. et al. (1782), 33:269 (frame 473). N. C. Allen, MS (1782?), 60:9, 12 (frames 284, 286). N. C. Allen and T. Marshall, MS (1782?), 60:a9, a19 (frames 270, 277). N. C. Allen, MS (no date), 37 (frame 296). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 6:724.

1157 Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:180; 2:210, 238, 580. Harris (2012, 2023), "21 High Street." Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #82503692 and 82576184.

1158 Mark Haskell was elected a surveyor of highways at the March 4, 1777 Ipswich town meeting, indicating that he lived in Ipswich or in one of the parts of Ipswich that would become Essex or Hamilton. Town of Ipswich, MS (1738–1779), 278. Further research is needed to determine whether he shared his father's house at 21 High Street, Ipswich. Harris (2012, 2023), "21 High Street."

1159 Rogers (attributed), MS (1775?), 13:74 (frame 475). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:441.

1160 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:428.

1161 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:428.

1162 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Haskell himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1163 Essex Institute (1910-1919), 1:181; 2:157, 214.

1164 Benjamin Heard does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 identifies the town from which Heard "came" as Ipswich, but Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 identifies the town from which he "came" as Wenham—which is the same treatment that Dodge used for Ipswich resident Benjamin Grant.

1165 Wade, MS (1775), 13:157. Wade (attributed), MS (1775), 55:m:53. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:662.

1166 Barnes et al., MS (1775), 57:9:34. Hodgkins, MS (1775?), 56:88. Wade, MS (1775), 16:62 (frame 271). Wade (attributed), MS (1775), 55:m:54. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:662.

1167 Gardner (1916), 21, quoting J. J. Currier (1896), 542. Gardner added the comment that a different source recorded Little's Regiment's casualties at seven killed and 23 wounded. See also Frothingham (1851), 118, 136, 177, 402. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have confirmation that Heard himself was on the field during the battle (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury.

1168 R. Peabody, MS (1776), 21:182. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:662.

1169 Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 (frame 312). Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 (frame 330). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 7:662. Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:153 identifies the town from which Heard "came" as Ipswich, but Robert Dodge, MS (1777), 18:163 identifies the town from which he "came" as Wenham.

1170 Essex County Probate 14963 (Nehemiah Jewett, 1815). F. C. Jewett (1908), 1:97-98. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:206; 2:91, 244, 428, 598. Essex Institute (1928), 91, 264, 266, 310, 329, 482, 484.

Signature: Jewett was an administrator of the estate of his father Purchase Jewett (1710–1786) and signed the estate inventory. Essex County Probate 14968 (Purchase Jewett, 1786), :11 Inventory (1786).

1171 Nehemiah Jewett was elected a hog reeve at the March 5, 1776 Ipswich town meeting, indicating that he lived in Ipswich or in one of the parts of Ipswich that would become Essex or Hamilton. Town of Ipswich, MS (1738–1779), 272. Jewett's 1815 estate inventory included a 90-acre farm in Ipswich and Rowley. Essex County Probate 14963 (Nehemiah Jewett, 1815), :19 Inventory (1815). Further research is needed to confirm that he inherited that farm. His father owned property in Ipswich and Rowley, per Essex County Probate 14968 (Purchase Jewett, 1786), :6 Widow's Dower (1786), property abutting land owned by Nehemiah Jewett, :10 Inventory (1786). Harris (2021, 2024), "Homes of the Jewetts."

1172 M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:797.

1173 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 8:1026.

1174 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Jewett himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1175 Essex County Probate 16056 (Benjamin Knowlton, 1781), :24 Petition to Appoint Administrator (1781); and 16070 (Ezra Knowlton, 1815). Essex County Deeds 163:11 (Ezra and Abigail Knowlton to Malachi Knowlton, 1786). Stocking (1897), 1:44, 67. Essex Institute,

Vital Records of Hamilton (1908), 96. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:117, 225; 2:135, 264. Kellogg et al., eds., (1975–2015), 15:175-176. Roser (1992), 2:191, 192.

Signature: Knowlton's signature on his will, written in 1808. Essex County Probate 16070 (Ezra Knowlton, 1815), :11 Will (1808).

1176 Ezra Knowlton was living in Hamilton when he received tax abatements for 1776 and 1782. Town of Hamilton, MS (1736–1793), frames 73, 82. Although he and his wife had been living in Wenham (three of their children were born in Wenham between 1763 and 1768), they moved to Hamilton in 1768 or 1769 (four of their children's births or baptisms being recorded at Ipswich between 1769 and 1780). Essex Institute (1904), 56, 57. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:224, 225, 226, 227.

Knowlton shared his father Benjamin's house, north of the Hamilton-Wenham town line. Dendrochronology is needed to confirm the age of the existing structure. An inspection of the interior of the house was not done as part of the research for this book. Benjamin's property is mentioned in the 1739 description of the town line (Wenham Historical Society (1940), 45-46) and the site of Benjamin's house is described in Essex County Probate 16056 (Benjamin Knowlton, 1781), :54 Settlement of Real Estate (1790), fourth moiety. The house is also mentioned in descriptions of the town line in 1787, 1792, 1800 and 1805. Wenham Historical Society (1959), 77, 99, 133-134, 187. *Maps*: Walling (1856), "B. R. & S. R. Prince" House. Walker (1884), 103, "S. Ayers" House. Lille (1976), "Benjamin Knowlton c. 1660" House.

1177 Greenwood, MS (1778), 19:152. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:383.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners (albeit for a different company in Gerrish's Regiment): John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

1178 Simeon Brown, MS (1778), 55:m:5 (frame 597). Simeon Brown, MS (1778), 55:m:6 (frame 598). Simeon Brown (attributed), MS (1778), 1:71. D. Kimball et al., MS (1778), 55:m:60 (frame 677). Kingsbery, MS (1778), 55:m:1 (frame 591). Kingsbery, MS (1778), 55:m:2 (frame 593). Kingsbery, MS (1778), 55:m:3 (frame 594). Kingsbery (attributed), MS (1778), 55:m:4 (frame 595). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:383.

1179 Kettell, MS (1779), 20:148 (frame 349). Kettell, MS (1779), 20:149 (frame 350). Kettell, MS (1779), 20:150 (frame 351). Kettell, MS (1779), 20:151 (frame 352). Kettell, MS (1779), 20:153 (frame 357). Kettell, MS (1779), 20:182 (frame 413). Kettell (attributed), MS (1779), 55:n42 (frame 768). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:366.

1180 Mallon, MS (1779), 25:34 (frame 311). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:383.

1181 Anonymous, MS (1780), 4:68. Anonymous, MS (1780), 25:220 (frame 533). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:366, 383.

1182 Waters (1882), 80. Essex Institute. (1905–1906), 1:279, 288; 2:71, 264. The identifier "Jr." associated with Joseph Newhall could mean that his father's name was also Joseph. But not necessarily: Sometimes "Jr." was used to denote the younger of two men living in the same community who shared the same name but were not father and son.

[1183] Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:154 (frame 166). Anonymous, MS (1778), 55:L:10 (frame 538). Neither of the Newhalls appears in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.

[1184] Anonymous, MS (1778), 28:154 (frame 166). Anonymous, MS (1778), 55:L:10 (frame 538). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:354, 355.

[1185] Essex County Probate 19637 (Thomas Norton, 1750), :65 Settlement of Real Estate (1752), assignment of fourth moiety to son George Norton; 19616 (George Norton, guardianship, 1752); and 19617 (George Norton, 1803). Essex County Deeds 113:101 (George Norton to Nathaniel Appleton, 1763); 116:41 (George Norton to Joseph Appleton, 1762); and 134:110 (George Norton to Joseph Cummings Jr., 1761). Appleton (1874), 11-12. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Essex* (1908), 81. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:28, 277; 2:30, 31, 175, 320, 321, 338, 639. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #64076304.

[1186] George Norton's son Thomas was baptized by the Second Congregational Church in Ipswich in 1775. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:277. Norton was elected a hog reeve at the March 7, 1775 and March 4, 1777 Ipswich town meetings, and a hayward at the March 5, 1776 Ipswich town meeting. Town of Ipswich, MS (1738–1779), 266, 272, 279. He was identified as being "of Ipswich" in the Essex County Deeds 134:110 (George Norton to Joseph Cummings Jr., 1761); 116:41 (George Norton to Joseph Appleton, 1762); 113:101 (George Norton to Nathaniel Appleton, 1763); 133:258 (William and Priscilla Heath to George Norton, 1774); and 140:217 (George and Sarah Norton to Daniel Rogers, 1783).

[1187] R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:529.

[1188] For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Norton himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

[1189] Essex County Probate 20721 (Nehemiah Patch, 1830). Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:281, 388; 2:260, 327, 328, 329, 449, 450, 641, 642. Mackenzie and Rhoades, eds. (1912, 1966), 3:578-579. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Pabodie–Roane: frame 151, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, October 2, 1830.

[1190] Nehemiah and Hepzibah Patch had twelve children who were baptized by the South Congregational Church in Ipswich between 1764 and 1784. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:279, 280, 281.

[1191] M. Jewett, MS (1775), 12:163. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1003.

[1192] R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 11:1003.

[1193] For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application

of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Patch himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1194 Essex County Probate 23805 (David Roberts, 1793), :4 Will (1782); 23833 (Joseph Roberts, 1814). J. W. Porter (1878), 239. Topsfield Historical Society (1903–1916), 1:24, 130, 179. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Hamilton* (1908), 104. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:314; 2:59, 101, 371. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #232485905.

1195 Joseph and Mercy Roberts had four children who were baptized in Hamilton between 1770 and 1776. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:324.

1196 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:367 (Robarts).

1197 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Roberts himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1198 John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 294:11 (frame 741, Roberds). John Dodge, MS (1778), 18:161 (frame 326). Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 13:409.

For Winter Hill guarding of prisoners: John Dodge (attributed), MS (1778), 52:4c. Pension Application of Thomas Dodge, MS (1832), Massachusetts S15413, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Levi–Dodge, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 440.

1199 Tedcastle (1917), 55-65. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:301. Findagrave.com, memorials #22049508 and 41261930.

Signature: Vaughan's signature on his pension application. Pension Application of John [D.] Vaughan, MS (1833), Massachusetts S46292, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Vaughan, Abram–Vaughn, William, Ancestry.com database, frame 602.

1200 Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:301.

1201 Anonymous, MS (no date), 68:85 (frame 613). Anonymous, MS (1787), 31:146 (frame 529).

1202 Anonymous, MS (1781), 29:104 (frame 485). Pension Application of John [D.] Vaughan, MS (1833), frames 602, 611, 613. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:301.

[1203] Jackson (attributed), MS (1782), 71:211 (frame 645). Jackson (attributed), MS (1781), 72:182 (frame 232). Pension Application of John [D.] Vaughan, MS (1833), frames 602, 611. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:301.

[1204] Essex County Probate 28947 (Caleb Warner, 1774), :8 Will (1774). Essex County Deeds 148:52 (Asa and Sarah Warner to William Warner 3rd, 1787), first parcel. Worcester County Probate 61938 (Asa Warner, 1817). Nourse (1890), 151, 194, 195. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:126, 383; 2:67, 148, 210, 444. Findagrave.com (2024), memorial #55754794.

[1205] Asa Warner and his brother William inherited their father's house in Ipswich in 1774. Asa sold his half to William when Asa moved to Lancaster. Essex County Probate 28947 (Caleb Warner, 1774), :8 Will (1774). Essex County Deeds 148:52 (Asa and Sarah Warner to William Warner 3rd, 1787), first parcel. Harris (2015, 2023), "50 Mill Road."

[1206] Rogers (attributed), MS (1775?), 13:74 (frame 475). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:578.

[1207] R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:578.

[1208] For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102.

[1209] Essex County Probate 29501 (John Whipple [4th], 1832). Felt (1834), 293. Jameson (1884), 34, 67-68. Essex Institute, *Vital Records of Hamilton* (1908), 71, 76, 108. Rice (1908), 399. Essex Institute (1910–1919), 1:95, 98; 2:107, 453. Whipple (2007), 2:G75-76, G124-125. "Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988" (2011), Boston, Marriages, 1761–1809, Vol. 12, frame 20 ("Boston Marriages 1761–1809" MS (no date), 34). "U.S., Headstone Applications for Military Veterans, 1861–1985" (2012), 1925–1941: West, Hiram M–White, Sampson, frame 1221. "U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930" (2014), Massachusetts: Columbian Centinel: Death: Wachmeister–Zombeouri: frame 375, citing the *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, June 2, 1832. See also soldier Benjamin Whipple.

[1210] John Whipple 4th was elected a surveyor of highways at the March 5, 1776 Ipswich town meeting, indicating that he lived in Ipswich or in one of the parts of Ipswich that would become Essex or Hamilton. Town of Ipswich, MS (1738–1779), 272. He was elected an assessor at the March 11, 1777 Ipswich Hamlet town meeting. (Although Ipswich Hamlet was not yet the town of Hamilton, it held the equivalent of its own town meetings.) Town of Hamilton, MS (1712–1736), frame 64.

[1211] There were multiple men by the name of John Whipple who served on behalf of the town of Ipswich, and therefore this soldier might have had additional service that is not captured here.

[1212] Whitney, MS (1775), 13:156 (frame 673). Whitney, MS (1775?), 13:186 (frame 743). Whitney, MS (1775?), 13:186½ (frame 744). Whitney, MS (1776), 13:185 (frame 741). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:13.

[1213] Robert Dodge, MS (1776), 18:156 (frame 319). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:9. For encampment at Dorchester Heights see Pension Application of Sarah

Whipple, MS (1838), Massachusetts W26010, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Whippet, Robert–Whipple, Zebulon, Ancestry.com database, frame 120.

1214 R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:57 (frame 115). R. Perkins, MS (1778), 22:58 (frame 116). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:12.

1215 For the General Court's resolution: Secretary of the Commonwealth (1918), 20:125-126. For the Second Battle of Saratoga: Obituary of Pelatiah Brown, *Salem Register*, February 15, 1830 (and other newspaper placements), quoted in S. Perley (1908), 164. Pension Application of Benjamin Warner, MS (1832), Massachusetts S23057, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Warner, Amasa–Warner, Israel, Ancestry.com database, frame 102. Although we know that the regiment was present at the battle, we don't have documentation demonstrating that Whipple himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1216 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395), the assumption being made that the 30 year-old Samuel White from Danvers was the same man as the soldier who was born in Wenham in 1751. A. L. White (1900), 1:58. Essex Institute (1904), 82.

1217 Samuel White does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, or in the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776. Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost. H. White (attributed), MS (no date), 10:172 identifies Samuel White as "belonging to" as well as "enlisted for" the town of Wenham.

It's worth noting that Samuel's brother Thomas White (b. 1749) appears to be the man by that name who fought on behalf of Danvers; see Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:135. Thomas falls outside the scope of this book because, although he was born in Wenham (Essex Institute (1904), 82), there is no indication that he fought on behalf of Wenham.

1218 Anonymous, MS (1777), 27:133 (frame 545). H. White (attributed), MS (1779), 71:125. H. White (attributed), MS (no date), 10:172. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:126. Soldier Samuel White was a first cousin of Capt. Haffield White.

1219 For the 5th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the Battle of Hubbardton see Hildreth (1852), 396. For the 5th Massachusetts Regiment's presence at the two Battles of Saratoga see Hildreth (1852), 396-397; Furneaux (1983), 89, 160, 253 (Brig-Gen. John Nixon); and Wright (2006), 208. Although we know that the regiment was present at these battles, we don't have documentation demonstrating that White himself was on the field (as opposed to, say, being absent due to illness or injury).

1220 Carlton, MS (1780), 40:61 (frame 395). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:123.

For the *Junius Brutus* see Howe (1922), 356, 412, 422, 426, 430; and G. W. Allen (1927), 196.

1221 Pierce (1896), 86. A. L. White (1900), 1:340. Essex Institute (1904), 82, 118, 176.

Signature: White's signature on a 1775 document in which he and others requested one month's advanced pay. Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16.

1222 Given his age, Thomas White Jr. likely lived in his father Thomas White's house. So where did the elder Thomas live? Thomas White Sr. (b. 1736, a brother of soldier Capt. Haffield White) bought the Porter-White-Batchelder House (see endnote 647) in 1764 but he sold

it the next year. Essex County Deeds 111:256 (Samuel 3rd and Anna Porter to Thomas White, 1764), and 113:134 (Thomas White to Nathaniel Brown [Jr.], 1765). Thomas White and his brothers inherited their father's house (the White-Dodge-Pingree House) in 1761. Essex County Probate 29607 (Josiah White, 1761), :2 Will (1760), bequest to sons. There's no record, however, of the disposal of Thomas White's interest in that property.

Neither Thomas Sr. nor Thomas Jr. appears in the 1775 or 1776 Wenham tax rolls. "Capt. Thomas White" (presumably Thomas White Sr., likely reflecting a title in the militia) appears in the 1777 Wenham tax roll in the East Ward, being assessed a tax on real property but not also a poll tax. Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1777), [390] (frame 206).

Given that Thomas White Jr. served on behalf of the town of Danvers during the Lexington Alarm, and given the Whites' absence from Wenham's 1775 and 1776 tax rolls, might Thomas Sr. and Thomas Jr. have moved to Danvers by 1775?

1223 This soldier should not be confused with the Thomas White who was born in Wenham in 1749. That man appears to be the man by that name who fought on behalf of Danvers; see Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:135. Thomas White (b. 1749) falls outside the scope of this book because, although he was born in Wenham (Essex Institute (1904), 82), there is no indication that he fought on behalf of Wenham.

1224 Hutchinson, MS (1775) (frame 191). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:139.

1225 Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16. B. Porter, MS (1775), 56:111 (frame 221). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:139.

S. Perley (1888), 1239 states "Many, if not all, of [the men in Capt. Ebenezer Francis' Company] undoubtedly took part in the [B]attle of Bunker Hill." However, although Mansfield's Regiment was at Cambridge and Charlestown at the time of the battle, his regiment was not on the field for the Battle of Bunker Hill; see Frothingham (1851), 146, 183.

A. L. White (1900), 1:340 attributes this service to White's father Thomas White (b. 1736). Andrew et al., MS (1775), 35:16, however, clearly records the soldier as "Thomas White Junr."

OUT-OF-SCOPE SERVICEMEN

CERTAIN servicemen are outside the scope of this work because—although they had (or are thought to have had) a connection with Wenham—they fought (or appear to have fought) on behalf of towns other than Wenham.

CAPT. JOHN BAKER (1755–1830)

Although one Revolutionary War scholar has identified Baker as a resident of Wenham, no record has been found indicating that Baker lived in or fought on behalf of Wenham *during the Revolutionary War*. Baker does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, and does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. (Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.) Born in Topsfield, he married Mehitable Baker (1758–1824), daughter of Wenham soldier Andrew Cole (1729–1787), in Wenham in 1784 and likely moved to Wenham at that time. John and Mehitable Baker were living in Wenham in 1792 when they and Andrew Cole's other heirs sold Cole's house.[1226]

SAMUEL FAIRFIELD (1748–1810)

Although born in Wenham, Fairfield moved to Danvers by 1775 and served in the war on behalf of the town of Danvers.[1227]

AMMIRUHAMAH KIMBALL (1739–1808)

Although born in Wenham, Kimball moved to Mansfield by 1775 and served in the war on behalf of the town of Easton.[1228]

ISAAC KIMBALL (B? D?)

One scholar has suggested that Wenham resident Isaac Kimball was the man by that name who was a private in the 12th Massachusetts Regiment (Col. Samuel Brewer) who fought at the Battles of Bunker Hill, Valcour Island, Saratoga and Monmouth.[1229] But no corroboration has been found yet demonstrating that both Isaacs were the same man, and indeed the Isaac Kimball who served in the 12th Massachusetts Regiment served on behalf of the town of Wells, Maine.[1230]

SAMUEL RUSSELL TREVETT (1751-1832)

The Russell family acquired the Goldsmith-Pickering House at 38 Larch Row in 1746. It is thought that "Captain Samuel Trevett, an aide to General Washington, lived [in the Goldsmith-Pickering House] after 1771, and there were fancy balls and much entertaining with friends from Marblehead and Salem."[1231] But no evidence has been found indicating that Russell lived in the house at the time of the Revolution. Indeed, the births of his children between 1774 and 1789 were recorded at Marblehead. Furthermore, his recorded service during the war was done on behalf of the town of Marblehead.[1232]

THOMAS WHITE (B. 1749)

The brother of Wenham soldier Samuel White, Thomas White was born in Wenham in 1749. He appears to be the man by that name who fought on behalf of the town of Danvers. White does not appear in the 1775, 1776 or 1777 Wenham tax rolls, and does not appear in the 1776 town record that captures Wenham soldiers' service in 1775 and 1776. (Wenham's tax rolls for 1778–1782 have been lost.) Indeed, he may have been living in Danvers at the time of the war.[1233]

[1226] Essex County Deeds 156:270 (Asa Cole et al. to [Capt.] John Gardner, 1792). Topsfield Historical Society (1903-1916), 1:12. Essex Institute (1904), 17, 88, 99. Gardner (1913–1914), 6:156. Findagrave.com (2024), memorials #47449706 and 47450458.

[1227] Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 5:474. Essex Institute (1904), 35. W. C. Fairfield (1953), 20-21.

[1228] Morrison and Sharples (1897), 1:213. A. L. White (1900), 1:89. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:226 (Ammi Kimball). Essex Institute (1904), 51.

[1229] Hauck (2013), 611, 618.

[1230] Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 9:213-214.

[1231] Wenham Historical Association & Museum (1992), 90.

[1232] Essex County Deeds 89:169 (Zaccheus and Mehitable Goldsmith to Giles and Elizabeth Russell, 1746), first parcel; 178:95 (Samuel Russell Trevett, Joseh Story and William Wetmore, indenture, 1805); and 178:242 (Samuel Russell Trevett and Sarah Trevett to Timothy Pickering, 1806). Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 16:48. Essex Institute (1903–1908), 1:520-521.

[1233] Essex Institute (1904), 82. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 17:135.

APPENDICES

A: Annotated Town's List of Soldiers, 1775–1776

B: Troop Movements, Capt. Richard Dodge Jr.'s Companies, June 1775 through January 1777

C: Reports from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr. to Gen. George Washington, 1775

D: Foundation Stones from Wenham Servicemen's Houses

APPENDIX A:
ANNOTATED TOWN'S LIST OF SOLDIERS WHO FOUGHT BETWEEN APRIL 19, 1775 AND DECEMBER 23, 1776

This table presents the town's list of soldiers who served in 1775 and 1776, annotated with house sites and corresponding wards. The list includes "inhabitants" who did not serve during this period. Names of soldiers are transcribed from the town clerk's record,[1234] and omit "[*sic*]"s.

Inhabitant	House Site	Ward[1235]
Josiah Herrick [Jr.]	near 4-12 Middlewood Drive	West
Isaac Giddings [Jr.]	Burley Street at Danvers town line	West
Isaac Giddings Ju'r: [3rd]		
Zaccheus Giddings		Does not appear
Lt. Cornelius Baker	near 115-117 Maple Street	West
Mr. [Samuel] Titcomb	47 Maple Street	West
Moses Titcomb		
Asa Porter	probably 47 Maple Street	West
Josiah Fairfeild Esqr	26 Maple Street	West
Capt. Mathew Fairfeild		
David Harris	probably 26 Maple Street	Does not appear
Francies Porter	near Meridian Road	West
Nathel Gott		
Dea: Samuel Tarbox	near 3-6 Daniels Road	West
Samuel Raymond		
Benja Fairfeild	4 William Fairfield Drive	West
Joseph Fairfield[1236]		
Thomas Fisk	near 0 Morgan Street	West
John Friend Jur: [3rd]	near 78 Topsfield Road	West

Inhabitant	House Site	Ward
Bartholomew Dodge	128 Topsfield Road	West
Isrel Andrews Dodge		
Moses Brown	probably 128 Topsfield Road	Does not appear
Josiah Ober	140 Cherry Street	West
Samuel Ober		
Jonathan Fisk	162 Cherry Street	West
William Webber	near 155 Cherry Street	West
Jonathan Moulton	east of 123 Cherry Street	West
Capt. Thomas Kimball	72 Cherry Street	West
Thomas Kimball Jur:		
Ebenezar Batchellor [Jr.]	29 Pleasant Street	West
Ebenezar Batchellor Jur: [3rd]		
John Batchellor		
Josiah Ober Jur:	possibly 29 Pleasant Street	West
Samuel Kimball		
John Hooker	Undetermined	East
Jeames Dodge	approximate area of 9-25 Grapevine Road	East
Simon Dodge		
Asa Kimball	Undetermined	East
Ephraim Kimball	31 Topsfield Road	West
Lt James Kimball [Jr.]	near 17 Topsfield Road	West
Caleb Kimball	northwest of 36 Topsfield Road	West
Ensn: John Friend [Jr.]	114 Cedar Street	West
Richard Friend	near 78 Topsfield Road	West
Jonathan Goodhue [Jr.]	probably near 78 Topsfield Road	Does not appear
Amos Batchellor	18 Cedar Street	West
Isreal Batchellor		
John Dodge [1717–1779]	near 26-34 Main Street	West
John Dodge ye 3d [Jr., 1747–1825]		
Liut Samel Porter [Jr.]	near Main Street at Fiske Road	West
Isaac Porter		
Ebenezar Porter Jur:	near Main Street at Fiske Road or 106 Main Street	Does not appear
Nathaniel Porter (bp. 1753–1817)		West
Jonathan Low [Jr.]	probably near Main Street at Fiske Road	West
Ebenezar Porter	possibly 106 Main Street	West

Inhabitant	House Site	Ward
Josiah Batchellor	southwest of 130 Main Street	West
Joseph Batchellor		
Josiah Batchellor Ju'r.		
John Rogers	near 1 Cherry Street or 4 Fairview Avenue	West
Daniel Rogers		
Doct[r] Tyler Porter	near 1 Monument Street	West
Daniel Herrick	132 Main Street	West
Nath:[ll] Brown Esq[r]:	135 Main Street	West
Ebenezar Kimball	probably 130 Main Street	East[1237]
Nath:[ll] Ober	Undetermined[1238]	West
John Perkins	75 Arbor Street	East
John Perkins J[r]:		
Thomas Perkins		Does not appear
Edward Perkins		Does not appear
Sam[ll]: Brown	possibly east of Perkins Street	East
W[m] Gallop		West[1239]
Palteah [Pelatiah] Brown	175 Main Street	East
Daniel Killiam J[r] [5th]	185 Main Street	East
John Killam		
L[t] Richard Dodge	near 211 Larch Row	East
Simon Dodge [1750–1815]		
Nicholas Dodge	probably near 204-210 Larch Row	East
Skipper Dodge	southwest of intersection of Larch Row and Dodges Row	East
Josiah Swett		
Joshua Orne	south of 14 Dodges Row	East
Israel Dodge	north of 45 Dodges Row	East
Israel Dodge Ju[r].		Does not appear
Benj[a]: Dodge	opposite 45 Dodges Row	East
James Poland	probably opposite 45 Dodges Row	East
Benj[a]: Edwards [3rd]	opposite 61 Dodges Row	East
Abraham Edwards		
Benj[a] Edwards Jr: [4th]		Does not appear
Capt Jacob Dodge	107 Larch Row	East
W[m] Dodge		Does not appear
Ely Meservy [Jr.]	probably 107 Larch Row	Does not appear
Aaron Lee [Jr.]		East
Benj[a]: Hagget	southwest of 118 Larch Row	East
Abner Hagget		Does not appear

Inhabitant	House Site	Ward
Edward Waldron [Jr.]	west of 80 Larch Row	East
Edward Waldron Jur [3rd]		
Nathan Brown	Undetermined	East
Thos: Knowlton	143 Grapevine Road	Does not appear
Abraham Wyett Jur	possibly 143 Grapevine Road	East
Samll Webber	probably 123 Cherry Street or possibly 155 Cherry Street	West
Amos Lifavour	Undetermined	East
Nathll: Greenwood	Undetermined	East
Capt Billy Porter	Undetermined	West
Nathll: Bragg	26 Pleasant Street	West
Daniel Killiam [4th]	185 Main Street	East
Jonathan Killam		
Andrew Cole	214 Main Street	East
Asa Cole		
John Hilliard		
Ensn: Thos: Brown [Jr.]	Undetermined	East
James Brown		Does not appear
Abrahm Brown		East
Peter Dodge Expense Allowed in fitting his Boy	west of 60 Walnut Road	East
Abel Dodge		Does not appear
Samll Quarles	57 Walnut Road	East
Stephen Dodge	173 Larch Row	East
Amos Dodge [Jr.]		
Nathll Poland	Undetermined	East
Abraham Knowlton	southwest of intersection of Grapevine Road and Route 128	East
Amos Knowlton	143 Grapevine Road	East
William Cleaves	near main entrance to Gordon College	East
Wm Cleaves Jur:		Does not appear
Abraham Wyett	Undetermined	East
Capt: Joseph Knowlton three Boys	143 Grapevine Road	East
Capt: Richard Dodge [Jr.]	25 Rubbly Road	East
Newel Davison	Undetermined	East
Caleb Knowlton	Undetermined	East
John Giddings	Undetermined	West[1240]

Inhabitant	House Site	Ward
Joseph Webber	probably 123 Cherry Street or possibly 155 Cherry Street	West
Capt: John Dodge	Grapevine Road at Essex Street	East
Samll: Patches son Rubin	Undetermined	East
Isaac Patch	Undetermined	East
Andrew Allen	north of 45 Dodges Row	East
John Edwards	probably opposite 61 Dodges Row	East
Joseph Fairfeild[1241]	4 William Fairfield Drive	West

1234 Town of Wenham, MS (1731–1796), 185-187 (Ancestry.com, Wenham Town Records, frames 266-267).

1235 Per Wenham's 1775–1777 tax rolls.

1236 Appears in this list twice.

1237 See endnote 502.

1238 See endnote 647.

1239 See endnote 385.

1240 See endnote 396.

1241 Appears in this list twice.

APPENDIX B:
TROOP MOVEMENTS, CAPT. RICHARD DODGE JR.'S COMPANIES, JUNE 1775 THROUGH JANUARY 1777

TROOP MOVEMENTS, CAPT. RICHARD DODGE JR.'S COMPANY, 38TH REGIMENT OF FOOT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES (COL. SAMUEL GERRISH AND LIEUT. COL. LOAMMI BALDWIN)

May 1775	Likely encamped at Chelsea
June	Likely encamped at Chelsea during early June. Fought in the **Battle of Bunker Hill, June 17.** Encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) following the battle.[1242]
July	Encamped at Prospect Hill (Somerville) for at least part of the month[1243] Encamped at Chelsea by July 14[1244]
August	Encamped at Chelsea[1245]
September	Encamped at Chelsea[1246]
October	Encamped at Chelsea[1247]
November	Encamped at Chelsea[1248]
December	Encamped at Chelsea (although Israel Dodge Jr. stated in his pension application that Israel was at Winter Hill, Somerville)[1249]

TROOP MOVEMENTS, CAPT. RICHARD DODGE JR.'S COMPANY, 26TH CONTINENTAL REGIMENT OF FOOT (COL. LOAMMI BALDWIN AND COL. JAMES WESSON)

January 1776	Encamped at Chelsea[1250]
February	Encamped at Chelsea[1251]
March	British Evacuation of Boston, March 17 March to New York City via Providence and New London[1252]
April	Encamped at New York City by April 2[1253]
May	Encamped at New York City[1254]
June	Encamped at New York City[1255]
July	Encamped at New York City[1256]
August	Fought in the **Battle of Long Island, August 27**[1257]
September	Participated in the **Evacuation of New York City, September 14**[1258] Fought in the **Battle of Harlem Heights, September 16**[1259] Encamped at English Neighborhood, Bergen County, NY by September 21[1260] Encamped at Fort Constitution (Fort Lee), NJ by September 27[1261]
October	Encamped at Fort Constitution (Fort Lee), NJ, October 9[1262] Encamped at Fort Constitution (Fort Lee), NJ, October 11[1263] Fought in the **Battle of Throgs Neck, October 12**[1264] Fought in the **Battle of Pell's Point, October 18**[1265] Encamped at Mile Square (Bronx), NY, by October 20[1266] Encamped at White Plains, NY, October 26[1267] Fought in the **Battle of White Plains, October 28**[1268]
November	Encamped at White Plains, NY by November 8[1269] Fought in the **Battle of Fort Washington (Manhattan), November 16**[1270] Encamped at North Castle, NY by November 22[1271]

	Encamped at Crown Point, NY by November 28[1272]
December	Encamped at Chatham, NY by December 9[1273] Marched to Pennsylvania. Encamped at Easttown, PA by December 16.[1274] Participated in the **Crossing of the Delaware, December 25-26**[1275] Fought in the **Battle of Trenton, December 26**[1276] Encamped at "Mixfield" (Upper Makefield), NJ by December 28[1277] Encamped at Trenton, NJ by December 31[1278]

TROOP MOVEMENTS, CAPT. RICHARD DODGE JR.'S COMPANY, 9TH MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENT (COL. JAMES WESSON)

January 1777	Members of the company extended their service past December 31, 1776 to assist with the consolidation of the 26th and 21st Continental Regiments into the 9th Massachusetts Regiment. Marched from Trenton, NJ to Peekskill, NY by January 10. The company was likely discharged at Peekskill.[1279]

1242 Frothingham (1851), 117-118, 178, 211, 402.

1243 Anonymous, MS (1775), 58:22:33.

1244 National Archives, https://founders.archives.gov/?q=Richard_Dodge&s=11113111-11&sa=&r=2&sr=.

1245 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:784. Richard Dodge [Jr.] (attributed), MS (1775), 59:798.

1246 B. Dodge, MS (1775), 59:924. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:13:7. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:799. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:800. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:801. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:830. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:831. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:926. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:928. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:1139.

1247 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 56:263. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:777. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:818. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:808. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:824.

1248 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:37. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:816. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:838. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:839. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:846. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:864. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:866. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:921.

1249 C. Jones et al., MS (1775), 57:27:4. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:13. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 58:1:45. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:844. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1775), 59:845. Richard Dodge [Jr.], B. Dodge and Carr, MS (1775), 59:1224. Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Dodge, Abner–Dodge, John (Ancestry.com database, frame 522).

1250 P. Dodge, MS (1776), 59:829. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1026. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1054.

1251 L. Baldwin, MS (1776), 59:1035. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 58:15:15. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:856. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:952. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1017. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1030. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1041. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1104. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1208. Sergeant et al., MS (1776), 59:1223.

1252 Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, "U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900," (2010), Angst, Nicholas–Ante, Philip, Ancestry.com database, frame 341. Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, frame 511.

1253 L. Baldwin (attributed), MS (1776), 59:1068. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1069. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1073. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1098. Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834.

1254 Batchelder, MS (1776), 59:1172.

1255 Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:1149.

1256 L. Baldwin, MS (1776), 58:1:21. Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:904.

[1257] Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, frames 347, 362, 377.

[1258] Badlam (attributed), MS (1776), 58:22:96.

[1259] Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, frame 522.

[1260] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:704.

[1261] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:713.

[1262] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:773.

[1263] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:724.

[1264] Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, frames 347, 362, 377.

[1265] Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, frame 511). Abbatt (1901), 8, 13, 14, 17, 19, 20.

[1266] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:765.

[1267] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:729.

[1268] Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, frames 347, 362, 377. Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, frames 511, 522).

[1269] Richard Dodge [Jr.], MS (1776), 59:745.

[1270] Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, frame 522.

[1271] Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834.

[1272] *Ibid.*

[1273] Batchelder, MS (1776), 59:711.

[1274] Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834.

[1275] Sewall, *History of Woburn* (1868), 386. See also Fischer (2004), 256 (Wigglesworth at Trenton).

[1276] Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, frames 511, 522.

[1277] Secretary of the Commonwealth (1896–1908), 4:834.

[1278] Anonymous, MS (no date), 59:1227. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4.

[1279] L. Baldwin, MS (1777), 58:1:4 (frame 19). Pension Application of Robert Annable, MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S32655, frames 341, 367, 377. Pension Application of Israel Dodge [Jr.], MS (1818), Continental Massachusetts S34763, frames 511, 522.

APPENDIX C:
REPORTS FROM CAPT. RICHARD DODGE JR. TO GEN. GEORGE WASHINGTON, 1775[1280]

Dodge wrote a series of intelligence reports to Gen. Washington during the Siege of Boston that survive. Each is presented below, followed by an edited transcription.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., July 22, 1775

Sir Chelsea July the 22 1775

thes are the Remarcks tackin on Sd Day from four to 6 Saw noth[i]ng From 6 to 8 Saw tow Brigs Bound out and tow B[o]tes from the Casel to Boston—from 8 to 10 Saw 10 Botes Loded wit[h] armed men from Boston to Chals.—from 10 to 12 Saw 18 Botes Pasing and Repasing Loded—one transport Bound out—from 12 to 2 Saw 19 Botes from Boston to Chals. full of men—12 from Chalston to Boston ful [*sic*] of men—from 2 to 4 Saw one Schoner Coming in apeard to have a Nomber of men—9 Botes from Chaleston to Boston—from Boston to Chals. 23 Botes Loded with men and Horses—from 4 to 6 Saw 8 Botes from Boston to Chals. Loded with men one tranesport went and Sterd East—Sir I ame your Houmble Servent at command

Richd Dodge Capt.

Sir Chelsea, July 22, 1775

These are the remarks taken on said day. From 4:00 to 6:00 saw nothing. From 6:00 to 8:00 saw two brigs bound out and two boats from the Castle [Castle Island] to Boston. From 8:00 to 10:00 saw ten boats loaded with armed men from Boston to Charlestown. From 10:00 to 12:00 saw eighteen boats passing and repassing loaded. One transport bound out. From 12:00 to 2:00 saw nineteen boats from Boston to Charlestown full of men. Twelve from Charlestown to Boston full of men. From 2:00 to 4:00 saw one

schooner coming in, appeared to have a number of men. Nine boats from Charlestown to Boston. From Boston to Charlestown 23 boats loaded with men and horses. From 4:00 to 6:00 saw eight boats from Boston to Charlestown loaded with men. One transport went and steered east. Sir, I am your humble servant at command,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., July 25, 1775

Sir [25 July 1775]

I am in formed By Josep groves from Boston to Day that the Shiping gon out is Bound for Block Island fishers Island and Long Island in order to Cil and Destroy all that Comes in thair way with Six hundrud men[.] the man i will Send to you as Soun as may Be[.] I am your humble Servent

Richd Dodge Capt.

Sir [25 July 1775]

I am informed by Joseph Groves from Boston today that the shipping going out is bound for Block Island, Fishers Island and Long Island in order to kill and destroy all that comes in their way with six hundred men. The man I will send to you as soon as may be. I am your humble servant,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge, Jr., August 19, 1775

May it please the General. Chelsea August 19th 1775

I have inclosed the Discoveries of the Day. I have no intelligence of importance. I would acquaint your Excellency that one of the Horses under our care for the use of the Province for want of Shewing is intirely unfit for Service he has been sent to Mr Munro the blacksmith who Shews the Province Horses but the Horse not being branded the Blacksmith refused to Shew him. I would beg of your Excellency to let me know what method I must pursue as to that matter. the other horse will soon be worn out if he is rode every Day. I remain your Excellency's humble Servt

Richard Dodge Capt.

May it please the General, Chelsea, August 19, 1775

I have enclosed the discoveries of the day. I have no intelligence of importance. I would acquaint your excellency that one of the horses under our care for the use of the province for want of shoeing is entirely unfit for

service. He has been sent to Mr. Munro the blacksmith who shoes the province horses but the horse not being branded, the blacksmith refused to shoe him. I would beg of your excellency to let me know what method I must pursue as to that matter. The other horse will soon be worn out if he is [ridden] every day. I remain your excellency's humble servant,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., ca. August 20, 1775

Sir [Chelsea, ca. August 20, 1775]

I Recd your Leter Last Evaning and I moust acknoledg my Self Not Eapuil to the Trust Reposed in me But Senc your Exelencey, has intrusted me with So importinant Post I Shall mack it my Stodey to youse the Best of my Pouers to Keep Close to your orders and im Prove the furst and every oppertunity to A-Noy the Enemy at Notles Island—I have in Closed the miniets tackin By mr Leach. I am your Exelencies most Humble Servent

Richard Dodge Capt.

Sir [Chelsea, ca. August 20, 1775]

I received your letter last evening and I must acknowledge myself not equal to the trust reposed in me. But since your excellency has entrusted me with so important [a] post, I shall make it my [study?] to use the best of my powers to keep close to your orders and improve the first and every opportunity to annoy the enemy at Noddle's Island. I have enclosed the minutes taken by Mr. Leach. I am your excellency's most humble servant,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., August 21, 1775

Sir Chelsea August the 21th 1775

I would in form your Exelencey that I have Nothing Remarkable to Right[.] I Have I[n] closed the minetes tacken By the Person a Pinted for that Purpos. I am your Exelencies most Humble Servent

Richard Dodge Capt.

P.S. Senc I Be[g]an to Right I am in formed that Sum fue of our men have Bin over and Destroied that Litl intrinchment at Noltes Island[.] I have Bin Doun to Pottrin Pint and have got a Vary good Scow or gondelow and fetched hur up Vary Near my Qu[a]rtes[.] I tack hur to Carey 10 or 12 tun wait.

Sir Chelsea, August 21, 1775

I would inform your excellency that I have nothing remarkable to write. I have enclosed the minutes taken by the person appointed for that purpose. I am your excellency's most humble servant,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

P.S.

Since I began to write, I am informed that some few of our men have been over and destroyed that little entrenchment at Noddle's Island. I have been down to Pottrin Point [Pullen Point, Winthrop?] and have got a very good scow or gondola and fetched her up very near my quarters. I take her to carry ten or twelve ton weight.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., August 22, 1775

S[i]r Chelsea August the 22th 1775

I Have Sent a gentlemen to your Exelency that was from Boston yesturday, I Furst Saw him a Bout five of the C[l]ock But the Barer was gon to Head Quarters with the hors and it Did not Lay in my Pouer to git a Hors for him and he Said he Co[u]ld not goue on foot—he a Peard to Be vary noing—I inpuierd [inquired] in to his Cariter By gentelmen men of Note wich in formed me he was a man that mite Be Depended uppon & that he Nue The Situation of the armey as wull as aney man. Sir I am with Respect your Exeleny most humble Servent a[t] Command

Richd Dodge Capt.

Sir Chelsea, August 22, 1775

I have sent a gentleman to your excellency that was from Boston yesterday. I first saw him about five of the clock but the bearer was gone to headquarters with the horse and it did not lay in my power to get a horse for him and he said he could not go on foot. He appeared to be very knowing. I inquired into his character by gentlemen men [*sic*] of note, which informed me he was a man that might be depended upon and that he knew the situation of the army as well as any man. Sir, I am with respect your excellency['s] most humble servant at command,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., August 25, 1775

Chelsea August the 25 1775

I would in form your Exelencey that thare is one man from Boston that Run-away and has now Bisne to git a Liven and would Enter, with me in to the Servis and one that was Presed on Bord the Ship Glasco that is of the Sam mind if your Exelencey will give Leave, thay have Now gounes.

I would in form your Exelencey that I maid in Quirey Respecting the Vissels you Wrote a Bout and the Sentres Say thay that thay all Came to a Anker at Nantasket Ro[a]d Excepte one. I am your Exelencies most Humble Servnt

Richd Dodge Capt.

Chelsea, August 25, 1775

I would inform your excellency that there is one man from Boston that [has] run away and has now [business?] to get a living and would enter with me into the service and one that was [im]pressed onboard the ship *Glascow* that is of the same mind if your excellency will give leave, they have now [gone?].

I would inform your excellency that I made inquiry respecting the vessels you wrote about and the sentries say they [*sic*] that they all came to anchor at Nantasket Roads except one. I am your excellency's most humble servant,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Capt. Richard Dodge Jr., August 26, 1775

Sir Chelsea Augest the 26th 1775

I would in form your Exelencey tha[t] as Soun as I Could after I Recd your orders to Send a Partey of men to Dear Island I Proc[ee]ded and Sent Leut. Feirfeild with a Bout 20 or 30 men and he Proceded and Reportes as folowth (viz.) the Sumer-Set lyes a gainest the Island and tow Tranes Portes and a Small Ship that is mr Hanckock. when they furst got thare No Person on the Island tow Bearges Landed a Bout a: 11 of the Clock Stad a litle while and Returned Douing nothing He is in formed that thay have Cut and thrashed and Cared of the Litle grain that was on the Island. Further Saieth not I would in form your Exelency that the Reason of my Sending sow Lait is I wated for the a Bove Return wich came Sun a Bout on our hy I [am] your Exelencies most Humble Servent at Comand

Richd Dodge Capt.

Sir Chelsea, August 26, 1775

I would inform your excellency that as soon as I could after I received your orders to send a party of men to Dear Island, I proceeded and sent Lieut.

[Matthew] Fairfield with about 20 or 30 men and he proceeded and reports as followeth (viz): The *Somerset* lies against the island and two transports and a small ship that is Mr. Hancock's. When they first got there no person on the island. Two barges landed about 11:00 of the clock. Stayed a little while and returned doing nothing. He is informed that they have cut and thrashed and carried off the little grain that was on the island. Further sayeth not. I would inform your excellency that the reason of my sending so late is I waited for the above return which came soon about on our […]. I am your excellency's most humble servant at command,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Captain Richard Dodge, August 31, 1775

Sir [31 August 1775]

I am Vary Sorey that thare was aney Misunder Standing in the mesage that your Eadeyeon Braught me Respecting the Signal that I was to mack on Powder Horn Hill[.] I under Stood By him that when Aney movemen⟨t⟩ By See or Land By the Regular trupes was mad that was Lickley that thay ware a Bout to Land I was to give the Signal on Said hill[.] I have in Closed the Remarckes. I am your Exelencey most Humble Servent

Richd Dodge Capt.

Sir [August 31, 1775]

I am very sorry that there was any misunderstanding in your message that your aide-de-camp brought me respecting the signal that I was to make on Powder Horn Hill [Chelsea]. I understood by him that when any movement by sea or land by the regular troops was made that was likely that they were about to land I was to give the signal on said hill. I have enclosed the remarks. I am your excellency['s] most humble servant,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Captain Richard Dodge, September 23, 1775

Chelsea Sept. the 23th 1775

I have Nothing Rema[r]kable to Wright[.] I have Included the minutes that Mr Leach touck Down, I Should be glad to Now If I most Send Every Day If thare is Nothing Remarkable. I am your Exelencies most humble Servent at Command

Richard Dodge Capt.

Chelsea, September 23, 1775

I have nothing remarkable to write. I have included the minutes that Mr. Leach took down. I should be glad to know if I must send every day if there is nothing remarkable. I am your excellency's most humble servant at command,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

To George Washington from Captain Richard Dodge, December 16, 1775

Chalsea
Decr the 16th 1775

May it please your Excellency

I Have in Closed the Observation of the Day.

Last Eve[n]ing Eight men Runaway in a bote from Boston to our guard at the farry—arly in the mor[n]ing finding thay had been with the guard Immedetly forwooded them to the Cammete on the Commete Reception thay Clensed them by Smooking them and Lett them pass—one of tham was Capt. James Warden who was Taken, in major mifflim Imploy who is Vary Desierous of Seeing the major.

Six of them are masters of Vassels and brought the in Closed Acctt I am yr most Humb. Servt

Richard Dodge Capt.

N.B. yeasterday one Large morter was Carred over to Bunker Hill the Troops are fillin Water Carring on board the Transports provision is Very Sca[r]ce the officers Say not more then anuf to Last them Six weeks one of the Gente man Say he Dined with a man that Dined with Lord parsey a feu Day ago upon horse beaff this from the men that Came out of Boston Last Night.

Enclosure (i.e., the "in Closed Acctt")

This Acompt I Receivd from Boston this Day—Dember 17 1775.[1281]

Remark for Tusday Dember 5 1775.

Gott into Boston mett with the Ship Boyan Bound for London Wich Had on Bord 30 Masters of Vesels Pasheners on bord.

Thusday 7 the Foy man of war 20 Guns Mountigue Commander Brought in the Brige Washington one Martendell Commander mounted 10 Guns and ten Swivells 72 men the Capt. and all the men was Put on Bord the Priston. Munday Last—General Washington—Prisners was Put on bord the Tarter man of war To be Sent Hom for Triel as Pyrets.

The Followg is the Price of Provison in Boston vizt

Rum	£ 0	12	0	℔ Gall. Starling
Moloses	0	3	0	by the Hh.
Wood	4	16	6	℔ Cord
See Coal	4	14	0	Chotron
Salt Beef	4	4	0	℔ bl
Merder Wine	1	8	0	℔ Doz.
Read Porter	1	4	0	Ditto
Hay	20	0	0	℔ tun
beef	0	9	0	
Turkeys	0	10	6	
Foulls	0	4	6	
Onions	0	0	6	℔ lb.
Potato	0	10	0	℔ Bushel

Solders Lounces 4 Pound ℔ week

orders from General How to Pull Down the Old North meeting House and one Hundred Wood Houses.

Morson Scotch menster took Bribe of A Sertain Genttelmen of 36/ Starling to Gett Out of Boston and 72/ to Let him Bring Out A trunk of £240 Pound in Cash Wich when he Had it in his Power sezd the Holl and Carreed it to Boston A Gain.

The Officers of the 59 & the 18 Redg. is Sailed four Hom in order to Recrute and Return in The Spring one Redgt of foot and 3 Companys of the Lite Hors Sails for Halifex this day.

Sir I am Creadible in formed that the Solgers have Nothing But the a Bove 4 Pound of Porck & Bread Delt out to them

Richd Dodge Capt.

Chelsea
December 16, 1775

May it please your excellency,

I have enclosed the observation of the day.

Last evening eight men runaway in a boat from Boston to our guard at the ferry—early in the morning. Finding they had been with the guard[,] immediately forwarded them to the committee. On the committee['s] reception they cleansed them by smoking them [a precaution against smallpox] and let

them pass. One of them was Capt. James Warden who was taken in Major Mifflin's employ who is very desirous of seeing the major.

Six of them are masters of vessels and brought the enclosed account. I am your most humble servant,

Richard Dodge, Capt.

N.B.

Yesterday one large mortar was carried over to Bunker Hill. The troops are filling water carrying onboard the transports. Provision is very scarce. The officers say not more than enough to last them six weeks. One of the gentlemen say[s] he dined with a man that dined with Lord [Hugh] Percy a few day[s] ago upon horse beef. This from the men that came out of Boston last night.

This account I received from Boston this day—December 17, 1775.

Remark for Tuesday, December 5, 1775.

Got into Boston, met with the ship *Boyne* bound for London which had onboard 30 masters of vessels passengers onboard.

Thursday [December] 7. The *Fowey* man of war, 20 guns [George] Montagu commander, brought in the brig Washington, one Martendell commander, mounted ten guns and ten swivels, 72 men. The captain and all the men was put onboard the *Priston*. Monday last—General Washington—prisoners was put onboard the *Tarter* man of war. To be sent home for trial as pirates.

The following is the price of provision[s] in Boston, vizt:

Rum	£	0	12	0	per gallon sterling
Molasses		0	3	0	by the hogshead
Wood		4	16	6	per cord
Sea Coal		4	14	0	[…]
Salt Beef		4	4	0	per barrel
[Madeira?] Wine		1	8	0	per dozen
[Red Port Wine?]		1	4	0	ditto
Hay		20	0	0	per ton
Beef		0	9	0	
Turkeys		0	10	6	
Fowl		0	4	6	
Onions		0	0	6	per pound
Potato		0	10	0	per bushel

Solders Lounces [rations] 4 pounds per week

Orders from General Howe to pull down the Old North Meeting House and one hundred wood houses.

[Morson Scotch minister?] took bribe of a certain gentleman of £36 sterling to get out of Boston and £72 to let him bring out a trunk of £240 in cash which, when he had it in his power, seized the haul and carried it to Boston again.

The officers of the 59th and the 18th regiments is sailed for Horn in order to recruit and return in the spring. One regiment of foot and three companies of the light horse [cavalry] sails for Halifax this day.

Sir, I am credibly informed that the soldiers have nothing but the above four pounds of pork and bread dealt out to them.

Richard Dodge, Capt.

1280 National Archives. Original source: Chase (1985), 157-158, 170, 325-326, 330-331, 342, 348-349, 362, 366, 388-390; Chase (1987), 556-558.

1281 Was this document misdated? If it was enclosed with a document written on December 16, why is it dated the 17th?

APPENDIX D:
FOUNDATION STONES FROM WENHAM SERVICEMEN'S HOUSES

Foundation stones from five Wenham houses were salvaged for the construction of a sidewalk at the Claflin-Richards House, a sidewalk that ran from to the house from the fence along Main Street.[1282] They have been subsequently relocated to a spot that is adjacent to the Claflin-Richards House's patio.

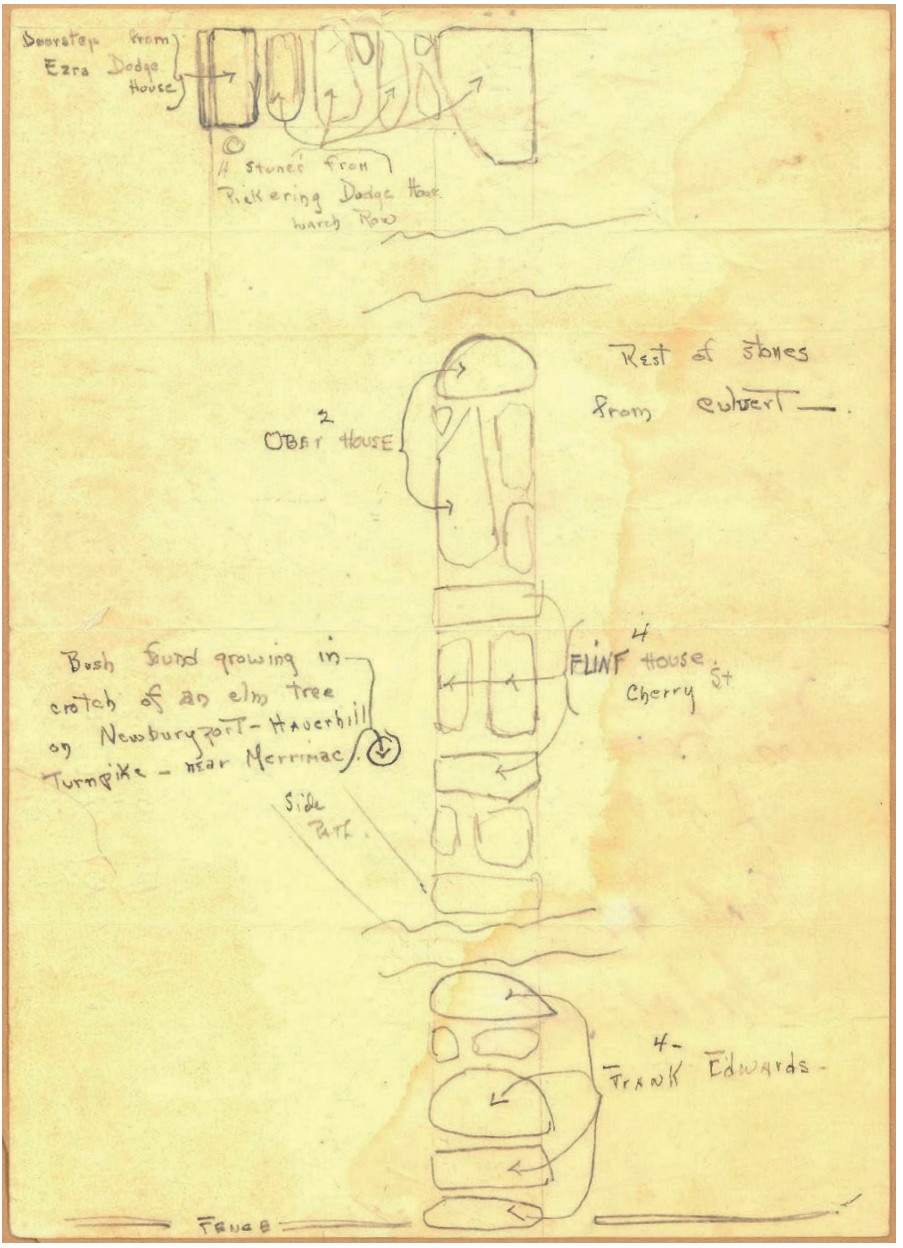
Transcription of text in the image on the following page:

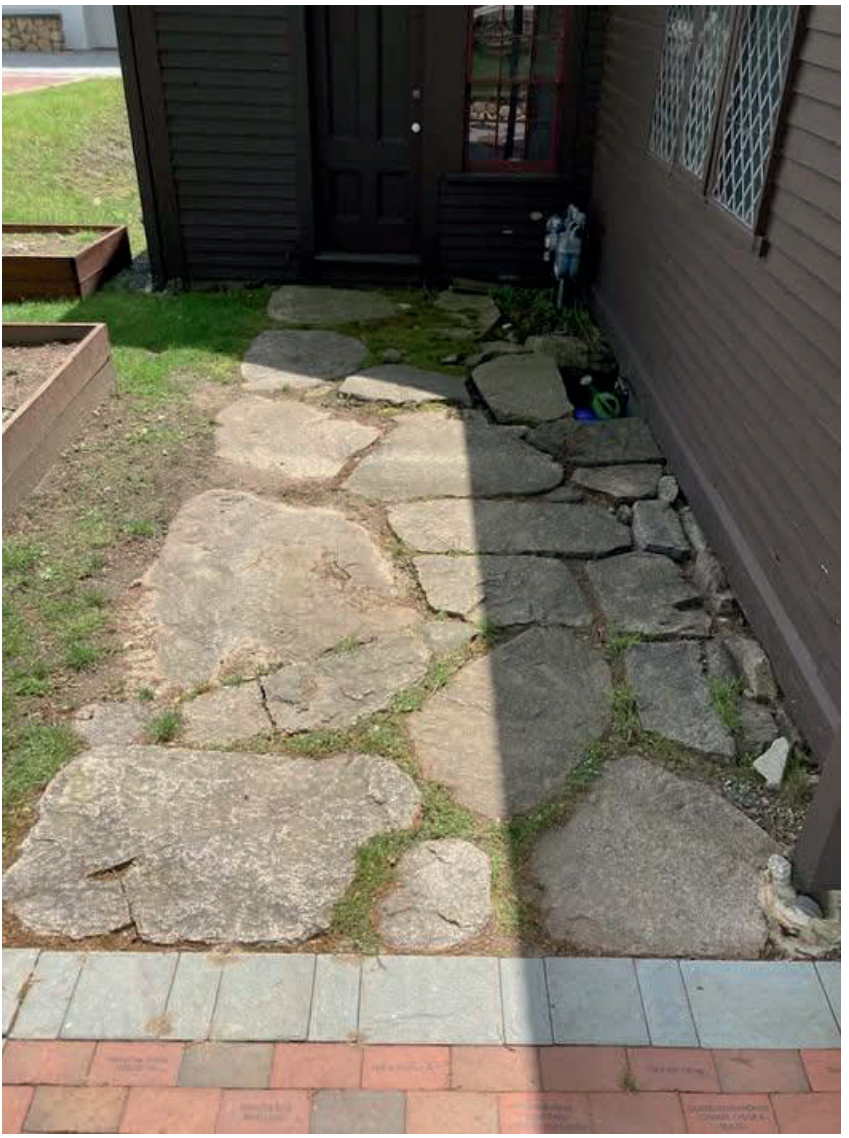
- Doorstep from Ezra Dodge House
- 4 Stones from Pickering Dodge House Larch Row
- 2 OBER HOUSE
- Rest of stones from culvert
- Bush found growing in crotch of an elm tree on Newburyport-Haverhill Turnpike – near Merrimac
- 4 FLINT House Cherry St
- Side Path
- 4- Frank Edwards
- Fence

The "Ezra Dodge House" was another name for the Timothy Patch House, discussed at pages 209-211.

The "Pickering Dodge House" was another name for the Waldren-Brown House, discussed at page 219.

The "Ober House" was the Fiske-Ober House, discussed at pages 173-175.


Doorstep from Ezra Dodge House
4 stones from Pickering Dodge House March Row
Rest of stones from culvert
2 Obar House
Bush found growing in crotch of an elm tree on Newburyport - Haverhill Turnpike - near Merrimac
Side Path
4 FLINT House Cherry St
4- Frank Edwards -



Foundation stones from Wenham servicemen's houses as currently configured at the Claflin-Richards House[1283]

The "Flint House" was another name for the Theophilus Rix House, discussed at page 225.

The "Frank Edwards [House]" was another name for the John Edwards House, discussed at page 94.

1282 Undated, unsigned diagram. Image courtesy of the Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

1283 132 Main Street. May 16, 2025 photograph by Robert O. Corcoran.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Abbatt, William. *The Battle of Pell's Point (or Pelham), October 18, 1776*. New York: William Abbatt, 1901.

The Age [Augusta, ME], May 29, 1841. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Allen, Gardner Weld. *Massachusetts Privateers of the Revolution*. Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 1927.

Allen, Myron O. *The History of Wenham*. Boston: Bazin & Chandler, 1860.

Allen, Nathaniel C. "An Account of Monies received by the 10th Massachusetts regiment from Jan'y 1, 1782 to December 31 following." MS. 1783? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 60:11-12. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 285-286.

Allen, Nathaniel C. "An Account of Monies received by the 10th Massa'ts regiment from Jan'y 1, 1781 to Jan'y 1, 1782." MS. 1782? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 60:1-10. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61: frames 280-285.

Allen, Nathaniel C. "Division of Small Stores received by the Officers & Soldiers of the 10th Massa'ts Reg't from E. Lunt Esq'r State Commisary [*sic*] together with other charges Exhibited to J. Pierce Commiss'r." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 60:46. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 303.

Allen, Nathaniel C. List of Officers and Soldiers. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 60:25-42. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 286-299.

Allen, Nathaniel C., and Thomas Marshall. "Pay roll of the Officers of the 10th Massachusetts regiment in the service of the United States for pay from January 1, 1781 and subsistence from August 1, 1780 to January 1, 1782." MS. 1782? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 60:a3-a23. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 267-279.

Allen, Raymond C. "Land in Wenham Between Walnut Street & Larch Row." MS. 1938. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.046.

Allen, Raymond C. "Land of Abby Norman Prince, Situated in the Towns of Hamilton-Wenham and Manchester." MS. 1937. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.062.

The American Journal and General Advertiser [Providence, RI]. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

- April 19, 1780
- February 14, 1781
- February 21, 1781

Anderson, Robert Charles. *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635*. Boston: New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2009.

Andrew, Ebenezer et al. Request for Payment. MS. Cambridge, MA, June 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 35:16. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 34-35:frame 352.

Annable, Joseph. Request for Payment. MS. Wenham, MA, February 25, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:51. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 86.

Annable, Joseph, and Clayton Jones. Request for Payment. MS. Wenham, MA, February 25, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:20. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 76.

Anonymous. "7th Reg't. L't. Col. Brooks, from 1777 to 1782." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:50-72. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frames 560-627.

Anonymous. "8 mos. Men who received £6 Bounty in each of the Companies of Crafts' Artillery Regt." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 27:174-187. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 26-67:frames 582-586.

Anonymous. Account. MS. Cambridge, MA, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:122. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 112.

Anonymous. "An account of Guns Returnd [*sic*] by Sundry Persons in the 26 Reg't while at Trentown [*sic*] Decemb 31 1776 & Janyr 1777." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1227. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 241-242.

Anonymous. "Accounts of Col. Smith's Regiment." MS. 1781–1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 75:99-209. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 75-77:frames 72-144.

Anonymous. "Alphabetical Lists of Continental 3 years Men from Essex, Middlesex, and York Counties." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 27:110-134.

Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 26-27:frames 518-546.

Anonymous. "Alphabetical Lists of Continental 3 years Men from Suffolk, Plymouth, and Cumberland Counties." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 27:78-109. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 26-27:frames 490-517.

Anonymous. "Colo. Tupper's Reg't. Bro't [Brought] from Another Sheet." MS. 1781? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:78. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frames 563-564.

Anonymous. "Commissioned Officers in Col. Cranes Regiment." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:9-10. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frames 470-471.

Anonymous. "Commission'd Officers in Col'o. Putmans [*sic*] Regiment." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:55-57. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frames 592-595.

Anonymous. "Commission'd Officers in Col'o. Smith's Regiment." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:37-42. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frames 576-581.

Anonymous. "Continental 4th Reg't of Foot 1776." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:34:5-81. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frames 319-358.

Anonymous. "Continental Balances, with Names of Men, 1783." MS. 1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:184-265. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 195-254.

Anonymous. "Copy of Settlement of Rank made at West Point." MS. West Point, New York, 1779? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:86. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frame 107.

Anonymous. Daily Orders. MS. Headquarters (at or near Fort Ticonderoga, NY), 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 75:1-98½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 75-Appendix B:frames 15-69.

Anonymous. Depreciation of Wages for Soldiers in Col. John Crane's Regiment. MS. 1787. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 31:213-226. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 30-31:frames 615-631.

Anonymous. "Depreciation to Massachusetts' line of the Army." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 45:476-476e. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 44-45:frames 903-907.

Anonymous. "A descriptive list of the New Levies raised for Six Months belonging to Massachusetts State, including all that are apportioned to the several Reg'ts

[…] belonging." MS. Camp Totowa, NJ, October 20, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 25:219-247. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 24-25:frames 532-559.

Anonymous. "Descriptive Lists, Continental Town and County Rolls, 1779." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 29:39-60. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 358-401.

Anonymous. "Descriptive lists of Continental nine months' men from all the towns at Fishkill, 1778." MS. Fishkill, NY, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:132-161. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29: frames 149-170.

Anonymous. "Detail of Mr: Emersons Guard tomorrow the 31st of May 1775." MS. Cambridge, MA, May 30, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:618. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 585.

Anonymous. "Directions how to bring on the Rigiment [*sic*] when you are going to pass Muster." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:230. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 392-393.

Anonymous, "Field Officers of Mass. Militia, 1775 [*sic*]." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:87-128. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 109-141.

Anonymous. "A lis [*sic*] of Surgens [*sic*] and Mates Examined and approved by a Committey [*sic*] of Congress." MS. Watertown, MA, July 5, 1775. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 146:289. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 146:frames 812-813.

Anonymous. List of Adjutants, Quartermasters, Surgeons and Surgeons' Mates. MS. 1776? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 45:321. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 44-45:frame 813.

Anonymous. "List of Deserters from the ninth Massachusetts Regiment Since the 1st of Jan'y 1780." MS. West Point, NY, December 24, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 61:270. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 682.

Anonymous. List of Men Enlisted on Behalf of the Town of Topsfield. MS. January 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 29:103. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frame 483.

Anonymous. List of Men Enlisted on Behalf of the Town of Wenham. MS. January 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 29:104. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frame 485.

Anonymous. List of Officers. MS. 1779? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:83. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frame 95.

Anonymous. "A List of officers in Col'o John Nixons Regement [*sic*]." MS. June 5, 1775. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 146:164. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 146:frames 440-441.

Anonymous. List of Officers in the Essex County Militia. MS. 1776? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:11-14. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 28-31.

Anonymous. List of Soldiers. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 72:1-4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frames 14-17.

Anonymous. List of Soldiers in Col. Bigelow's Regiment. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:69-74. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frames 604-607.

Anonymous. List of Soldiers in Col. Jackson's Regiment. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:81-86. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frames 610-614.

Anonymous. List of Soldiers in Col. James Wesson's Regiment. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:89-94. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frames 615-618.

Anonymous. List of Soldiers in Col. Putnam's Regiment. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:146. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frames 199-204.

Anonymous. List of Soldiers in Col. Tupper's Regiment. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:75-80. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frames 607-610.

Anonymous. List of Soldiers Who Enlisted for Nine Months. MS. 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:165. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frame 175.

Anonymous, "A List of the Men Raised in the Several Counties in the State of the Massachusetts Bay for the Perpose [*sic*] of filling up and Compleating [*sic*] the Fifteen Battalions of Continental Troops Directed to be raised in that State for the term of Nine Months from the Time of their Arival [*sic*] at Fish Kill [*sic*] Agreable [*sic*] to a Resolve of Gen'l Court Past 20^{d} [*sic*] April 1778." MS. Fishkill, NY, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:L:9. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 527.

Anonymous, "A List of the Men Raised in the Several Counties in the State of the Massacusetts [*sic*] Bay for the Perpose [*sic*] of Filling up and Compleating [*sic*] the Fifteen Battallions [*sic*] of Continental Troops Directed to be raised in that State for the Term of nine Months from the Time of their Arival [*sic*] at Fish Kill [*sic*] Agreable [*sic*] to a Resolve of Gen'l Court Pass 20th April 1778." MS. Fishkill,

NY, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:L:10. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 528.

Anonymous. "A list of th [*sic*] Officers of the 27 Regt." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 49:136. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 394.

Anonymous. "Main Guard Prospect Hill July 16 1775 under the Comand [*sic*] of Lieut Col'o Baldwin." MS. Prospect Hill, Somerville, MA, July 16, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:33. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 300-301.

Anonymous. "No. 264 14th Continental Regiment." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 30:220. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 30-31:frames 279-280.

Anonymous. Notes. MS. No date. "Wenham: Houses: Buildings That Have Been Moved" folder, Col. Timothy Pickering Library, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Anonymous. "The Number of NonCommiss'd Officers & Privates in the 26th Reg't that Tary 6 Weeks." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 20.

Anonymous. "Officers of Matross Companies." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:32-33. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 49-50.

Anonymous. "Officers promoted in the Continental Army." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:63. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frame 75.

Anonymous. Pay Roll for the 4th Regiment for the Month of January. MS. 1776? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:86. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frames 51-52.

Anonymous, "A Pay Roll for the Service of the Six Months Men Rais'd by the Town of Ipswich, Agreeable to Resolves of the General Court the 3rd & 23rd June 1780." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 4:68. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 4:frame 116.

Anonymous. "A Pay Roll for the six Month men that came from the Town of Boston into The Continental Service for the year 1780 Matrosses Coll'o Cranes Regm't Excepting four." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 4:32. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 4:frames 53-54.

Anonymous. Pay Rolls of Nine Months' Men, 1779–1780. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 27:39-80. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 26-27:frames 474-491.

Anonymous. Receipt. MS. Springfield, MA, March 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:3:73 Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 391.

Anonymous. "[Return] of Cloathing [*sic*] delivered Capt'n Samuel Carr's Company in the 9th Massachusetts Regiment Commanded by James Wesson Esq'r For the Year 1780." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:484-485. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 793.

Anonymous. "A return of Men raised for three Years from Dec'r 2d 1780 Suffolk & Essex Counties." MS. 1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:168-184. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 185-194.

Anonymous, "Return of the Men Enlisted for 3 years or during the War, 1776 to 1780." MS. 1781? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 29:61-135. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 403-532.

Anonymous. "Return of the Names of those Men who were drafted from the Militia of the County of Essex to March to Horse Neck under the Command of Col'o. Cogswell, that did not Join the Regiment, together with the Cap't Names they were drafted to, & Towns name drafted from." MS. 1776? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 32:284. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 32-33:frame 177.

Anonymous. "A Return of the Non:Commissioned Officers & Privates, for the War, and now actually in service, in the 5th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, Commanded by Col'o. Rufus Putnam." MS. West Point, New York, January 10, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:175-176. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 240-244.

Anonymous. "A Return of the number of Noncommisioned [*sic*] officers & Soldiers in the Several Companies of the 26 Reg't of the new establishment Stationed in Chelsea." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:40. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 38.

Anonymous. "Return of the Officers in the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States of America Commanded by Benjamin Tupper Esq'r." MS. 1778? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 71:249. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 69-71:frame 688.

Anonymous. "Samuel Gerrish Esq'r: Regiment." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 27:208. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 26-27:frame 601.

Anonymous. "Schedule of Sundry goods Sold to the Officers whose Names are under written, for which they paid the price annexed, or are accountable to the Board of War." MS. 1780? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:24-43½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frames 545-555.

Anonymous. "Soldiers' Names, who are entitled to 200 acres of Land or 20 Dollars, Granted by Resolve of The General Court passed 5 March 1801." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 29:136-158. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 534-562.

Anonymous. "Sundry Payments to Officers and Soldiers for services Settled with U. S. Sept. 27, 1787: Depreciation Rolls." MS. 1787. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 31:82-246. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 30-31:frames 423-654.

Appleton, W[illia]m Sumner. "A Description of Robert McClaflin's House." *Old-Time New England*, 14 (1926), 157-167.

Appleton, W[illiam] S[umner]. *A Genealogy of the Appleton Family*. Boston: T. R. Marvin & Son, 1874.

Arnold, James N. *Vital Record of Rhode Island, 1636–1850, First Series*. Providence, RI: Narragansett Historical Publishing Company, 1911. Volume 20.

Ashley, Moses. "Col. Putnams Reg't." MS. Boston, June 22, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 29:207-209. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frames 215-216.

Arthaud, John Bradley. "The John Wallis Family of Cape Ann, Massachusetts." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 153 (1999):29-51.

Austin, Samuel, Peter Boyer and Stephen Gorham. Certification of Wages Due for Last Three Months of 1780. MS. Boston, June 22, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 71:49-53. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 69-71:frames 492-494.

Austin, Samuel, Thomas Walley and Stephen Gorham. Certification of Wages Due for Last Three Months of 1780. MS. Boston, June 14, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 71:114-117. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 69-71:frames 548-550.

Babson, John J. *History of the Town of Gloucester, Cape Ann, Including the Town of Rockport*. Gloucester, MA: Procter Brothers, 1860.

Badlam, Ezra (attributed). "An account of Sundry Goods & Effects Lost by Officers & Soldiers in 26 Reg't at the Evacuation of the City of New York Sept 14th 1776." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:96. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 323-324.

Baker, John. "A List of Cap't John Bakers Company in ye 17th Reg't of Foot in the Service of ye United Colonies of North America Commanded by Colonel Moses Little." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:90. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frame 192.

Baker, John. "A muster Roll of the Com'y under ye Com'd of Capt John Baker in C. Littles Reg't to the […] 1775." MS. Prospect Hill, Somerville, MA, February 19, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 14:22. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 14:frames 104-105.

Balch, Galusha B., M.D. *Genealogy of the Balch Families in America*. Salem, MA: Eben Putnam, 1897.

Baldwin, Loammi. "An account of the Rations of Provisions Due or the Value thereof to the Several Officers in the 38 Reg't Commanded by L't Col Baldwin from the 1st day of July to the last day of Decemb'r 1775 agreable [*sic*] to General Orders." MS. Chelsea, MA, December 31, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1117. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61: frames 190-191.

Baldwin, Loammi. Certification. MS. Boston, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:97. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 324.

Baldwin, Loammi. List of Casualties. MS. Chelsea, MA, September 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1268. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family-Search.org, 59-61:frame 259.

Baldwin, Loammi. "The Number and Names of the Non-Commission'd Officers and Privates in the 26th Reg't who agree to tarry 6 Weeks from the last of Dec'r 1776." MS. Trenton, NY, January 1, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 18-19.

Baldwin, Loammi. "A Return of the 26th: Reg't: of Foot in the Continental Army in North America Commanded by Colonel Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, February 23, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1035. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 156.

Baldwin, Loammi. "A Return of the Names of the Commissioned officers of the 26 Reg of foot in the Continental Army." MS. Cambridge, MA, January 8, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:23. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 28.

Baldwin, Loammi. "A Return of the number of Men in the 38 Reg't that have not Inlisted [*sic*] in the new Establishment that have given in their names to continue in the Service for the month of Jany. 1776 & those that will not Give in their name to Continue." MS. Sewall Point, Brookline, MA, December 24, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:27. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 30.

Baldwin, Loammi. "A Return of the Number of Men the Several Officers in the 26th Reg't have Enlisted for whom they are Intitled [*sic*] [to 8/ LM each agreable [*sic*] to General Orders." MS. New York, July 2, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*,

58:1:21. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 28.

Baldwin, Loammi. "A Return of the whole Number of Noncommiss'd Officers & Soldiers that have enlisted to Serve in the Continental Army the Ensuing Campaign & in Col'o Baldwin Regimin [*sic*]." MS. Sewall Point, Brookline, MA, December 24, 1775. MS. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:27. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 30.

Baldwin, Loammi (attributed). "A List of the Commissioned Officers for the 26th Regiment for the […] Campain [*sic*] Commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Loammi Baldwin." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:22. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 28.

Baldwin, Loammi (attributed). "The number of Men Enlisted in the 26 Regement [*sic*] Since last Return." MS. January 5, 177[6]. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:28. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 32.

Baldwin, Loammi (attributed). "Return of the 26th Reg't: of Foot In the Service of the United Colonies of North America Commanded by Colonel Loammi Baldwin." MS. Cambridge, MA, February 16, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1031. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61: frame 154.

Baldwin, Loammi (attributed). "A Weekly Return of the 26th Reg't. of Foot in the Service of the United Colonies of North America Commanded by Loammi Baldwin Colol." MS. New York, April 20, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1068. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61: frame 170.

Baldwin, Thomas W., ed. *Vital Records of Cambridge, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1914–1915.

Baldwin, Thomas W., ed. *Vital Records of Reading, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1912.

Baldwin, Thomas W., ed. *Vital Records of Wakefield, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1912.

Barber, Nathaniel. "A Return of Non Commission'd Officers & Soldiers Mustered & the Twenty pounds Bounty allow'd by this State paid them by Nath Barber M Master." MS. Boston, July 20, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 41:27. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 41-42:frames 45-46.

Barnes, Charles et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Coats. MS. December 21, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:9:34. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 199.

Batchelder, Israel. "A Returne [*sic*] of the Arms and the Accutrements [*sic*] of Capt Richd Dodge Company." MS. New York, May 30, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1172. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 212.

Batchelder, Israel. "A Weekly Returne [*sic*] of Cap't Rich'd Dodge Company in 26 Regt Commanded by Col Lo'i Baldwin." MS. Chatham, NY, December 9, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:711. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 29.

Baylis, Nicholas. "No. 258 Col'o Mich'l Jacksons Reg't, 8th Continental Regiment." MS. 1787? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 30:213-214. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 30-31:frame 269.

Beach, Moses S. et al. *The Ely Ancestry*. New York: Calumet Press, 1902.

Beers, D. G. & Co. *Atlas of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Philadelphia: D. G. Beers & Co., 1872.

Bell, Charles H. *History of the Town of Exeter, New Hampshire*. Boston: J. E. Farwell & Co., 1888.

Bentley, William, Rev. *The Diary of William Bentley, D.D., Pastor of the East Church, Salem, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: The Essex Institute, 1905–1914.

Benton, Everett Chamberlain. *A History of Guildhall, Vt*. Waverley [Belmont], MA; Everett C. Benton, 1886.

Benton, Josiah H., Jr. *Early Census Making in Massachusetts, 1643–1765*. Boston: Charles E. Goodspeed, 1905.

Berg, Fred Anderson. *Encyclopedia of Continental Army Units*. Harrisburg, PA: Stackpole Books, 1972.

Bigelow, Timothy. Certificate of Discharge. MS. Hudson Highlands, NY, June 1, 1780. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 231:285. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 230-231:frame 863.

Bly, Antonio T. *Escaping Bondage*. Lanham, MD: Lexington Books, 2012.

Boothroyd, Harold W. *Historic Burying Grounds Inventory*. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Bosson, Albert D. "The Battle of Chelsea." *Register of Old Suffolk Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution, 1900*. Boston: Wallace Spooner, 1901.

Bosson, Jennie Hood. "John Hood of Lynn, Massachusetts and Some of His Descendants." Essex Institute Historical Collections, 45 (1909):49-72.

Bosson, Jennie Hood. *John Hood of Lynn, Massachusetts and Some of His Descendants*. Salem, MA: Essex Institute, 1909.

Boston Commercial Gazette [Boston]. February 22, 1830. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

The Boston Gazette and the Country Journal [Boston], July 3, 1780. Accessed at Genealogy-Bank.com.

Boston Overseers of the Poor. *Boston Overseers of the Poor Records, 1733–1925*. MS. Massachusetts Historical Society, Ms.N-1879. Accessed at https://www.mas-shist.org/collection-guides/view/fa0144?smid=b09-f03.

Bowman, Fred Q. *10,000 Vital Records of Eastern New York*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Company, 1987.

Bradford, William Jr. "A Muster Roll of Cap't Jotham Drury's Companey [*sic*] in the Battalion of Artillery Commanded by Colonel John Crane Esq'r in the Service of the United States of America Taken till the 1st of Oct'r 1777." MS. October 13, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:39. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frame 92.

Bradford, William Jr. "A Muster Roll of Cap't William Perkins Company in the Battalion of Artillery Commanded by Colonel John Crane in the Service of the United States for the Month of October 1777." MS. November 1, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:58. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frame 115.

Bradford, William Jr. "A Muster Roll of Cap't. Wm Perkins's Company in the Battalion of Artillery Commanded by Colonel John Crane in the Service of the United States for the Month of Nov'r 1777." MS. December 1, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:59. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family-Search.org, 46-47:frame 116.

Bradford, William Jr. "A Muster Roll of Cap't Wm Perkins' Company in the Reg't. of Artillery Commanded by Col'o John Crane in the Service of the United States for the Month of December 1777." MS. January 3, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:60. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frame 117.

Bragg, Nathaniel, and David Towne. *Account Book, 1741–1820*. MS. Massachusetts Historical Society, MS.N-2060. Account book kept by Nathaniel Bragg (1701–1790) recording his day labor during 1741–1790 and subsequently used by David Towne Jr. (b.1780) to record his own day labor and expenses during 1801–1820.

Brigham, Willard I. Tyler. *The Tyler Genealogy*. Privately printed, 1912.

Bromley, William. "An Abstract of […] for the Soldier […] Names are under […] Cap't Billy Porter […]" MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 21:198. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 21:frame 432.

Bromley, William. Reduction of Bounty to Pay for Gun. MS. April 30, 1777. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 173:170. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 172-173:frames 940-942.

Brown, Andrew. "Muster Roll of Capt Oliver Titcombs Company in the Reg't: of Guards now in the service of the United States Commanded by Colo Jacob Gerrish taken to the third day of April 1778." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, April 2 [*sic*], 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 69:67. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 69-71:frame 92.

Brown, Craig J., Victor T. Mastone and Christopher V. Maio. "The Revolutionary War Battle America Forgot: Chelsea Creek, 27-28 May 1775." *The New England Quarterly*, 86 (2013), 398-432.

Brown, Joseph "A Pay Roll of Cap't. Joshua Browns Comp'y in the Reg't of foot whereof Tim'o Bigelow Esq'r is Col'o. Made up for the month of Feb'y 1779." MS. Providence, RI, March 12, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 61:222. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 628-629.

Brown, Joshua. "A Return of the Mens Names Inlisted [*sic*] by Captain Joshua Brown in the Service of the United States in Col: Timothy Bigelows Rig't. [*sic*] this 3 Day of February AD 1778." MS. February 3, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:351. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11: frame 411.

Brown, Leonard. *History of Whitingham*. Brattleboro, VT: Frank E. Housh, 1886.

Brown, Leslie. "Iron Rail house gets ready for a big move." *Hamilton-Wenham Chronicle* [Hamilton and Wenham, MA]. No date, 1976. Copy in "Wenham: Iron Rail Property" folder, Col. Timothy Pickering Library, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Brown, Pelatiah. Deed to Joseph Lamson. MS. Wenham, MA, September 12, 1785. Collection, First Church in Wenham (Congregational). Records the sale of Brown's pew in the southwest corner of the Wenham Meeting House to Lamson.

Brown, Sampson et al. Request for Clothing. MS. Boston, May 21, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 72:155. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 192.

Brown, Samuel. "Road Prayed for by Nicolas [*sic*] Dodge and Others." MS. 1806. Unsigned undated copy, "Copied from Plan Book of Highways in E[ssex] C[ounty] Engineers Office Vol. 2 Part 1 Page 41." Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.039A.

Brown, Simeon. "Pay Abstract of Cap't Simeon Browns Company; In Col Nath'l Wades Reg't of the Massachusetts State Troops Now In the Service of the United States for the months of September & October 1778." MS. November

14, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 55:m:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frames 598-599.

Brown, Simeon. "A Pay Abstract of Capt Simeon Browns Company In Col'o Nath'l Wades Regiment of the Massachusetts State Troops Now In the Service of the United States Made from the time of their Engagements to the first Day of Sept. 1778." MS. 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 55:m:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 597.

Brown, Simeon (attributed). "Pay Roll of Capt Simeon Browns Company In Col Nath'l Wades Reg't of the Massachusetts State Troops; (Made up agreable [*sic*] to a resolve of the General Court of s'd State passed 10th of June […] alowing [*sic*] one Day to every twenty miles Traveled from East Greenwich in the State of Rhode Island that being the place of their Discharge) to their […] homes, s'd homes being in the Counties of Essex and York." MS. 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 1:71. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 1:frame 272.

Brown, William A. Plan of the farm of Col. Abraham Dodge, north of Larch Row (untitled). MS. 1856. Unsigned undated copy. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.076.

Brown, William A. Plan of properties south of Larch Row (untitled). MS. 1856. Unsigned undated copy. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.044

Burnam, John. "Size-Roll of the Light Company of Foot, in the 8th Massachusetts Regiment, Commanded by Col'o. M. Jackson." MS. 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 63:103. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 62-64:frame 436.

Burns, Joseph et al. Request for Payment. MS. April 21, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:112. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 108-109.

Butcher, Jonathan B. "The Eveleth Family of Colonial New England." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 135 (1981):98-108.

Butler, Joseph. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of [Captain] Joseph Butler in Colonel John Nixon [*sic*] Regiment, to the first of August, 1775." MS. August 1, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 14:17. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 14:frame 85.

Butler, Joseph. "A Return of the Names of Field, Commissioned, Staff, & Non Commissioned Officers, And Private Men, in the First Company, in the Fifth Regiment of Foot, Encamped on Winter Hill, Commanded by Colonel John Nixon, Sep'r 30th 1775." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:22. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family Search.org, 55-56:frame 101.

Buxton, James. "Return of the Officers in the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment to […] Clothing." MS. Boston, December 15, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:77. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11: frame 562.

Caldwell, Augustine. *Jones Records*. Privately printed. No date. Accessed at Archive.org.

Caldwell, William. Certification. MS. Boston, March 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:565. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 558.

Cape Ann Slavery and Abolition Trust. "Freed Slaves of Cape Ann: The Treatment of Slaves." CapeAnnSlavery.org. Accessed November 26, 2024.

Carleton, Osgood (attributed). "A Pay Roll of Lieu't Carleton's Company of Invalids (doing duty in Boston) of Col. Lewis Nicola's Reg. in the Service of the United States to the 31 of Oct'r. 1779." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:156. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frames 234-235.

Carleton, Osgood, and William Lamont. "Muster Roll of Lieu't Osgood Carelton's Company (doing duty in Boston) of the Reg't. of Invalids in the Service of the United States of America Commanded by Col. Lewis Nicols, taken to the 1st day of Nov'r 1779." MS. November 1, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:157. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frames 235-236.

Carlton, Samuel. "List of Officers Marines & Mariners aboard the Ship Junius Brutus Jn'o. Leach Commander." MS. Salem, MA, June 15, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 40:61. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 39-40:frames 395-396.

Carr, Samuel. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap't Sam'l Carr's Company in the Regiment of the Massachusetts Bay forces In the Service of the United States of America Commanded by Col James Wesson Jany 25, 1778." MS. 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:255. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10:frame 322.

Carrington, Henry B. *Battles of the American Revolution*. New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, 1876.

Chandler, Charles Henry, and Sarah Fiske Lee. *The History of New Ipswich, New Hampshire*. Fitchburg, MA: Sentinel Printing Company, 1914.

Chase, Philander D., ed. *The Papers of George Washington, Revolutionary War Series*.

- *Volume 1, 16 June 1775–15 September 1775*. Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1985.
- *Volume 2, 16 September 1775–31 December 1775*. Charlottesville, VA: University Press of Virginia, 1987.

Cheever, Joseph. "A Muster Roll of the late Cap't B. Dodges Comp'y Commanded by L't J. Chever in the 26th Reg't Commanded by Coll'o L Baldwin for the Year 1776." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:12:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 136.

City Gazette and Daily Advertiser [Charleston, SC]. March 1, 1830. Accessed at Genealogy-Bank.com.

Clapp, Robert P., C. A. Staples and George O. Smith. *Lexington, Mass.: Record of Births, Marriages and Deaths to January 1, 1898*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Company, 1898.

Cleveland, Edmund Janes, and Horace Gillette Cleveland. *The Genealogy of the Cleveland and Cleaveland Families*. Hartford, CT: Case, Lockwood & Brainard Company, 1899.

Cochrane, Rev. W[arren] R[obert]. *History of the Town of Antrim*. Manchester, NH: Mirror Steam Printing Press, 1880.

Cochrane, Rev. W[arren] R[obert], and George K. Wood. *History of Francestown, N. H*. Nashua, NY: James H. Barker, 1895.

Cogswell, Elliott C. *History of New Boston, New Hampshire*. Boston: George C. Rand & Avery, 1864.

Cogswell, Jonathan. "Additional Return of the Men engaged in the Continental Army for the Third Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex which was [*six*] omitted on Account of the Officers of Topsfield not making a Return of their Men." MS. Ipswich, MA, September 30, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 41:91. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 41-42:frame 126.

Cogswell, Jonathan. "Return of those Men that are engaged in the Continental Army for the Town of Ipswich That belonged to the Third Regiment of Militia in the County of Essex." MS. Ipswich, MA, February 17, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 41:86. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 41-42:frame 120.

Cogswell, Jonathan Jr. et al. "Account of Bounties given by Town of Ipswich to three years Men by Resolve of the 2d Decem. 1780." MS. Ipswich, MA, January 18, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 33:269. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 32-33:frames 472-473.

Cogswell, Jonathan Jr. et al. "Return of the Officers in the 3d Regimient [*sic*] of Militia in the County of Essex." MS. Ipswich, MA, May 6, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 32:276. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch, org, 32-33:frames 164-165.

Cogswell, Leander W. *History of the Town of Henniker*. Concord, NH: Republican Press Association, 1880.

Cole, Adeline P. *Notes on Wenham History*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1943.

Cole, Mrs. Edward B. [Adeline P.] "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Mass." *Old-Time New England*, 14 (1926), 153-156.

Commonwealth of Massachusetts Harbor and Land Commission. *Atlas of the Boundaries of the Cities of Gloucester and Newburyport and Towns of Amesbury, Essex, Georgetown, Groveland, Hamilton, Ipswich, Manchester, Merrimac, Newbury, Rockport, Rowley, Salisbury, Topsfield, Wenham, West Newbury*. 1905. State Library of Massachusetts.

Conant, Benjamin H. The B. H. Conant Photography Collection, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Conant, Benjamin H. (attributed). "Sites of Old Houses in Wenham Gleaned Principally from the Registry of Deeds." MS. Drawn sometime between ca.1892 and 1920. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1987.38.

Conant, Frederick Odell. *A History and Genealogy of the Conant Family*. Portland, ME: Harris & Williams, 1887.

The Connecticut Courant and the Weekly Intelligencer [Hartford, CT]. November 28, 1780. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

The Connecticut Gazette and the Universal Intelligencer [New London, CT]. November 28, 1780. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Corcoran, Robert O. *Enslaved People & Wenham*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2024.

Corcoran, Robert O. *History of the Thomas Kilham House*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2021.

Corcoran, Robert O. *Indigenous People & Wenham*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2023.

Corcoran, Robert O. *Wenham in the Revolution*. New York: Barnes & Noble Press, 2025.

Crane, John. "Pay Roll of Capt. Spurrs Company 6th Mass'ts Batt'n Commanded by Col'o. Jho Nixon for August and September 1780." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:194. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 736.

Cubbison, Douglas R. *The American Northern Theater Army in 1776: The Ruin and Reconstruction of the Continental Force*. Jefferson, NC: McFarland & Company, 2010.

Cummins, Albert Oren. *Cummings Genealogy*. Montpelier, VT: Argus and Patriot Printing House, 1904.

Currier, Emily M. "The Old House and the New." MS. 1934. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. x2010.591.

Currier, John J. *Ould Newbury*. Boston: Damrell and Upham, 1896.

Cushing, John. "Return of Men mustered by me to join the continental [*sic*] Army for nine months, agreable [*sic*] to a Resolve of the Gen'l. Court passed the 9th of June last." MS. Boxford, MA, December 8, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 32:282. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 32-33: frames 173-175.

Cushing, Nathaniel. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Commissioned Officers of the 7th Mass'a Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Lt Colo John Brooks Taken for Dec'r 1781." MS. York Hutts, Pompton Lakes, NJ, January 17, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:40. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 509-510.

Cushing, Nathaniel. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff and Commissioned Officers of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Lt Colo John Brooks Taken for Oct'r & Nov'r 1781." MS. York Hutts, Pompton Lakes, NJ, December 17, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:39. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 507-508.

Cutler, William Parker and Julia Perkins Cutler. *Life, Journals and Correspondence of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., by His Grandchildren*. Cincinnati: Robert Clarke & Co., 1888.

Darby, Samuel. "Muster Roll of the Field, Staff and Commissioned Officers in the 11th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col'o Tupper Taken from Oct'r 1st 80 to Jan 1st 1781." MS. Near West Point, NY, December 31, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:18. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 473.

Daughters of the American Revolution. *Lineage Book*. Harrisburg, PA: Harrisburg Publishing Company, 1902. Volume 15.

Davis, Walter A. *The Old Records of the Town of Fitchburgh* [*sic*], *Massachusetts*. Fitchburg, MA: Sentinel Printing Co., 1899. Volume 2.

Davis, Walter Goodwin. *The Ancestry of Sarah Stone*. Portland, ME: Southworth Press, 1930.

Dodge, Abraham. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of Ab'm Dodge in Col'o Moses Littles Reg:t." MS. Cambridge, MA, August 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 14:73. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 14:frames 317-318.

Dodge, Abraham. "A return of Capt Dodges Com:y in the 17th Regt: of Foot In ye Service of ye United Colonies of North America Com:d by C'o Moses Little." MS. October 9, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:83. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frames 185-186.

Dodge, Barnabas. "Abstract for the Comissined [*sic*] and Non Commissined [*sic*] Offesers [*sic*] And Privets [*sic*] in Cap't Barnabas Dodges Compney [*sic*] In Colonel Loammi Baldwins Reg'tt for the month of February 1776." MS. February 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:18:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 234-235.

Dodge, Barnabas. "Abstract for the Commission [*sic*] and Non Commission [*sic*] Offesers [*sic*] and Solder [*sic*] In Capt Barnabas Dodges Compney [*sic*] in the 26 Rigerment [*sic*] of foot Comanded [*sic*] By Colonal [*sic*] Loammi Baldwin for the month of March 1776." MS. March 1776. Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 58:19:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 243.

Dodge, Barnabas. "The Estate of Capt Barnabas Dodges Company." MS. Chelsea, MA, June 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1207. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 225.

Dodge, Barnabas. "An Exact Acoumpt [*sic*] of the offisers [*sic*] and men in the Six [*sic*] Company in the 38 Rigament [*sic*] Commanded by L't Col'o Baldwin and the wagers [*sic*] Due to the [*sic*] for the month of September (1775)." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:14:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 177.

Dodge, Barnabas. "A List and the Names of the men Enlisted in Capt Barnabas Dodge Company In Colonel Loammi Baldwin Redg't that Enlisted for one year from the Last Day of December 1775." MS. December 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:79. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 60.

Dodge, Barnabas. "A List of Capt Barnabas Dodges Company in the 26 Redg' of foot Commanded by Colonel Loammi Baldwin that Received a Month Advance." MS. January 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:17:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 221.

Dodge, Barnabas. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain Barnabas Dodge in Colonel Loami [*sic*] Baldwin [*sic*] Regiment, to the first of August, 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 14:82. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 14:frames 357-363.

Dodge, Barnabas. "Pay Abstract For the Commission Non-Commission Officers and Privets [*sic*] in Capt Barnabas Dodges Company In The 26th Redg' Commanded by Col'o Loammi Baldwin For The Month of May 1776." MS. Camp

New York, July 6, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:21:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 268-269.

Dodge, Barnabas. Report on Court Martial. MS. Chelsea, MA, September 23, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:924 Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 107.

Dodge, Barnabas. "A Return of Capt Barnabas Dodges Company In the 38th Redge'mt of foot Commanded By Colonel Loammi Baldwin: mens Names and Places of Abode in Camp att [*sic*] Chelsea October 2, 1775." MS. Chelsea, MA, October 2, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:261. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frame 444.

Dodge, Barnabas. "A Return of the mens names and Number I have inlisted [*sic*] to Serv [*sic*] in the Insuing [*sic*] Campaign." MS. November 24, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:36. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 36.

Dodge, Barnabas. "A Return of the Names of the men I have Enlisted." MS. Chelsea, MA, December 7, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:10. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 21.

Dodge, Barnabas (attributed). "A List of the Late Capt Barnabas Dodge Company in the 38 Reg of Foot Commanded By Col'o L Baldwin in the year 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:572. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 563.

Dodge, Barnabas (attributed). "Pay Abstract for The Commission [*sic*] Non-commision [*sic*] Officer and Privet [*sic*] Soldier in Cap't Barnabas Dodges Company in the 26th Redg' Commanded Colonel Loammi Baldwin for The Month of June 1776." MS. New York, July 18, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 279-280.

Dodge, Barnabas et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Coats. MS. Chelsea, MA, December 27, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:27:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 579.

Dodge, Jacob. Account Book. MS. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1997.25.005. The book is inscribed inside the front cover with "N*athanael* [*sic*] *Hubbard Dodge His Book Anno Domi, 1762."* Nathaniel Hubbard Dodge (1739–1830) was a son of Capt. Jacob Dodge.

Dodge, John. "Muster Roll for pay due to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in John Dodge's Company in Colo Jacob Gerrish's Regiment of Guards of Massachusetts Bay at the rate of 40/ pr Month from 3d February 1778 to 3d April following both Days inclusive." MS. April 27, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:150. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frame 306-308.

Dodge, John. "A Muster Roll for States Pay Due to Cap't Dodges Company Coll Jacob Gerrishes Reg't of Guards Station'd at Winter Hill Commencing July ye 2d 1778 to Decr 17th inclusive." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:161. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frames 326-327.

Dodge, John. Request for Payment for Three Soldiers for the Period November 1776 through January 1777. MS. Wenham, MA, January 18, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:96. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 102-103.

Dodge, John. "A Roll for Pay due to Cap't. Jn'o Dodge & his Officers in Col. Gerrish's Reg't. of Guards Rais'd By the State of Massach'ts Bay agreeable to A Resolve of the General Court Pas'd May 1 1777." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, October 7, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 1:195. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 1-2:frame 799.

Dodge, John. "Roll for States Pay Due to Non-Commission'd Officers and Soldiers in Cap't: Dodges Company Col.'o Jacob Gerrishes Reg't for Ten Days from ye Second of July 1778 to July ye 12th 78." MS. July 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:160. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frame 325.

Dodge, John. "Roll of Mileage Money due to Capt Dodge's Comp'y in Col'l. Pickerings reg't of Militia from Massachusetts Bay." MS. Bound Brook, NJ, March 13, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:157½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frame 322.

Dodge, John (attributed). "Muster Roll for Pay Due to the Noncommissioned Officers & Soldiers in Cap't John Dodge Company Col'o. Jacob Gerrishes Regt of Guards from the State of Massachusetts Bay at ye Rate of 42/ pr month from the first day of April 1778 until July as Apears [*sic*] by the Muster Roll." MS. July 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 18:147. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Familysearch.org, 18:frames 300-301.

Dodge, John (attributed). "A Muster Roll for the Pay due to the Non Commission'd officer [*sic*] and Soldiers in Cap't John Dodges Comp'y […] the Regt of Guards Commanded by Colo: Jacob Gerrish from the State of the Massachusett [*sic*] Bay." MS. February 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:157. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family Search.org, 18:frame 321.

Dodge, John (attributed). "Muster Roll of a Detachment of Militia now in the Service of the United States for the Purpose of Guarding Lieut Gen Burgoynes Army Commanded by Cap't John Dodge in Colo Gerrishes Regiment for the month of February 1778." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, April 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:4c. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 414.

Dodge, John (attributed). "Pay Roll for the Commission'd Non Commission'd Officers & Soldiers in Capt. John Dodges Com. For Col'o Gerrishes Reg't Specifying Each Officers & Sold'rs Pay per Month" MS. September 1778. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 294:11. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 292-294:frames 740-742.

Dodge, John (attributed). "A Return of Capt Dodge's Comp'y in Coll. Pickering's reg't: of Militia from the Massachusetts Bay." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 408.

Dodge, Joseph Thompson. *Genealogy of the Dodge Family of Essex County, Mass.* Madison, WS: Democrat Printing Company, 1894.

Dodge, Lawrence G. Lawrence G. Dodge (West Newbury, MA) to Mrs. Richard D. Phippen [Susanne "Snooky" Phippen] (Wenham, MA). August 24, 1976. Letter. "Wenham: Iron Rail Property" folder, x2014.277o. Col. Timothy Pickering Library, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Dodge, Louis A. *The Homestead of Richard Dodge*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1947. Reprinted by Dodge Family Association, Lakewood, CO., 1987.

Dodge, Louis A. "Land of Harriet B. Hobbs, Wenham, Mass." MS. 1944. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.012.

Dodge, Louis A. *Wenham As It Used To Be*. Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association and Museum, 1968.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "Map of the Farm Showing the Probable Boundary Lines of the Origional [*sic*] Owners." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.046.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "The Plain." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.095.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "The Plain: 1700–1750." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.034.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "The Plain: 1750–1800." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.018.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "The Plain: 1800–1850." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.019.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "Plan of a Portion of the Town of Wenham from Actual Surveys." MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.-082.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties between Larch Row and Dodge Street [*sic*] (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.080.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties between Larch Row and the Hamilton town line (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.009.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties between Longham Brook and Dodges Row (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.084.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties between Wenham Cemetery and the Beverly town line (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.062.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties on both sides of Main Street (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.033.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties to the east of Miles River (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.083.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties to the north of Larch Row (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.029.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties to the north of Main Street (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.032.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties to the north of Main Street (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.039.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). Plan of properties to the north of Main Street (untitled). MS. No date. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1971.10.070. Annotated by Rupert B. Lillie.

Dodge, Louis A. (attributed). "West End." MS. 1941. Map. Wenham, MA: Wenham, MA. 1971.10.031. Four sheets.

Dodge, Paul. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company 26 Rigement Commanded by Colol Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, January 11, 1776. Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 59:829. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 71.

Dodge, Paul. "A Returne [*sic*] of those men in Capt Rich'd Dodge Company that Tarrey [*sic*] for Six Weeks." MS. December 31, 177[5?]. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:7. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 22.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A [*sic*] abstract for Capt. Rich'd Dodges Company in the 26 Regement [*sic*] Command [*sic*] By Col'o. Baldwin for the month of April." MS.

April 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:20:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 254-256.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "Abstract For the Commision'd non Commis'd officers and Soldiers in Cap't Rich'd Dodge's Company 26 Regement [*sic*] Commanded By Col. Loammi Baldwin that Inlisted [*sic*] in the Servis [*sic*] in the month of Febary [*sic*]." MS. February 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:18:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 232-233.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A [*sic*] Abstract For the Month of June of Cap't Rich'd Dodges Company In the 26 Redgment [*sic*] Comanded [*sic*] By Col. Loamy [*sic*] Baldwin 1776." MS. June 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 277.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "Abstract For the Noncommishands [*sic*] officers and Solgers [*sic*] In Cap't. Richard Dodges Company 26 Rigement [*sic*] Comanded [*sic*] By Col'o L Baldwin for the month of December 1776." MS. 1777? Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 58:16:9. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 211.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "Abstract For the Officers and Solgers [*sic*] in Cap't Richard Dodges Company in the 26 Regement [*sic*] Comand [*sic*] By Col. Loammi Baldwin for the month of March 1776." MS. March 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:19:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 242.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "An Abstract For the Pay of Capt. R Doges [*sic*] Company in the 26 Reg't Commanded By Col. L Baldwin For the Month of May 1776." MS. May 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:21:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 267-268.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Abstracts of Pay for October through December 1775. MS. 1775? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:15:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 188.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "An accompt [*sic*] of the number of men Beloning [*sic*] to Capt Richard Dodges Company and the Gunes [*sic*] that they have in the Company and What is Wanting." MS. Chelsea, MA, February 26, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1208. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 225.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Account of Pay for October through December 1775. MS. Chelsea, MA, February 17, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:15:15. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 197.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A [*sic*] acompt [*sic*] of the Clothin [*sic*] that Rich'd Dodge Cap't Lost When in the Servis [*sic*] of the United States of Amarica [*sic*]." MS. Wenham, MA, March 4, 1777. Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 58:22:106. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 328.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "Capt: Richard Dodges Company Strength in Men Arms & Amunition [*sic*]." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1113. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 187.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "An exact acoumpt [*sic*] of the offisers [*sic*] and Men in the 3 Company in the 38 Rigiment [*sic*] Comanded [*sic*] by Lt. Col'o Baldwin and the wagers [*sic*] Due to them for the month of Sept'r." MS. September 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:14:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 175.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. List of Soldiers Enlisted in the Continental Army. MS. Chelsea, MA, December 16, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:45. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 40.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A List of the persons name [*sic*] Whou [*sic*] have Inlisted [*sic*] to Serve as Solgers [*sic*] in ye Nue [*sic*] Established Contental [*sic*] Army Regement [*sic*]." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:30. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 31.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "Muster Roll for Continental Wages Due to Cap't Rich'd Dodges Company of Militia Volenters [*sic*] from ye County of Essex, State of the Massachusetts Bay Rase'd [*sic*] in Persuent [*sic*] of A Resolve of the 22 of Sep't 1777, Did Dutey [*sic*] in the Noth'd Department & Garding [*sic*] L't General Burgouns [*sic*] trups [*sic*] to Prospect Hill." MS. Wenham, MA, March 7, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:151. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frames 308-310.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Muster Roll of Capt. Richard Dodge's Compy [*sic*] in the 26th Reg't Commanded by Coll. L. Baldwin for the year 1776." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:12:8. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 148-149.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain Rich. Dodge in Colonel Loammi Baldwins Regiment, to the first of August, 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 14:77. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 14:frames 332-339.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Pay Roal [*sic*] of Cap't Rich'd Dodges Company of Volenters [*sic*] from the 3d Reg't of Militia in the Countey [*sic*] of Essex Commanded By Maj'r Smith Rased [*sic*] in Persuent [*sic*] of A Resolve of the 22th [*sic*] Sep't 1777." MS. Wenham, MA, February 6, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:152. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frames 310-312.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Receipt. MS. Chelsea, MA, September 9, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:13:1. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 155.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Report of Absentees. MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1266. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61: frame 258.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Report on Court Martial. MS. Chelsea, MA, September 20, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:926. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 109.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Report on Court Martial. MS. New York, July 19, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:904. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 99.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Report on Sentries. MS. Chelsea, MA, February 5, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:952. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 117.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Report on the Confinement of a Soldier. MS. Chelsea, MA, September 30, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:928. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 109.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. Report on the Confinement of a Soldier. MS. Chelsea, MA, November 13, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:921. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 106.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Return of Cap Rich Dodge Compny [*sic*] in Colonal [*sic*] Gerish Ridgemen [*sic*]." MS. Chelsea, August 9, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:784. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 55.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Return of Cap't Rich'd Dodges Company in the 26 Regiment of Foot Comand [*sic*] By L'o. Baldin Co'l." MS. New York, April 19, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1069. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 170.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Return of Cap't Rich'd Dodges Compny [*sic*] in the Redgiment [*sic*] Comanded [*sic*] By Coll Baldwin. MS. September 4, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:799. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 61.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "Return of Guns." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 18, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1139. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 201-202.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "Return of new enlisted men." MS. December 16, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:47. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 40.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Return of the Commissioned Non-Commissioned officers and Privits [*sic*] in Cap't Richard Dodges Company 26 Regement [*sic*] Comanded

[*sic*] By Colo Loammi Baldwin that I Have Recei'd their Months Advance Pay For Jan'y 1776 and Blankit [*sic*] Money For the Present Campain [*sic*]." MS. January 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:17:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 219.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Return of the Men I have enlisted." MS. Chelsea, MA, December 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:13. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 24.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Return of the number and names of the men I have Enlisted." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 24, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:37. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 36.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Return of the Number of Soldiers Inlisted [*sic*] in Cap't R Dodge Company 26 Reg't Commanded By Col'o Loammi Baldwin." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:63. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 47.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Dodge Compny [*sic*]." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 1, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:13:7. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 164-166.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Ric'd [*sic*] Dodges Compny [*sic*] in the 38 Ridg't [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by Liet Colo'l Loammi Baldwin. MS. Chelsea, MA, October 26, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:818. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 68.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] 38 Rigement [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by Lt Colol Loam'i [sic] Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 30, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:864. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 82.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] 38 Rigim't [*sic*] of Foot Command [*sic*] by L Colo'l L: Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, December 15, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:844. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 76.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] 38 Rig'mt [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by L Colol Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, December 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:845. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 76.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in 38 Rigem't [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by Lt Colo'l Loami [*sic*] Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:816. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 67.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in Colonal [*sic*] Baldren [*sic*] Ridgemet [*sic*]." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 15, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:801. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 63.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in Colonal [*sic*] Baldren [*sic*] Ridg'mt [*sic*]." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:800. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 61.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in Rig't [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by Lt Colol Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 15, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:838. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 73.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in the 38 Ridgmint [*sic*] of Foot Commanded By Lieut Colo'l Loammy [*sic*] Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, October 12, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:777. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 53.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in the 38 Rig [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by Lt Colol Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, October 19, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:824. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 69.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Richard Dodge Compny [*sic*] in the 38 Riagement [*sic*] of Foot in the Continental Army Commanded by Lieut Colo. Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, October 2, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:263. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frames 446-447.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Richard Dodges Company in 38th Rigement [*sic*] of foot Commanded by Lit [*sic*] Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:866. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 82.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Richard Dodges Company in 38th Rigment [*sic*] of foot Commanded by Lieut Colonel Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:839. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 73.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company 26 Ridgement [*sic*] Commanded by Col'o Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, January 4, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1026. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 152.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in 26 Reg't. Commanded by Colol. L Baldwin." MS. New York, April 12, 1776. *Revolutionary*

War Muster Rolls, 59:1098. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 182.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in 26 Rig't. [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by Colol. L'I Baldwin." MS. New York, April 26, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1073. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 172.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in the 26 Regiment Commanded by Colol Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, January 25, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1054. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 164.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in the 26 Regimint [*sic*] Commanded by Colol Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, February 2, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1017. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 147.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in the 26 Rigement [*sic*] Commanded by Colol Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, February 9, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1104. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 184.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in the 26 Rigement [*sic*] Commanded by Colol Loammi Baldwin." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:993. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 134.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in the 26 Rigemet [*sic*] Commanded by Col'o Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, February 29 [*sic*], 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1041. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 160.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company in the 26 Rigemet [*sic*] Commanded by Colol Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, February 23, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1030. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 153.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] 26 Rigt [*sic*] Comd [*sic*] by Col. Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, February 29 [*sic*], 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:856. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 80.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] Comanded [*sic*] by Colo Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 21, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:830. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 71.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] Commanded by Lieu Colonal [*sic*] Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, October 5, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:808. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 64.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in 38 Regem't [*sic*] of Foot Commanded by Lt Colol Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 22, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:846. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 76.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Compny [*sic*] in Colol Baldwin Ridgemet [*sic*]." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 28, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:831. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 71.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of the Arms and accoutriments [*sic*] in Capt Rich'd Dodg [*sic*] Compy [*sic*]." MS. New York, June 10, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1149. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 203.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Returne [*sic*] of those men in my Company absent Sick." MS. August 11, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:555. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:552.

Dodge, Richard, Jr. *Richard Dodge Jur His Book of Compts* [*sic*]. MS. 1766–1807. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1997.25.010. With later notes by his son John Thorne Dodge (1764–1851).

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "To ten day Service in Jan'y." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:537. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 535.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Weakly [*sic*] Return of Capt Richard Dodges Compny [*sic*] In the 26th Rig't a [*sic*] Foot Commanded by Col. Loammia [*sic*] Baldwin." MS. New Jersey, September 20, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:713. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 31.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Weakly [*sic*] Return of Cap't Richard Dodges Compny [*sic*] in the 26 Rigt [*sic*] Commanded by Col Lemual [*sic*] Baldwin." MS. Fort Constitution, Fort Lee, NJ, September 27, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:704. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 26.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Weakly [*sic*] Return of Cap't Richard Dodges Compny [*sic*] in the 26 Rig't [*sic*] of foot Commanded by Conl. [*sic*] L: Baldwin." MS. Fort Constitution, Fort Lee, NJ, October 11, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:724. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61: frame 35.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Weekly Return of Cap't Richard Dodges Compny [*sic*] in the 26 Rig't [*sic*] of Foot." MS. Fort Constitution, Fort Lee, NJ, October 9, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:773. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 52.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Weekly Returne [*sic*] of Capt R. Dodge Company in the 26 Rig't [*sic*] Commanded by Col'l Baldwin. MS. Mile Square, Bronx, NY, October 22, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:765. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 50.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Weekly Returne [*sic*] of Capt Rich'd Dodge Company In 26 Rigt [*sic*] Commanded by Col'o Baldwin." MS. White Plains, NY, October 26, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:729. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 37.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.]. "A Weekly Returne [*sic*] of Cap't Richd. Dodge Company In 26 Rigt [*sic*] Commanded by L. Coll. Baldwin." MS. White Plains, NY, November 8, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:745. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 42.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). "An account of the amunition [*sic*] [due?] to the Noncommis'd officers and Soldiers in Capt. Richard Dodges Company in the 26 Reg't." MS. January 24, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1220. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 234-235.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). "Capt Richard Doges [*sic*] Return of new Enlisted Men." MS. December 29, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:42. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 38.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). "A List of Cap't. Richad [*sic*] Dodges Com'y For […] 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:556. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 552.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). List of Soldiers Who Do Not Intend to Re-enlist. MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:33. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 33.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). "A List of the Men who are not sworn belonging to Capt R. Dodge's Company." MS. Middlesex County (Cambridge?), MA, June 26, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:56. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 44.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). "A Muster Role [*sic*] of Cap't Richard Dodges Company in ye 38 Regiment of Foot in the Continetal [*sic*] [Army]." MS. October 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:5:2. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 120-123.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). "Muster Roll of Cap't Richard Dodge Company in the 38 Ridgment [*sic*] of Foot in Continetal [*sic*] […]." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:8:2a. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 122-123.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] (attributed). "A Returne [*sic*] of Cap Richa'd [*sic*] Dodge Compny [*sic*] in Colonal [*sic*] Gerish Ridgm't [*sic*]." MS. Chelsea, MA, August 14, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:798. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 61.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.], Barnabas Dodge and Samuel Carr. "An account of the Apprizement [*sic*] of the Guns taken for the Public Use from those Persons belonging to the Several Companies in the 38th Reg't: (Old Army) that left the Service Decemb'r 31th [*sic*] 1775 by us the Aprizers [*sic*] appointed by Colonel Baldwin." MS. December 31, 1775, Chelsea, MA. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1224. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 238-239.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.], Barnabas Dodge and Samuel Carr. "An account of the aprizement [*sic*] of Guns." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1222. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 236.

Dodge, Richard [Jr.] et al. "All those Officers in the 38th Regiment who are Inclined to continue in the Service of the United Colonies." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:51. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 41.

Dodge, [Lieut.] Richard. *Richd Dodge His Book of Acompts, 1766*. MS. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1997.25.011. Although Dodge wrote "1766" in the title of his account book, it includes records from the 1750s and early 1760s, as well as later records.

Dodge, Robert. "An Abstract of Pay due for Bounty to Cap't Robert Dodge's Company Under the Command of Col'o. Jonathan Titcombs it Being from the Day tha [*sic*] Marched From home to the Day of thare [*sic*] Arrival." MS. Warren, Rhode Island, June 28, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:163. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frames 330-333.

Dodge, Robert. "A Pay Role [*sic*] for Wages Due to Cap't. Robert Dodge' [*sic*] Company Under the Command of Col'o. Jonathan Titcomb it Being from the Day tha [*sic*] Marched from home to the Day of there [*sic*] Arrival." MS. Warren, RI, June 28, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:153. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frames 312-314.

Dodge, Robert. "A Pay Roll Due to Cap't. Robert Dodge's Company in Coll'o Francis Reg't: being Being [*sic*] for Travail [*sic*] into Camp and home again at 1d p'r. Mile also for one Days Pay for every 20 Miles home from Camp, also their Gun and Blankett [*sic*] Money, the Said Company Being Draughted [*sic*] from the

Towns of Almsbury [*sic*] Newbury Rowley Ipswich Topsfield Wenham & Lynn." MS. November 29, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:156. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frames 319-320.

Dodge, Robert (attributed). "An abstract of the Pay due to Capt Rob't Dodges Company in Coll Sam'l Johnson's Reg't in General Warners Brigade and did Duty in the Northern Department; said Company was raised from the Third Reg't of Militia in the State of the Massachusetts Bay." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 18:146. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 18:frames 298-299.

Dow, George Francis. *History of Topsfield, Massachusetts*. Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1940.

Dunnel, Henry Gale, M.D. *The True Genealogy of the Dunnel and Dwinell Family of New England*. New York: Charles B. Richardson, 1862.

Eastman, Ralph M. *Some Famous Privateers of New England*. Boston: privately printed, 1928.

Eaton, Henry. "Plan of Street in Wenham from House of Geo. P. Osgood to Wilkins Corner." MS. 1887. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. 1973.52.096.

Ely, Justin. "A Descriptive List of the Third division of Six Months Men raised by the State of Massachusetts Bay to Reinforce the Continental Army March'd from Springfield under the Care of Lieu't. Daniel Frye of the Artificers." MS. Springfield, MA, July 3, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 35:184-184b. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 34-35:frames 450-451.

Ely, Justin. "A List of the Six Months Men." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 27:1-26. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 26-27: frames 437-456.

Emerson, Nehemiah. "Descriptive List of the Non-commission'd officers and Privates in Capt Neh'mh Emersons Company that was ingaged [*sic*] for the War January 10th 1780 in the 10th Mass'ts Regt." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:68. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 546.

Essex County Deeds. Essex South District Registry of Deeds, Salem, MA. Accessed at SalemDeeds.com.

Essex County Probate. Essex County Probate and Family Court, Salem, MA. Accessed at AmericanAncestors.org.

The Essex Gazette [Salem, MA]. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

- September 13, 1768
- September 20, 1768

Essex Institute. *Historical Collections, Second Series, Vol. I: Town Records of Salem, 1634–1659*. Salem, MA: Essex Institute Press, 1868.

Essex Institute. *The Probate Records of Essex County, Massachusetts.*

- *Volume I, 1635–1664*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916.
- *Volume II, 1665–1674*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917.
- *Volume III, 1675–1681*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1920.

Essex Institute. *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*.

- *Volume I, 1636–1656*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911.
- *Volume II, 1656–1662*. Salem MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1912.
- *Volume III, 1662–1667*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1913.
- *Volume IV, 1667–1671*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1914.
- *Volume V, 1672*–1674. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co, 1916.
- *Volume VI, 1675–1678*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co, 1917.
- *Volume VII, 1678–1680*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1919.
- *Volume VIII, 1680–1683*. Lynn, MA: Thomas P. Nichols & Son Co., 1921.
- *Volume IX, September 25, 1683–April 20, 1686*. Worcester, MA: Heffernan Press, 1975.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1914.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Danvers, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1909–1910.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Dunstable, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1913.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Essex, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1908.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Gloucester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1923–1924. Volumes Two and Three.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Hamilton, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1908.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Ipswich, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1910–1919.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Lynn, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1905–1906.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Manchester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Marblehead, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903–1908.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Newbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Newburyport, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1911.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Rowley, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1928.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Salem, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1916–1925.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Stoneham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1918.

Essex Institute. *Vital Records of Wenham, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904.

Estabrook, William Booth. *Genealogy of the Estabrook Family*. Ithaca, NY: Andrus & Church, 1891.

Fairfield, Josiah. "The Price Act: or, The List of the Prices Now in Force in the Town of Wenham, for the Prevention of Monopoly and Oppression." Danvers, MA: E. Russell. 1777. Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Rowley, MA. Broadsides, PS504.E275 no. 15704.

Fairfield, Matthew. "An exact Account of the Officers and Men in the 6th Company in the Regiment Comanded [*sic*] by Lt Colo Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, September 1, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:13:11. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 168-169.

Fairfield, Matthew. Receipt. MS. September 9, 1775, Chelsea, MA. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:13:1. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 155.

Fairfield, Matthew. Return. MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:786. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 57.

Fairfield, Matthew. "A Return of Capt Barnabas Dodge Company Commanded by Colonel Baldwin." MS. September 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:802. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 63.

Fairfield, Matthew. "A Return of Capt. Barnabas Dodges Company in Colo: Gerrishes Regt." MS. July 28, 1775, Chelsea, MA. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:510. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 517.

Fairfield, Matthew. "A Return of Capt Barnabas Dodges Company In the 38 Red'g of foot Comanded [*sic*] by Colonel Loammi Baldwin." MS. Chelsea, MA, November 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:867. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 83.

Fairfield, Matthew. "A Return of Cap't Barnabas Dodges Company in the 38 Ridg [*sic*] of foot Commanded by Colo Baldwin." MS. November 8, 1775, Chelsea, MA. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:441. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 490.

Fairfield, Matthew. "A Return of the 6th Company in the 37th [*sic*] Regt Commanded by Lt Colo Baldwin." MS. September 6, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:303. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frame 429.

Fairfield, Matthew. "A Return of the Gard [*sic*]." MS. Chelsea, MA, October 29, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:948. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 116.

Fairfield, Matthew. "A Return of the Persons Nams [*sic*] that Came Out of Boston Yesterday." MS. Chelsea, MA, August 17, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:969. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61: frame 124.

Fairfield, Matthew (attributed). "Return of the Commissioned & non Commissioned Officers & Private Soldiers in the late Capt Fairfields Company Col. Edward Wigglesworths Battallion [*sic*], from the State of Massachusetts Bay who where [*sic*] raised & in Actual Service on the 15 day of August 1777." MS. February 9, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:56. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frames 525-526.

Fairfield, Wynn Cowan. "Descendants of John Fairfield of Wenham." New York: no publisher, 1953.

Farley, Michael. List of Officers. MS. Ipswich, MA, December 24, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 32:283. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 32-33:frames 176-177.

Feibiger, Christian. "A List of Officers in Col'o Baldwins Reg't on the New Establishment." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:77. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 56.

Felt, Joseph B. *History of Ipswich, Essex, and Hamilton*. Cambridge, MA: Charles Folsom, 1834.

Findagrave.com. Lehi, UT, 2024.

Fisk [*sic*], John. "Muster Roll of the Company of the armed Sloop Tyrannicide Made up to 30 of Sep't 1776." MS. Salem, MA, October 9, 1776. *Revolutionary War*

Muster Rolls, 52:80. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family-Search.org, 52-53:frame 26.

Fisk [*sic*], John. Muster Roll of the *Tyrannicide*. MS. July 1, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 39:119. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family-Search.org, 39:frames 169-170.

Fiske, John (attributed). "Muster Roll of the Company of the arm'd Sloop Tyrannicide Made up to the 30 Sep't 1776." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 39:121. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 39: frames 172-173.

Flint, Samuel (attributed). "A milage Roll of Capt Samuel Flints Company in Col'o Samuel Johnsons Reg't of Massachusets [*sic*] Bay Militia from Scarsdale in New York home." MS. July 27, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 19:84. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 19:frames 253-254.

Flint, Samuel (attributed). "A pay Roll of Cap't Samuel Flints Company in Coll's Samuel Johnsons Reg't of the Massachusets [*sic*] Bay Militia." MS. July 27, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 19:69. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 19:frames 217-218.

Flint, Samuel (attributed). Pay Roll for Capt. Samuel Flint's Company. MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 19:41. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 19:frame 153.

Francis, Ebenezer. List of Captains, Lieutenants and Ensigns Recommended to be Commissioned. MS. Boston, February 20, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 43:346. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 43: frame 383.

Francis, Ebenezer (attributed). "A Muster-Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain Ebenez'r Francis in Colonel Mansfields Regiment, to the first of August, 1775." MS. August 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 14:87. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 14:frames 386-390.

Francis, Ebenezer et al. Certification of Provision of Coats. MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, October 26, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:11:10. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family Search.org, 57:frame 249.

Freeman, Samuel. List of Lieutenants and Ensigns Receiving Commissions. MS. June 7, 1775. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 146:171. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 146:frames 456-457.

Frothingham, Richard. *History of the Siege of Boston, and of the Battles of Lexington, Concord, and Bunker Hill*. Second Edition. Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1851.

Fuller, Arthur Buckminster. *Historical Notices of Thomas Fuller and His Descendants*. Cambridge, MA: 1902

Fuller, Nathan. "A Return of Capt. Nathan Fullers Compy [*sic*], in the 37th Regt. of Foot in the Continental Army, Commanded by Lt. Col. Wm Bond." MS. Prospect Hill, Somerville, MA, October 6, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:254. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56: frame 430.

Fuller, Nathan, and Nathan Smith. Request for Clothing. MS. Prospect Hill, Somerville, MA, October 29, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:26:38. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 572.

Fuller, William Hyslop. *Genealogy of Some Descendants of Captain Matthew Fuller, John Fuller of Newton, John Fuller of Lynn, John Fuller of Ipswich, Robert Fuller of Dorchester and Dedham*. No publisher: 1914.

Furneaux, Rupert. *The Battle of Saratoga*. New York: Stein and Day, 1983. First published 1971.

Ganz, Connie Fairfield. *The Fairfields of Wenham*. Newberg, OR: Allegra Print & Imaging, 2013.

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. "Captain Jonathan Haraden." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 2 (1909), 191-199.

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. "Colonel John Glover's Marblehead Regiment." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 1 (1908), 15-20, 85-102.

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. "Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 6 (1913), 147-158, 7 (1914), 32-45.

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. "Colonel John Nixon's Regiment." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 7 (1914), 99-123.

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. "Colonel Moses Little's Regiment." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 9 (1916):18-44.

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. "Colonel Samuel Gerrish's Regiment." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 4 (1911):221-243

Gardner, Frank A., M.D. "Tyrannicide." *The Massachusetts Magazine*, 1 (1908):103-107.

Gerrish, Jacob. "A return of Commissioned Non-Commiss:d Officers and Soldiers in My Regiment Specifying the Number of Each, from what Brigade detached, and the Town to which they belong." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, November 25, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 43:331. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 43:frame 372.

Gerrish, Samuel. "A Return of the Officers in Col'l Gerrishes Regiment Loammi Baldwin Lieu't Colo James Wesson maj'r." MS. MS. June 22, 1775. *Massachusetts*

Archives Collections, 146:222. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 146:frames 600-601.

Gerrish, Samuel. "A Return of the Regiment in the Service of the United Colonies of North America Comanded [*sic*] by Colonell [*sic*] Samuel Gerrish Esq'r: 15th July 1775." MS. July 15, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:897. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 95.

Gerrish, Samuel (attributed). "A Role [*sic*] for the pay of the Officers Ration mony [*sic*] in the 38 Regiment from the first day of July to the Last day of December 1775." MS. January 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1238. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 246.

Giddings, Joshua. Petition. MS. Ipswich, MA? 1777. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 167:162. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 146: frames 66-67.

Giddings, Ralph L., and C. Bland Giddings. *The Giddings Family in North America*. Fort Collins, CO: Parkview Publishing Co., 1998.

Glover, John [Jr.]. "A Descriptive List of the Twenty Seventh D[…] of Six Months men March'd from Springfield with Capt. Soaper [*sic*] July ye 24th 1780." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 35:209. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 34-35:frames 512-513.

Glover, John [Jr.] (attributed). "A Muster-Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain John Glover in Colonel John Glover's Regiment, to the first of August, 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 15:17a. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 15:frame 65.

Goodhue, Rev. Jonathan E. *History and Genealogy of the Goodhue Family*. Rochester, NY: E. R. Andrews, 1891.

Gragg, Isaac P. *Homes of the Massachusetts Ancestors of Major General Joseph Hooker*. Boston: Wallace Spooner, 1900.

Green, Francis. "A Muster Roll of Cap't Joseph hodgkins [*sic*] Comp'y in the Battalion of Massachusettes [*sic*] Bay forces in the Service of the United States, Commanded By timo'y [*sic*] Bigelow, esq'r taken for the Months of March and April Both 1779." MS. Providence, RI, May 6, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:353. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11: frame 413.

Green, Francis. "A Muster Roll of Capt Joseph McNalls Company in Col Edward Wigglesworths Regiment taken for the Month of May 1778." MS. Valley Forge, PA, June 2, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 61:24. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 412.

Green, Francis. "Muster Roll of Cap't. Peter Pages Comp'y in the Battallion [*sic*] of the Massachusetts bay [*sic*] Forces in the Service of the United States late Commanded by Col. Edw'd. Wigglesworth for the Month [*sic*] of March & Apr. 1779." MS. Providence, RI, May 5, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 22:98. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 22-23:frame 193.

Green, Francis. "A Muster Roll of the Late Cap't. Browns Com'y in Battallion [*sic*] of Massachusetts Forces in the Service of the United States of America Commanded by Timothy Bigelow Esq'r. Taken for the Months of March & April 1779." MS. May 6, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:349. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 408.

Greenwood, Miles. "Muster Roll for Pay due to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in Miles Greenwood's Comp[…] Colo: Jacob Gerrish's [Regiment] of Guards from the State of Massachusetts Bay." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, April 3, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 19:119. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 19:frame 325.

Greenwood, Miles. "A Muster Roll for the Pay due to the NonCommissioned Officers and Soldiers in Miles Greenwood's Company in the Regiment of Guards commanded by Colo. Jacob Gerrish, from the State of Massachusetts Bay at the rate of 20/ Lawfull [*sic*] Money pr Month from the Date of their Inlistment [*sic*] to the 2d day of February 1778 inclusive." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, February 10, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 19:152. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 19:frame 398.

Groves, William (attributed). "A List of Officers Mariners & Marins [*sic*] On Board the Eagle William Groves Comm'dr." MS. Beverly, MA?, June 17, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 40:84. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 39-40:frame 424.

Hales, John G. *The County of Essex, From Actual Survey*. Boston: J. V. N. Throop, 1825.

Hamilton, Town of. *Volume I: Records, Town Meetings, 1712–1736*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts, Town Records, ca. 1638–1961," online database, FamilySearch.org, 2024, image group #008485932 (item 2 of 3).

Hamilton, Town of. *Volume II: Records, Town Meetings, 1736–1793*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts, Town Records, ca. 1638–1961," online database, FamilySearch.org, 2024, image group #008485932 (item 3 of 3).

Hammond, Isaac W., ed. *Rolls and Documents Relating to Soldiers in the Revolutionary War*. Manchester, NH: John B. Clarke, 1887.

Hancock, John. Order for Payment of Wages. MS. Boston, April 25, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 65:81. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 57.

Haraden, Jonathan. "Muster Roll for the Brig Tyrannicide Jonathan Haraden Commander [Feb'y ?] 1777." MS. March 17, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 39:93. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 39-40: frame 135.

Hardon, Henry Winthrop. "The Cole Family of Stark, N. H." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 86 (1932):60-71.

Harris, Gordon. "14 East Street, the Baker-Newman House (1725)." HistoricIpswich.org. Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2021 (modified 2024).

Harris, Gordon. "21 High Street, the Haskell-Lord House (1750)." HistoricIpswich.org. Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2012 (modified 2023).

Harris, Gordon. "50 Mill Road, the Caleb Warner House (1734)." HistoricIpswich.org. Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2015 (modified 2023).

Harris, Gordon. "John Freeman, an African American Revolutionary War Soldier from Ipswich." HistoricIpswich.org. Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2023 (modified 2024).

Harris, Gordon. "Homes of the Jewetts." HistoricIpswich.org. Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2021 (modified 2024).

Harris, Gordon. "North Main Street, the John Chapman House (1770)." HistoricIpswich.org. Ipswich, MA: Gordon Harris, 2013 (modified 2024).

Harvard College. Broadside. List of Graduating Students and Theses for Disputation. Boston: Edmund Freeman, 1786. Accessed July 16, 2024 via https://www.-sethkaller.com/item/1712-23331-Harvard%E2%80%99s-1786-Graduating-Class-and-Their-Theses,-Dedicated-to-Gov.-James-Bowdoin&from=26.

Harwood, Joseph Alfred. *Records of Littleton, Massachusetts*. Concord, MA: Patriot Press, 1900.

Haskell, Jonathan. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot commanded by John Brooks L't Col'o Command'r." MS. February 22, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:312-313. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 700.

Haskell, Jonathan. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot commanded by Lieu't. Col Comd'r Brooks." MS. February 8, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:309. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 698.

Haskell, Jonathan. "Return of the officers in the 7th Massach: Regim't. commanded by L't Col'o. Comd. Jn'o. Brooks." MS. April 16, 1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:461-462. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 779.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, January 19, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:122. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 463.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col Comd'r." MS. West Point, NY, January 26, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:118. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 459.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col'o Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, March 2, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:116. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 457.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col'o Com'd." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, March 9, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:111. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 452.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col'o Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, March 23, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:106. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 447.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, March 30, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:103. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 444.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't. Col Comd'r." MS. West Point, NY, April 13, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:97. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 438.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col. Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, April 27, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:125. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 466.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, May 4, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:48. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 389.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, May 18, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:112. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 453.

Haskell, Jonathan, and Billy Porter. "Return of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, commanded by John Brooks L't Col. Comd'r." MS. German Hutts (near West Point), NY, May 11, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 67:65. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 406.

Haskell, Nathaniel. Manumission of Enslaved Man Fortune. MS. Gloucester, MA, October 25, 1777. Cape Ann Museum Archives, Box P15A, file 10. Cape Ann Museum, Gloucester, MA.

Hastings, Jonathan, and Jonas Dix. "Men who have Not pass'd muster belongs [*sic*] Capt [*sic*] to Richard Dodges under Co'l Gerrish." MS. June 10, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:60. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 45.

Hatch, William Collins. *A History of the Town of Industry*. Farmington, ME: Knowlton, McLeary & Co., 1893.

Hauck, Jack. *Treasures of Wenham History*. HWLibrary.org. 2013.

Heath, Daniel et al. Receipt of Wages. MS. November 19, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:106:31. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frame 242.

Heath, William. "A List of Recruits Enlisted on the New Establishment for Colonel Baldwins Regiment." MS. Cambridge, MA, December 30, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:78. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 58-59.

Heath, William. Letter to Loammi Baldwin. MS. Cambridge, MA, December 6, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:132. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 338.

Heitman, Francis B. *Historical Register of the Officers of the Continental Army During the War of the Revolution*. Second Edition. Washington, D.C.: Rare Book Shop Publishing Co., 1914.

Herrick, Jedediah. *A Genealogical Register of the Name and Family of Herrick*. Bangor, ME: Samuel S. Smith, 1846.

Herrick, Joshua. Request for Payment. MS. March 12, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 73:101. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 360.

Herrick, Joshua et al. Request for Payment. MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, December 26, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:11:12. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 251.

Heywood, Benjamin. Account of Arms and Accoutrements. MS. 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:15. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 721-724.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Cap't Heywood's Book." MS. 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 75:359-500. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 75-77:frames 226-303.

Heywood, Benjamin. Inspection Return. MS. August 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:11. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 717.

Heywood, Benjamin. Inspection Return. MS. September 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:12. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 718.

Heywood, Benjamin. Inspection Return. MS. October 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:13. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 719.

Heywood, Benjamin. Inspection Return. MS. December 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:14. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 720.

Heywood, Benjamin. Inspection Return. MS. January 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 209.

Heywood, Benjamin. Inspection Return. MS. February 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 210.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Comm'dr Calvin Smith taken for the Month of December AD 1781." MS. New Boston [NH?], January 4, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:10. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 716.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Comm'dr Calvin Smith taken for the Month of February AD 1782." MS. New Boston [NH?], March 1, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:8. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 214.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Comm'dr Calvin Smith taken for the Month of January AD 1782." MS. New Boston [NH?], February 1, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:7. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 213.

Heywood, Benjamin "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods company in the 6th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Comm'dr Calvin Smith taken for the Month of March AD 1782." MS. New Boston [NH?], April 3,1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:9. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 215.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Comm'dr Calvin Smith taken for the Month of September AD 1781." MS. Bald Hill, Fishkill, NY, October 3, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:8. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 714.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Massachusetts Reg't in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Comm'dr Calvin Smith taken for the Months of Oct'r & November 1781." MS. Hudson Highlands, West Point, NY, December 12, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:9. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 715.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods 4th Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment, Calvin Smith Esqr Lt. Col. Commandant." MS. April 23, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:10. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frames 217-218.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment." MS. December 4, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:18. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 234.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment Calvin Smith Esqr Lt. Col. Commandant." MS. May 20, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:11. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 219.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment Calvin Smith Esqr L't Col. Commandant." MS. June 10, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:12. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 220.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment Calvin Smith Esq'r L't Col. Commandant." MS. August 7, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:14. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 224.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Reg't Calvin Smith Esqr L't Col. Commandant." MS. July 14, 1782.

Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 51:17:13. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 222.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of the 4th Company in the 6th Massachusetts Reg[iment] Benj'n Tupper Esq'r Colonel." MS. February 1, 1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:19:1. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 264.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of the 4th Company in the 6th Massachusetts Regiment Benj'n Tupper Esq'r Colonel." MS. May 1, 1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:19:2. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 266.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll and Muster of the 4th Company in the 6th Massachusetts Regiment Benj'n Tupper Esq'r Comm." MS. January 1, 1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:19. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 235.

Heywood, Benjamin. "Roll for Review of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment commanded by L't Col. Com'dr Calvin Smith April 9th 1782." MS. April 9, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 211.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Arms, accoutrements & Clothing in Capt. Heywoods Company for the year 1783." MS. 1783. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 66:94. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68: frame 254.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Muster Roll of Cap't Benjamin Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tt Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Lieut. Col'o Calvin Smith for the Month of July 1781." MS. August 4, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 712.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Muster Roll of Cap't Benjamin Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tt Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Lieut. Col'o Calvin Smith for the Month of June 1781." MS. July 12, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 711.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tt Regiment in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Com'dr Calvin Smith taken for the Month of August 1781." MS. Peekskill, NY, September 1, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:7. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 713.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Muster Roll of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tt Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by L't Colo Com'd Calvin Smith taken for the Month of May 1781." MS. West

Point, NY, June 13, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:10:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 710.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Roll and Muster of Captain Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment Calvin Smith Esq'r L't Col. Commandant." MS. November 9, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:17. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 231.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company 6th Mass'tts Regiment Calvin Smith Esq'r L't Col. Commandant." MS. October 15, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:16. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 229.

Heywood, Benjamin (attributed). "Roll and Muster of Cap't Benj'n Heywoods Company in the 6th Mass'tts Regiment Calvin Smith Esq'r L't Col. Commandant." MS. September 13, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 51:17:15. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 227.

Hibbard, Augustine George. *Genealogy of the Hibbard Family*. Hartford, CT: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1901.

Hildreth, S[amuel] P[rescott]. *Biographical and Historical Memoirs of the Early Pioneer Settlers of Ohio*. Cincinnati, OH: H. W. Derby, 1852.

Hildreth, S[amuel] P[rescott]. "Journal of Rev. Manasseh Cutler, LL.D., 1788." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register,* 14 (1860):234-236.

Hildreth, S[amuel] P[rescott]. *Pioneer History: Being an Account of the First Examinations of the Ohio Valley*. Cincinnati, OH: H. W. Derbey, 1848.

Hodgkins, Joseph. "A Muster Roll of Captains [*sic*] Joseph Hodgkins Company in the Battallion [*sic*] of Massachusetts Forces in the Sarvice [*sic*] of the United States Commanded By Col'l Timothy Bigelow." MS. Van Schaick Island, Cohoes, NY, September 7, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 48:326. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 36-37.

Hodgkins, Joseph. "A Return of Cap't. Nathaniel Wades Company in ye 17th Reg't of Foot Commanded by Colo: Moses Little in the Servis [*sic*] of the United Colonies of North America." MS. 1775? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:88. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frame 190.

Hodgkins, Joseph. "A Return of the Mens Names Inlisted [*sic*] By Captain Joseph Hodgkins in the Sarvice [*sic*] of the United States in Col'o Timothy Bigelow Reg't." MS. February 3, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:360. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 419.

Hodgkins, Joseph et al. Receipt. MS. Long Island, NY, June 9, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:74e. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 697.

Hodgkins, Joseph et al. Receipt. MS. Camp Long Island, NY, July [14?], 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:74f. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 697.

Hood, George. *Memorials of Our Father and Mother: Also a Family Genealogy*. Philadelphia: Collins, 1867.

Houdin, Michael. "A Pay Roll of Cap't. Joseph hodgkins [*sic*] Company in the Reg't. of foot, Commanded By Col. timo. [*sic*] Bigelow, made up for the month of February 1779." MS. Providence, RI, March 8, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 61:210. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 617-618.

Howe, Octavius Thorndike. *Beverly Privateers in the American Revolution*. Cambridge, MA: John Wilson and Son, 1922.

Hudson, Charles. *History of the Town of Marlborough*. Boston: T. R. Marvin & Son, 1862.

Hurley, William et al. Receipt of Wages. MS. February 10, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:106:83. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frames 264-265.

Huse, Samuel. "An Abstract of Pay Due from the State of the Massachusetts Bay to the Noncommission'd Officers & Soldiers in Samuel Huses Company in Col'o Jacob Gerrish's Regiment form April 1st 1778 to July 4th 1778." MS. 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:13. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 53.

Huse, Samuel. "A Muster Roll for pay due to the NonCommissioned officers and Soldiers in the Company Commanded by Capt Samuel Huse in the Reg't: of Guards in the State of Massachusetts Bay Commanded by Col. Jacob Gerrish Taken from July 3d 1778." MS. 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 37.

Hutchinson, Israel. "A Muster Roll of a Minute Company under the Command of Capt'n. Israel Hutchinson." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 12:118. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frames 191-192.

The Independent Chronicle and the Universal Advertiser [Boston]. February 15, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Ingersoll, John. "A List of the Officers & Mariners On Board the Brigantain [*sic*] Speedwell John Ingersoll Commd'r." MS. May 27, 1780. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 157:317. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 157-158:frame 254.

Ipswich, Town of. *Ipswich Deeds, Mortgages, Wills, 1639–1695*. MS. Five Volumes. Accessed via microfilm at New England Historic Genealogical Society (American Ancestors), F74.I6.D44.

Ipswich, Town of. *Town Records (Box 9), 1738–1779*. MS. Accessed at Ipswichma.gov, Town Records: 1600–1916.

Ipswich, Town of. *Treasurer's Records, 1761–1790*. MS. Accessed at Ipswichma.gov, Town Records: 1600–1916.

Jackson, Michael (attributed). "An Abstract of Col'o Mich'l Jackson's Reg't. contain'g a List of those persons who rec'd. three Months pay for the year 1780 one half in Specie & the other half in bills of the New Emisso'n with the ballances [*sic*] due to them respectively on Acct. of the depreciation of said Bills." MS. 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 71:210-211. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 69-71:frames 644-645.

Jackson, Michael (attributed). List of Officers and Soldiers in Col. Michael Jackson's Regiment. MS. 1778? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 25:204-205. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 24-25:frames 507-508.

Jackson, Michael (attributed). Pay Account for Service During October through December 1780. MS. 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 72:181-184. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frames 231-234.

Jameson, E[phraim] O[rcutt]. *The Choates in America*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1896.

Jameson, E[phraim] O[rcutt]. *The Cogswells in America*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1884.

Janes, Annette V. *Images of America: Wenham*. Charleston, SC: Arcadia Publishing, 2011.

Jepson, John et al. Receipt of Wages. MS. February 1, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:106:90. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frame 267.

Jewett, Frederic Clarke. *History and Genealogy of the Jewetts of America*. New York: Grafton Press, 1908.

Jewett, Moses. "A Roll of the Troop of Horse which March'd from Ipswich to Medford on the Alarm which was on the 19th Day of April 1775 Under the Command of Cap't Moses Jewett." MS. 1775? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 12:163. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frame 269.

Johnson, Timothy. "A Return of the Men gone into the Continental Service for the Third Company in Haverhill." MS. Haverhill, MA, February 13, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 63:45. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 62-63:frame 378.

Johnston, Henry P. *The Campaign of 1776 Around New York and Brooklyn*. New York: S. W. Green, 1878.

Jones, Clayton et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Coats. MS. Chelsea, MA, December 27, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:27:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frames 577-578.

Jones, David. "A Return of the Sick in Coll Gerrish's Regiment Stationed at Chelsea & Brookline. The persons unfit for Duty at Chelsea are as follows." MS. August 3, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:526. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frames 526-527.

Jones, Elias, and Amos Shaw. Daily Order. MS. July 29, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:152. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:344.

Kellogg, L. M. et al., eds. *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations*. Plymouth, MA: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 1975–2015.

Kendry, William, and Billy Porter. "Present State of Arms, Accoutrements, and Amunition [*sic*], in the 7th Massachusett [*sic*] Regiment Commanded by John Brooks Esq'r Lieutenant Colonel Commandant." MS. Philipsburgh, NY, July 16, 1781.*Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 66:110. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 270.

Kettell, John. "An Abstract for the Continental Pay due to the Commission'd Non-Commission'd Officers & Sold'r of Cap't John Kettells Company in Maj. Nath Heath's detachment of Guards in the Service of the United States for three Months from July 1779." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:148. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 349.

Kettell, John. "A Pay Roll the Continental pay due to the Commisd'd NonCommiss'd Officers Y& Sold'r […] Capt John Kettells Comp'y in Maj Nath'l Heaths detach't in the Service of the United States, Rais'd by this State, to serve till the first of Oct'r 1779 Station'd in Boston for the Month of Sep'r 1779." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:153. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 357.

Kettell, John. "A Roll for States Pay due to Cap't John Kettells Company in Major Heaths Detachment of Guards, Detach'd from the Militia in the State of Massachusetts Bay to do duty in & about Boston Agreeable to A Resolve of the General Court of this State Pass'd June 18th 1779." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:151. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:352.

Kettell, John. "A Roll for the Continental pay due to the Commis'd NonCommis'd Officers & Sold's of Cap't John Kettells Comp. in Major Nath'l Heaths detach't of Guards in the Service of the United States, Rais'd by this State to serve till the first of Octr 1779 Station'd in Boston for Part of July & Augt 1779." MS.

1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:150. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 351.

Kettell, John. "A Roll for the Continental Pay due to the Commission'd NonCommiss'd Officers & Soldiers of Cap't John Kettells Comp'y in Maj'r Nath'l Heaths detach't of Guards, in the service of the United States, Rais'd by this State, to serve till the first of Oct'r 1779 Station'd in Boston for the M'o of July & Augt." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:182. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 413.

Kettell, John. "A Roll for the Continental Pay due to the Commission'd, NonCommiss'd Officers and Soldiers of Cap't John Kettell's Company in Major Nath'l. Heaths detachm't. of Guards, in the service of the United States, Rais'd by this State to serve till the first of Oct. 1779 Station'd in Boston for Sep'r." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:149. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 350.

Kettell, John (attributed). "A Roll for Pay due from the United States of America to Cap't John Kettells Company in Maj'r Heaths Detach. of Guards in the Service of the United States, Station'd in Boston for the M'o of […]." MS. September 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:n42. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frames 767-768.

Killam, Joseph et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Clothing. MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, December 30, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:11:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 244.

Kimball, Benjamin. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain Benj'm Kimball in Colonel Mansfield's Regiment, to the first of August 1775." MS. March 15, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 15:42A. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 15:frames 156-159.

Kimball, Benjamin (attributed). "A Return of Benjamin Kimballs Company in ye 19th Reg't of Foot." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:108. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frames 217-218.

Kimball, Caleb. "Muster Roll for States Pay Due to ye NonComissioned [*sic*] officers & Soldiers in Cap't Caleb Kimballs Company in ye Reg't of Guards Commanded By Colo Jacob Gerrish in the Service of the United States at Winter Hill from the 3rd of February to the 3rd of April 1778." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, April 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:175. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 400.

Kimball, Caleb, and Stephen Dodge. "A Pay Roll for the Six Month men for the Town of Wenham For To Reinforce the Continental Army for the year 1780." MS. Wenham, MA, 1782? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 4:261-262. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 4:frames 411-412.

Kimball, Daniel et al. "A Return of the Men in Col'o Nath'l Wades Reg't that Served in the Boats in the Late Expedition against the Iseland [*sic*] of Newport." MS. December 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 55:m:60. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 677.

Kimball, Jeremiah. "Pay Roll of Cap't. Jeremiah Putnam's Company Coll'o. Nathan Tylers Regment [*sic*] New Leavis [*sic*] from Massachusetts State for their State Pay for Service Done in the State of Rhode Island for the Month of December Agreable [*sic*] to A Resolve of Court Past the 8th of Jun [*sic*] 1779." MS. 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 3:75. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 3:frame 149.

Kimball, Samuel, and Thomas Kimball. Deed to William Fairfield. MS. 1685. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 37:129a. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 37-38A:frame 95.

Kimball, Thomas. "A Muster roll of Cap't. Thomas Kimbals [*sic*] of the Militia in the Regiment whereof John Baker Esqr. was Col'o. & who march'd on the 19th day of April last past, in Consequence of the alarm made on sd day." MS. Wenham, MA, December 21, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 12:155. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frames 257-258.

Kingsbery, Samuel. Muster Roll for Capt. Simeon Brown's Company, Col. Nathaniel Wade's Regiment. MS. East Greenwich, RI, September 17, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 55:m:1. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 591.

Kingsbery, Samuel. "A Muster Rool [*sic*] of Cap't Simeon Browns Company In Col'o Nath'nl Wades Regt of the Massachusetts States Troops Now in the Servise [*sic*] of the United States Engaged for the Term of One Year from ye 1st of January AD 1778 Taken to Nov'r 6th 1778." MS. East Greenwich, RI, November 6, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 55:m:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 594.

Kingsbery, Samuel. "A Muster Rool [*sic*] of Cap't Simeon Browns Comp'y; In Col Nath'l Wades Regt of the Massachusetts State Troops; Now In the Service of the United States; Engaged for the Term of one year from January 1st 1778; Taken to the 14th Oct'r 1778." MS. East Greenwich, RI, October 14, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 55:m:2. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 593.

Kingsbery, Samuel (attributed). "Pay Abstract of Cap't Simeon Browns Company In Col Nath'l Wades Reg't of the Massachusetts State Troops Now In the Service of the United States from the first Day of November 1778 to the expiration of their Service alowing [*sic*] one Day to every twenty Miles travel home; also […] at one penny pr Mile." MS. 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 55:m:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 595.

Knight, Joseph. "A Return of Cap't Barnabas Dodges Company in the Continantal [*sic*] Army in the Thirty Eight Ridgm't of foot Commanded by Colo Loammi Baldwin." MS. November 10, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:574. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 565.

Knowlton, Amos. Account. MS. September 14, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:115. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 331.

Knowlton, George Henry. *Errata and Addenda to Dr. Stocking's History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America*. Boston: Everett Press Company, 1903.

Knowlton, J[oseph] et al. Request for Payment. MS. 1777? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:100. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 103.

Knowlton, Thomas. Account. MS. Fort Lee, NJ, September 17, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:119. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 332.

Lefavour, Amos et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Coats. MS. Cambridge, MA, December 20, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:13:13. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 309.

Lake, Eliezer. "Additional Return of three men Inlisted [*sic*] into Cap Robert Allens Companey [*sic*] in Colonel Ichabod Aldorns [*sic*] Rigement [*sic*] for the town of topsfield [*sic*] Duering [*sic*] the War." MS. Topsfield, MA, July 16, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 53:202. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frame 520.

Lamson, Jonathan et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Coats. MS. December 11, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:9:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 182.

Lamson, William J. *Descendants of William Lamson*. New York: Tobias A. Wright, 1917.

Lee, Aaron. *From the Atlantic to the Pacific*. Seattle, WA: Metropolitan Press, 1915.

Lillie, Rupert B. *Houses and Lands Associated with Lord's Hill, 1637–1983, Wenham, Mass*. Wenham, MA: no publisher, 1984.

Lillie, Rupert B. Notes on the Kimball Family. MS. ca. 1971. "RBL: Kimball:R–Z" folder, Col. Timothy Pickering Library, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Lillie, Rupert B. "A Pictorial Map of Wenham and Environs, 1776." MS. 1976. Map. Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. x2017.933.

Littlefield, Noah M. "Return of the Officers in the 11th Massachusetts Regt. who are desirous of having cloathing [*sic*] for the year 1780." MS. West Point, NY,

December 17, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:79½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 565.

Lovett, Benjamin. "Muster Roll and Descriptive List of Ship Rambler." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 40:70. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 39-40:frame 409.

Low, David. "A State Pay Role [*sic*] of Cap't David Low Company of Vollunters [*sic*] from the 3d Reg't of Militia in the County of Essex in the State of the Massachuttes [*sic*] Bay Rased [*sic*] in Persuent [*sic*] of A Revolve of the 22th [*sic*] of Sep't 1777. Did Dutey [*sic*] in the Nothard [*sic*] Department and in Garding [*sic*] General Burgoyns [*sic*] trups [*sic*] to Prospect Hill, In a Reg't Command [*sic*] By C: Smith Maj'r allowing the [8?] Day to Return." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 20:225. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 20:frame 506.

Mackenzie, George Norbury, and Nelson Osgood Rhoades, eds. *Colonial Families of the United States of America*. 1912. Reprinted, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1966. Volume Three.

MACRIS. Massachusetts Cultural Resource Information System, Massachusetts Historical Commission. Accessed at https://mhc-macris.net.

Maine Society of the Sons of the American Revolution. *Maine at Valley Forge*. Second Edition. Augusta, ME: Burleigh & Flynt, 1910.

"Maine, U.S., Death Records, 1761–1922." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2010.

"Maine, U.S., Nathan Hale Cemetery Collection, 1780–1980." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2020.

Mallon, James. "A Continental pay Rowl [*sic*] of Capt James Mallons Company from the County of Essex Raised By an Order of Court of the 17th Sept. And did Duty on Castle Island under the Command of Major General Hancock Esq." MS. Castle Island, South Boston, MA, November 10, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 25:34. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 24-25:frames 311-312.

Mallon, James. "A Pay Rowl [*sic*] of Capt James Mallons Company from the County of Essex Raised By an Order of Court of the 17 of Sept. 1779 and did Duty on Castle Island under the Command major [*sic*] General Hancock Esq." MS. Castle Island, South Boston, MA, November 10, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 25:25. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 24-25: frames 305-306.

Marlboro Probate Records. Windham Probate Division, Vermont Judiciary. Accessed at "Vermont, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1749–1999," online database, Ancestry.com, 2015.

Marsters, Andrew (attributed). "A Roll of the Company that march'd from Manchester to Medford on ye Alarm of ye 19th of April 1775." MS. Manchester, MA, January 14, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 12:189. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frames 314-315.

"Massachusetts and Maine: Direct Tax, 1798." Online database. AmericanAncestors.org, New England Historic Genealogical Society, 2003.

"Massachusetts, U.S., Death Records, 1841–1915." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2013.

"Massachusetts, U.S., Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2011.

Maynard, William, and William Morris. "Muster Roll of Cap'tn Moses McFarlands Company of Invalids (Stationed in Boston) in Col'l Lewis Nichola's Regm't in the Service of the United States of America Taken to the 2d Day of Oct'r 1779." MS. Boston, October 2, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 47:250. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frames 441-442.

McCall, Ettie Tidwell. *McCall-Tidwell and Allied Families*. Atlanta, GA: Walter W. Brown Publishing Co., 1931.

McFarland, Moses (attributed). "A Pay Roll of Cap't Moses McFarlands Company of Invalids (doing duty at Boston) of Col. Lewis Nicola's Reg't. in the Service of the United States to the 31 of Oct'r 1779." MS. Boston, October 31, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:160. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frames 237-238.

McFarland, Moses, and William Maynard. "Muster Roll of Cap't Moses McFarlands Company of Invalids Stationd [*sic*] in Boston in Col'o Lewis Nicholas Rigm't [*sic*] in the Service of the United States of Amarica [*sic*] Taken to the 1st Day of November 1779." MS. Boston, November 11, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 46:159. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frames 236-237.

McFarland, Moses, and Eli Simmes. "Muster Roll of Cap'tn Moses McFarlands Company of Invalids (Stationed in Boston) in Col'l Lewis Nicholas Regm't in the Service of the United States of America Taken to the 9th Day of Septem'r 1779." MS. Boston, September 15, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 47:248. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 46-47:frames 439-440.

McKenney, William. "Muster Roll of Maj'r William Lithgows Company of the 15th Battalion of Massachusetts Bay Forces in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col'o Benj'a Tupper Taken for March 1779." MS. West Point, NY, April 6, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 48:354. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 72.

McNall, Joseph. "A Pay Roll of Capt. Joseph McNalls Company in one of the Regt's of Foot from the State of the Massachusetts Bay Commanded by Col'o Edw'd Wigglesworths [*sic*] Made up From the First of Oct'r to the Last Day both Days Included." MS. October 16, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 61:152. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frames 555-556.

McNall, Joseph. "A Return of the Men Inlisted [*sic*] in to Captain Joseph McNalls Company in Coll Edward Wigglesworths Regiment." MS. 1778? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:46. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 513.

Miller, Nathaniel et al. Receipt of Wages. MS. December 24, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:106:48. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frame 249.

Mills, John. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Commissioned Officers in the 7 [*sic*] Massachu'ts Regiment in the Service of the United States commanded by L't Col. Comd'r John Brooks taken for Jan'y 1782." MS. York Hutts, Pompton Lakes, NJ, February 6, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:30. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 510-511.

Mills, John. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff and commissioned officers of the 7th Massachusetts Regiment of foot in the Service of the United States commanded by John Brooks, Lt Colo Comd'r Taken for the Month of Feb'ry 1782." MS. York Hutts, Pompton Lakes, NJ, March 2, 1782. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:31. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50: frames 511-512.

Merriam, Ellen Maria Lowe. *The Ancestors of the John Lowe Family Circle and Their Descendants*. Fitchburg, MA: Sentinel Printing Company, 1901.

Mooar, Rev. George. *The Cummings Memorial*. New York: B. F. Cummings, 1903.

Morrison, Leonard Allison, and Stephen Paschall Sharples. *History of the Kimball Family in America*. Boston: Damrell & Upham, 1897.

Morse, Moses et al. Request for Payment. MS. Trenton, NJ, January 1, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:8. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 74.

Moulton, Eben Hobson, and Henry A. Moulton. *A History of the Moulton Family*. Stuart, IA: W. P. Moulton and Children, 1905.

Moulton, Henry W. *Moulton Annals*. Chicago: Edward A. Claypool, 1906.

National Archives. *Founders Online*. https://founders.archives.gov.

New-Bedford Mercury [New Bedford, MA]. February 19, 1830. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

The New England Chronicle; or the Essex Gazette [Cambridge, MA], July 6, 1775. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

New England Historic Genealogical Society. *Vital Records of Dracut, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: Stanhope Press, 1907.

New England Historic Genealogical Society. *Vital Records of Sudbury, Massachusetts, To the Year 1850*. Boston: F. M. Gilson, 1903.

Newhall, Ezra. "A Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Commissioned Officers of the 5th Mass'tts Regiment Commanded by Colonel Rufus Putnam for January 1781." MS. West Point, NY, February 12, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:1. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50: frames 443-444.

Newhall, Ezra. "A Return of the Non:Commissioned Officers & Privates for the War, and now actually in service, in the 5th Massachusetts Regiment of Foot, Commanded by Col'o Rufus Putnam." MS. West Point, NY, January 10, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:176. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frames 241-244.

Newhall, Ezra. "A Return of the Officers Names and Rank in the 5th Regiment of Massachusetts Bay Forces, Command [*sic*] by Col'o. Rufus Putnam." MS. September 23, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:168. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frames 231-232.

The New-Hampshire Gazette or State Journal and General Advertiser [Portsmouth, NH], February 19, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

"New Hampshire, U.S., Birth Records, 1631–1920." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2021.

"New Hampshire, U.S., Death and Disinterment Records, 1754–1947." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2013.

"New Hampshire, U.S., Death Records, 1650–1969." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2021.

"New Hampshire, U.S., Government Petitions, 1700–1826." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2021.

"New Hampshire, U.S., Marriage and Divorce Records, 1659–1947." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2013.

"New Hampshire, U.S., Wills and Probate Records, 1643–1982." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2015.

The New Jersey Gazette [Trenton, NJ], June 7, 1780. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Nixon, John. List of Captains, Lieutenants, Ensigns and Staff Recommended to be Commissioned. MS. Cambridge, June 5, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:L:31a. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frames 557-558.

Nixon, John. "A pay Roll of the Field and Staff Officers in Col'o John Nixons Regiment from the Time of their engaging up to the 1st of August anno Do 1775." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, January 23, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 26:202. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family Search.org, 26: frame 187.

The Norwich Packet and the Weekly Advertiser [Norwich, CT]. Accessed at Genealogy-Bank.com.

- November 21, 1780
- November 28, 1780
- February 22, 1781

Nourse, Henry S., ed. *The Birth, Marriage and Death Register, Church Records and Epitaphs of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1643–1850*. Clinton, MA: W. J. Coulter, 1890.

Ober, Richard. List of the Crew of the Ship *Resource*. MS. September 11, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 40:65. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 39-40:frame 402.

O'Byrne, Estella A., ed. *Roster of Soldiers and Patriots of the American Revolution Buried in Indiana*. Reprint of 1938 edition. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1999.

"Orderly Book of Col. William Henshaw." *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society,* 15 (1876–1877):75-160.

Orne, Joshua. "A Return of Commissiond [*sic*] & Non Commis's Officers & Private Men in the Fourth Company of the Twenty First Reg't of Foot in the Service of the United Collonies [*sic*] in America Commanded by John Glover Coll'o." MS. October? 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:130. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frame 249.

Orne, Joshua et al. Receipt. MS. Wenham, MA, March 27, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 32:312. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at Family-Search.org, 32-33:frame 191.

Page, Samuel. "A List of Officers Names and Rank in Col'o Tuppers Regiment Now in Actual Service—in Col'o. Tupper's Reg't." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:79. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 563.

Page, Samuel. "Muster Roll of Capt. Sam'l. Page's Company of Light Infantry in the Fifteenth Battalion of Massachusetts Bay Forces in the Service of the United

States Commanded by Col. Benj'n Tupper Form'd April 1st 1779." MS. West Point, NY, April 5, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 48:352. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 70-71.

Page, Samuel. "A Return of the State of a Company Commanded by Cap't Sam'll: Page in a Regiment of Foot Raised in the State of the Massachusetts Bay for the Difence [*sic*] of the United States of America Commanded by Col'o. Benj'a. Tupper." MS. January 25, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:73. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 555.

Palfrey, William. "An account of the Mileage, Rations & Gun money due to the 26th Regt Comanded [*sic*] by Colo. L Baldwin (Campaign 17776 [*sic*]) for ther [*sic*] travel home from Camp as made up by the Several Officers Commanding Companies in sd Reg't." MS. September 18, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:12:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59: frames 140-141.

Parker, Caleb. Request for Payment. MS. Wenham, MA, January 22, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:94. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 101.

Parker, Gideon (attributed). List of Soldiers, 1776. MS. 1844 copy. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 23:204. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 22-23:frames 670-671.

Peabody, Allen. *Poems: A Humorous and Historical Collection, Giving the Jokes, Experiences, and Characters of Many Citizens of Wenham, 30 Years Ago, and People of the Present Time*. Salem, MA: E. H. Fletcher & Co., 1868.

Peabody, Benjamin (attributed). "A Pay Roll of Capt. Benj'a. Peabodys Comp'y of Levies in the first Massachusetts Bay Reg't in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col. Jacob Gerrish Agreable [*sic*] to A Resolve of the General Court Oct 9, 1779." MS. Middleton, MA, February 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 21:184. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 21:frame 394.

Peabody, Richard. "An Abstract for the Travel of the Company commanded by Capt. Richard Peabody in Col. Edward Wigglesworths Regiment." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 21:182. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 21:frame 389.

The Pennsylvania Evening Post [Philadelphia], February 26, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

The Pennsylvania Journal and Weekly Advertiser [Philadelphia], February 28, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

The Pennsylvania Packet or the General Advertiser [Philadelphia], February 27, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Perkins, George A., M.D. *The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1884.

Perkins, George A., M.D. *The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Massachusetts, Complete in Three Parts*. Salem, MA: Salem Press Publishing and Printing Co., 1889.

Perkins, John. Request for Payment. MS. Wenham, MA, November 2, 1784. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 54:D:268. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 175.

Perkins, Robert. "Muster Roll for Continental Wages Due to Cap't Rob't Perkins Company of Light Hors [*sic*], Militier [*sic*] from ye Countey [*sic*] of Essex, State of the Massachusetts Bay Rased [*sic*] in Persuent [*sic*] of A Resolve of the 22 of Sep't 1777 Did Dutey [*sic*] in the Nor't Department & Garding [*sic*] Lt. General Burgoyn [*sic*] trups [*sic*] to Prospect Hill." MS. Suffolk County (Boston?), MA, April 11, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 22:58. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch, org, 22:frames 116-118.

Perkins, Robert. "Muster Roll for State Pay Due to Cap't Rob't. Perkings [*sic*] Company of Light Hors [*sic*], Volenters [*sic*] of the 3d Reg't. of Militia Commanded By Maj'r. Chals [*sic*] Smith in the County of Essex, State of the Massachusettes [*sic*] Bay, Agreable [*sic*] to A Resolve of the General Court of the 22th [*sic*] of Sep't 1777 for Reinforcing the North Department." MS. March 6, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 22:57. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch, org, 22:frames 115-116.

Perkins, Stephen. "A Roll of Cap't. Perkins's Company including time allowed to return home." MS. North Castle, NY, November 16, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 49:53-54. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 328-329.

Perkins, Stephen (attributed). "A Roll of the Company which march'd from Topsfield under the Command of Cap't Stephen Perkins in Consequence of the Alarm on ye 19th April 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 13:68. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frames 463.

Perkins, Stephen, and Nehemiah Herrick. List of Men Serving on Behalf of the Town of Topsfield. MS. Topsfield, MA, February 18, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 53:200. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frame 519.

Perkins, Stephen et al. List of Balances. MS. Topsfield, MA, January 27, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 53:199-199a. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frames 517-518.

Perley, Sidney, ed. "Descendants of John Brown of Ipswich." *The Essex Antiquarian*, 12 (1908):156-166.

Perley, Sidney. *The History of Salem, Massachusetts*. Salem, MA: Sidney Perley, 1924–1928.

Perley, Sidney. "Killam Genealogy." *Essex Institute Historical Collections,* 49 (1913):210-238.

Perley, Sidney. "Rial Side: Part of Salem in 1700." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 55 (1919):49 (including map opposite)-74.

Perley, Sidney. "Wenham," in D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *History of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Philadelphia: J. W. Lewis & Co., 1888, 2:1229-1249.

Phillips, John C. *Wenham Great Pond*. Salem, MA: Peabody Museum, 1938.

Phillips, Turner. "Pay Roll of the 8th Comp'y of Artillery Commanded by Turner Phillips in Col'o Thomas Crafts Rigiment [*sic*] in the Service of the State of the Massachusetts Bay from May 8th to August 1, 1777." MS. 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 38:274. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 37-38:frames 601-602.

Pierce, Frederick Clifton. *Batchelder, Batcheller Genealogy*. Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1898.

Pierce, Frederick Clifton. *Fiske and Fisk Family*. Chicago: W. B. Conkey Company, 1896.

Poland, Zebulon. Request for Payment. MS. Wenham, MA, February 21, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:95. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 101.

Pool, Abijah. "A Return of the Men Inlisted [*sic*] into Capt Nicholas Blasdels [*sic*] Company in Col'o. Edward Wigglesworths Regiment, Camp Valley Forge Feb'y 5th 1778." MS. Valley Forge, PA, February 5, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 26:142. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 26-27:frame 145.

Pool, Mark. "Pay Roll of Capt: Mark Pools Company in Coll. Titcombs Regiment of Militia from the State of Massachusetts Bay." MS. Bristol, Rhode Island, June 28, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 3:52. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 3:frame 104.

Pool, Mark (attributed). "Pay Roll of Capt Mark Pools Company in Col Titcombs Regt of Militia from State of Massachusetts Bay." MS. Bristol, Rhode Island, June 28, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 3:55. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 3:frame 109.

Pool, Wellington. "Homesteads in Wenham." Unpublished notes, ca. 1882. Transcription by Shirley N. Boothroyd, 1981. "Manuscripts: W. Pool" folder, Col. Timothy Pickering Library, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA.

Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham." *Essex Institute Historical Collections,* 20 (1883):232-240, 297-306; 24 (1887):72-80.

Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from Gravestones in the Old Burying Ground in Wenham." No publisher: 1887. Accessed from Archive.org.

Pool, Wellington. "Inscriptions from the Old Burying Ground in Dodge's Row (North Beverly)." *Essex Institute Historical Collections,* 24 (1888):109-122.

Porter, Billy. Certificate of Discharge for Nathan Lilley. MS. West Point, NY, January 27, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:116. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 614.

Porter, Billy. "Muster Roll of Cap't Billy Porter's Company in the 11 Battalion of Massachusetts Bay Forces in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col'o. Benj'a Tupper Taken for January 1779." MS. West Point, NY, February 7, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 49:160. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 408-410.

Porter, Billy. "A Muster Roll of Capt. Billy Porters Company of Minute men of Wenham in the Regiment whereof John Baker Esqr. of Ipswich is Colonel and who marched on the Alarm on the nineteenth day of April 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 13:38. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frames 408-409.

Porter, Billy. Order to Hold a Court Martial. MS. Dorchester, MA, April 18, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 9:29. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 8-9:frame 422.

Porter, Billy. "A Pay Abstract of Capt. Billy Porter's Company in Col. Ebenzr [*sic*] Francis Regiment for Subsistence money." MS. Bennington, VT, March 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 22:96. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 22-23:frames 186-189.

Porter, Billy. "A Return of Ebenezer Francis Company in the 19th Reg't." MS. October 6, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:111. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frames 221-222.

Porter, Billy. "A Return of the State of a Company Commanded By Capt. Billy Porter in a Regiment Raised in the State of the Massachusetts Bay for the Defence [*sic*] of the United States of America Commanded by Colo. Benja. Tupper January 25th 1778." MS. Probably near Albany, NY, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:72. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11: frame 554.

Porter, Billy. "Warrant to pay the Men borne on the annex'd Roll Col. Putnam Regiment Capt Rich'd Dodge's Company." MS. February 22, 1785. *Revolutionary War*

Muster Rolls, 30:133. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 30-31:frame 156.

Porter, Billy et al. Letter Recommending the Promotion of Lieut. Col. Littlefield. MS. Van Schaick Island, Cohoes, NY, August 31, 1777. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 167:196. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 167-168:frames 154.

Porter, Billy et al. Request for Replacement of Clothing Lost During the Retreat from Fort Ticonderoga. MS. Near Valley Forge, PA, April 8, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 43:330. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 43:frame 371.

Porter, Joseph W. *A Genealogy of the Descendants of Richard Porter*. Bangor, ME: Burr & Robinson Printers, 1878.

Price, John. *Genealogy of the Allen Family of Manchester, Mass*. Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1888.

Price, John. "Genealogy of the Allen Family of Manchester, Mass., From the Earliest Settlement to the Year 1886." *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 24 (1887):223-240.

Prince, Frank A. *The Genealogy of the Prince Family*. Danielson, CT: J. H. Briggs, 1899.

Procter, Jonathan. "A Muster Roll for the Pay due to the Non Commissioned Officers and Soldiers in Capt Jonathan Procters Company in the Regement [*sic*] of Guards Commanded By Col Jacob Gerrish from the State of the Massachusetts Bay." MS. February 10, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 3:70½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 3:frame 142.

Procter, Jonathan. "A Pay Roll to Draw the Pay Granted to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers In Capt Jonathan Procters Company In the Regement [*sic*] of Guards Commanded By Col Jacob Gerrish From the State of Massachusetts Bay." MS. April 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 3:71. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 3:frame 143.

The Providence Gazette and Country Journal [Providence, RI]. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

- April 15, 1780
- November 22, 1780

Pruitt, Bettye Hobbs, ed. *The Massachusetts Tax Valuation List of 1771*. Second Edition. Camden, ME: Picton Press, 1998.

Pulcifer, Ezekiel et al. Request for Payment. MA. Wenham, MA, March 12, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:2:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 73.

Putnam, Eben. *A History of the Putnam Family in England and America.* Salem MA: Salem Press, 1891-1908.

Putnam, Eben. "Militia Officers, Essex Co., Mass., 1761–1771." *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 29 (1892):177-180.

Putnam, Eben. "Soldiers in the French War from Essex County, 1755–1761." *Historical Collections of the Essex Institute*, 29 (1892):169-176.

Putnam, Enoch. Muster Roll. MS. August 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 15:92. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 15:frames 396-398.

Putnam, Enoch (attributed). "A Return of Captain Enoch Putnams Company In The 19th Regiment of Foot." MS. October 6, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:109. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56: frame 219.

Putnam, Jeremiah et al. Request for Payment. MS. Cambridge, MA, June 8, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 35:26. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 34-35:frame 357.

Putnam, Rufus. "A List of the Men Raised in the County of Essex in the State of the Massachusetts Bay for the purpose of filling up and Completeing [*sic*] the fifteen Battallions [*sic*] of Continental Troops Directed to be Raised in that State for the Term of Nine months from the time of their Arrival att [*sic*] Fish Kill [*sic*], Agreeable to a Resolve of the General Court pass'd April 20th: 1778." MS. Fishkill, NY, July 20, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 41:93. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 41-42:frames 128-129.

Putnam, Rufus (attributed). "An Abstract of Col'o. Putnam's Reg't. containing a list of those Persons who Rec'd. three mo. pay for the Year 1780, one half in Specie & the other half in Bills of the New Emiss'n. with the Ballances [*sic*] due to them Respectively on Acc't. of the depreciation of said Bills." MS. 1781? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 71:202. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 69-71:frames 636-637.

Rankins, Thomas et al. Enlistment Agreement. MS. Chelsea, MA, November 13, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:1:69. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 50.

Reed, J. Order. MS. July 20, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 58:22:146. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 58-59:frame 342.

"Registers of Seamen's Protection Certificates." Online database. MysticSeaport.org, 2021.

Remick, Timothy. "Muster Roll of the Field and Staff and Commissioned Officers of the 7th Mass. Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by

John Brooks L't Colo Com'd for July 81." MS. August 3, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:37. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 504-505.

Remick, Timothy. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff and Commissioned Officers in the 7th Massachusetts Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by L Col'o John Brooks for June 1781." MS. July 16, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:36. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 503-504.

Remick, Timothy. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff and Commissioned Officers of the 7th Mass. Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by L't Colo John Brooks for Aug't 81." MS. September 3, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:38. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 505-506.

Rhode Island American, Statesman [Providence, RI]. February 19, 1830. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Rice, Franklin P., ed. *Vital Records of Marlborough, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Worcester, MA: Franklin P. Rice, 1908.

Richardson, Addison. Certification. MS. Ipswich, MA, June 24, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:11:19. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 254.

Richardson, Addison. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain Addison Richardson in Colonel John Mansfields Regiment, to the first of August, 1775." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 16:13. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 16:frame 70.

Richardson, Addison. "A Pay Roll of Cap't. Addison Richardsons in Col: Jacob Gerrish Regiment detail'd from the Militia in the County [*sic*] of Suffolk & Essex as a Reinforcement to the Army under the Command of his Excellency Gen'l Washington agreable [*sic*] to a Resolve of the State of Massachusetts Bay Passed October 19th 1779." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 22:138. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 22:frame 256.

Richardson, Addison (attributed). "An Account of the Whole Number of Men Inlisted [*sic*] in Cap't addisons [*sic*] Richardsons Company in ye 19th of Foot Command [*sic*] by Israel Hutchinson Esq'r." MS. October 6, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 56:106. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 55-56:frame 215.

Robinson, John. "Pay Role [*sic*] of Capt. John Robinson's Company in Colo. William Turner's Regiment of five Months Levies from the County of Essex Rais'd agreable [*sic*] to a Resolve of Gen'l. Court." MS. Rhode Island, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 3:115. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 3:frames 222-223.

Robinson, Joseph (attributed). "A descriptive List of the Officers and Crew, bound on a […] in the Ship Pilgrim." MS. August 2, 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 40:63. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 39-40: frames 398-400.

Rogers, Daniel (attributed). "A Roll of the Service and Travel of Cap't. Dan'l. Rogers' Company which march'd from Ipswich 19th April 1775." MS. 1775? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 13:74. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frames 474-475.

Roser, Susan E. *Mayflower Births & Deaths*. Baltimore, MD: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1992.

The Royal American Gazette [New York], March 13, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

The Royal Georgia Gazette [Savannah, GA], March 8, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Rutgers, Henry Jr. "A Muster Roll of the County of Essex Continued." MS. Fishkill, NY, August 1, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 28:166½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 28-29:frame 177.

Rutgers, Henry Jr. "A Muster Roll of the Men raised by the County of Worcester for the Term of Nine Months from their Arival [*sic*] at Fish Kill [*sic*] to fill the several Battallions [*sic*] Raised by the State of Massachusetts Bay agreable [*sic*] to a Resolve of the General Court of the 20th the 1778 [*sic*]." MS. Fishkill, NY, August 1, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 41:350. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org. 41-42:frames 342-343.

Rutgers, Henry Jr. "A Muster Roll of the Men Raised by the Couty [*sic*] of Essex for the Term of Nine Months from the Time of their Arivall [*sic*] at Fish Kill [*sic*] to Fill the Severall [*sic*] Reg't Raised by the State of the Massachusetts Bay Agreable [*sic*] to Resolve of the Gen'l: Courtt [*sic*] the 20th of April 1778." MS. Fishkill, NY, August 1, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 41:94. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 41-42:frame 129.

Rutgers, Henry Jr. (attributed). "A List of the Men Raised in the County of Worcester in the State of the Massachusetts Bay for the Purpose of filling up and Com[…] the Fifteen Battallions [*sic*] of Continental Troops Directed to be raised in that State for the term of Nine Months from the Time of their Arrival at Fish Kills [*sic*] Agreeable to a Resolve of the General Court Pass'd April 20th 1778." MS. July 20, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 41:351. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org. 41-42:frames 345-346.

Salem, Town of. *Book of Grants, 1634–1720*. MS. Rebound in 1867. Phillips Library, Peabody Essex Museum, Rowley, MA. Essex County Court Records, micro #59, reel #27.

The Salem Gazette [Salem, MA]. November 19, 1808. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

The Salem Mercury [Salem, MA]. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

- December 16, 1788
- December 23, 1788
- December 30, 1788
- February 10, 1789
- February 17, 1789
- February 24, 1789

Savage, Thomas et al. Receipt. MS. Cambridge, MA, June 27, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 35:88. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 34-35:frame 386.

Secomb, Daniel F. *History of the Town of Amherst, Hillsborough County, New Hampshire*. Concord, NH: Evans, Sleeper & Woodbury, 1883.

Secretary of the Commonwealth. *The Acts and Resolves, Public and Private, of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay*.

- Volume 5 (Acts and Resolves 1769–1780). Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1886.
- Volume 19 (Resolves, etc. 1775–1776). Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1918.
- Volume 20 (Resolves, etc. 1777–1778). Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1918.
- Volume 21 (Resolves, etc. 1779–1780). Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1922.

Secretary of the Commonwealth. *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*. Boston: Wright & Potter Printing Co., 1896–1908.

Sergeant, Thomas et al. Receipt. MS. Chelsea, MA, February 3, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 59:1223. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 59-61:frame 237.

Sewall, Henry. "Muster Roll of Coll'o Benjamin Tuppers Company in the 15th Battalion of the Massachusetts Forces In the Service of the United States." MS. West Point, NY, April 5, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 48:355. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 73.

Sewall, Henry. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Other Commissioned Officers in the Tenth Battalion of Massachusetts Forces in the Service of United States Commanded by Col'o Benj'a Tupper For March 1779." MS. West Point, NY, April 5, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 48:349. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 68-69.

Shepherd, Thomas. Receipt. MS. Wenham, MA, August 6, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 33:248. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 32-33:frame 464.

Smart, Thomas. "Return of those Officers that have Resignd [*sic*], Supernumarys [*sic*], Dead and Discharged who were Incorporated in the Regiment Late Commanded by Col. Edward Wigglesworth." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:44. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 510.

Smith, Charles J. *History of the Town of Mont Vernon, New Hampshire*. Boston: Blanchard Printing Company, 1907.

Smith, John et al. Request for Payment. MS. Cambridge, MA, June 22, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 35:152. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 34-35:frame 427.

Smith, William. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain William Smith in Colonel John Nixons Regiment, to the first of August 1775." MS. August 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 16:39. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 16:frame 170.

Sons of the American Revolution. Membership Applications. Accessed at "U.S., Sons of the American Revolution Membership Applications, 1889–1970," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011.

Spawford [*sic*], Dr. Isaac. Certification of Capt. Moses McFarland's Injury Sustained in the Battle of Bunker Hill. MS. February 17, 1786 copy. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 9:360. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 8-9:frame 636.

Spofford, Dr. Jeremiah and Aphia T. Spofford. *A Genealogical Record, Including Two Generations in Femail Lines, of Families Spelling their Name Spofford, Spafford, Spafard, and Spaford.* Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1888.

Spurr, John. "Pay Roll of Capt Spurrs Company 6th Mass't Batt'on Commanded by Colo. Jho: Nixon for July 1780." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 68:179. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 65-68:frame 718.

Spurr, John (attributed). "Account of Cash paid the 6 Month Levies in Capt. Spurrs Company of the 6th Mass'ts Reg't from August 1st to the Time of their Discharge AD 1780." MS. 1780. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls,* 51:20:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 276.

Stackpole, Everett S. *Swett Genealogy: Descendants of John Swett of Newbury, Mass.* Lewiston, ME: Journal Printshop, 1913.

Stearns, Peter Pindar. "John Friend of Salem and His Descendants." *The Essex Genealogist*, 16 (1996):138-145, 212-220.

Stickney, Matthew Adams. *The Fowler Family*. Salem, MA: Salem Press, 1883.

Stocking, Rev. Charles Henry Wright, D.D. *The History and Genealogy of the Knowltons of England and America*. New York: The Knickerbocker Press, 1897. See also Knowlton, George Henry.

Stocking, Jedediah et al. Receipt for Wages. MS. Springfield, MA, March 16, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:4b. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 412.

Story, William et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Coats. MS. December 21, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:9:7. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 183.

Stryker, William S. *The Battle of Monmouth*. Port Washington, NY and London: Kennikat Press, 1970. First published 1927.

Tarbox, Rev. Increase N., D.D. "John Tarbox of Lynn, and His Descendants." *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 42 (1888):27-39.

Tedcastle, Agnes Beville Vaughan. *The Beville Family of Virginia, Georgia, and Florida*. Boston: privately printed, 1917.

Thomas's Massachusetts Spy or American Oracle of Liberty [Worcester, MA], February 22, 1781. Accessed at GenealogyBank.com.

Titcomb, Oliver (attributed). "Pay roll for Wages due the Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers in Capt Oliver Titcombs Company in Colo Gerrish Regiment of Guards in ye Service of the United States raised for the purpose of Guarding Lieut General Burgoynes Army." MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, April 3, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 23:130. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 22-23:frame 561.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Amesbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1913.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Andover, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1912.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1906–1907.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Boxford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1905.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Bradford, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1907.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Gloucester, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1917. Volume One.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Haverhill, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss. 1910–1911.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Methuen, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1909.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Middleton, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1904.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Salisbury, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1915.

Topsfield Historical Society. *Vital Records of Topsfield, Massachusetts, To the End of the Year 1849*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1903–1916.

Tupper, Benjamin. Letter to the President of the Council of Massachusetts State. MS. Valley Forge, PA, January 28, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:69. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 547.

Tupper, Benjamin. "A List of the Commissioned Officers in the 11th Massachusetts Regiment." MS. September 15, 1780. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 203:110. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 202-203:frame 584.

Tupper, Benjamin. "Return of Articles of Cloathing [*sic*] which the under Nam'd Officers of the 11th Massachusetts Reg't are Necessitated for and have Petitioned the Hon'ble Council of s'd State for a Supply of the Same." MS. West Point, NY, August 16, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:66. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 542.

Tyng, Dudley Atkins. *Reports of Cases Argued and Determined in the Supreme Judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts*. Boston: Charles C. Little and James Brown, 1851. Volume 4.

United States Census Bureau. 1790 Federal Census. Boston, Suffolk County, Massachusetts.

United States Congress. *American State Papers: Documents, Legislative and Executive, of the Congress of the United States*. Washington D.C.: Gales and Seaton, 1834. Volume 9.

"U.S., Headstone Applications for Military Veterans, 1861–1985." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2012.

"U.S., Newspaper Extractions from the Northeast, 1704–1930." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2014.

"U.S., Revolutionary War Pension and Bounty-Land Warrant Application Files, 1800–1900." Online database of application files at the National Archives. Ancestry.com, 2010.

Vallet, Brown et al. Receipt of Wages. MS. March 12, 1777. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:106:57. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 52-53:frame 252.

Valley Forge Park Alliance. *Valley Forge Muster Roll: The Muster Roll Project*. 2023. https://valleyforegemusterroll.org.

"Vermont, U.S., Vital Records, 1720–1908." Online database. Ancestry.com, 2013.

Wade, Nathaniel. "A Muster Roll of my Company of Minute men raised agreeable to the advice of the Provincial Congress, Marched from Ipswich the 19th day of April to Mistick [*sic*], on the 20th ordered to Salem, on the 21 [*sic*] to Ipswich from thence to headquarters at Cambridge remained in the Service as Minute men till the 10th May." MS. 1775. Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 13:157. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frames 674-675.

Wade, Nathaniel. "A Muster Roll of the Company under the Command of Captain Nath'l Wade […]egiment, to the first of August, 1775." MS. Cambridge, MA, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 16:62. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 16:frames 270-271.

Wade, Nathaniel. "The Number of the Continential [*sic*] Arms [Rec'ted?] for in My Company & Persons to Whom […]." MS. Prospect Hill, Somerville, MA, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:74c. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 693.

Wade, Nathaniel. "[Rect?] of Cloathing [*sic*] Delivered to the Non Commissioned officers & Soldiers in My Company in Col'o Little Reg't for their Uniform [*sic*]; 1776 the Price of their Coats & Wascoats [*sic*] Set against their Several Names." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:74. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 689.

Wade, Nathaniel. "Rec't of the Money to the officers and Soldiers in My Company for their Wages for the Month [*sic*] of Feb'y & March for their Servis [*sic*] in the Continential [*sic*] Army." MS. Long Island, NY, May 15, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:74g. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 699.

Wade, Nathaniel. "A Return of the Men their Names The time of their Enlisting & Towns they Belong to That are in My company For the Year 1776." MS. January 17, 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:52. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frames 665-666.

Wade, Nathaniel (attributed). "An Alphibitical [*sic*] Roll of Cap't Waids Company Of Provintials [*sic*] on their march To Cambridge Taken the fifth day of June Anno Domini 1775." MS. September 22, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:54. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 668.

Wade, Nathaniel (attributed). "A Muster Role [*sic*] of a Company of Vollonteers [*sic*] Inleested [*sic*] Into The Service of Their Country for The Defence [*sic*] of The Just Rights and priviledgeses [*sic*] Thereof Belonging To the Third Regiment of Melitia [*sic*] in the County of Essex under The Command of Colon'el John Baker." MS. April 17, 1775. Revolutionary War Muster Rolls, 55:m:53. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55:frame 667.

Wade, Nathaniel (attributed). "A Muster Roll of Capt'n Nathanael [*sic*] Wade's Company in the 12th Regiment of Foot Commanded By Colo: Moses Little in the Service of the United Colonies." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 55:m:55. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 54-55: frame 670.

Wade, Nathaniel et al. Request for Reimbursement. MS. Ipswich, MA, March 11, 1777. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 139:325. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 139-140:frame 218.

Walker, George H. & Co. *Atlas of Essex County*. Boston: G. H. Walker & Co., 1884.

Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co. *Atlas of the Towns of Topsfield, Ipswich, Essex, Hamilton and Wenham*. Boston: Walker Lithograph & Publishing Co., 1910.

Walley, Thomas, Peter Boyer and Samuel Austin. Certification of Wages Due to Soldiers in Col. Crane's Regiment of Artillery for the Last Three Months of 1780. MS. Boston, October 8, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 71:288-296. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 69-71:frames 726-730.

Walling, Henry Francis. *A Topographical Map of Essex County, Massachusetts*. Boston: Smith and Morley, 1856.

Wallis, Frank E., C. Bertram French, E. P. Morrill, E. Eldon Deane, Theo. H. Skinner, C. M. Bill et al. *The Georgian Period: Being Measured Drawings of Colonial Work*. Boston: American Architect & Building News Co., 1902.

War Office. "Account of Sundrys [*sic*] Supplyd [*sic*] by the Board of War for the use of the Continental Army." MS. Boston, October 30, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:20-49. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frames 542-559.

War Office. "Schedule of Cloathing [*sic*] etc. Supply'd [*sic*] for the Officers & Men of the Massach't Regiments in the Service of the United States of America." MS.

Boston, October 30, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 74:1-19½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frames 528-541.

Warren, Benjamin. "A Muster Roll of Cap't. Haffield Whites Company 5th Mass'tts Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Rufus Putnam Esq'r. Taken for April 1781." MS. West Point, NY, May 1, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:9:6. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 681.

Warren, Benjamin. "A Muster Roll of Cap't. Haffield Whites Comp'y 5th Mass'tts Regiment in the Service of the United States Commanded by Col'o Rufus Putnam Esq taken for February and March 1781." MS. West Point, NY, April 5, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:9:5. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 679.

Warren, Benjamin. "A Muster Roll of Cap't. Haffield Whites Comp'y 5th Mass'tts Regiment In the Service of the United States Commanded by Col'o. Rufus Rutnam Esq'r. Taken for the Month of January 1781." MS. West Point, NY, February 10, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:9:4. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 677.

Warren, Benjamin. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Commission'd Officers of 7th [*sic*] Massachusetts Reg't in the Service of the United States Commanded by John Brooks Lt Col'o Comm'dr for Feb'y & March 1781." MS. West Point, NY, April 5, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:33. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 499.

Warren, Benjamin. "A Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Commissioned Officers of the 5th Massachusetts Regiment, Commanded by Colonel Rufus Putnam Take for the Month of April 1781." MS. West Point, NY, May 1, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:3. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 447-448.

Warren, Benjamin. "Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Commissioned Officers of the 7th [*sic*] Massachusetts Regiment Commanded by John Brooks Esq'r L't Col's Com'dr in the Service of the United States Taken for April 1781." MS. West Point, NY, May 1, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:34. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 500.

Warren, Benjamin. "A Muster Roll of the Field Staff & Commissioned Officers of the fifth Massachusetts Regiment Commanded by Col. Rufus Putnam Esq'r for Feb'r & March 1781." MS. West Point, NY, April 5, 1781. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:2. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frames 445-446.

Waters, Henry F. *The Newhall Family of Lynn, Massachusetts, Part I*. Salem, MA: Essex Institute, 1882.

Wenham, Town of. "A List of the Polls and of the Estates, Real and Personal of the Several Proprietors and Inhabitants of the Town of Wenham." MS. 1771. *Massachusetts Archives Collections*, 134:315-318. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 133-134:frames 648-652.

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages & Intentions of Marriages & Deaths, 1695–1743, Vol. I*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths.

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham: Births, Marriages, and Intentions of Marriages and Deaths, 1700–1810, Vol. II*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Births Marriages and Deaths.

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham: (Taxes) Rates, Vol. 1, 1731 to 1777*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Assessments, Poll Taxes, and Estate Taxes. December 25, 1775 assessment, 365-374 (frames 193-198). 1776 assessment, [3]-[10] (frames 3-7). February 20, 1777 assessment, 1-23 (frames 199-208).

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham, Vol. 2, 1679 to 1731*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Town Records, frames 1-168.

Wenham, Town of. *Town Records of Wenham, Vol. 3, 1731 to 1796*. MS. Accessed at "Massachusetts Town and Vital Records, 1620–1988," online database, Ancestry.com, 2011, Wenham Town Records, frames 169-309.

Wenham, Town of. *Wenham Town Records, 1810–1835*. Andover, MA: Town Printing, Inc., 1977.

Wenham First Congregational Church. *Records of the Congregational Church, Wenham, Mass., 1643–1805*. MS. Congregational Library, Boston. Accessed at https://www.congregationallibrary.org/.

Wenham Historical Association. "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Mass." Wenham, MA: Wenham Village Improvement Society, 1923.

Wenham Historical Association and Museum. "The Claflin-Richards House, Wenham, Massachusetts." Wenham, MA: Wenham Museum, 1979.

Wenham Historical Association & Museum. *Wenham in Pictures and Prose*. Wenham, MA: Wenham Historical Association & Museum, 1992.

Wenham Historical Society. *Wenham Town Records*.

- *1642–1706*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1930.
- *1730–1775*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1940.
- *1776–1810*. Salem, MA: Newcomb & Gauss, 1959.

- *Volume II, 1707–1731*. Topsfield, MA: The Perkins Press, 1938.

Wheeler, George Augustus, M.D. and Henry Warren Wheeler. *History of Brunswick, Topsham, and Harpswell, Maine*. Boston: Alfred Mudge & Son, 1878.

Whipple, Blaine. *15 Generations of Whipples*. Baltimore, MD: Gateway Press, 2007.

White, Almira Larkin. *Genealogy of the Descendants of John White of Wenham and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 1638–1900*. Haverhill, MA: Chase Brothers, Printers, 1900.

White, Haffield. Certification of Service. MS. Danvers, MA, January 26, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 73:123. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 378.

White, Haffield. Certification of Service. MS. Danvers, MA, January 26, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 73:131. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 382.

White, Haffield. Certification of Service. MS. Boston, August 27, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 73:224-225. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 72-74:frame 448.

White, Haffield. Certification of Service. MS. Boston, December 24, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 24:18. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 24-25:frame 40.

White, Haffield (attributed). "A List of Cap't Whites Company in [...] 4th [*sic*] Massachusetts Bri[gade] Commanded by Col'o Rufus Putnam of those Entitled to the State gratuity Raised by Lottery." MS. April 22, 1779. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 71:125. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearrch.org, 69-71:frame 559.

White, Haffield (attributed). "A Return of Cap't. Haffield White Company in Col'o. R: Putnam Reg't. Massachusetts State." Albany, NY. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 10:172. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 236.

White, Thomas et al. Request for Payment in Lieu of Clothing. MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, October 27, 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 57:11:22. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 57:frame 255.

Whitmore, William H., ed. *Letters Written from New-England, A. D. 1686, by John Dunton*. Boston: The Prince Society, 1867.

Whitney, Elisha. "A Roll of Cap't Elisha Whitneys Company of Minute Men who march'd from Ipswich Hamlet April 19th 1775 to Mystick [*sic*] 24 Miles & returned April 22nd and then Marched from s'd Hamlet to Cambridge May 1, 1775 30 Miles." MS. 1776. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 13:185. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frame 741.

Whitney, Elisha. "A Roll of Capt. Elisha Whitneys Company of Minute Men who marched from Ipswich Hamlet April 19th to Mystick [*sic*] 24 Miles and returned April 22d 1775." MS. 1775? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 13:186. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frame 743.

Whitney, Elisha. "A Roll of Cap't Elisha Whitneys Company of Minute Men who marched May 1st from Ipswich Hamlet to Cambridge 30 Miles." MS. 1775? *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 13:186½. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13:frame 744.

Whitney, Elisha (attributed). "A Roll of Cap't Elisha Whitney's Company of Minute Men Who march'd from Ipswich Hamlet April 19th 1775 to Mystick [*sic*] 24 Miles and returned April 22nd And then march [*sic*] from sd Hamlet to Cambridge May 1 1775 30 Miles." MS. 1775. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 13:156. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 12-13: frames 673-675.

Wigglesworth, Edward. Letter to Maj. Gen. William Heath. MS. Valley Forge, PA, February 14, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 11:45. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 10-11:frame 511.

Williams, Joseph. "List of the Officers in the 3d Reg't Massachusetts." MS. No date. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 50:1:20. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 48-50:frame 480.

Willis, William. *Journals of the Rev. Thomas Smith and the Rev. Samuel Deane, Pastors of the First Church in Portland*. Portland, ME: Joseph S. Bailey, 1849.

Winthrop, Robert C. Jr. Robert C. Winthrop Jr. (Boston, MA) to Wellington Pool (Wenham, MA), March 31, 1899. Letter. Undated transcription. Col. Timothy Pickering Library, Wenham Museum, Wenham, MA. "Manuscript: Wellington Pool: Notebook 81.22.7" folder.

Woodberry, Andrew et al. Receipt for Wages. MS. Winter Hill, Somerville, MA, June 21 or 27, 1778. *Revolutionary War Muster Rolls*, 52:4a. Massachusetts Archives, Boston. Accessed at FamilySearch.org, 51-52:frame 410.

Worcester County Probate. Worcester County Probate and Family Court, Worcester, MA. Accessed at NewEnglandAncestors.org.

Wright, Robert K., Jr. *The Continental Army*. Center of Military History, United States Army, Washington, D.C.: 2006.

York County Probate. York County Registry of Probate, Alfred, Maine.

INDEX

Brown, Nathaniel Jr. 4
Committee of Correspondence 91, 108, 137, 194, 205
Committee of Safety 41, 53, 67, 71, 85, 91, 102, 108, 128, 137, 142, 152, 176, 205, 215
Early Grants
  Beverly Cession 262
  Coy, John.....262
  Fairfield, John 306
  Felmingham, Francis 250, 253, 257, 339, 342
  Fiske, John, Rev. ... 238, 253, 304, 401, 405, 409
  Fiske, William 311, 373
  Haggett, Henry 326
  Leach, Robert and John.....236
  Moulton, James 269, 371, 419
  Norton, George..... 314, 315
  Skerry, Francis 319, 333
  Skerry, Henry..... 319, 333
  Smith, James.....260
  Smith, Samuel 329, 418
  Spooner, Thomas.....416
  Trusler, Thomas 414
  White, John 265
  Young, Christopher.....398
Engagements
  Battle of Bemis Heights.....*See* Second Battle of Saratoga
  Battle of Brandywine.....171
  Battle of Bunker Hill ...8–9, 35, 52, 78, 82, 85, 87, 89, 90, 93, 94, 102, 119, 135, 156, 157, 183, 188, 190, 192, 213, 431, 442, 450, 453, 503, 528
  Battle of Chelsea Creek.....87
  Battle of Freeman's Farm.....*See* First Battle of Saratoga
  Battle of Harlem Heights..... 9, 35, 50, 52, 55, 66, 87, 90, 135, 136, 157, 158, 160, 166, 182, 184, 190, 192, 437, 448, 450, 454, 456, 458, 496
  Battle of Hubbardton..... 9, 55, 136, 152, 158, 167, 184, 193, 195, 225, 229, 495, 500, 512
  Battle of Kingsbridge 334
  Battle of Long Island..... 9, 35, 50, 52, 55, 66, 87, 90, 135, 136, 157, 158, 160, 166, 171, 182, 183, 190, 192, 194, 229, 437, 448, 450, 454, 456, 458, 496
  Battle of Monmouth..... 10, 55, 136, 152, 167, 184, 193, 195, 204, 225, 423, 450, 528
  Battle of Mount Holly.....450
  Battle of Pell's Point..... 9, 35, 50, 52, 55, 66, 87, 90, 136, 157, 158, 160, 182, 184, 190, 192, 437, 455, 456, 458, 496
  Battle of Saratoga 528
  Battle of Saratoga, First... 9, 10, 47, 55, 119, 136, 152, 158, 166, 167, 184, 193, 195, 225, 229, 495, 500, 512
  Battle of Saratoga, Second.....9, 43, 51, 55, 74, 77, 78, 88, 100, 108, 117, 119, 120, 136, 152, 158, 167, 172, 173, 179, 184, 193, 195, 212, 215, 225, 229, 423, 433, 434, 436, 438, 439, 440, 441, 445, 446, 450, 452, 453, 459, 463, 464, 465, 495, 498,

499, 500, 501, 503, 505, 507, 508,510, 511, 512
Battle of Stillwater.....*See* Battle of Saratoga, First
Battle of Stony Point.....166
Battle of Throgs Neck.... 9, 35, 50, 52, 55, 66, 87, 90, 136, 157, 158, 160, 182, 184, 190, 192, 437, 455, 456, 458, 496
Battle of Trenton.... 9, 35, 50, 52, 55, 66, 87, 90, 136, 157, 158, 160, 182, 184, 190, 192, 195, 229, 437, 448, 455, 456, 459, 496
Battle of Trois-Rivières..... 9, 102
Battle of Valcour Island.....9, 102, 528
Battle of White Plains..... 9, 35, 50, 52, 55, 66, 87, 90, 136, 157, 158, 160, 182, 184, 190, 192, 437, 450, 455, 456, 458, 496
Battle of Yorktown.....166
Battle of Young's House 450
Crossing of the Delaware..... 9, 35, 50, 52, 55, 66, 87, 90, 136, 157, 158, 160, 182, 184, 190, 192, 195, 229, 437, 448, 455, 456, 459, 496
Lexington Alarm.... 3, 5, 8, 28, 34, 36, 37, 42, 52, 54, 56, 67, 74, 77, 85, 87, 90, 92, 93, 94, 102, 109, 121, 123, 135, 137, 143, 144, 150, 152, 154, 156, 157, 162, 163, 172, 173, 177, 179, 181, 183, 185, 192, 193, 194, 200, 202, 203, 209, 215, 218, 219, 225, 229, 438, 440, 445, 451, 452, 458, 459, 464, 497, 498, 499, 500, 502, 503, 504, 507, 510, 511, 512
Penobscot Expedition..... 10, 464
Siege of Boston ... 8, 10, 28, 35, 37, 50, 52, 55, 65, 66, 74, 78, 82, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 94, 102, 120, 121, 123, 130, 136, 142, 150, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 163, 164, 166, 177, 179, 182, 183, 189, 190, 192, 193, 194, 203, 204, 212, 213, 224, 229, 431, 437, 442, 444, 447, 448, 453, 454, 456, 458, 461, 465, 496, 497, 499, 501, 503, 511, 512, 545
Valley Forge 10, 40, 47, 55, 57, 95, 128, 136, 152, 158, 167, 184, 193, 195, 225, 436, 443, 450
Essex Convention of 1778 91
Fairfield, Josiah 102, 128, 533
French and Indian War 5, 85, 192, 226, 369
Houses & House Sites
Arbor Street, 75 (site).... 21, 23, 184–86, 188
Batchelder, David (site).... 21–22, 30–31, 34
Batchelder, Ebenezer Jr. (site)..... 245, 246
Brown, Pelatiah..... 21, 23, 42, 43–45
Brown, Thomas Jr. (site).....21, 23, 37, 39, 50–51
Burley Street, east side (site)..... 18–19, 118
Cedar Street, 18 (site) 21–22, 30–31, 34
Cedar Street, 114 ..... 20, 109–11
Chapman, John (Ipswich).....498
Cherry Street, 1 (site)..... 21–22, 212
Cherry Street, 72 (site) 21–22, 147, 154
Cherry Street, 123..... 20, 223–24
Cherry Street, 123 (site)..... 20, 171–72
Cherry Street, 140 (site)..... 18–19, 173, 179
Cherry Street, 155 (site)..... 20, 223–24, 225
Cherry Street, 162.....18–19, 106–7
Claflin, Daniel (site) 24, 26, 85
Claflin-Richards....21, 23, 129, 555–58
Coy, John (site) 24, 26, 53–54
Daniels Road, 3-6 (site)..... 18–19, 135, 209, 216, 335
Davison, William (site)..... 21, 23, 50, 117
Dodge Street (Beverly), 343 500
Dodge, Amos (site)..... 24–25, 181
Dodge, Bartholomew.....62
Dodge, Bartholomew (site)..... 20, 39, 64, 66
Dodge, Benjamin....24–25, 63–64, 190
Dodge, Israel (site)..... 24–25, 66
Dodge, James (site).....24, 26, 90

Dodge, John (1636–1723), Capt. (site) 21–22, 71, 75–77
Dodge, John Thorne 84
Dodge, John, Lieut. (Beverly) 500
Dodge, Josiah Jr. 24–25, 67–70, 92, 162, 167
Dodge, Phineas..... 24–25, 60–61, 92
Dodge, Richard Jr. (ca.1643–1705) (site) 24, 26, 65, 71–73, 78
Dodge, Skipper (site) 24–25, 91, 215
Dodge, William, Lieut. (site) 24, 26, 82, 84, 87–88
Dodges Row, 14 (site) 24–25, 181
Dodges Row, 45, near (site) 27, 63
Dodges Row, 45, north of (site) 24–25, 66
Dodges Row, 45, opposite (site) 24–25, 63–64, 190
Dodges Row, 61, opposite (site) 24–25, 94–95
Dodges Row, 96 (site) 500
Don Byrne Way (Hamilton), 5 ..... 65, 71–73, 78
Edwards, John (site) 24–25, 94–95, 555–58
Fairfield, William (site) 18–19, 100
Fairview Avenue, 4 (site) 21–22, 212
Fiske, Samuel (the Tailor) (site) 335
Fiske, Thomas Jr. (site) 18–19, 135, 209, 216, 335
Fiske-Gott (site) 18–19, 121, 123, 200
Fiske-Ober (site) 18–19, 173, 179, 555–57
Fowler, Joseph (site) 140
Friend, James, First (site) 20, 113–14, 116, 120
Friend, James, Second 20, 109–11
Goodridge-Kimball (site) 21–22, 144
Gordon College (site) 24, 26, 53–54
Gott, Charles Jr. (site) 18–19, 193, 218
Grapevine Road at Essex Street (site) 24, 26, 65, 71–73, 78
Grapevine Road at Route 128 (site) 24, 26, 156
Grapevine Road, 9-25 (site) 24, 26, 90
Grapevine Road, 143 ..... 24, 26, 157, 159–60, 233
Hacker, Joseph (site) 18–19, 28
Haggett, Henry (site) 21, 23, 123–27
Haskell-Lord (Ipswich) 502
Herrick, John (site) 18–19, 132–33
Herrick, Joseph Jr. (site) 18–19, 118
Hobbs, Henry 21, 23, 47–49
Hobbs, Jonathan (site) 24, 26, 89
Hull Street, 16, near (site) .. 24, 26, 233
Hutton, Richard 21, 23, 137–40, 395
Iron Rail House ... *See* Richard Dodge Jr. (ca.1643–1705) House
Kemp-Newman-Porter (site) 21, 23, 204–7
Kent-Schlehuber ... *See* Charles Gott Jr. House
Kilham, John, First (site) 21, 23, 53, 133
Kilham, John, Second (site) 24–25, 27, 63
Kilham, Thomas 18–19, 103–4, 128
Kilham-Friend-Ober (site) 21–22, 177–78
Kimball, Asa (site) 18–19, 142, 224
Kimball, Caleb (site) 20, 143
Kimball, Edmund (1699–1768) (site) 21–22, 147, 154
Kimball, Ephraim, Dea. 20, 147–49
Kimball, James Jr. (site) 20, 150
Kimball, Samuel Jr. 21–22, 32, 34, 36, 152, 176
Knowlton, Abraham (site) 24, 26, 156
Knowlton, Benjamin (Hamilton) ... 505
Knowlton, Churchill 24, 26, 157, 159–60, 233
Larch Row at Dodges Row (site) .. 24–25, 91, 215
Larch Row, 80, west of (site) 21, 23, 219
Larch Row, 107 (site) 67–70, 92, 162, 167
Larch Row, 118, southwest of (site) 21, 23, 123–27

Larch Row, 156 ..... 24–25, 67–70, 92, 162, 167
Larch Row, 173 ..... 24–25, 60–61, 92
Larch Row, 204-210 (site) 24, 26, 85
Larch Row, 211 (site) 24, 26, 89
Linden Street, 4 (site) 21, 23, 37, 39, 50–51
Main Street at Fiske Road (site) 21–22, 163, 199, 202–3
Main Street, 26-34 (site).....21–22, 71, 75–77
Main Street, 79.....21–22, 97–99
Main Street, 106.....21–22, 199, 202
Main Street, 130 (site).....21–22, 144
Main Street, 132.....21, 23, 129
Main Street, 135.....21, 23, 47–49
Main Street, 175.....21, 23, 42, 43–45
Main Street, 185.....21, 23, 137–40
Main Street, 191 (site).....140
Main Street, 214 (site)..... 21, 23, 53, 133
Maple Street, 7 (site).....335
Maple Street, 9.....18–19, 219, 221
Maple Street, 26.....18–19, 103–4
Maple Street, 47 (site)..... 18–19, 193, 218
Maple Street, 115-117 (site) ... 18–19, 28
Meridian Road (site) 18–19, 121, 123, 200
Middlewood Drive, 4-12 (site) ... 18–19, 132–33
Monument Street, 1 (site)..... 21, 23, 204–7
Moulton, James Jr. 20, 223–24
Moulton, James Sr. (site) 20, 171–72
Newman-Fiske-Dodge...18–19, 106–7
Old Country Road (site) 21–22, 36, 177–78
Patch, Timothy (site) ...24–25, 209–11, 555–57
Perkins Street, east of (site)..... 21, 23, 50, 117
Perkins, John, Srgt. (site)..... 21, 23, 184–86, 188
Pleasant Street, 29 ... 21–22, 32, 34, 36, 152, 176
Porter, Samuel Jr. (site) 21–22, 163, 199, 202–3
Porter-Crowninshield..... 18–19, 219, 221
Porter-Fairfield 21–22, 97–99
Porter-White-Batchelder (site).... 21–22, 36, 178, 376
Rix, Theophilus (site)..... 20, 223–24, 225, 555–58
Rogers, William (site)..... 21–22, 212
Rubbly Road, 25 (site) ...24, 26, 82, 84, 87–88
Solart, John..... 21–22, 199, 202
Swain, Joseph, Rev. (site).....178, 375
Topsfield Road, 17, near (site)..... 20, 150
Topsfield Road, 31..... 20, 147–49
Topsfield Road, 36 (site).....20, 143
Topsfield Road, 78 (site)... 20, 113–14, 116, 120
Topsfield Road, 128 (site)....20, 39, 61, 62, 66
Waldren-Brown (site)..... 21, 23, 219, 555–57
Walnut Road, 57 (site)..... 24–25, 209
Walnut Road, 60, west of (site) ... 24–25, 56, 58, 228, 232
Warner, Caleb (Ipswich) 510
White-Dodge-Pingree (site)..... 24–25, 56, 58–59, 228, 232
William Fairfield Drive, 4 (site) ... 18–19, 100
Woodbury Street, 35 (Hamilton) ...505
Woodside Lane (site)..... 18–19, 142, 224
Wyatt, Simon (site)..... 24, 26, 233
Massachusetts Constitution... 87, 91, 102, 108, 152, 205, 216
Minute Men 5, 34, 37, 67, 93, 109, 123, 144, 157, 176, 177, 179, 193, 200, 202, 226, 440, 459, 497, 502, 510, 511, 512
Committee to Enlist 85, 102, 194
Privateer Ships 6
Eagle 443
Fanny 441
Hector.....464
Junius Brutus..... 60, 97, 512
Lee.....464

Pilgrim.....164, 166–67, 445
Rambler.....455–56
Resource.....435
Speedwell.....97
Tyrannicide.....172, 464
unidentified 169, 171, 461
Servicemen
Allen, Andrew.....25, 27–28, 537
Allen, Josiah 495
Andrews, Daniel.....431–32
Annable, Joseph 495–96
Anthony, John 496
Bailey, Moses 432
Baker, Cornelius 19, 28, 204, 533
Batchelder, Amos.....22, 28–30, 534
Batchelder, Amos Jr. 22, 30–31
Batchelder, Ebenezer 3rd 22, 31–34, 534
Batchelder, Israel.... 10, 22, 34–35, 534
Batchelder, John.....22, 35–36, 534
Batchelder, Joseph.....22, 36, 535
Batchelder, Josiah Jr. 22, 36–37, 535
Boardman, Joseph.....432–33
Brown, Abraham.....23, 37–38, 536
Brown, Benjamin 497
Brown, James.....23, 39, 536
Brown, John, private 433–34
Brown, John, trumpeter.....433–34
Brown, Joseph 434–35
Brown, Moses.....20, 39–40, 534
Brown, Nathan 40, 536
Brown, Nehemiah.....497–98
Brown, Pelatiah 23, 41–46, 535
Brown, Sampson.....4, 10, 23, 47–49
Brown, Samuel..... 23, 38, 50–51, 117, 535
Brown, Thomas Jr. 23, 51, 536
Burns, Joseph..... 52–53
Byrne, Joseph.....*See* Joseph Burns
Chapman, John.....498–99
Cheney, Thomas 435
Choate, Robert 435–36
Cleaves, William Jr.....26, 53, 536
Cole, Andrew.....23, 53, 527, 536
Cole, Jeremiah.....436
Cole, Joseph 437
Cow, Jonathan .... *See* Jonathan Low Jr.
Coy, Caleb Jr..... 26, 54
Cummings, John.....499–500
Cummings, Jonathan 437–38
Daison, Newell .....*See* Newell Davison
Davis, Phillip.....500
Davison, Benjamin.....2, 54, 56
Davison, Newell..... 2, 6, 54–56, 536
Day, Abner 438–39
Dodge, Abel 10, 25, 56–59, 536
Dodge, Abraham.....439
Dodge, Ammi 439–40
Dodge, Amos Jr..... 25, 60, 536
Dodge, Andrew (1762–1784) 60
Dodge, Andrew (b. 1740) 440–41
Dodge, Bartholomew..... 20, 39, 56, 61–64, 534
Dodge, Benjamin.....25, 64, 190, 535
Dodge, Billy.....2, 26, 64–65
Dodge, Israel Andrews..... 20, 66–67, 534
Dodge, Israel Jr.....25, 65–66, 535
Dodge, Jacob..... 25, 56, 67–70, 167, 535
Dodge, John (1717–1779) 22, 71, 279, 534
Dodge, John (1740–1811), Capt. .. 2, 5, 26, 56, 71–74, 537
Dodge, John 3rd ..... *See* John Dodge Jr. (1747–1825)
Dodge, John Jr. (1747–1825)..... 22, 74–77, 534
Dodge, John Jr. (1761–1834)..... 2, 9, 26, 77–79
Dodge, John Thorne 2, 9, 26, 79–84
Dodge, Nicholas.....26, 85–86, 535
Dodge, Richard Jr., Capt..... 2, 4, 5, 8, 26, 85–88, 536, 539–41
Dodge, Scipio.....4, 9, 26, 88–89
Dodge, Scipio Lee.... *See* Scipio Dodge
Dodge, Simon (1750–1815) 7, 26, 89, 535
Dodge, Simon (1751–1838) 26, 89–90, 534
Dodge, Skipper..... 25, 91, 535
Dodge, Stephen 25, 91–92, 536
Dodge, Thomas.....441–42
Dodge, William.....25, 92–93, 535
Dwinell, George 93
Eames, John 442

Edwards, Abraham 25, 93–94, 535
Edwards, Benjamin 3rd 25, 94, 535
Edwards, Jacob 500
Edwards, James 442–43
Edwards, John 25, 94–95, 537
Ellery, Fortune 4, 6, 95–97
Eveleth, James 3rd 501–2
Fairfield, Benjamin 22, 97
Fairfield, John 2, 97
Fairfield, Joseph 19, 100–101, 533, 537
Fairfield, Matthew, Capt. 19, 102–4, 533, 549–50
Fisher, Moses 443–44
Fiske, Jonathan 19, 105–8, 534
Freeman, Scipio ..... *See* Scipio Porter
Friend, John 3rd 20, 109, 113–15, 533
Friend, John Jr. 20, 108–12, 120, 534
Friend, Nathaniel 2, 20, 115–16
Fuller, James 444–45
Gallop, Amos 23, 116–17
Giddings, Isaac 3rd 19, 117–19, 533
Giddings, John 119–20, 536
Goodhue, Jonathan Jr. 20, 120–21, 534
Goodhue, Seth 445–46
Gott, John 3rd 10, 19, 121–22
Gott, Nathaniel 19, 122–23, 533
Grant, Benjamin 502
Haggett, Abner 23, 123–28, 535
Harris, David 19, 128, 533
Harris, John 446
Haskell, Cabinah 447
Haskell, Mark 3rd 502–3
Heard, Benjamin 503–4
Herrick, Daniel 23, 128–29, 535
Herrick, Joshua 56, 130–32
Herrick, Josiah 3rd 19, 56, 132–33
Herrick, Josiah Jr. 19, 132, 533
Hibbert, Moses 447
Hill, Richard 447–48
Hilliard, John 23, 133, 536
Hood, Richard 19, 133–35
Howard, Josiah 11, 448–50
Jewett, Nehemiah 504–5
Jones, Clayton 135–36
Jones, Jacob 450
Kilham, Daniel 4th 23, 137–40, 536
Kilham, Daniel 5th 23, 137–40, 535
Kilham, John 23, 140, 535
Kilham, Jonathan 23, 140–41, 536
Kimball, Asa 19, 56, 141–42, 534
Kimball, Caleb 20, 142–43, 534
Kimball, Cue 20, 143
Kimball, Ebenezer 22, 143–44, 535
Kimball, Edmund 22, 144–47
Kimball, Ephraim 20, 147–49, 534
Kimball, Ezra 149–50
Kimball, James Jr. 20, 150–51, 534
Kimball, Samuel 22, 152, 534
Kimball, Thomas Jr. .. 22, 154–55, 534
Kimball, Thomas, Capt. 5, 22, 152–54, 534
Kimball, William 451
Kinsman, Michael 451–52
Knowlton, Abraham 26, 156, 536
Knowlton, Amos 3, 26, 157–58, 536
Knowlton, Caleb 158, 536
Knowlton, Ezra 505–6
Knowlton, John 3, 26, 159
Knowlton, Joseph Jr. 3, 26, 159
Knowlton, Thomas 3, 26, 159–61, 536
Knowlton, unidentified 26
Lamson, Benjamin 452–53
Lee, Aaron Jr. 25, 161–62, 535
Lee, Scipio ..... *See* Scipio Dodge
Lefavour, Amos 162–63, 536
Low, Jonathan Jr. 22, 163, 534
Lummus, Scipio ..... *See* Scipio Porter
Martin, Jonathan 3, 164
Martin, Nathaniel 3, 164–66
McDaniels, William 166–67
McIntire, Nathaniel 167
Meservy, Eli Jr. 25, 167–68, 535
Moulton, John 3, 20, 168–71
Moulton, Jonathan 3, 20, 171–72, 534
Moulton, Josiah 10, 20, 172
Newhall, Andrew 506
Newhall, Joseph Jr. 506
Norton, George 506–7
Ober, Josiah 19, 173–76, 534
Ober, Josiah Jr. 22, 176–77, 534
Ober, Nathaniel 22, 177–78, 535

Ober, Samuel 19, 179–81, 534
Orne, Joshua ...6, 25, 56, 181, 461, 535
Parker, Caleb.....182
Patch, Isaac..... 182–83, 537
Patch, Nehemiah..... 507–8
Patch, Reuben..... 183–84, 537
Perkins, James..... 453–54
Perkins, John.....23, 184–85, 535
Perkins, John Jr. ... 23, 56, 185–87, 535
Perkins, Thomas..... 23, 188, 535
Pitman, John 454
Platts, James 188
Poland, Abner..... 188–89
Poland, Daniel Jr. 189
Poland, James..... 11, 25, 189–91, 535
Poland, John..... 454–55
Poland, Nathaniel..... 191–92, 536
Poland, Samuel 3, 455
Poland, William 455–56
Poland, Zebulon..... 456–57
Porter, Asa.....19, 192–93, 533
Porter, Benjamin Jones 457
Porter, Billy, Maj. ... 5, 10, 194–98, 536
Porter, Ebenezer Jr. 22, 199, 534
Porter, Francis 19, 199–200, 533
Porter, Isaac 3, 7, 22, 200–202, 534
Porter, Nathaniel (b. 1762)...3, 22, 203
Porter, Nathaniel (bp. 1753–1817)..... 22, 202–3, 534
Porter, Scipio 4, 23, 203–5
Porter, Tyler..... 203–4, 205–8, 535
Porter, Tyler, Dr.....23
Potter, Thomas..... 457–58
Pulcifer, Ezekiel..... 458–59
Quarles, Samuel.....25, 209–11, 536
Raymond, Nathaniel Jr. 459–60
Raymond, Samuel 19, 209–12, 533
Reddington, Daniel Jr. 3, 460–61
Roberts, Joseph..... 508–9
Rogers, Daniel..... 22, 212, 535
Shepherd, John 461
Shepherd, Thomas 6, 181, 461–62
Smith, Aaron 462–63
Smith, Joshua 462–63
Smith, Nathaniel..... 462–63
Spafford, Isaac 8, 213–14
Swett, Josiah 25, 215, 535
Tarbox, Samuel..... 19, 215–17, 533
Titcomb, Moses..... 19, 193, 218, 533
Tufts, Isaac 463
Varnum, Benjamin 219–22
Waldren, Edward 3rd..... 23, 219, 536
Warner, Asa.....509
Warner, Benjamin 463
Webber, Joseph 20, 223, 537
Webber, Samuel..... 20, 223–24, 536
Webber, Thomas..... 19, 224–25
Webber, William...10, 20, 225–26, 534
Whipple, Benjamin.....465–66
Whipple, John 4th 510–11
White, Haffield Jr. 4, 25, 232
White, Haffield, Capt..... 4, 25, 196, 226–31
White, Samuel 511–12
White, Thomas Jr. 512
Wyatt, Abraham Jr. 26, 232–33, 536
Wyatt, Simon..... 26, 233
Servicemen, Excluded
Baker, John, Capt. 527
Fairfield, Samuel 101, 527
Kimball, Ammiruhamah 527
Kimball, Isaac.....528
Trevett, Samuel Russell.....528
White, Thomas 528
Tories ..... *See* Nathaniel Brown Jr.